



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

PROPERTY OF
*University of
Michigan
Libraries*
1817

ARTES SCIENTIA VERITAS



.

.

.

.

.

.

A HISTORY
OF THE
ENGLISH CHURCH
105 066

*DURING THE CIVIL WARS AND UNDER
THE COMMONWEALTH*

1640-1660

BY
WILLIAM A. SHAW, Litt.D.
EDITOR OF THE "CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS," AUTHOR OF THE
"HISTORY OF CURRENCY," ETC.

IN TWO VOLUMES
VOL. II.

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.
39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON
NEW YORK AND BOMBAY

1900

All rights reserved

3
4
2

110 U
C5-208679

Storage

~~Library~~

BX

5073

.S54

19002

V.2

CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

CHAPTER III.

THE PRESBYTERIAN SYSTEM, 1646-60. (Erection of the Presbyterian System, Extent of the Pure Classical System, Toleration, Decay of Presbytery and of Presbyterian Discipline, Presbyterian *versus* Independent in the Parish, Catechising and Sacramental Regulation, the Voluntary Associations, Final Attempts at Accommodation)

pages 1-174

CHAPTER IV.

PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION. (Parliamentary Interference with the Clergy, Treatment of Scandalous Ministers, the Parliamentary Lecturers, the Royalist Clerical Sequestrations, the Plundered Ministers' Committee, Sale of Bishops' and Dean and Chapter Lands, the Trustees for Maintenance—their Income and Expenditure, the Propagation Schemes, the Church Survey, Repair of Churches, Right of Tithe, First Fruits and Tenths, Legal Position of the Intruded Puritan Clergy, Patronage (Private, Episcopal, Royal and University), the Commissioners for Ejection; Approbation and Certification of Ministers)

pages 175-286

APPENDICES.

I. BISHOP WILLIAMS' COMMITTEE, 1641. pages 287-294

II. CLERGY LISTS:—

- | | | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|---|---------|
| (a) "Malignant" Clergy, 1640-42 | — | „ | 295-300 |
| (b) Puritan Lecturers, 1640-43 | — | „ | 300-306 |
| (c) Royalist Clerical Sequestrations and
Parliamentary Nominations, 1642-49 | | „ | 306-364 |

III. THE PRESBYTERIAN SYSTEM :—	
(a) The County Certificates (1646-47)	pages 365-373
(b) The Pure Classical Systems (1646-80) ..	373-440
(c) The Voluntary Associations (1653-80) ..	440-456
IV. THE MS. RECORDS OF THE PLUNDERED MINISTERS' COMMITTEE, ETC.....	
	457-476
V. ACCOUNT OF IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHASED IN, TO THE CHURCH, 1645-48	
	477-495
VI. GENERAL REPORT ON CLERICAL AUG- MENTATIONS, NOVEMBER, 1655	
	496-513
VII. ACCOUNTS OF THE SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTERS' LANDS	
	514-557
VIII. ACCOUNTS OF THE SALE OF BISHOPS' LANDS	
	558-569
IX. ACCOUNTS OF FIRST FRUITS, 1643-44, 1652, 1655-56, 1657-59, 1660; Ac- COUNTS OF TENTHS, 1657-58	
	570-600
X. REPORT OF THE PLUNDERED MINISTERS' COMMITTEE OF 17TH MARCH, 1644-45, ON THE APPLICATIONS OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS	
	601-602
XI. THE MS. RECORDS OF THE CHURCH SURVEY, 1650-51 AND 1655-59	
	603-606
INDEX	607-707

ANALYSIS OF CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

CHAPTER III.

THE PRESBYTERIAN SYSTEM, 1646-60.

1646	June	The Parliament orders the establishment of the Presbyterian system, June, 1646...	1
		The city clergy yield to the Parliament, and consent to set up a limited Presbyterian system, June, 1642 ...	2
—	June-Dec.	The city parishes elect their elders, June-December, 1646 ...	3
—	Nov.	First meeting of the classes, November, 1646 ...	4
1647	May	The first Provincial meeting in London, May, 1647 ...	5
		The Presbyterian system in the country at large ...	6
1645	Sept.	The Speaker's letters to the County Committees, September, 1645 ...	6
—	Dec.	The county returns thereto, containing certificates of the classical divisions, December, 1645, to May, 1646 ...	7
—	Dec.	13 For Durham ...	7
—	Dec.	13 For Northumberland ...	8
		For Westmorland ...	8
		For Somerset ...	8
1646	April	For Kent ...	9
—	June	9 The county returns in the House of Commons handed over to the Committee for the Enumeration ...	9
		Office of the Committee for the Enumeration ...	10
—	Aug.	Case of Lancashire ...	11
		Erection of the system in Lancashire ...	12
1647	April	Obstructions to the Presbyterian Government; action of the House concerning, April, 1647 ...	14
1647-8 Jan.	23	Ordinance for the Presbyterian Government, 23rd January, 1648 ...	16
		Its provisions ...	17
1648	Aug.	29 Final ordinance touching the Presbyterian Government, 29th August, 1648 ...	18
		Its provisions ...	19
		Curious nature of the Presbyterian organisation as drafted in the ordinance of August, 1648 ...	22
		Not a voluntary system: the classis in form is a nominated body ...	22
		Extent to which the country followed the Parliament's platform ...	23
		In Lancashire ...	23
		In London, the triers ...	25
		The triers equivalent to the nominated classis ...	26
		Question as to the adoption of the system in the remaining parts of the country ...	27

ANALYSIS OF CONTENTS.

		PAGE
Bodies found ordaining between 1647 and 1653 are pure Presbyterian classes		28
The classical system in Derbyshire		29
In Essex		29
In Hampshire		30
In Lancashire		30
In Lincolnshire		31
In London		31
In Northumberland		31
In Shropshire		31
In Somerset		31
In Suffolk		31
In Surrey		32
In Sussex		32
In Warwickshire		32
In Wiltshire		32
In Yorkshire		33
TOLERATION.		
An estimation of the services rendered to freedom of conscience by the Assembly and the Independents in the Army		34
1643-4	The Westminster Assembly's attempts at accommodation essentially rotten	35
1644 Sept. 18	Cromwell's intervention	36
	The Committee for Accommodation, September-October, 1644	37
	Its proceedings	38
	The proposed scheme of accommodation	40
— Oct.	The Scotch success at Newcastle postpones the accommodation, October, 1644	43
1645 April	The Assembly rids itself of the scheme of accommodation	44
— July	Effects of the battle of Naseby on the movement for toleration, July, 1645	45
	The Independents' dilemma	46
— Nov.	The Commons revive the Committee for Accommodation, November, 1645	47
	The question becomes henceforth not one of accommodation but of toleration	48
1645-6	The committee's proceedings, November, 1645, to March, 1646	49
	Reasons for the failure of the committee to achieve an accommodation	50
	The Independents' demands of a toleration	51
	Manœuvres of the Scotch and the Presbyterians	52
— Mar.	9 Close of the negotiation	53
	The demand for toleration deserts the ground of mere clerical debate and becomes political	54
1646-7	Alliance between the Army and the Independents	55
1647 Aug.	The Army demands a toleration, August, 1647	56
— Sept.	7 The Treaty at Hampton Court between Charles and the Parliament, 7th September, 1647	57
	Charles declares for a toleration, September, 1647	58
— Oct.	The Parliament deliberates on toleration, October-December, 1647	58
	The Commons' resolutions denning the proposed toleration	59
	The Lords' proposed scheme of toleration, October, 1647	60
	The Commons' final resolutions thereupon	61
— Dec.	Objections of the Scotch Commissioners to the Parliament's proposed toleration, December, 1647	63
	Their abhorrence of an unlimited toleration	64

	PAGE
And insistence on the maintenance of the Solemn League and Covenant	65
The Scotch intrigue with Charles	66
Charles allies the Scotch, and declares against toleration, 20th December, 1647	67
Dec. 24 The toleration clause in the Treaty between the Parliament and Charles at Carlisle, 24th December, 1647	68
The second Civil War results in the triumph of the principle of toleration	70
Sept.-Dec. The Treaty of Newport leaves the question of toleration untouched, September-December, 1648	71
Both parties to the Treaty ignore the subject	72
Jan. Declaration on the subject of toleration in the " <i>Agreement of the people</i> ," January, 1649	73
Its reception by the Rump	74
Feb. Equivocation of the Rump on the subject, February, 1649	75
Due to political weakness	76
Aug. First step towards a toleration, August, 1649	77
June Interrupted by legislation against the Ranters, June, 1650	78
Feb. The Rump returns to the subject	79
In connection with its scheme for the Propagation of the Gospel	80
Proposals of the Divines to the Committee for the Propagation of the Gospel	82
Reported to the Rump, but left practically undebated by it	83
July The Nominated Parliament returns to the subject of toleration, July, 1651	84
Dec. The pronouncement on the subject of toleration in the " <i>Instrument of Government</i> ," December, 1653	85
Nov. An Assembly of Divines to draft the fundamentals of belief, November, 1654	86
Owen's fundamentals in 1654 compared with those of 1652	87
Changed position of the merely clerical Independents	88
Dec. The Commons practically neglect the work of the divines	89
Dec. 15 The Parliament's pronouncement on the subject of toleration in connection with the debate of the " <i>Instrument</i> "	90
Its resolutions mainly constitutional and finally abortive	91
Attitude of Cromwell's second Parliament to the question of toleration	92
Oct. In connection with the Bill for Catechising, May, 1657	93
May And in connection with the debate on the Remonstrance	94
Article XI. of the Humble Petition and Advice, May, 1657	95
May The revived Rump returns to the subject	97

PRESBYTERIAN VERSUS INDEPENDENT IN THE PARISH.

Delay in the enactment of a settlement accountable for the subsequent ecclesiastical confusion	98
Aug. Decay of the classes	99
Decay of the parochial elderships	99
Largely due to the hostility of the laity	100
Parishes ignoring the classes	101
Sept. State of the parish elderships in London, September, 1648	102
Jan. Attempts to revive the parochial elderships in London, 1652	104
Instructions issued for the work by the London Provincial Synod	104
An account of the execution of the regulations demanded by the Provincial Synod	107
Mar. Returns from the London classes hereupon, March-April, 1652	108
From the 7th classis	108
From the 1st classis	109

ANALYSIS OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
	109
	110
6 Feb.	110
	111
July	112
	113
	114
Nov.	115
	116
arg.	117
	117
	117
	117
	120
	120
	121
	122
	123
	124
	125
	125
	126
	127
	128
	129
May-Oct.	130
	130
	131
6-9	132
9 Nov.	134
	135
9 arg.	136
	137
	138
	139
	139
	141
	142
	142
	143
	144
	146
	147
	148
	149
	151

ANALYSIS OF CONTENTS.

xi

THE VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS, 1653-60.

PAGE

1653	seq.	The reaction against this attitude of the Presbyterian clergy leads to the formation of the Voluntary Associations from 1653 onwards	152
—		The Worcestershire Association	153
		Baxter's account of its formation	154
		Its extent	155
—		The Cumberland Association	156
		Extent of the movement for voluntary association	157
		Part played by the London clergy in the movement	158
1657		The Cambridge Association	159
1653	Sept.	The Cheshire Association	159
1655	Sept.	The Cornwall Association	159
1653		The Cumberland and Westmorland Association	160
1655	Oct.	The Devonshire Association	160
		The Dorset Association	161
		The Essex Association	161
		The Hampshire Association	161
		The Norfolk Association	161
1656	June	The Nottingham Association	161
		The Somerset Association	162
1653	Oct.	The Wiltshire Association	162
—		The Worcestershire Association	162
		Variable spirit of compromise underlying the voluntary association movement from 1653 onwards	163
—		The movement non-sectarian and the parties to it homogeneous	164
1658-9		Difference between this non-sectarian movement of 1653 and the attempts at accommodation between Presbyterian and Independent in 1658	165
		Baxter missed the import of the movement of 1658	166
		The movement taken up after Cromwell's death	167
		Effects of the movement of 1658 on Congregationalism proper	168
		The accommodation movement in Lancashire and Cheshire	169
1659	July	13 Terms of the agreement arrived at at Manchester	170
		Dury's part in the movement	171
		Historic significance of the movement	172
		An accommodation between Presbyterian and Independent in 1658 might have reduced both to the standard of English Puritanism of 1640	173
		Result of the failure of the movement	174

CHAPTER IV.

PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

—		Limited nature of the action of the Parliament as regards the clergy up to 1642	175
—		Arbitrary assumption by both Houses of jurisdiction over the clergy and their livings	176
1640	Nov.	The Commons' Grand Committee for Religion	176
—	Dec.	The Committee for Scandalous Ministers	177
1641-3		The bill against Scandalous Ministers	178
		The Parliament slower to deal with presentation	180
1642		The Bishops' rights of presentation interfered with	181
1641	June	The Parliament's nomination of parochial lectures	182

		PAGE
	Extent of the Lecture system	183
	Method of the Lecture system	184
1442 Dec.	From the outbreak of the war the Parliamentary sequestrations of	
	Royalist livings commence	185
	"Delinquent" Royalist clergy	185
	The Houses seize and exercise the right of nomination	186
	Various grounds for orders of sequestration	187
	Charges of plurality	188
	Of malignancy	189
	Of scandal	189
1443-4	Early methods of dealing with scandalous clergymen	190
	System of charitable relief	191
1443 July	The Parliamentary system of "fifths"	192
1441-2	The Parliament's provision for Plundered Parliamentary ministers	193
1442 Dec.	The Committee for Plundered Ministers, 31st December, 1642	194
	Its importance for the financial side of the period	195
	Growth of the committee's powers	196
	Its relations with the Westminster Assembly	197
	Its dealings with scandalous ministers	197
	Its other varied powers	198
	Financial side of the work of the Plundered Ministers' Committee	199
	Revenues of sequestrations; settlements out of Royalist compositions; purchases of Impropriations	199
	Method of the committee's procedure	200
	Purchases of Impropriations out of sequestrations	201
	The Plundered Ministers' Committee not as yet possessed of any funds of its own	202
	The Commons approach the question of providing maintenance for a preaching ministry	202
	The first bill, October, 1641, April-1642	203
1443 arg.	Preliminary attacks on the properties of Bishops and Deans and Chapters	204
	At first of a personal and restricted nature	205
1443 Mar.	31 The ordinance of 31st March, 1643	206
1443-4	Individual instances of appropriation of revenues of the hierarchy towards the maintenance of ministers	207
1444 Oct.	First step towards devoting capitular revenues to the maintenance of the ministry	208
	Partial and tentative proceedings of the Parliament up to 1646	209
1446 Oct.	9 The bills for the sale of Bishops' lands, 1646, <i>et postea</i>	210
	Nature of the trust created	212
1449 April	30 The bills for the sale of Deans and Chapters' lands, 1649	213
	Reservation out of such sales of a fund for the maintenance of the ministry	214
— June	8 The first ordinance for the maintenance of ministers, 8th June, 1649	214
	Nature of the trust created	215
	First Fruits and Tenths	216
	Nature of the grants to be made	216
	The Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers	216
1450 April	5 The second ordinance for maintenance of ministers, 1650, 5th April	216
	The Committee for the Reformation of the Universities	217
1454 Sept.	2 The third ordinance for maintenance of ministers, 1654, 2nd September	217
	System of grants of augmentations and nature of the executive	218
1453-5 Feb.	4 Powers of the Committee for Reformation of the Universities transferred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee, February, 1653	219
	Reason alleged for the transfer	220
	The Plundered Ministers' Committee: its history and functions during the years 1650-53	221

		PAGE
	Extent of the Church revenue and patronage handled by the Plundered Ministers' Committee whilst separate from the Trustees for Maintenance	222
	Account of the committee's income	223
	Nature of the committee's powers up to February, 1653	224
	Mechanism created by the Act of April, 1650, and nature of the committee's powers after February, 1653	225
	The separate trusts and executives created by the various Schemes for the Propagation	226
0 Mar.	1 In the case of the four northern counties	227
Feb.	22 And in that of Wales	228
	Nature of the scheme; of the trust and the executives created	228
Mar.	The trust and the executive powers of these two "Propagations" transferred to the Trustees for Maintenance from March or April, 1653	229
Sept.	Powers of the Plundered Ministers' Committee transferred to the Trustees for Maintenance, September, 1654	230
	Nature of the powers of the Trustees for Maintenance from 1654, September	231
	Their executive powers	232
	Their judicial powers	232
	Their financial function	232
	Statements of the revenue administered by the Trustees for Maintenance	233
	A rough hypothetical statement of the account	233
	Authentic statements of account of the Trustees' revenue and expenditure	234
	Account No. I	234
	Account No. II.	235
	Account No. III.	235
	Account No. IV.	237
	Account No. V.	238
	Capital account of the sales of Deans and Chapters' lands	239
	The capital value of the Bishops' lands sold	242
	Final attempts at legislation on clergy maintenance, 1656, 1659	243
arg	The treatment of scandalous ministers under the Commonwealth	244
	Separate proposals dealing with them	245
	The Scheme of Commissioners for Ejection	246
Dec.	The Little Parliament's scheme, 1653	246
Aug.	Cromwell's ordinance, 22nd August, 1654	247
	The Commissioners for Ejection	247
1	The Commonwealth Church survey, 1649-50	248
	Early instances of re-arrangements of parishes	248
	The Church survey the result of the Scheme for Maintenance of the Ministry	248
	A parochial survey pure and simple not a mere rental	249
	Method and results of the survey	250
	Later proceedings taken upon the survey of 1650	251
	The later detached surveys of 1655-59	252
	Question of the repair of churches and chapels	253
	Churchwarden system practically undisturbed throughout the period	254
	General attitude of the Long Parliament towards the right of tithes	255
July	The ordinance of 3rd July, 1644	255
arg.	Later ordinances concerning payment of tithes, August, 1647, August, 1654	257
	The poverty of the Commonwealth prevented any idea of the abolition of tithes	258
	First Fruits and Tenths, futile proposals for their abolition	259

	PAGE
The system fully maintained	260
Treatment of the sequestered Royalists	260
Acts for assuring their livings to intruded Parliamentary clergymen, August, 1647, June, 1657	261
Uneasiness caused by the insecure legal position of intruded Puritan clergymen	262
General attitude of the period towards the rights of private patronage	263
Ineffectual attempts of both Houses to preserve these rights	264
Extent of interference with these rights	265
Different attitude in cases of other than private patronage	266
Episcopal patronage	267
University patronage	267
Royal patronage partly usurped by the parishioners	268
Case of St. Bartholomew, Exchange	269
Nature and extent of the usurpation of the right of popular election	270
Royal patronage partly usurped by the Commissioners of the Great Seal: their powers	271
Question as to the rights of the Commissioners of the Great Seal	272
Extent of the usurpation of patronage by the Commissioners of the Great Seal	272
Extent of the patronage exercised by the Plundered Ministers' Com- mittee and the Trustees for Maintenance	274
Interference by the parishioners in the patronage exercised by the Commissioners of the Great Seal	275
Cromwell's exercise of patronage	276
Nature and extent of Cromwell's usurpation of patronage	277
General <i>résumé</i> of the exercise of patronage, 1646-60	277
Method of certification and approbation of ministers	279
By the Assembly	279
By the classes	280
Partial employment of Episcopal institution and induction	282
Attempts to provide a substitute for Episcopal institution	283
By means of the classes	283
1653 Feb.-April The Rump's Scheme for Approbation of Ministers, 1653	284
1654 Mar. The Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers, 1654	284
Method of certifying ministers by the Commissioners for Approbation	286
The Commissioners for Approbation had not the function of performing ordination	286

CHAPTER III.

Erection of the Presbyterian System.—Extent of the Pure Classical System.—Toleration.—Decay of Presbytery and of Presbyterian Discipline.—Presbyterian versus Independent in the Parish.—Catechising and Sacramental Regulation.—The Voluntary Associations.—Final Attempts at Accommodation.

1646-1660.

ON the 23rd of May, 1646, the Long Parliament had consented to a compromise with the clergy. For the scheme of County Commissioners, to control the action of presbyteries in cases of unenumerated scandals, a central single standing Parliamentary Committee was appointed. To the Presbyterian spirit it was by far the less of two evils; and, making up their minds to the situation, the clergy accepted the compromise, and decided to act in the long delayed setting up of the Government. Hardly more than a fortnight later, the House passed an order requesting all the ministers in the parishes of London and the Classes of the Inns of Court and Sergeants Inns forthwith to put in execution the ordinance concerning Church government.¹ This order was published four days later,² and on the

CHAP. III.
1646.

The Parliament orders the establishment of the Presbyterian system, June 1646.

¹ C. J., iv., 569, 9th June, 1646. At a Council of the Society of Lincoln's Inn on the same day Speaker Lenthall presented the order of the Commons. It was ordered to be put in execution "and the judges to be attended for a conference concerning the same". *Records of the Society of Lincoln's Inn*: Black Books, ii., 360.

² Whitelock, ii., 31.

III. 19th the ministers of London and those of the Assembly had a meeting at Sion College, at which they agreed upon a declaration for acting. The sullen, hesitating tone of the declaration reflects the clerical feeling of the moment very strongly. "We have seriously pondered the present state of things and find ourselves, whether we act as is required or act not, to be in a very great straight."¹

At the meeting the ministers agreed to set up in the course of the succeeding week, 26th June to 2nd July.² The election of elders in all the city congregations was fixed for Sunday, 19th July, and as preparatory to the work the divines determined to hold a fast on the preceding Thursday, 16th July. As the clergy had decided on the holding of this fast without acquainting the House with it, there was some grudging debate in the Parliament before it would agree to countenance it by intermitting its own sitting.³

Baillie confidently expected a quick result : --

Church sessions in every parochie and 12 Presbyteries within the city and a Provincial Synod are to be set up and quicklie without any impediment that we apprehend. The like is to be done all over the land. They goe to this work unanimously and cheerfullie at last -- I mean all but the sectaries.⁴

¹ See notices of the meeting in the *Scottish Dove* for 25th June, B.M., E. 42. The minister's declaration was published on the 22nd of June, 1646, as "certain considerations and cautions agreed upon by the ministers of London, Westminster, and within the lines of communication, 19th June, 1646, according to which they resolve to put the presbyterial government in execution upon the ordinances of Parliament heretofore published" (London, 1646).

² Baillie, *ib.*, 377.

³ Whittaker's *Diary*, 555.

⁴ Baillie, *ib.*, 378.

As a matter of fact, some of the parishes had anticipated the date of the election of elders. The vestry of St. Bartholomew Exchange had elected four elders "by a general consent of the parishioners" in June, 1646.¹ But this was apparently exceptional, as the result was by no means uniform. For the purpose of receiving the returns and otherwise perfecting the government, the city ministers met regularly at Sion College, and the *Weekly Account* for 25th July notes that several parishes which had made their elections returned the names to the divines at Sion College for allowance.²

CHAP. III.
The city parishes elect their elders, June-Dec., 1646.

The slowness and hesitancy with which the parishes proceeded in the work is strongly evidenced by an entry in the *Moderate Intelligencer* for 6th August, 1646.³

We have not (as we remember) any week touched upon the settling the Presbyterie within this city and the line since the Parliament order. Now how they go on with the election of elders we have this week a good occasion by the proceedings of a neighbour parish (Dunstan in the West London) who made this election Monday last. Where after some debate under what form or in what capacity they should proceed whether according to the *jus divinum* or by authority of Parliament they thought fit to waive the first as yet unresolved and to take for rule the ordinance of Parliament and having resolved of 12

¹ Dr. Edwin Freshfield, *Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew Exchange*, n. 18.

² The *Weekly Account* for 1st and 25th July, 1646, B.M., E. 151, 152. The reference should strictly be only to the twenty-three triers, but the phrase used is "ministers" generally as above. There were general meetings of the city clergy at Sion College, but these must not be confused with the sessions of the twenty-three triers of elders who alone had jurisdiction over the elections of the parochial elders.

³ B.M., E. 152.

III. elders to be chosen out of a greater number in nomination to
 16. the great commendation of the inhabitant householders they
 Dec. chose 12 so religious that we believe there's not one elected but
 fears an oath.

In St. Margaret's, Lothbury, the election did not take place till the following October,¹ and at Peter's, Cornhill, not until the 30th of December.²

According to Baillie, however, the election of the elders in most of the London parishes had been accomplished by the 13th of August, with a cordial unanimity, and the nominees had been generally approved by the Triers. "They have gone on in London and chosen many very gracious and able elders. The Tryers publickly has taken account of them, both of their life and knowledge, with their own consent. None has refused to be tryed. They are all chosen for life. They will be a great help and strength to the [Presbyterian Church] Government."³

Thereupon Baillie was expecting a speedy meeting of the classes. But the first classical
 1646. Assembly of which we have record is that of the fourth classis, which took place on the 18th of November, 1646, at the Church of St. Mary Hill. As preparatory to this meeting, a letter was sent round on the 7th of November to all the congregations within the bounds of the classis. The preamble of

¹ Freshfield, *Vestry Minute Book of St. Margaret's, Lothbury*, 88.

² Guildhall MS. 71. A transcript of the *Vestry Minute Book of St. Peter's, Cornhill*. "After the public vestrys have finished, the parishoners were desired to repair into the vestry for choice of elders, which by consent was deferred unto this day notwithstanding it had been appointed at a vestry to have been somewhat sooner. The thirty-seven parishoners present chose six elders."

³ *Letters*, ii., 388, 390.

the letter would appear to confirm Baillie's statement as to the general election of elders, at the same time that it affords an insight into the work of the initiating of the classis.

CHAP. II

1646, Nov
1647, Jan

It is thought necessary and seasonable by those who have most frequently met for the setting up of the presbyterial government of the Church that since the greute number of parishes in this fourth classis have chosen their elders and such as are chosen have bin for the most part examined and approved by the tryers, that there be a preparatorie Assemblie at the Church at Mary at Hill on Wednesday, 18th November.¹

At that meeting, the first Assembly of the fourth classis, nine parishes were represented by elders out of a total of fourteen parishes composing the classis. St. Bennet, Gracechurch, St. Botolph, Billingsgate, and St. Peter's, Cornhill, had not then yet elected elders but did so later. St. Martin, Orgars, and St. Michael, Crooked Lane, are not mentioned throughout the minutes as having elected elders at all.

As the minute book of the fourth classis is the only one which has survived, we are reduced to the testimony of the records of the Provincial Assembly for information as to the further progress of the erection of the government in London.

As preparatory to the meeting of the Provincial Synod, the city ministers at a meeting at Sion College on 1st January, 1646-7, had called a meeting for the following 4th January: "When we shall desire to know how many classes in the Province of London are settled and what it is that

The first
Provincial
meeting in
London,
May, 1647.

¹ MS. Minutes of the fourth London Classis.—Doctor Williams' Library.

III. hindereth where they are not settled . . . as likewise to consult if wee find ourselves in a readines how to prepare for a Provincial meeting".¹ In the following April thirty-six of the ministers and elders petitioned the Commons for the appointment of the meeting of the Province.² The resolution of the Parliament empowering the meeting was passed on the 22nd of April, and accordingly on the 4th of May, 1647, the first Synod of the Province of London met in the Convocation House at St. Paul's. Out of the twelve classes only eight were represented, *viz.*, numbers 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 10.

Presby-
system
country Meanwhile what progress was the work of the erection of the government making in the country at large? In August, 1646, Baillie was looking forward to the Assembly's quick conclusion of the Confession of Faith and Catechism, in the hope that when such work was done the Assembly would adjourn, and so permit of the divines going down to their respective counties to assist in the erection of church sessions or parochial elderships, classical presbyteries, and provincial synods.³

Speaker's
to the
Com-
1646. The process which the sub-committee of the Commons had already in 1645 invented for the organisation of the presbyteries in the country at large has been already described (i., 195-7). The Speaker's letters to the various County Committees requiring them to call to their assistance divers clergy and gentry of the county, and with their

¹ Fourth London classis book under date 2nd January.

² Petition entered *ibid.* under date 5th April, 1647. The resolution of the Parliament formed part of the resolutions concerning the obstructions to church government, see *infra*, p. 15.

³ *Letters*, ii., 390.

assistance to map out their county into classes and to nominate ministers and elders for each, were sent out in September, 1645.¹ By the 12th of May, 1646, several replies had been received in London by Speaker Lenthall. On that day the Commons ordered that the several certificates from the counties of their appointing of classes should be considered on the next occasion on which the House should proceed to discuss the settlement of the business of the Church.² Such of these returns or certificates from the County Committees as have survived are printed *infra* (in Appendix III. a, pp. 365-373).

CHAP. I

The con-
returns
thereto,
taining
stances
of
classical
division
Dec., 16
May, 16

In the case of Durham, the Speaker's letter was sent out on the 22nd of September, 1645. In obedience to it, the County Committee several times called together divers godly ministers and others of the county and drew up the required classical scheme, which they certified to the Speaker in a letter dated Durham, 13th of December, 1645. The proposed scheme embraced six classes, *viz.*, respectively for Durham City, Darlington, Chester, Easington, Stockton and Staindrop. In the whole county the committee found only twenty-two ministers fit to be entrusted with the work. "Of the many other churches within the county divers are destitute of any ministers at all, some of any competent maintenance, others that have ministers but some of them so weake and others so scandalous or malignant or both that we cannot as yet recommend any more to be added to the several classes".³

For De

The certificate for the County of Northumber-

¹ See the letter to Mayor, etc., of Norwich, in Blomefield's *Norfolk*, i., 391.

² C. J., iv., 556.

³ Portland MSS., Nelson Collection, v., 59.

II. land was despatched from Newcastle on the same day, 13th of December, 1645, as that from Durham. In the case of this county the committee certified Lenthall that in the whole sixty parishes there were not fit ministers enough to provide above one classis, the ministers designate being those of Stamfordham, Morpeth, Longhorsley, Eglington, Wardall, Whalton, Ovingham and Belsy—a scattered constituency but one which may for all practical purposes be regarded as a Newcastle classis.¹

The certificate for Westmorland is undated, but is certainly of the same approximate date. The Committee of the County, “with the advice of divers godly ministers for the settlement of the Presbyterian government,” advised two classes, *viz.*, for the Barony of Kendal, and for the bottom of Westmorland division.²

The certificate for Somerset is also undated, and as it was not published till March, 1647-48, it is a little uncertain whether it belongs to the close of 1645 or the middle of 1646. The County Committee recommended that the county was fit to be divided into nine classes, *viz.*, respectively Bath, Wrington, Wells, Bruton, Hechester, Ilminster, Taunton, Bridgwater, Dunster; “but by reason of the scarcity of fitting ministers and elders to constitute so many classes we have been necessitated to reduce them for the present into four”.³

The only other return which has survived is that for Kent. In this case the Speaker’s letter to

¹ Portland MSS., Nelson Collection, v., 57.

² Tanner MSS., Bodleian lx., Folio 527.

³ B.M., E. 111, *vide infra*, Appendix III. b, p. 413.

the County Committee had been sent out on the 16th of December, 1645, and the committee's reply was not made until 21st April, 1646. Instead of certifying the required division of the county, the committee asked for a delay in the matter, finding, after consultation with twenty ministers and twenty gentlemen of the county, that there was a general desire to wait for further directions of Parliament.¹

There can be no doubt that this meagre list does not represent the total of county certificates actually returned. In the case of such county classical organisations as were subsequently sanctioned as Parliamentary ordinances, the scheme with the names of ministers and elders which it contained, was based upon some such preceding return or certificate from the County Committee. There can be no doubt for instance that some such returns or certificates were made for Surrey, Suffolk, Essex, etc., as well as for Lancashire, *i.e.*, between the dates of September, 1645, and May, 1646, or some few months later.

Notwithstanding the preceding order of May, 1646, referred to above for the speedy consideration of these certificates, there is no record of their having been taken in hand by the House. The hesitancy may have arisen partly from the unsatisfactory nature of some of the returns, but was doubtless mainly due to the quarrel between the House and the Presbyterian clergy on the subject of excommunication, and to the determination on both sides to do nothing further in the erection of the government till that quarrel was composed.

The county returns in House of Commons handed over to the Committee for Enumeration.

¹ Tanner MSS., Bodleian lib., p. 77.

II. When the compromise had been arrived at, the House, as has been seen, took active steps for the erection of the government in London, and on the same day, 9th June, 1646, on which it inaugurated this tardily active policy, it further addressed itself to the question of the establishment of the classes in the counties. The Committee for Enumeration (the Standing Committee of Lords and Commons for the consideration of unenumerated scandalous sins) was ordered "to consider of all the ordinances concerning Church government, and of some fitting way how the Church government may be speedily put in execution and settled throughout the whole kingdom of England, Wales and Berwick-on-Tweed, in accordance with the said ordinance".¹

^{the}
^{see}
^{Enu-}
^{l.} The intention of the order was doubtless to provide a standing machinery for the erection of classical presbyteries throughout the country, as the Committee for the Enumeration was in the intention of Parliament to be a permanent body. This would account for the fact that from this point onwards, with one single exception, the journals of both Houses are dumb in respect to these classical schemes—the presumption being that the various certificates from the counties were handed over to the committee, that it discussed them privately, and then merely recommended the proposed scheme of division to the House, or even possibly printed and authorised it without the formal participation of the House therein. In such cases, therefore, we cannot see the preparatory or intermediate stages of the process of organisation.

¹ C. J., iv., 569, 9th June, 1646.

In the case of Lancashire, *e.g.*, without doubt a return or certificate had been made by the County Committee with the proposed scheme of classes.¹ When the return was made does not appear. But on the 25th of August, 1646, a petition of many thousands of the well-affected gentlemen, ministers and others of the county was presented to the Parliament.² Baillie asserts³ that an attempt was made in some directions to have the petition slighted and disgraced. Although mentioned in the Commons on the 28th of August,⁴ it was not read there until the 15th of September, and on the very same day on which it was read the scheme for the Lancashire classis was also introduced into the House.⁵ There is no previous mention of the subject at all in the *Journals*, and it can only be that the scheme was such an one as the County Committee for Lancashire had drawn, that it had passed the examination and approval of the Committee for Enumeration and had reached the House from the hands of the latter.

The "*division of the County of Lancashire into nine classical presbyteries, together with the names of ministers and other persons fit to be of the said several classes*" will be found printed in the Appendix, III. *b.* It passed the Lords on the 2nd of October, 1646, and is accordingly printed as an ordinance of

CHAP. II
1646.

Case of
Lancashire

¹ The *Scottish Dove*, 16th September, 1646, B.M., E. 171. "The County of Lancashire have perfected their fabric of discipline as to the Presbyterian government through the whole county a good example to all the kingdom, and have sent to the Parliament the particular names of all their Church officers for approbation.

² L. J., viii., 470.

³ *Letters*, ii., 393.

⁴ C. J., iv., 654.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 609, 15th September, 1646; L. J., viii., 498, 507, 509-512.

iii. that date.¹ As far as Parliamentary enactment is concerned, the ordinance was completed by a further order of 9th to 21st December, 1646, constituting the several classes in Lancashire a province.²

At this point the work of "erecting the government" stuck for some months. "London and Lancashire," writes Baillie in October, 1646,³ "goes on with the presbyteries and sessions but languidlie, sundry other shyres are making to, but all the errors of the world are raging over all the kingdom."

Martindale's Autobiography gives us a nearer and more graphic view :—

i of
in to
in. This was that bustling yeare wherein the Presbyteriall and Congregationall governments were like Jacob and Esau struggling in the wombe. The latter (not waiting for a civil sanction as the former did) was got into possession at Duckenfield in Cheshire, within two miles and a halfe of us [at Gorton], had been tugging hard at Gorton to get in there in the dayes of Mr. Wigan my predecessor who spent his afternoone's sermons constantly to promote it, and meeting with remoras too weighty to be removed, he was then using all endeavours to get it up at Birch (as neare to us as Duckenfield) which in time he effected. The Presbyterians were as busie especially some, to get their government settled all over the county, and that all separate congregations such as Birch (for Duckenfield was out of their compasse) might be suppressed. A petition was set on foot that summer to that purpose, amongst many other smart ones, subscribed by 12,578 hands, though as is usual in these cases multitudes of the subscribers were drawn on by the persuasions and example of others, and some of them soon after subscribed an anti-petition to it; but at last leave was got and an establishment, with some limitations, of the Presbyteriall government throughout the county which was divided into classicall

¹ C. J., iv., 669-70, *Husbands* (Folio), 919.

² C. J., v., 7; L. J., v., viii., 620.

³ *Letters*, ii., 403.

divisions . . . with ministers and others nominated as fit to be of each classis. For the promoting of this publick worke three very worthy ministers of great abilities, piety and interest living at the same distance from us of two miles and an halfe (besides diverse gentlemen and tradesmen in and about Manchester) were deeply engaged, Mr. Harrison of Ashton-under-Line, Mr. Hollinworth of Manchester and Mr. Tilsley of Deane, but then living in Manchester also, as his severe booke in vindication of the petition and promoters of it doth still make it to appeare. These were very zealous (usually called Rigid) Presbyterians that were for the setting of the governance of the Church of Scotland amongst us (some few circumstances excepted), and the utter extirpation of Independencie root and branch as schismaticall and inconsistent with the Covenant; and accordingly before that petition was set on foot they had frequently declared themselves roundly that way, both in private disputes and public sermons, especially at a weekly lecture in Manchester to that purpose undertaken principally by Mr. Hollinworth, though Mr. Harrison, Mr. Johnson of Stopport and others assisted. Besides Mr. Hollinworth had printed a booke called an *Examination [of sundry scriptures alleged by our brethren in defence of some particulars of their Church way]*, and another of *Queries [modestly . . . propounded to such as affect the Congregational way and especially to Master Samuel Eaton and Master Timothy Taylor]*, with a smart epistle to and against Mr. Eaton and Mr. Taylor who had replied to his former booke and were answering his epistle as he was also rejoining to their reply just at the time I came among them. Mr. Heyrick was then up at London [attending the Assembly of Divines], and after his coming downe I heard him on a fast day in a great congregation at Manchester declare himselfe before the ministers of the classis then just setting up so perfect a Lattitudinarian that the Episcopall, Presbyterians and Independents might all preache according to their owne judgements yet each by Divine right. How his brethren liked this I know not, but I am sure so he said, his text being "the government shall be upon his shoulder," Isaiah ix. 6. And Mr. Harrison did little lesse than contradict him, following him upon that text Zeeh. iv. 9, making it his great businesse to reprove the Independents for not laying a good foundation.

III. Mr. Angier was also then at London when I first went into those parts about printing his booke intituled *An Helpe to Better Hearts*. Some thought he was not very thoroughly satisfied what course to steere before he went up. However that was he came downe satisfied to joyne with his brethren in setting up the Presbyteriall government, but for all that was very moderate towards all that he judged godly of the Congregationall way and spoke with very great reverence of Mr. Eaton and Mr. Taylour his neighbours at Duckenfield, praysing them for pious men, good scholars and excellent preachers.¹

The work of the erection of the government remaining in this unsatisfactory and uncertain state, the House early in December, 1646, determined to devote its attention to the matter² of the obstructions in the way of it. After several references on the 20th of April, 1647, Rouse reported from committee a note of divers obstructions in the business of Church government and the remedies of them.³ According to the testimony of this note in most places neither election of elders nor division of classes had taken place. The letters sent down from the Speaker of the House to many places had not been executed, or not even delivered. The returns made from several counties of their proposed classical divisions lay unnoticed in the House. Some of the elderships constituted had already been altered by death or removal, and the work of fresh nominations would be a constant trouble to the House. For want of specific directions, too, in the ordinance of 1646 for Church government, the congregational elderships had no time limited

¹ *Martindale's Autobiography*, Chetham Society, vol. iv., 61-64.

² C. J., iv., 735; v. 52, 66, 83, 90, 97; 2nd December, 1646, 13th January, 1646-47, *et postea*.

³ *Ibid.*, v., 145.

for their gathering into a classis. To these obstacles and remoras the report proceeded to propose certain remedies as follow, which the House promptly adopted by resolution :—

CHAP. II
1647,
April.

1. That letters from the Speakers of both Houses should be sent into all the counties that had certified no returns requiring a return of their division into distinct classes.

2. That such returns, including those already lying in the House, should be referred to the consideration of the Committee of Lords and Commons for judging of scandal [the Committee for the Enumeration], and that such being by them considered of and allowed should have power to act according to ordinance of Parliament.

3. That the several classes constituted by Parliament in the several counties, within the limits of the said respective classes where no congregational presbyteries were already settled should have power from time to time to nominate such ministers and others as were qualified according to the ordinance to join with them in the same, to be approved by the aforesaid committee until such time as congregational presbyteries should be settled within the said respective precincts.

That at such time as seven congregational elderships or more should be constituted in any classical precinct in any of the counties by the respective classes established by Parliament, the same should by them be signified to the several congregational elderships so established and the said congregational elderships should forthwith proceed to depute such of their elders as were most fit, who together with their ministers according to the ordinance of Parliament should meet as a classis: fifteen to be a quorum, viz., five ministers and ten elders.

The remaining recommendations concerned the Provincial Synods in London and the country. The summoning of the latter was left to the appointment of the abovesaid Committee for the Enumeration.¹

¹ C. J., v., 145, 20th April, 1647. The Lords accepted these resolutions on the 22nd April and they finally passed on the 29th, seven days later (L. J., ix., 146, 147, 148, 152, 159).

III. It was doubtless in connection with these resolutions of 20th to 27th April that the return from Kent was made on the 21st April (see *supra* pp. 8-9).

From the time that the Houses definitely handed over the county returns to the Committee for the Enumeration, all sight of the subject of them is lost sight of in the *Journals* save for an occasional order by the House for that committee to meet.¹

The ill-success of the government, however, continued so marked that the London Provincial Assembly was driven to petition Parliament on the 12th of January, 1647-48, professing inability to make up ordinarily the necessary quorum of thirty-six, four out of the twelve classes not being formed, partly in consequence of the want of settled ministers, a lack which the Synod estimated at a third of the total, and also largely from lack of maintenance.²

The Synod accordingly suggested certain remedies for the settling of the classes where not formed—the substitution of deacons for church-wardens and the establishment of the church censures.

III. The result of this appeal was seen in the introduction on the 27th of January, 1647-48, of an ordinance for the speedy and more effectual settling the Presbyterian government, and removing and remedying some obstructions therein.³

¹ C. J., vi., 259; L. J., ix., 605.

² *Ibid.*, 659.

³ Scobell, i., 139. Printed in B.M., E. 517 (gold number), as an "Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for the speedy dividing and settling the several counties of the Kingdom into distinct classical presbyteries and of congregational elderships".

This ordinance, which passed the Lords two days later,¹ empowered the Committees and Commissioners for £80,000 per month or any three of them with the assistance of such ministers or others as they should think fit, to divide the counties into classes where that had not been already done, and to certify such divisions to the Committee for the Enumeration. The vice-chancellors and heads of the universities were likewise to arrange the colleges into classes. After the approbation of the above Committee for the Enumeration, the classical presbyteries so constituted were empowered within their several precincts to constitute congregational elderships according to the ordinance of 19th August, 1645.

CHAP. II
1648,
January

Its provisions.

By this ordinance the returns of certificates were due on the 25th of March, 1648, but finding, doubtless that little notice was taken of the ordinance the Parliament subsequently extended this time limit to the 1st of May, 1648.² On the same day on which the House granted this extension of time, it further empowered the Committee for the Enumeration to take such course as it should think fit for remedying all future obstructions to the work of settling the Presbyterian government, and withal ordered Mr. Rouse and Mr. Nathaniel Bacon to take care of printing the returns of the classes "to the end the kingdom may know what counties have made their return and what not".

These energetic resolutions can only be attributed to the debates which had occupied the House

¹ 29th January, 1647-48; C. J., v., 445; L. J., x., 7.

² C. J., v., 474; L. J., x., 82, 1st March, 1647-48.

p. III. immediately before on the subject of the reply
148. to the Scotch paper relating to the toleration of
 heresies.¹ No greater success, however, than before
 attended them, and on the 1st of May, 1648—the
 very day fixed for the final returns from the counties
 —a further ordinance was introduced for the settle-
 ment of some points of Church government.² At
 the same time the Commons ordered the *Directory*
for Admonition and Absolution, long before pre-
 sented from the Assembly of Divines, to be read.
 The intended measure, however, was superseded by
 still another ordinance, “touching the Presbyterian
 government,” introduced on the 16th June, 1648.³
 This last and greatest measure was intended as a
 general summary or re-enacting ordinance, with a
 view to the negotiations with the king and as con-
 sequent upon the vote of the 26th of May preceding
 for the three years’ duration of presbytery.⁴

meas-
 uring the
 ysterian
 ment,
 August.

Under the influence of a petition from the
 Provincial Synod of London,⁵ the ordinance was
 resolutely proceeded on for the moment, but it was
 not till the 4th of August that it was reported from
 committee and not till the 29th of the same that it
 finally passed the Upper House as “*the Form of*
Church government to be used in the Churches of
England and Ireland”.

¹ C. J., v., 472-73.

² *Ibid.*, v., 548.

³ *Ibid.*, v., 603.

⁴ Ordinance read a second time in the Commons, 21st June, 1648
 (C. J., v., 608), reported with amendments (*ibid.*, v., 662), and passed and
 sent up to the Lords, 11th August (*ibid.*, 667; L. J., x., 432). Read
 a first time in the Lords, 22nd August, and a third time on the
 29th August (*ibid.*, x., 450, 461). See it in Scobell, i., 165; L. J., x.,
 461-74.

⁵ *Ibid.*, x., 352; C. J., v., 611, 23rd and 29th June, 1648.

This comprehensive ordinance—the last which was issued by the Parliament on the subject of the establishment of the Presbyterian system—begins with directions for the election of parochial or congregational elders, nominates the triers of elders for the Province of London, and reiterates the details of the classical scheme for the said Province of London. Passing to the classical organisation in the counties, it proceeds to incorporate the regulations which had been adopted since the date of the ordinance of August, 1645. The committees or commissioners named in the ordinance of 23rd June, 1647, for £60,000 per month were, with the advice of ministers and others, as they might think fit, to meet and consider of the dividing of the counties into classes, certifying the scheme and the ministers and elders nominated to the Committee for the Enumeration. The classes so constituted were appointed triers of the elders of the congregations under them, “and when no persons shall be found fit to be elders as aforesaid, then that congregation shall be immediately under the classical presbytery until that congregation shall be enabled with members fit to be elders as aforesaid”. Where no congregational presbytery was settled, the classis concerned was empowered to nominate ministers and elders, qualified according to the ordinance, to join with them in the classis on the approbation of the Committee for the Enumeration until such time as congregational presbyteries should be settled in the said places. This power of nomination to be exercised also in case of death, removal or increase of either ministers or elders.

Chap.

164

August

Its pro-
visions.

III.A.
20.

When so settled the congregational elderships were to act according to their powers, and meet weekly. As soon as seven such elderships were established in any classical precinct, "the same shall by the classis be signified to the several congregational elderships so established, and the said congregational elderships shall forthwith proceed to depute such of their classis as are most fit, who together with their minister shall meet as a classis and shall be to all intents and purposes thenceforth the classis of that precinct, and execute all power belonging to such or any former classis, and the classis formerly constituted shall cease as to that precinct".

The classis to meet within a month of being so constituted, and thenceforward monthly, being composed of one minister and from two to four elders from each congregational eldership, but where there was no eldership established the classis could take in the minister of that congregation. The delimitation of the Provincial Assemblies throughout the country was equally left to the Parliamentary Committee for the Enumeration. They were to be composed of two ministers and four elders from each classis or more as the above committee should decide, which was also to appoint the date of meeting and the quorum. Being constituted, each Provincial Assembly was to meet half-yearly. The National Assembly was to be constituted of delegates (two ministers and four elders) from each Provincial Assembly, and five learned and godly persons from each university.

The process of subordination and appeal was to

be from the Congregational to the Classical Presbytery, thence to the Provincial Synod, thence to the National Assembly, and thence to the Parliament. The congregational eldership was to have power to inquire concerning the knowledge and spiritual state of the members of the congregation, to admonish, suspend and excommunicate. The classis to have similar powers, together with the additional one of deciding cases of conscience or doctrine, of trying ministers for doctrine, life or simony, and also of examining and ordaining candidates according to rules laid down. All persons so ordained to be taken as lawful and sufficiently authorised ministers of the Church of England.

CHAP.
1646
August

The Synods, Provincial and National, were also empowered to determine controversies of faith, cases of conscience, and to dispense church censures.

Turning finally to this latter point, the ordinance prescribes rules for suspensions from the Sacrament in cases of ignorance or scandal, and further details the *personale* of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the consideration of Unenumerated cases of Scandal with the method of bringing its jurisdiction into play. It closes finally with regulations as to, and a form of, excommunication and absolution.

This ordinance represents the culmination of the long series of legislative enactments of the Long Parliament on the subject of the erection or organisation of presbytery. Whatever steps were taken subsequently in the matter of the classical organisation of the counties were taken by the Committee for the Enumeration, and the record of

its final
nature.

III. its activity is completely hidden. In tracing, therefore, the (admittedly imperfect) account of the fortunes of presbytery in the years 1646-60, we are necessarily thrown entirely upon outside and accidental sources. It is curious, in the first place, to note the nature of the organisation thus drafted by the legislation in this long series of measures from 1645-48. If presbytery had been a voluntary system in this country, *i.e.*, voluntarily adopted, it would have grown from the bottom upwards. The congregations would have elected their elders, the congregational elderships would have chosen their delegates to the classis, and the classis would have been composed solely and entirely of such delegates. In turn the classis would have sent their delegates to the Provincial Synod, which would have been composed of such delegates, and so on. The organisation which was actually provided by Parliament on the other hand was one which was to grow from above downwards. The starting-point was the classis which was strictly outlined by Parliament, not only as to its geographical extent but as to its membership. This created or nominated classis was intended only as an interim institution to instigate the process of erection of the congregational elderships, to act as triers of such elders, and then to give place to the natural or voluntarily delegated classis when that should have been at last evolved. The mere fact, therefore, of the existence in print of a Parliamentary ordinance prescribing the classical divisions and members of a particular county, say for Suffolk or Surrey, is of itself no evidence as to the existence of the system in reality. Such a step

of the
arian
ation
ed in
nance
ist.

volun-
stem:
asis in
inal
a
sted

was only the Parliamentary initiative—the county CHAP. II
 itself may not have responded in the least to such
 an initiative.

Where, however, the process can be actually traced, it is not a little suggestive to find that the system outlined by the Parliament was almost punctually followed. In the case of Lancashire, for example, the Parliamentary ordinance, as has been seen, was dated 2nd October, 1646. The first meeting of the first (the Manchester) classis was held on the 16th of February, 1646-47. For the six parishes of the classis the Parliamentary ordinance had tentatively, and as an initial or interim institution, nominated eight ministers and seventeen elders. An inspection of the lists of elders of the classis where it actually met shows that it was no longer the body nominated by Parliament. Manchester, for instance, was represented in the Ordinance by three elders. In the first three meetings of the classis the names of ten elders for Manchester are given. Three of them it is true were the three Parliamentary nominees, but the remaining seven can only represent an eldership voluntarily elected by the parish, and formally delegated from the parish eldership to the classis. Similarly, in the ordinance the parish of Ashton-under-Lyne was represented by two elders nominated by Parliament. In the first few meetings it was represented by no fewer than thirteen different elders—the number again including the Parliamentary nominees. In the case of Eccles parish, the single Parliamentary nominee is replaced by eight elders, in Flixton by four elders (in this case not including the Parliamentary

Extent to
which the
country
followed
Parliament
platform.

In Lancashire.

1. nominee), in Prestwich by seven elders. The sole remaining parish, Oldham, was destitute of a minister at the time of the first setting up of the classis ; and, after it became possessed of a minister, the election of elders was hindered by a quarrel between minister and people. The result was that the Oldham elders did not make their appearance in the classis for two and a half years after it had been constituted. When they did appear, however, the single Parliamentary nominee of the ordinance was only one out of at least fourteen who figured in a short time in the records.

Whilst, therefore, out of the seventeen elders nominated in the Parliamentary ordinance, thirteen actually occur either earlier or later as elected elders in the classical records, they formed quite a small proportion of the total elders actually and voluntarily elected within the bounds of the classis.

It is clear, therefore, at least in this instance, that the actual process of setting up the Presbyterian government had minutely followed the intention of the legislative ; and that the merely nominative, initial or Parliamentary classis had instantly, and from the first, given place to the voluntarily adopted classis composed of properly constituted delegates from the various elected elderships. To what purpose, therefore, had the first or what I call the Parliamentary or nominated classis served ? It is quite clear that the period between the 2nd of October, 1646 (the date of the ordinance), and the 16th of February, 1646-47 (the date of the first meeting of the Manchester classis proper) had been occupied in the work of the trial by the

Parliamentary or nominated classis of the elders elected in the various parishes just referred to, and in the arranging of the preliminaries of the classical association. From the date, however, of the first meeting of the properly constituted classis, the former body ceased to exist, and its powers of trying and examining elders were transferred to the regular classis. This would account for the fact that, whereas in the earliest meetings, the elders appear without any reference whatever to their trial or approbation, all such elders as were elected after the constitution of the classis were regularly tried and approved by it, and the record of their approbation is duly entered in the classis minute book.

CHAP. II
1647.

As far as the classical system in London was concerned, the plan outlined by Parliament had been slightly different, though only in matter of form. Evidently not doubting the willingness of the London populace to adopt the Presbyterian system, the Parliament had not in its ordinance of 30th September, 1645 (subsequently adopted *verbatim* in those of 20th of October, 1645, and August, 1648) nominated a classis, but only certain triers or examiners of elders for the various classes.

In London
The triers

But it is noticeable that this mixed body of clerical and lay triers did in fact play the same part in setting in motion the Presbyterian machinery in London that the nominated or Parliamentary classis did in the counties. The terms of the circular letter which led to the convention of the fourth London classis clearly indicate this instigating activity of the triers.

III.

A.

Sir,—It is thought necessary and reasonable by *those who have most frequently mett for the setting up of the Presbyteriall Government of the Church* that since the greater number of parishes in this fourth classis have chosen their elders and such as are chosen have bin for the most part examined and approved by the tryars that there bee a preparatorie Assemblie at the Church at Mary at Hill on Wednesday, 18th November, at three of the clock in the afternoone . . . whereat *all the tryars and elders of every parish* are desired to be present that . . . they may consult and conclude of some expedient course for the execution of such orders and ordinances of the Parliament as tend to the increase of knowledge and Godliness . . .," etc.¹

was
sent to
the
classis.

In accordance with the terms of this letter, the preparatory meeting of the fourth London classis was held on the 18th of November, 1646, and was attended by the triers, as well as by the elected elders and the ministers. At that meeting the officers of the regular classis were chosen, the dates of meeting fixed, and the constitution of the classis determined to be in accordance with the ordinance of Parliament. Having thus concluded their share of the preliminary work of organising the classis, the triers disappeared from the scene, and at the succeeding meeting on the 7th of December, 1646, which was the first meeting of the normal or regularly constituted and voluntarily delegated classis, only ministers and elders appeared.

For all practical and initiatory purposes, therefore, the nominated triers in the London classes played the same part in the city that the nominated Parliamentary classis played in the various counties. They watched over the earliest elections of elders in the parishes. They acted as examiners of them

¹ 7th November, 1646. Minutes of the fourth London classis.

during the interim period until the classis had got on to its feet and could take to itself the examination of elders as a part of its functions thenceforth. They called that nascent body together, and sent it fairly on its way. Then they disappeared.

The uniformity of result in Lancashire and London, where documentary evidence enables us to trace the process of this experiment, might argue in favour of the conclusion that the process thus revealed was followed in the case of other counties for which the Parliament (or the Committee for the Enumeration) sanctioned a classical scheme.

It is, however, unsafe to draw such an inference. In the absence of the only unimpeachable evidence (*i.e.*, classical records themselves), it is only safe to suppose a classical system in work where it is actually found performing the work of ordination, a function which in fact came to be the main one of the classes in their later years. A classis actually engaged in the work of ordaining (before the era of the voluntary associations of 1653 and later) could only be a properly constituted classis, composed of elders freely chosen for parish elders, and freely delegated from the parish to the classis. The merely nominated or Parliamentary classis cannot possibly have survived as a working institution. Either it succeeded in establishing a normal classis in the district for which it was designate and therefore instantly succeeded, or it did not so succeed, in which case it is exceedingly unlikely to have continued to exist. The purpose for which it had been nominated by Parliament was a temporary one; that purpose not being accomplished it fell into

CHAP. I
166

Quantities
to the
tion of
system
remain
parts of
country

III. the general neglect into which the whole Presbyterian system itself fell after 1648. Had it not been for this general neglect, the merely nominated or Parliamentary classis would have been again incited to their work by a new Parliamentary ordinance, and having, let us say, thereupon accomplished its task, it would, as in previous instances, have vanished. It would not appear to have been at any time in the mind or intention of the legislature that failing the establishment of a voluntary elective classis, the nominated classis should continue to exist and work in lieu thereof. If such had been the intention, provision must have been made for the perpetuation of the body by some method of co-option to replace defunct or removed members. In addition, a candidate for ordination would be exceedingly unlikely to apply for orders to such a merely nominated classis.

sound
1647
are
baby-
assess. The conclusion, therefore, can only be that either the county or some classical division of it responded to the intention of the Parliament, in which case the Parliamentary classis was forthwith superseded, or that it did not, in which case the whole scheme fell to the ground from sheer disuse. The necessary corollary is that whenever a body is found performing the work of ordination in the years 1647-53, it was a properly constituted classis, composed of elders freely elected into a parish eldership and freely delegated from such elderships to the classis.

This inference is an important one, for such incidental evidence shows the Presbyterian system to have been adopted voluntarily much more widely than has been hitherto supposed.

The evidence for the existence of the classical systems in the counties will be found in Appendix No. III. *b*, *infra*, pp. 373-440. The details may be briefly summed up thus :—

In *Derbyshire* there were six classes, corresponding roughly to the six Hundreds, *viz.* :—

The class system in Derbyshire

(1) For the Hundred of Low Peak meeting at Wirksworth ; (2) for that of Scarsdale meeting at Chesterfield ; (3) for that of High Peak meeting sometimes at Bakewell and sometimes at Glossop ; (4) for that of Morleston and Litchurch meeting at Derby ; (5) for that of Repton and Gresley meeting sometimes at Repton and sometimes at Melbourne ; (6) for that of Appletree called the Appletree classis and meeting probably at Breadsall.

The minute book of the Wirksworth classis has been preserved and published.¹ In its present published form the minutes commence in December, 1651, and extend to November, 1658. Both dates, however, are inconclusive. The Assembly began earlier, and may in all probability go back to the year 1647.

At least another (the Chesterfield) classis was in active operation all through the Commonwealth period.

Essex.—The classical scheme for this county was certified by the Parliamentary Committee of the county on the 3rd of March, 1646-47, and the approval of the Committee for Enumeration was given on the 21st of January, 1647-48. The county was thereby constituted a province and divided into fourteen classes, *viz.* :

¹ *Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Society*, vol. ii.

III. (1) Braintree; (2) Barnstaple; (3) Chelmsford; (4) Rotchford; (5) Denzen; (6) Ongar; (7) Harlow and Waltham; (8) Dunmow and Freshwell; (9) Clavering and Attlesford; (10) Hinckford; (11) East Hinckford; (12) Loxden; (13) Tindering; (14) Thurstable.

There is direct evidence of ordination by the sixth classis.

Hampshire probably possessed a complete classical organisation as there are evidences of ordinations at Newport in the Isle of Wight (probably representing an Isle of Wight classis) and on the mainland at Bishopstoke (possibly representing a Portsmouth classis).

Lancashire was divided into seven classes, *viz.* :

(1) Manchester; (2) Bury or Bolton; (3) Whalley; (4) Warrington; (5) Ormskirk; (6) Croston; (7) Preston; (8) Lancaster; (9) Aldingham.

All these classes are known to have been constituted, and there is evidence of ordinations by the first, second, third, fifth and seventh.

The ordinance for this county was passed by the Parliament, and not by the Committee for Enumeration apparently the only case in which such a procedure was adopted. An informal Provincial Synod met at Preston from the 2nd of March, 1646-47, but the formal order empowering the Province to act was not made by the Committee for the Enumeration till the 22nd of May, 1648.¹ From 1650 it met regularly half-yearly up to the

¹ See Shaw, *Materials for an Account of the Provincial Synod of the County of Lancaster*, p. 26. The minutes of the Manchester and Bury classes respectively have been published in the Chetham Society New Series, vols. xv., xvii., xxiv., xxxvi., xli.

Restoration. The meetings previous to 1650 had CHAP. I
been of an irregular or informal nature.

Lincoln possibly possessed a full classical scheme. In Lincolnshire.
The Folkingham classis certainly ordained.

London.—Out of the twelve classes eight were In London.
formed. Numbers two, nine, eleven and twelve
appear never to have been formed. For the classical
scheme see the Appendix.

Northumberland probably had an imperfect clas- In Northumberland.
sical organisation, with classes at Newcastle and
Alnwick, both of which are found performing the
work of ordination, the former as early as 1649.

Shropshire had a complete classical system. Its In Shropshire.
six classes met apparently at Shrewsbury, Oswes-
try, Bridgworth, Whitechurch, Ludlow and Chir-
bury respectively. For the full classical scheme
and references to the ordaining activity of the
fourth classis, see Appendix III., *infra*, p. 406.

Somerset.—For the classical system of this In Somerset.
county see *supra*, p. 8 and the Appendix. There is
evidence of ordination by the first classis (Bath and
Wrington), the second (Wells and Bruton), and the
fourth (Taunton), the last going back as early as
1649.

Suffolk.—The return for the county was certified In Suffolk.
by the County Committee on the 5th of November,
1645. The scheme was approved by the Committee
for the Enumeration on the 19th of April, 1647, but
the ordinance does not appear to have been pub-
lished before the spring of 1647-48.

The county was divided into fourteen classes:—

- (1) For Sainford Hundred, meeting place, East Bergholt;
- (2) Ipswich;
- (3) For Hundreds of Loes, Welford and Thredling.

III. meeting place, Wickham Market; (4) Hundred of Plomesgate, etc., meeting place, Saxmundham; (5) Hundred of Blything, meeting place, Halesworth; (6) Hundred of Wangford, etc., meeting place, Beccles; (7) Hundred of Bosmere, etc., meeting place, Cuddenham; (8) Hundred of Hoxon, meeting place, Stradbroke; (9) Hundred of Hartismere, meeting place, Eye; (10) Hundred of Blackborne, meeting place, Ixworth; (11) Hundred of Thingoe, meeting place, Bury; (12) Hundred of Cosford, etc., meeting place, Billeston; (13) Hundred of Babergh, meeting place, Lavenham; (14) Hundred of Resbridge; meeting place, Clure.

On the 18th of February, 1647-48, the whole county was constituted a Province by order of the Committee for the Enumeration.

Surrey.—The classical scheme was sanctioned by the Committee for the Enumeration on the 16th of February, 1647-48, on a certificate from the County Committee.

The county was divided into six classes:—

(1) Godalming; (2) Dorking; (3) Guildford; (4) Kingston; (5) Croydon; (6) Reigate.

There is proof of the existence of at least the sixth (Reigate) classis.

Sussex.—It is more than likely that there was a county certificate and a resultant classical ordinance, as on the 16th of February, 1646-47, the county petitioned for the erection of classes—an invariable feature in such cases. There is, furthermore, proof of the existence of a classis at Arundel.

Wick. *Warwickshire* probably possessed a full classical ordinance, with possibly *inter al.* a classis at Kenilworth.

Wiltshire. *Wilt* possessed at least one classis at Sarum

which was performing the work of ordination in June, 1652. - Chap II

Yorkshire.—The West Riding was divided into In York ten classical presbyteries, 6th of April, 1648, “but it seems there is yet no return made of them because they have not divided the whole county”. At least three or four of the West Riding classes were established, but their exact locality is not known. One may have met at Sheffield, and another at Leeds.

Such a list represents merely the statistical side of the pure Presbyterian movement. Quite as important, however, as the question of its geographical extent is the question of its internal fortunes from the years 1647-48, when it found itself thus incompletely erected to its final extinction in 1660. Had it not been for the events of 1648-49, there seems every probability that the system would have been much more widely enforced, and that it might have become what it from the first designed and desired to become—a national church system, as complete and as uniform as the Episcopal system which had preceded it, and had been swept away to make room for it. That such a result was not achieved was due solely to the triumph of the army, and of the principle of toleration. And it was the triumph of that principle of toleration which affords the only clear clue to the subsequent fortunes of presbytery during the years 1649-60.

TOLERATION.

To the ordinary clerical mind of the opening period of the Civil War—the clerical mind, *i.e.*,

III. which had been Episcopal, and had become, under force of circumstance, strenuously Presbyterian—the demand for toleration was at once unholy and subversive. Behind that demand there lurked, as it seemed, all the sects and extravagances which had defaced the earlier Reformation, and at every turn the reproach served, with a potency which we can hardly comprehend even whilst we smile at it. In addition, the Presbyterian system was political in its all comprehensiveness. From the parochial presbytery to the national synod it was in intention a complete and national system, and the existence of a single separatist congregation was at once a blot on its beauty and a blow at its very basis.

On the other hand, the modern mind sees in the struggle between Independent and Presbyterian one of the most potent factors which have made for freedom: at once by the check which was given to presbytery, and by that vindication of the secular life of the nation and the individual, which lay at the root of Independency as an intellectual movement.

The real truth would appear to be one step removed from this. The basis of the movement towards freedom of thought and toleration in those stormy days was secular, and so far from championing it in whole or in essence, the Independents of the first period of the Civil War, the clerical Independents, used it only as a weapon in their faction fight against a presbytery which would have quickly extinguished them. One's sympathies can hardly go with either, for the perception grows that the

contribution of the Dissenting Brethren to the great cause of ecclesiastical and intellectual freedom was accidental. It was only when the initiative passed back to the laity, when the weary wranglings of the Assembly gave place to the agitations in the New Model, that a true conception of liberty of conscience re-emerged. The Dissenting Brethren debated and protested for their congregation—their shibboleth. They too—equally with the Presbyterians—claimed a censorial jurisdiction in the congregation. They too stood stoutly for the *jus divinum*—their own particular *jus divinum*. But the army fought for the national life as well as for the constitution. England's true safeguard in these years, 1643-47, when the Presbyterian system was on the anvil, lay not so much in the Dissenting Brethren as against the Presbyterian of the Assembly. It lay in the Erastianism of the Long Parliament, and the full self-consciousness of the civic life as against Independent and Presbyterian alike.

CHAP. II
The Westminster Assembly attempts accommodation essentially rotten

Such an estimate makes us look with something akin to disdain upon the attempts at conciliation in the years 1644-47. It was a clerical conciliation which was then attempted—a mere seeking for some *via media* whereby Independency could be brought into the fold of presbytery and both together prevail. Suppose such an accommodation had been established, and a modified presbytery had been drawn up and accepted unanimously in the Westminster Assembly, would it still have prevailed against the Erastianism of the Long Parliament? Would it have overcome the full, strong self-conscious tide of civic national life? Would

iii. they combined have carried the point of unlimited censorial jurisdiction? Assuredly not. The battle for freedom was fought not in the Westminster Assembly but in the House of Commons, and later on the field, and in the army debates of 1647. To this extent, therefore—so far, that is, as they appeared only moves in a clerical faction fight—the attempts at conciliation and toleration set on foot in 1644 seem rotten at the core.

The attempts at an accommodation on the abstract question of presbytery which were made in February and March, 1643-44, have been already detailed (*supra*, I., pp. 170-1). As a piece of mere diplomatic intrigue on the part of the Scotch Commissioners, it quickly declared itself ineffectual. In the following September, however, the question was for a moment lifted into a higher plane by the intervention of Cromwell. The Assembly at Westminster was at the time engaged in the debate of Church government under both its heads of framework (or Assemblies) and jurisdiction. The split which was soon to declare itself by the conduct of the Dissenting Brethren was clearly anticipated, and the step taken at this particular juncture may have been a mere piece of opportunism on Cromwell's part. D'Ewes¹ would seem to indicate as much. But at least the proposal must be read not in the light of the mere accidental debate on ordination, which befel on the 13th of September, so much as in that of the greater debates on government then progressing in the Assembly, and also of the

all's
ation,
pt.,

¹ D'Ewes' *Diary*, 113.

Assembly's proposed remedies against anabaptism and antinomianism.¹

CHAP. I
1644

On a report by Solicitor St. John, an order was passed by the Commons that the Committee of the two Houses (formerly appointed to treat with the Scotch Commissioners and the Committee of the Assembly concerning Church uniformity—*i.e.* the Grand or Treaty Committee) should take into consideration the differences in opinion among the divines in the Assembly on the point of Church government, and endeavour an union if possible; and, in case that should prove impossible, then to endeavour to find some way how far “tender consciences, who cannot in all things submit to the common rule which shall be established, may be borne with according to the word, and as may stand with the public peace.”²

The Committee is
Accommodated, Sep
Oct., 1644

This day (says Baillie³) Cromwell has obtained an order of the House of Commons to refer to the Committee of both Kingdoms [an incorrect term on Baillie's part] the accommodation or toleration of the Independents—a high and unexpected order. Yet by God's help we will make use of it contrary to the designe of the procurers. We had need of your prayers in this hour of our great darknesse. . . . Our greatest friends,⁴ Sir Henry Vane and the Solicitor, are the main procurers of all this; and that without any regard of us [Scotch] who have saved their nation. . . . The great shott of Cromwell and Vane is to have a libertie for all religions without any exceptions. Many a time we are put to great trouble of mind: we must make the best of an ill game we can. Marshall miskens us altogether: he is for a middle way of his own, and draws a

¹ Lightfoot, 307-8; Gillespie, 65-66.

² C. J., iii., 626, 13th September, 1644.

³ *Letters*, ii., 226, 13th September, 1644.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 220, 10th September, 1644.

III. faction in the Synod [the Assembly of Divines] to give ordination and excommunication to congregations albeit dependentlie
 A. in case of mal-administration. God help us.
 Absc.

The order was mutely received in the Assembly on the 16th of September.¹ It would appear, however, not to have stood so entirely alone as the account of its Presbyterian opponents might lead to suppose. For on the 18th of the same month, the House referred it to the same committee to consider "what state the whole work of discipline, government, worship and doctrine is in, and to expedite the whole work in the best way they may".²

The committee met on the 20th of September, 1644, and named a sub-committee—styled the sub-Committee of Agreements—of six of the Assembly, Vines, Marshall, Herle, Temple, Goodwin and Nye to consider of differences of opinion in the Assembly on the point of Church government.³ On the 30th September the Grand Committee met again, and Vines presented to it from the sub-committee a paper of *agreements*, it having been arranged that the paper of *disagreements* should be similarly brought in, but by the Independents. The former paper is preserved in Gillespie, 104; but, for the latter, the Independents appear to have contented themselves with advancing exceptions to the propositions of agreement. These propositions were the subject of debate on the same day, and possibly again on the 7th

¹ Gillespie, 72; Lightfoot, 311.

² C. J., iii., 630.

³ For an account of this day's debate in the Grand Committee see Gillespie, 103-4. He adds Palmer to the sub-committee.

October,¹ and very fully on the 11th when the Grand Committee sat on three of the propositions.² But as the question of classes and Synods, and that of the way of accommodating Dissenting Brethren to enjoy congregations within Presbyterian bounds, had not been completed, the propositions were referred back to the sub-committee. Four days later, on the 15th of October, Vines, as chairman of the sub-committee, presented an additional paper of agreements and differences concerning synods and classes, and the committee voted to take them into consideration, after a hot debate, in which the Independents ineffectually pressed for an application to the Parliament as to its sense of the propositions thus drafted a proposal that can only be regarded as a determined effort on the part of the Independents to snatch a vote of the Commons before those propositions (and thereby the whole scheme of accommodation) could reach the Assembly.³ At the succeeding meeting, 18th October, it was voted to present the results of the whole negotiation to the Assembly.⁴ The final meeting of the Grand Committee for the Accommodation was held on the 25th October, when another fierce trial of strength ensued, the Independents, led by Sir H. Vane and Viscount Saye, being determined to force a vote of the Committee on the propositions *seriatim* with the object of binding the hands of the Assembly when the matter should at last come

¹ Gillespie, 105.

² *Ibid.*, 105-6.

³ *Ibid.*, 107. At this point Gillespie's account seems slightly irreconcilable with Baillie's, *infra*, p. 42.

⁴ *Ibid.*

P. III.
164.
ober.

to be reported to it. The Independents appear to have mustered ten votes in the division as against the Presbyterian nine, two members, Sir Richard Harlow [Sir Robert Harley] and Mr. Bond being either neutral or not voting.¹

The prospect of such an accommodation being so carried must have filled the Scotchmen with dismay, and there can be little doubt that it was due to their strenuous efforts, as well as to the fall of Newcastle, that a stop was put to the whole affair, and this Committee for Accommodation ordered by the Commons to temporarily cease. The, possibly official, explanation assigned was as follows: "the debate [on the propositions *seriatim*] was not entered into because it was the earnest desire of some that the rule should first be made complete by the Assembly and the Houses, and there was a cessation put upon the committee by the House of Commons until their further order".²

proposed
in of
mode-

The propositions which the sub-committee had thus futilely prepared were nine in number, numbers v.-viii. of which concerned the crucial matter of the associating of Churches. The scheme, which in these propositions the sub-committee had unanimously adopted and proposed, provided for a select number of ministers in each county, with select

¹ Gillespie, p. 107.

² *Papers given in to the Honourable Assembly of Lords and Commons and Assembly of Divines with the Commissioners of Scotland for Accommodation, 1644, by a sub-committee of Divines of the Assembly and Dissenting Brethren.* London, 1648. B.M. 108, C. 1. Reference to the committee's work also occurs in the Independents' *Remonstrance* of October, 1645, and in the *Reasons presented by the Dissenting brethren against certain propositions . . .* 1648. B.M., E. 439.

Church governors assistant to them, chosen at first by Parliament and afterwards by co-option, to hear and determine all causes and differences in every congregation in the county.

CHAP. I
1644
Sept. 4

Apart from the mere skeleton narrative as above, the best account of the proceedings of the committee on this point of toleration is contained in one of Baillie's letter's:—¹

Their [i.e., the Independents'] greatest plott wherewith yet we are wrestling is an order of the House of Commons contrived by Mr. Solicitor and Mr. Marshall which they got stollen through to the Committee of Lords, Commons and Divines which treated with us, to consider of differences in point of Church government which were among the members of the Assemblie if they might be agreed or if not how far tender consciences might be borne with which could not come up to the common rule to be established that so the proceedings of the Assemblie might not be retarded. This order presentlie gave us the allarme: we saw it was for a tolleration of the Independents by Act of Parliament before the Presbytrie or any common rule was established. Our most trustie friend the Solicitor had throughed it the House before we heard of it. Mr. Marshall had evidentlie in the prosecution of it slighted us.

Sir Henry Vane, whom we trusted most, had given us many signs of his alteratione. Twyce at our table [in the Grand or Treaty Committee] prolixlie, earnestlie and passionatelie had reasoned for a full libertie of conscience to all religions without any exceptions, had publickly in the House opposed the clause in ordinatione that required ministers to subscribe the Covenant and that which did intimate their being over their flocks in the Lord, had moved the mustering of our [the Scotch] army as being farr less than we were payed for, had been offended with the Solicitor for putting in the Ordinance the differences about Church government, and not only about free grace, intending libertie to the Antinomians and to all sects. He without the least occasion on our side did openlie oppose us. Allwayes God has helped us against him and them all egregiously to this day.

¹ *Letters*, ii., 235-37.

III. In the first meeting of the Grand Committee Mr. Marshall the chairman by cannie contrivance gott a sub-committee nominate according to his mind to draw up the differences, Goodwin and Nye, other four with himselfe who joined with the Independents in giving to the congregations power of excommunication and ordination. Vines, Herle, Reynolds, Temple, Seaman and Palmer of our mind, were named but seeing us excluded by Marshall's cunning would not joyne. The next two or three meetings were spent on the sub-committee's draught of the differences. We fand the Independents clear for the whole people, every communicant male, to have decisive voyce in all ecclesiastick cause in admission, deposition, excommunication of ministers, in determining of schismes and heresies. (2) That no congregation did depend on any superior synod so that a congregation falling in all the heresies and crymes of the world neither the whole nor any member of it can be censured by any synod or presbytrie on the earth; however, it may be refused communion by any who finds no satisfaction in its proceedings. But which is worst of all they avow they cannot communicate as members with any congregation in England though reformed to the uttermost pitch of puritie which the Assemblie or Parliament are like to require because even the English as all the rest of the reformed will consist but of professors of the truth in whose life there is no scandall; but they require to a member besyde a fair profession and want of scandall such signs of true grace as perswades the whole congregation of their true regeneration.

We were glad to have them declare this much under their hands for hitherto it has been their great care to avoid any such declaration; but now they are more bold apprehending their partie to be much more considerable and our nation much less considerable than before. The change of Providence did nothing daunt our courage, yet we were much in prayer and longing expectation that God would raise us from our lowness near to contempt and compresse their groundless insolencie. At our first meeting my Lords Say and Wharton, Vane and the Solicitor pressed vehemently to debate the propositions of the sub-committee. They knew when we had debated and come to voicing they could carry all by pluralitie in the committee, and though [even if] they should not yet they

were confident when the report came to the House of Commons to gett all they desired there past. So without the Assemblée they purposed immediatlie from this committee to gett a toleration of Independency concluded in the House of Commons long before anything should be gotten so much as reported from the Assemblée anent Presbyteries. Here it was where God helped us by our expectation. Mr. Rouse, Mr. Tate and Mr. Prideaux among the ablest of the House of Commons opposed them to their face. My Lord Chancellor [of Scotland] with a spuite of divine eloquence, Warriston with the sharp points of manifold arguments, Maitland, Mr. Henderson, Mr. Gillespie and all made their designes to appear so clearlie that at once many did dislyke them; yet Harrie Vane went on violentlie. We refused to consider their propositions except on two express caveats; one that no report should be made of any conclusion of the committee till first it came to the Assemblée and from them after examination should be transmitted to the House of Commons; and other that first the common rule of Government should be resolved before any forbearance of these that differed therefrue should be resolved upon. The first after many hours sharp debate we obtained; the second we are to debate to-morrow; and if we obtaine it not, we have a brave paper readie, penned by Mr. Henderson, to be given to the Houses and Assemblée which will paint out the Independents and their adherents so clearlie that I am hopefull the bottom of their plotts shall be dung out.

Chas. I
1644
Sept. 4

Help, however, came to the sorely tried Scotchmen from quite another quarter. On the 19th of October, 1644, Newcastle was taken by storm. Four days later, 23rd October, the Scotch Committee wrote an almost peremptory letter from the captured town, pressing upon the Parliament the prosecution of the matter of Church government and the repression of sectaries. The news of the victory arrived on the 25th of October, and the Scotch Committee's letter on the 1st of November. Under the incentive of it, the House of Commons

The Success
Newcastle
postponed
action, Oct
1644.

II. ordered¹ on the latter day, 1st November, that the Treaty Committee should surcease to sit upon the order of the previous 13th September, concerning an accommodation, until the House should take further order therein.

In Baillie's phrase:² "the Commons voted over the Independents bellie the dissolving of that dangerous committee which these five weeks has vexed us".

The fortunes of the war had for the moment declared in favour of presbytery, and for a time things went merrily on with the Assembly. That body even managed by a ruse to get rid at once of the presence and the opposition of its Independent members. On the 4th of April, 1645, it appointed **the** Dissenting Brethren to be a committee to bring in the whole Independent frame or platform of Church government. The Independents accepted the commission with averted faces, and for months practically withdrew from the Assembly on the pretext of being engaged on the drafting of this platform.³

Their conduct practically meant that not merely the attempt at toleration of October, 1644, had proved ineffectual, but that there was temporarily an end to the smaller question of accommodation.⁴

¹ C. J., iii., 684; L. J., vii., 43.

² *Letters*, ii., 240, 1st November, 1644.

³ Mitchell, 132; Baillie, ii., 206.

⁴ Under the force of circumstance, the Scotch and the Presbyterians had been reconciled to the necessity of some form of accommodation, but a toleration was by comparison a much more fearful and boundless evil. See Gillespie's speech in the Assembly on his departure for Scotland, 3rd January, 1644-45 (Mitchell, 28): "I wish

The Independents, with Mr. Marshall's help,¹ were very near to have carried by canny conveyance of some propositions in the matter of Church censure a fair and logall toleration of their way; but their legerdemain being perceived was gotten crushed to their small credite, and to the breakneck of that accomodation betwixt us and them which was farr advanced but now by their schismatick practices is made desperate.

CHAP. I
1644
April-J

The change of front was perceptible as much on the side of the Presbyterians as on that of the Independents, for Baillie states with naked plainness that the Assembly had no serious intention of considering the Independents' platform of government.² If ever it should be drafted, the Presbyterians were resolved to refer it to a committee, and thereby lose sight of it. Meanwhile they enjoyed the advantage of the Independents' absence, and proceeded uninterruptedly with the debates of Church government and censure (April to July, 1645, *supra*, I., pp. 191-4, 260-6).

But in July, 1645, there came again a change of fortune. Naseby was fought on the 15th of June, and Naseby was a victory won by the Independents and the New Model. Its bearing was at once and accurately appreciated by the Presbyterians.

Effect of
battle of
Naseby
the mo-
ment to
tolerate
July, 1645

What retardment we may have from this great victorie obtained most by the Independent partie and what that govern-

that instead of toleration there may be a mutual endeavour for a happy accomodation". The public attempts at an accomodation on the point of Presbyteries has been already detailed. The further and equally futile attempt at an accomodation on the point of Church censure or excommunication which occupied intermittently the period 10th January to 3rd February, 1644-45 is detailed in the Assembly's answer to the Dissenting Brethren's Remonstrance. See Hanbury, *iii.*, 20-21; Mitchell, 29-46.

¹ Baillie, *ii.*, 200.

² *Letters*, *ii.*, 267.

III. ment [may be] whereupon Thomas Goodwin and his brethren these three moneths has been sitting so close that they very rarely and he never at all has yet appeared we doe not know ; only we expect a very great assault, how soon we know not, for a tolleration to we wot not what. This we know that we had never more need of your prayers for wisdom and grace to gett the dangerous and ovill designes of very craftie and delinquent men overthrown and turned on the head of the contrivers.¹

The only hope left to the Presbyterians and the Scotch Commissioners lay in the manifest dilemma in which the Independents found themselves. Were they to include in the toleration to which they were now aspiring all the sectaries, or were they to exclude them ?

Blessed be God (writes Baillie on the day after the Assembly had sent up the completed draft of Church government), all the ministers of London are for us. Burton and Goodwin the only two that were Independent are by the Parliament removed from their places. Seven or eight preachers that are against our way are only lecturers in the city but not ministers. We hope shortlie to gett the Independents put to it to declare themselves either to be for the rest of the Sectaries or against them. If they declare against them they will be but a small inconsiderable companie ; if for them all honest men will cry out upon them for separating from all the Reformed Churches to joyne with Anabaptists and Libertines.²

For the time being the Independents evaded the dilemma by simply doing nothing at all. They no longer contemplated bringing in their model of government into the Assembly, perceiving with sure instinct that in the breach which was declaring itself between the Assembly and the Parliament

¹ Baillie, *Letters*, ii., 291.

² *Ibid.*, 296, 299.

³ *Ibid.*, 315.

on the subject of Church censures the Erastian lawyers of the House of Commons led by Selden and Prynne were really fighting for them the battle of toleration.

CHAP. II
1645
Sept. 21

On the 22nd of September, 1645, the Assembly formally requested¹ the Independents' Committee to make report of their model of Church government. Instead of complying with the order, the Independents, on the 13th of October, gave in a paper of reasons why they did not think fit to bring in their said model.² The Presbyterians of the Assembly looked upon the reasons as injurious, and upon the whole paper as a libel, and appointed a committee of its own to consider and answer it.³

In truth, however, the question of toleration had at last passed from the Assembly's hands never to return. On the 31st of October, 1645, the Commons⁴ ordered the Committee of September, 1644, for Accommodation in matter of Church government to be revived with all powers as given to it by the former order. Apparently acting on their own initiative⁵ the Lords on the 6th of November, 1645, originated an identical order to which the Commons agreed on the 14th of November.⁶ By order of the Lords the meeting of the committee was appointed for the following Monday, 17th of

The Commons in the Committee of Accommodation, 21st Nov. 1645

¹ Mitchell, 132.

² Printed in Hanbury, iii., 4-6.

³ Baile, n., 318; Mitchell, 148-49, 162, 166; Hanbury iii., 6-31) reprints the Assembly's answer to the Independents' Remonstrance. For the Assembly's petition of 11th December, 1645, desiring leave to print their answer, see L. J., viii., 37; Whittaker's *Diary*, 494; C. J., iv., 372; Mitchell, 166, 168-69, 171.

⁴ C. J., iv., 327.

⁵ L. J., vii., 679.

C. J., iv., 312.

III. November, in the Jerusalem Chamber.¹ The Assembly received the order on the latter day, and added several members to its own contribution to the joint committee.²

The outline of this renewed committee's history may be briefly drawn. It met on the 17th of November, 1645, for a first time in the Jerusalem Chamber, and ordered the Divines of the Assembly who had formerly been a sub-committee to again act in that capacity, and to draw matter for debate. A week later (24th of November) the sub-committee reported that they had not succeeded in preparing matter for debate, because the Dissenting Brethren, waiving or rejecting the first part of the order which concerned an accommodation, insisted on the second part of it which concerned a toleration, and that not only for themselves but for the other sects.³ Thereupon Goodwin, Nye, Simpson, Bridge and Burroughs were requested to bring in their desires concerning Church government. On the 4th of December they accordingly presented such their desires :—

1. Ordination to be permissibly performed by sufficiently qualified persons in case there be no presbytery.
2. Their congregations to be exempt from Classical, Provincial and National Synods in respect of jurisdiction.
3. Liberty to form congregations.

¹ L. J., vii., 703; C. J., iv., 342.

² Mitchell, 163. The names of the divines nominated by the Assembly are preserved in the tract "*Papers given in*" referred to *supra*, p. 40. They were Marshall, Burgess, White, Dr. Hoyle, Dr. Temple, Dr. Smith, Palmer, Seaman, Herle, Goodwin, Nye, Bridge, Hill, Reynolds, Arrowsmith, Young, Vines, Tuckney, Newcomen, Simpson, Burroughs, Dury (" *Papers given in*," etc., pp., 18-22).

³ Bailie, ii., 326-28.

After a whole day's debate, this paper of the Dissenting Brethren's desires was referred to the sub-Committee of Divines. On the 15th of December, the latter body presented an answer to the paper of desires. This answer was handed to the Dissenting Brethren, and on the 23rd they in turn brought in their answer¹ to that answer. After debate of this latter paper, the committee resolved that those who agreed with the Directory and the doctrine of the Reformed Churches should have the benefit of the indulgence, otherwise not.

The sub-committee was ordered as before to consider the Dissenting Brethren's answer, and then the committee itself adjourned. It did not meet again for nearly a month, until the 23rd of January, 1645-46. Meanwhile the city-ministers on the 1st of January had appealed against the proposed toleration in a petition to the Assembly of Divines,² and the Common Council of the city followed suit a fortnight later.³ As far as the debates of the sub-committee were concerned, however, this interference proved ineffectual, for, on the 20th of January, Baillie notes⁴ that the sub-committee had voted "soe much tolleration for the Independents that if to-morrow the Grand Committee passe it as its too like to do, this church will by law be given over to confusion notwithstanding all we can do to the contrare".

On the 23rd of January the committee sat again,

¹ "*Papers given in*," 23-41.

² Mitchell, 174.

³ L. J., viii., 104, 16th January, 1645-46.

⁴ *Letters*, ii., 311.

iii. and received from the sub-committee its reply to
 a. the Dissenting Brethren's answer.¹
 reb.

At the succeeding meeting of 2nd of February, 1645-46, the Dissenting Brethren brought in a reply and a second part of the answer of the sub-committee of 15th of December preceding.²

The committee met again, and for the last time, on the 9th of March, 1645-46. The sub-committee presented an answer to the last-named paper of the Dissenting Brethren.³ "After the delivery of this paper, the committee . . . adjourned to a day, but being diverted to other occasions have not since had any meeting, and so there was no further proceeding in that business."⁴

This scanty narrative drawn from the above-quoted tract can be filled out from other sources. Baillie in particular lets us into the secret workings of the treaty with astonishing frankness. In simple truth the same rigorous logic of events which had reduced the Presbyterians to entertaining this negotiation at all had made the Independents too arrogant for it. Montrose's victories in Scotland, coupled with those of the New Model in England, had had the effect of cheapening the value of the Scotch alliance in the eyes of the Parliament. The consequent dejection of the Presbyterians and the Scotchmen was extreme, as can be read in almost every line of Baillie's correspondence at this time.

We were contented (he writes to Spang⁵ in January, 1645-46) to have the Committee for Accomodation renewed, for

¹ "*Papers given in,*" etc., 43-85.

² *Ibid.*, 86-94.

³ *Ibid.*, 95-123.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 124.

⁵ *Letters*, ii., 343.

our opposition to their designs in this was the maine fountaine of their evill talent against us. Albeit we do not see what also their mind is for matters of the state. We have had sundry meetings with them for accomodation both in the Grand Committee and sub-committee.

Chas.
1688.
Jenn

We would for peace sake dispense with them in very many things; but they are peremptor, they will not hear nor speak of any accomodation but they will by all means have their separate churches. They plead for a toleration to other sects als well as to themselves, and with much adoe could we get them to propone what they desired to themselves. At last they did give us a paper requiring expresslie a full toleration of congregations in their way everywhere separated from ours. In our answer we did flatlie deny such a vast libertie, and backed it with reasons and withall are begun to shew what indulgence we could for peace sake grant. Here Mr. Marshall our chairman has been their most diligent agent to draw too many of us to grant them much more than my heart can yield to, which to my power I oppose. As yet we are not come to express our rash bounty, and some things have interviened from God that I hope will alay the precipitancie of some whom I expected should have been more opposite to all tolleration of separate congregations than when it comes to a chock I found them: —

The Independents
demand
tolerati

1. Thomas Goodwin the last meeting declared publickly that he cannot refuse to be members nor censure when members any for Anabaptism, Lutheranisme (sic ? Libertinisme) or any errors which are not fundamentall and maintained against knowledge, according to their principle in the Apologetick. This ingenuous and most tymous albiel meerly accidental profession has much allayed the fervour of some to their tolleration.

2. Some good friend has so informed the city ministers that they in their meeting at Sion College have resolved unanimously to petition the Assemblée against all such tollerations.

3. The other day Say and Wharton moved in the House of Lords to adjourne, that is really to dissolve, the Assemblée.

4. The Independents are sticking too openly to have the Common Council of London modelled to their mind.

5. Instead of their long-expected modell of Church government, they presented a libell of invectives as reasons why they

III. would present no modell to the Assemblie. This underhand
 4. they caused print and when the Assemblie had drawn up a
 17. sober and true answer and gotten an order from the House of
 Lords to print it they make their friends in the Commons as
 yet to keep it in. All these are alarmes to make us if we be not
 demented, as many the best men here are, to be the more wary
 of their tolleration.

In a letter to Roberts, of 22nd of January, 1645-46, Baillie enters into fuller details of the indulgence to which the Scotch Commissioners and the Presbyterians had so unwillingly assented :—¹

We open by our owne hand a fair door in the first and
 second proposition for them to enter in all the churches of the
 land and not only give them leave to possess any one church as
 a pastor bot one other also as a lecturer. In our debate it was
 supposed that all of them might have their secret congregations
 for it's said that the state can take no notice of such invisible
 churches. These propositions that night were carried on by
 all your countrey men [*i.e.*, the English members of the Com-
 mittee for Accomodation], but one with a great deale of
 affection for they thought it bring on them an insupportable
 odium if they shall not offer some positive Indulgence to the
 independent ministers and that they were perswaded their offers
 would not be accepted, and if they were they would destroy
 Independencie. We were in the mind they gave the Independ-
 ents really all they desired; that their limitations would be
 omitted by the Parliament and however would not be kept
 by the Independents. With much adoe and not without great
 offence we have gotten the Grand Committee put off till to-
 morrow when we fear all shall be concluded. I pray you
 advyse what is to be done. No man knows that I have given
 you information and you must keep your informer from all. I
 purpose to see you this night after our meeting at Dr. Burgess's
 house. You and some two or three whom you trust most had
 need to advyse well and quicklie for now matters are very near
 some issue.

¹ *Letters*, ii., 346.

The result of the succeeding day's debate, to which Baillie here points, is fully indicated by an entry in the Lords Journals.¹

On a
16
Jan

At the Committee of the Lords and Commons, the Commissioners of the Church of Scotland and Divines of the Assembly, 23rd January, 1645-46, Resolved upon the question nem. con. that it be reported to the Honourable Houses that there being an inclination to bear with our brethren [the Independents] in the matter of subordination both for people and ministers a very great impediment likely to hinder the work committed to this committee is the want of a full rule for the purging the congregations on the point of receiving the Sacrament and choosing fit officers and therefore it is desired that the members of the Honourable House who are members of this committee do communicate so much to the several Houses and do desire that an effectual and speedy course may be taken herein as may seem best to the wisdom of the Honourable Houses.

What action both Houses took upon this question of cleansing the congregation by a rule as to the Sacrament has been already detailed (*supra*, I., 285 *seq.*). Gillespie, in a letter to his father-in-law, Murray, explains clearly the attitude of the Scotchmen :—²

There is no great progresse in the accomodation [indulgence] with the Independents. For the present we are pressing that the Parliament may settle the rule according to the advice of the Assembly, that then we may know the better what exceptions to admit of.

The report as above is to be looked upon as indicating the point of strife rather than of indulgence which had been reached. For the debates before the Grand Committee still continued, ac-

¹ L. J., viii., 123, 24th January, 1645-46; C. J., iv., 428, 4th February, 1645-46.

² Baillie, *Letters*, ii., 500.

III. According to Baillie, with the old rancour. Writing some time after the 3rd of February, 1645-46, he thus refers to them :—¹

We have had many bickerings with the Independents in the Grand Committee about ane indulgence for their separate congregations. We have spent many sheets of paper on both sydes. They have given us wryte thrice and we have also oft answered in wryte. They are on their fourth wryte; to that we must give a fourth rejoinder and then come to debate verbally. For this point both they and we contend *tanquam pro aris et focis*.

A month later Baillie gives us the last reference to this eleventh hour and futile negotiation :—

The Independents has the least zeale to the truth of God of any men we know. Blasphemous heresies are now spread here more than ever in any part of the world; yet they are not only silent but are patrons and pleaders for libertie almost to them all. We and they have spent many sheets of paper upon the tolleration of their separate Churches. At the last meeting we concluded to stop our paper debates and on Thursday next to begin our verball disputation against the lawfulness of their desired separation. When we have ended, the Houses will begin to consider this matter. The most there [in Parliament] and in the armie will be for too great a libertie; bot the Asemblie, the city and the body of all the ministrie in the kingdome are passionatelic opposite to such an evident breach of our Covenant. What the Lord will make the issue a little time will now declare.²

and
shall
be
the
real

Such is the last discoverable reference to this celebrated committee. The negotiations with the king, the growing breach between the Independents and the Scotch, and the more immediately pressing question of clerical jurisdiction over scandals, all

¹ *Letters*, ii., 349-50.

² *Ibid.*, 361, 17th March, 1645-46.

combined in the succeeding weeks at once to engross attention, and to banish hope of conciliation between Presbyterian and Independent. With the bold determination of the latter to achieve a full toleration rather than any mere accommodation the contest changed, and with the exception of an attempt in September, 1646, to obtain a clause in the Assembly's Confession of Faith for liberty of conscience,¹ that contest never again reverted to the conditions of the years 1644-45.

The propositions submitted to the king at Newcastle in July, 1646, like those at Uxbridge, had made no specific reference to Presbyterian government. The king was only asked to agree to such a reformation of religion according to the Covenant "in such manner as both Houses have agreed or shall agree upon after consultation had with the Assembly of Divines".² The king's first two replies³ evaded the subject. In a suggested answer, of date 8th February, 1646-7, which was drawn up by the leading Presbyterians and a small number of the weaker Independents and forwarded by the French Ambassador to Cardinal Mazarin to be laid before Henrietta Maria, the king is made to confirm the Presbyterian government for three years.⁴ This line was actually adopted by Charles

¹ Mitchell, 293; Baillie, ii., 401.

² Rushworth, iv., 310, props. 5-6.

³ 1st August, 1646, L. J., viii., 400; 20th December, 1646, *ibid.*, viii., 627.

⁴ Printed by Dr. Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, p. 238, from a paper in the French *Archives des Affaires Etrangères*, LV., fol. 185. The nature of the Presbyterian design against the army is clearly delineated by Mr. Firth, *Clarke Papers*, L., xrv.

II. in his third reply to the propositions of Newcastle on the 12th of May, 1647.¹ In it he proposed to confirm the Presbyterian government and the Directory for three years, the subsequent government of the Church to be decided by the king and two Houses, after advice with the Assembly, twenty divines of his majesty's nomination being added to them.

The secret proposals of the Presbyterians, in their paper of February, 1646-47, and the king's acceptance of them in his abovesaid third answer, constituted an intrigue between the king and the Presbyterians of the Parliament and city against the Independents and the army. The inevitable result was the completion of the alliance between the army and the Independents, the seizure of the king and the impeachment and suspension of the eleven leading Presbyterians in the Commons. Having thus taken the initiative, the army proceeded on the 1st of August, 1647, to bring forward its scheme for a settlement of the nation. The "*Heads of the Proposals of the Army*"² is mainly constitutional in its intent. It is only in three small clauses, xi.-xiii., that this paper refers to the matter of religion at all, but such reference is significant :---

XI. An act to be passed to take away all coercive power, authority and jurisdiction of bishops and other ecclesiastical officers whatsoever, extending to any civil penalties upon any.

XII. That there be a repeal of all acts or clauses in any act enjoining the use of the Common Prayer Book . . . as also of all acts or clauses imposing any penalty for not coming to

¹ L. J., ix., 1031.

² Rushworth, vii., 731.

Church or for meeting elsewhere for prayer or other religious duties, exercises or ordinances. Ca
1

XIII. That the taking of the Covenant be not enforced upon any, nor any penalties imposed on the refuser . . . all orders and ordinances tending to that purpose to be repealed. Jut

Shortly before the adoption of these "*Heads*," but in keeping with the spirit of them, the army had sent a proposal to the House on 22nd July, 1647, requesting the discharge of persons imprisoned or indicted under pretence of being at conventicles or other religious meetings, the statute against them being intended for meetings of conspiracy against the State, and not meetings for religious exercise.¹

Meanwhile, from the preceding May, 1647, the Houses had been furbishing up their old Newcastle propositions with the intention of sending them to the king again. They were presented to him at Hampton Court on the 7th or 8th of September, 1647.² As so presented they contained no reference whatever to the subject of toleration. The
at H
Court
twice
and 1
Park
7th &
1647.

¹ Whitelock, ii., 181.

² *Ibid.*, ii., 201.

³ The point is an important one to notice, as it has been misrepresented, and also because of the fact that the subsequent Parliamentary propositions in the long Newport Treaty were based on these September, 1647, propositions, and not upon the subsequent and quite different proposals of December, 1647. The fact is abundantly proved by Lansdowne MS., 215, fol. 61, which contains a full copy of the *propositions for a safe and well-grounded peace presented to King Charles I. at Hampton Court, 7th September, 1647*. There is not a word in any of the Articles concerning a toleration.

Proposition 2 stipulates for the enjoining of the Covenant on all.

Proposition 3 concerns the Bill for abolition of Episcopacy.

Proposition 4 concerns the Bill for calling of the Assembly.

Proposition 5 reformation of religion according to the Covenant to be settled by Act of Parliament in such manner as both Houses

II. In his personal communication with the Parliamentary Commissioners, Charles declared himself willing to settle presbytery for three years,¹ but in his written answer, which was sent on the 14th of September, Charles made no allusion to such a matter at all. He professed a strong preference for the terms of the army as drafted in the "*Heads of the Agreement*," and expressed a resolution to give full satisfaction unto his people for whatsoever should concern the settling of the Protestant profession with liberty to tender consciences.²

It was as a consequence of this reply that the House came back of itself to deliberate a toleration. After voting on the 21st September that the king's reply was a denial of its propositions, it determined on the following days (22nd and 23rd) to renew the application for a treaty with Charles, and with that object to draw up the substance of its propositions into Bills and Acts.³ In accordance with this plan, on the 6th of October, 1647, the ordinance for settling the Presbyterian government was recommended with the object of inserting a toleration clause. A committee was appointed to draw up a proposition "according to the debate now had in the House to be sent to the king for his consent concerning the settlement of the Presbyterian government and concerning the exemption of such have agreed or shall agree on consultation with the Assembly of Divines.

Propositions 6-9 concern papists.

Proposition 10 concerns Bill for the observation of the Lord's Day.

Proposition 11 concerns innovations in the Church.

¹ *White-Jack*, ii., 207.

² Rushworth, vii., 810.

³ *White-Jack*, ii., 212-13.

tender consciences as cannot conform to that government."¹

Chas.
167
October

The report from this committee was made by Col. Birch on the 13th of October, 1647,² and thereupon the House resolved

That the king shall be desired to give his consent to such Act or Acts of Parliament as shall be presented to him for settling the Presbyterian government according to such ordinances as have already passed both Houses.

That the time for the duration [of the Presbyterian system] shall be to the end of the next session of Parliament after the end of this present session.

That in the indulgence that shall be given one restriction shall be "so as nothing be done by them [i.e., the tolerated individuals and churches] to the disturbance of the peace of the kingdom".

The Com-
mons' re-
solutions of
the pre-
sented

That nothing in this provision [of toleration] shall extend to any toleration of the popish religion, nor to exempt any popish recusants from any penalties imposed upon them for the exercise of the same.

That this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the printing, publishing or preaching of anything contrary to the principles of Christian religion as they are contained in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth,³ Articles of the Church of England according to the true sense and meaning of them.

On the same day on which the Commons passed the above resolutions, the Lords came to somewhat similar, but much more faltering, conclusions in a Grand Committee, requesting the king's acceptance

¹C. J., v., 327, 6th October, 1647; Rushworth, vii., 834; Whitelock, ii., 218.

²C. J., v., 332.

³This enumeration of the Articles with the consequent omission of Article 8, was adhered to by the House (C. J., v., 333, 14th October). Compare the Lords' enumeration of the Articles, *infra*, p. 60, and see *supra*, I., p. 149.

II. of the Presbyterian government and directory for three years with the following proviso:—

That ' no person shall be liable to any question or penalty for non-conformity to the said government or to the form of service appointed in the said ordinance, and that such persons as shall not voluntarily conform to the said form of government and Divine service shall have liberty to meet for the service and worship of God and for exercise of religious duties and ordinances in any fit and convenient places so as nothing be done by them to the disturbance of the peace of the kingdom.

And provided that nothing in this proviso shall extend to any toleration of the popish religion nor to exempt any popish recusant from any penalties imposed on them for the exercise of the same. And also that it shall not extend to tolerate the practice of anything contrary to the principle of Christian religion contained in the creed commonly called the Apostle's Creed as it is expounded in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth and fifteenth Articles of the Church of England according to the true sense and meaning of them, and as they have been cleared and vindicated by the Assembly of Divines now sitting at Westminster, nor of anything contrary to the point of faith for the ignorance whereof men are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper as they are contained in the rule and direction past for that purpose by both Houses, 20th of October, 1645.

And also *provided* that nothing herein shall extend to excuse any persons from the penalties of the statutes 1 Eliz., c. 2, for not coming to hear the Word of God on the Lord's Day in any parish church or chapel unless he can show a reasonable cause of his absence or that he was present to hear the Word of God preached or expounded unto him elsewhere.

This lead of the Lords was followed by the Commons on the following day, 14th of October,

¹ Rushworth, vii., 840. These votes do not appear in the *Lords' Journal*, ix., 481, under date as above.

1647, when they resolved that the indulgence to be granted to tender consciences should not extend to tolerate "the printing, publishing or preaching of anything contrary to those points of faith for the ignorance whereof men are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as they are contained in the rules and directions for that purpose passed both Houses, 20th of October, 1645."¹

Following this, the Commons adopted by sixty-eight to sixty on a division an exactly similar clause to that of the Lords above concerning the hearing of God's word on the Lord's Day. The immediately succeeding resolutions, however, which were adopted in the afternoon of the same day, when all the votes were recapitulated, were not on the lines laid down by the Lords.

Resolved, etc., that no person whatsoever shall be liable **The O** to any question or penalty for non-conformity to the form of **ment'** government and Divine service appointed in the said ordinance : **resol** and that all such persons as shall not conform to the said form **there** of government and Divine service shall have liberty to meet for the service and worship of God, and for the exercise of religious duties and ordinances in any fit and convenient places.

Resolved, etc., that this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the use of the book of common prayer in any place whatsoever [a resolution which can only be read as a direct challenge to the claim put forward by Charles to have his own household and service as he pleased even under his three years' acceptance of presbytery].

That liberty shall be given to all ministers of the Gospel though they cannot conform to the present [Church] government in all things being nor under sequestration nor sequestrable, to preach any lecture or lectures in any church or chapel where they shall be desired by the inhabitants thereof, provided that

¹ C. J., v., 383.

- I.** it be not at such hours as the minister of the said parish doth ordinarily preach himself, and shall receive such means and maintenance as doth or shall thereto appertain.¹

On the 15th of October, the Lords, after making some slight alterations in their own votes on the proposition concerning Church government and religion, sent down to the Commons the whole series of sixteen treaty propositions to be submitted to the king.² The general consideration of these treaty propositions occupied the Commons from the 18th of October. On the tenth proposition as sent down concerning Church government and religion they for some days did nothing. They waived it for the moment, then quietly laid aside the Lords' form altogether, made one material addition in the last but one of their own votes (*viz.*, "so far as the said preaching or expounding be not by any minister sequestered and not to be restored"), and in this form voted their own proposition to be sent up to the Lords for concurrence therein.³

¹ Rushworth vii., 841 puts the substance of those propositions tersely as follows but in inverted commas as if quoting the journals -- which cannot be: "That such tender consciences should be freed by way of indulgence from the penalty of the statute for the Presbyterian government for their non-conformity who do meet in some other congregation for the worship of God on the Lord's Day, and do nothing against the laws and peace of the kingdom, and that none others shall be free from the penalties of the statute 1 Eliz."

Rushworth's account of these debates is hopelessly confused, *e.g.*, on the 15th of October he enters (vii., 842) as a vote one of the resolutions concerning attending worship on the Lord's Day which the Commons had adopted on the 14th in imitation of the Lords' resolution of the 13th.

² L. J., ix., 483-84.

³ C. J., v., 339, 21st October, 1649; Rushworth, vii., 848, is again incorrect.

The whole propositions, as thus reviewed by the Commons, were returned to the Lords at a conference on the 28th of October, 1647;¹ but, on the Lords' amendment and addition to the tenth proposition thus returned, some acrimonious proceedings took place between the two Houses.²

When the propositions were submitted to the Scotch Commissioners, they declined their assent to them, mainly on the ground of this proposition concerning religion in which they noticed firstly the absence of reference to the Solemn League and Covenant as a prime omission.

We find also (continued the Scotchmen's paper) these propositions omitted; *videlicet*, the proposition for confirming the ordinances concerning the calling and sitting of the Assembly of Divines; the proposition for reformation of religion in England and Ireland, according to the Covenant; and the proposition for settling unity and uniformity in matters of religion between the Churches of God in both kingdoms, according to the Covenant: In place of all which, we find nothing but a mere shadow of Presbyterian government, an external form of discipline without life or power, and a liberty granted for all sorts of service and worship of God, and for the exercise of all such religious duties and ordinances as every person shall please, and his own erroneous conscience shall dictate unto him (for there is no other rule prescribed); which opens a door to Atheism, to all religions, and to that which (by abuse of the name) is called liberty of conscience, being indeed liberty of error, scandal, schism, heresy, dishonouring God, opposing the truth, hindering reformation and seducing others. So, in place of uniformity in religion, which by Covenant both kingdoms have sworn to endeavour, there is here desired to be settled a vast deformity or multiformity, of heresies and sects;

¹ L. J., ix., 499.

² *Ibid.*, 506; C. J., vi., 316. — Clarendon, vii., 837, 30th October, 4th November.

II. which, if the Lord in His mercy shall not prevent, may produce the ruin of religion in both kingdoms. . . . (2) We observe, **III.** that however it is pretended that Presbyterian government is desired to be established in the government of the Church of England, yet it is only in effect a liberty granted to all such as of their own accord will join in Presbyterial government, and so amounts to no more than a toleration of it. (3) That this toleration of Presbyterian government is many ways limited; as, in the time for which it is to endure, being only to the end of the next session of Parliament after the end of this present session, which perhaps may be not above six months; and the ministers and elders are appointed by ordinance of Parliament to exclude from the Sacrament only such persons as the Houses have thought fit, and no others, though it be against their consciences so to do. They are bounded with several restrictions in their meetings and assemblies, and are not allowed the use and exercise of all the ordinances appointed by the word of God; so as liberty of conscience is denied to them and granted to others. For, (4) an unlimited toleration, for the time of endurance, matter of worship, and exercise of all ordinances, is expressly granted to all the sectaries of the time, whether they be Anabaptists, Antinomians, Arminians, Familists, Erastians, Brownists, Separatists, Libertines or Independents; yea, it extends to those Nullifidians, the Seekers, to the new sect of Shakers, and divers others. By all which, the very foundation of Church and State is shaken and near to be overthrown. (5) The toleration here desired to be established is of that capacity and latitude, as it may admit of many vile and gross errors, which have been condemned and cast out of the Church in former times, and may be revived in England; as if errors and heresies were of so precious a nature, that men should be encouraged by law to inquire after them, and invited to maintain them. (6) This toleration is not only to the persons of those sectaries and their families, but gives a full liberty to set up their professions in any fit and convenient places, that so scandals, heresies, schisms and new religions may grow in their kinds, and also multiply in the number of professors and disciples, as if there were not enough already. (7) Though it seemeth that a provision is made, that this indulgence shall not extend to the toleration of Antitrinitarians,

liberty of
limited
session,

Arians and Antiscripturists; yet there is no more expressed, but that this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the printing, publishing or preaching such blasphemies and errors as they do maintain against God, the Holy Trinity and the Scriptures. They are not made liable to any penalty. And suppose penalties were imposed upon them for printing, publishing or preaching those errors, yet they are by this proposition left to a full liberty to maintain them in private; to reason and dispute that there is no God: that Christ is but an impostor; that there is no such thing as the Holy Ghost: that the Scriptures are but like other writings; blaspheming at their pleasure, and seducing others to their opinions in secret. All which and much more, according to this proposition, may not be questioned. And so in reality, though not in pretext, they shall be tolerated as well as others. (8) All prophane and wicked persons are left at liberty by this toleration to do what they please; for they are not obliged to be subject to any discipline or government, and so neither the duties of the first nor second table of the Law of God shall be observed; but all sorts of impiety and works of darkness shall abound; and such as hate the sincere worship of God in the Church may have the most unlawful and wicked meetings elsewhere, under a profession of religious exercises or ordinances. We might add more exceptions against this proposition; but these we trust may suffice to make any that is but a little endued with the light of the Gospel and hath any love to the truth, for to detest and abhor such a toleration.

And though it be far from our intentions that pious and peaceable men should be troubled, because in every thing they cannot conform themselves to Presbyterianial government (for we did never oppose such an indulgence to their persons as is agreeable to the word of God, may stand with the public peace, and is not destructive to the order and government of the Church); yet we do from our very souls abhor such a general and vast toleration as is expressed in the proposition, and if the Houses (which God forbid) shall adhere thereunto, and insist that it may be established, we do protest against it, as that which is expressly contrary to the word of God, utterly repugnant to the Solemn League and Covenant, destructive to

CHAP.
166
Decem

and insist
ence on
maintain
of the Solemn
League and
Covenant

III. reformation and uniformity in religion, altogether inconsistent with the declarations and professions of the Houses, against the treaty between the kingdoms, directly opposite to the example and practice of all the Reformed Churches, and as that which will unavoidably subvert all order and government, and introduce a world of confusion. Our minds are astonished, and our bowels are moved within us, when we think of the bitter fruits and sad consequences of such a toleration. What horrid blasphemies against God! what vile abominations! what pernicious doctrine, to the subversion and perdition of souls! what disobedience to the magistrate! what violation of duties between persons of nearest relation! what differences and divisions in families and congregations it will bring fourth! what bitter heart-burnings it will beget, and perpetuate to posterity! Nay, it is impossible for us to express what infinite distraction, disorder and confusion it will make, both in Church and State, throughout all the three kingdoms. And therefore we do obtest the Houses of Parliament, by the Solemn League and Covenant (which they have made in the presence of Almighty God the searcher of all hearts, with a true intention to perform the same, as they shall answer at that great day when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed), and by all the promises, professions and declarations, wherewith they induced the kingdom of Scotland to an engagement and conjunction with them in this cause, that they do not establish such an impious toleration, as cannot but draw down the judgment of God, and make a rent between the two kingdoms united by so many ties and relations.¹

with The Scotchmen did not confine themselves to paper remonstrances. On the 11th of November, 1647, Charles had fled from Hampton Court to the Isle of Wight. From there he wrote to the two Houses whilst still they were engaged on their unrepresented propositions. In this letter,² on the

¹ L. J., ix., 583, 18th December, 1647. It was not until the 20th June, 1648, that the Parliament answered this extraordinary paper. See *Old Parliamentary History*, xvii., 50.

² 16th November, 1647. Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 243; *Rushworth*, iv., 890.

subject of religion and tolerance, the king proposed as follows :—

CHAR. I
1667
Nov. 1

Considering the great present distempers concerning Church discipline, and that the Presbyterian government is now in practice, His Majesty, to eschew confusion as much as may be, and for the satisfaction of his two Houses, is content that the same government be legally permitted to stand in the same condition it now is for three years ; provided that His Majesty and those of his judgment, or any other who cannot in conscience submit thereunto, be not obliged to comply with the Presbyterian government, but have free practice of their own profession, without receiving any prejudice thereby ; and that a free consultation and debate be had with the divines of Westminster (twenty of His Majesty's nomination being added unto them) whereby it may be determined by His Majesty and the two Houses how the Church government after the said time shall be settled (or sooner if differences may be agreed) as is most agreeable to the word of God with full liberty to all those who shall differ upon conscientious grounds from that settlement ; always provided that nothing aforesaid be understood to tolerate those of the Popish profession, nor exempting any Popish recusant from the penalty of the laws or to tolerate the public profession of Atheism or blasphemy, contrary to the doctrine of the Apostles', Nicene and Athanasian Creeds, they having been received by, and had in reverence of all the Christian Churches, and more particularly by this of England, ever since the Reformation.

The sincerity of Charles's advocacy of toleration may be judged by the fact that in the course of the succeeding month, on the 26th of December, only eight days after the Scotch Commissioners had protested so vigorously against a toleration, he signed a Secret Treaty with them.¹ In this treaty he undertook to confirm the Solemn League and Covenant, without limitation of time, the Presbyterian govern-

Charles himself the Scot and drew against toleration 26th Dec 1667.

¹ Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 250.

III. ment, the Directory for Worship, and the Assembly
I. of Divines for three years, and thereafter the Church
Sec. government to be settled by advice with the said Assembly.

On the subject of toleration the document of this treaty continues :—

That an effectual course shall be taken by Act of Parliament, and all other ways needful or expedient, for suppressing the opinions and practices of Antitrinitarians, Anabaptists, Antinomians, Arminians, Familists, Brownists, Separatists, Independents, Libertines and Seekers, and generally for suppressing all blasphemy, heresy, schism, and all such scandalous doctrines and practices as are contrary to the light of nature, or to the known principles of Christianity, whether concerning faith, worship or conversation, or to the power of godliness, or which may be destructive to order and government, or to the peace of the Church and kingdom.

Whilst this secret negotiation was preparing, the Parliament had perfected its propositions for treaty with Charles, and in reply to his invitation to a personal treaty contained in his letter of 17th November, had prepared four main Bills to be passed by the king as a preliminary to that personal treaty which would deal with the whole series of propositions.¹

The four Bills passed the Lords on the 14th of December, 1647, and they, together with the accompanying propositions which had been so long in elaborating, were presented to the king at **Whitehall** on the 24th of December, 1647.²

In their final form the propositions numbered

¹ Rushworth, vi., 913; Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 248.

² Rushworth, vi., 946; Gardiner, *Constitutional Documents*, 249-50.

fifteen in all, the particular proposition (No. 14) concerning a toleration being as follows :—

CHAP. II
1687,
December

14. That the king be desired to give his consent to such Act or Acts of Parliament as shall be presented unto him for the settling of the Presbyterian government and Directory in England and Ireland, according to such ordinances as have already, since the sitting of this Parliament, passed both Houses, and are herewithal sent; which Act or Acts are to stand in force to the end of the next session of Parliament after the end of this present session.

That no persons whatsoever shall be liable to any question or penalty for non-conformity to the form of government and Divine service appointed in the said ordinances; and that all such persons as shall not conform to the said form of government and Divine service, shall have liberty to meet for the service and worship of God, and for the exercise of religious duties and ordinances, in any fit and convenient places, so as nothing be done by them to the disturbance of the peace of the kingdom: that all tithes or other maintenance appertaining to any Church or chapel, which do now belong to the ministers of such churches or chapels, shall be applied to the use and benefit of such ministers as do conform to the government settled in the said ordinances, and to none other, unless it be by the consent of the present incumbent.

That nothing in this provision shall extend to any toleration of the Popish religion, nor to exempt any Popish recusants from any penalties imposed upon them for the exercise of the same.

That this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the printing, publishing or preaching of anything contrary to the principles of the Christian religion, as they are contained in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth Articles of the Church of England, according to the true sense and meaning of them, and as they have been cleared and vindicated by the Assembly of Divines, now sitting at Westminster; nor of anything contrary to those points of faith, for the ignorance whereof men are to be kept from the Sacrament

II. of the Lord's Supper, as they are contained in the rules and
ss. directions for that purpose passed both Houses the 20th of
ss. October, 1645.

That it be also provided, that this indulgence shall not extend to exempt any person or persons from any penalty by law imposed, or to be imposed, upon them for absenting themselves upon the Lord's Day from hearing the word of God, unless they can show reasonable cause of their absence, or that they were present elsewhere to hear the word of God preached or expounded unto them, so as the said preaching or expounding be not by any minister sequestered and not restored.

That this indulgence shall not extend to tolerate the use of the Book of Common Prayer in any place whatsoever.

That liberty shall be given to all ministers of the Gospel, though they cannot conform to the present government in all things, being not under sequestration, nor sequesterable, to preach any lecture or lectures, in any church or chapel, where they shall be desired by the inhabitants thereof; provided that it be not at such hours as the minister of the said parish doth ordinarily preach himself, and shall receive such means and maintenance as doth, or shall, thereunto appertain.

Relying on the soon-to-be-broken reed of Scotch aid, two days after the signature of the Secret Treaty with them, Charles refused the Parliament's four Bills and the accompanying propositions. On the 17th of January, 1647-48, accordingly, the two Houses passed their vote of no addresses, refusing themselves and forbidding to others either to address or receive messages from the king.

nd
r
i the
of
iple
ion. The second Civil War which followed was at once the result of Charles's decision in the Secret Treaty in favour of the intolerant Presbyterian Scotch, and the cause of the complete triumph of the army. Before that triumph had absolutely declared itself, the Presbyterians of the Parliament made their final attempt to rush through a treaty with the king. Evidently distrusting the issue of

the dubious and tedious work of preparing fresh propositions of peace, the Parliament adopted *en bloc* the propositions which had been submitted to Charles at Hampton Court on the 8th of September, 1647, and these formed the basis of the Treaty of Newport. The Parliamentary Commissioners for the treaty arrived at Newport on the 15th of September, 1648, and on the 25th of September, in the regular course of the negotiations, they presented to Charles their ninth proposition, containing the clauses concerning the Church and religion.¹

These propositions, like those of Hampton Court of September, 1647, contain none of the qualifying clauses for toleration which the Parliament had adopted in the October of 1647. They demanded the king's assent to the ordinance for abolishing archbishops, etc., for the sale of bishop's lands, for the calling the Assembly, the confirmation of the Directory, the form of Church government, and the Articles of Christian Religion (*see supra*, I., pp. 148, 361, 365) as presented on this occasion by the Commissioners with their paper, the confirmation and enforcement of the Solemn League and Covenant, and an oath for the more effectual discovery of papists.

In his reply three days later, 28th September, 1648, Charles declined the item of the Covenant, and offered to confirm the Directory and the Presbyterian form of Church government for three years, leaving the future Church government, worship and Articles to be arranged thereafter, "and care taken for the ease of tender consciences".

¹ *Parliamentary History*, xvii., 2-5.

Chap. I
1648
Sept. 1

The Ten
Newspapers
leaves 1
quantity
tolerant
united
Sept. 3
1648

II. The Commissioners declined to receive the king's paper, but two days later replied to it in substance, traversing point by point his paper, particularly his reply on the subject of Church government as above, and adding with simple significance "all which we humbly crave leave to say is very different from what we have desired". But before their definite refusal of his paper of proposals, Charles had forwarded copies of it to both Houses by Captain Titus. After a warm debate, on the 2nd of October, the king's paper was refused by both Houses, and the action of their commissioners approved.¹ After a few days' debate, Charles handed to the Commissioners his second answer concerning the Church, 9th October, 1648, in which he declined to give Episcopacy absolutely away, and reiterated by implication, though not in specific terms, his limiting clauses concerning Church government. Four days later this answer reached the Commons, and without even the compliment of a debate was voted not satisfactory. The subsequent course of the treaty, with which I am not concerned, contained no reference either explicit or implicit to the subject of toleration. From the whole course of the negotiations, it is abundantly clear that Charles's adoption of the clause in the first place had been either perfunctory, or of merely sinister design, as likely to cause strife. If so, it was futile. The Presbyterians steadily ignored it, and the Independents as steadily intrigued against the whole treaty. On the 1st of December, the Commissioners

¹ *Parliamentary History*, xviii., 16-18, 40.

returned to London, and on the 7th the final debate on the treaty was interrupted by Pride's Purge. Quar. I
1684

The long futile Treaty of Newport, therefore, contributed nothing to the question of toleration. The Presbyterians entered into it from the standpoint of September, 1647, when they had not yet voted anything at all concerning a toleration. The king entered into it with a perfunctory phrase concerning tender consciences, but soon dropped even that pretence, and so purely political had the antagonism of Presbyterian and Independent become that at the time of Pride's Purge the Parliament had actually adopted Charles's concessions as satisfactory in face of his uncertain assurance as to the abolition of Episcopacy and his flat refusal of the Covenant.

As the Treaty of Newport was the last despairing manœuvre of presbytery, so the consequent triumph of the Independent army was the herald to an effective toleration at last. The declaration on the subject in the "*Agreement of the People*" which had been drawn up in October, 1647, but which was only presented to the Parliament by the officers of the army on the 20th January, 1648-49, was as follows :— Declaration on the
of toleration in the
ment of
People.
January
1648.

Ninthly. --Concerning religion, we agree as followeth :—

1. It is intended that the Christian religion be held forth and recommended as the public profession in this nation, which we desire may, by the grace of God, be reformed to the greatest purity in doctrine, worship and discipline, according to the word of God; the instructing the people thereunto in a public way, so it be not compulsive; as also the maintaining of able teachers for that end, and for the confutation or discovering of heresy, error and whatsoever is contrary to sound doctrine, is

1. allowed to be provided for by our representatives; the maintenance of which teachers may be out of a public treasury, and, we desire, not by tithes: provided, that Popacy or Prelacy be not held forth as the public way or profession in this nation.

2. That, to the public profession so held forth, none be compelled by penalties or otherwise; but only may be endeavoured to be won by sound doctrine, and the example of a good conversation.

3. That such as profess faith in God by Jesus Christ, however differing in judgment from the doctrine, worship or discipline publicly held forth, as aforesaid, shall not be restrained from, but shall be protected in, the profession of their faith and exercise of religion, according to their consciences, in any place except such as shall be set apart for the public worship; where we provide not for them, unless they have leave, so as they abuse not this liberty to the civil injury of others, or to actual disturbance of the public peace on their parts. Nevertheless, it is not intended to be hereby provided, that this liberty shall necessarily extend to Popery or Prelacy.

4. That all laws, ordinances, statutes, and clauses in any law, statute, or ordinance to the contrary of the liberty herein provided for, in the two particulars next preceding concerning religion, be, and are hereby, repealed and made void.

100
MP The Parliament gave the officers warm thanks for their petition and the "*Agreement*," but did nothing further upon it. Indeed, the intentions of the Rump with regard to a toleration were only tentatively and not at all concisely expressed. On the 17th of February, 1648-49, it adopted on Ireton's report a declaration in reply to two letters of 6th and 22nd January preceding, in which the Scotch Commissioners had vainly sought to intercede for the king's life, and to throw odium on the proceedings of the Rump and the army. On the subject of toleration this declaration contains the following pronouncement:

For the toleration of all religions and forms of worship that their letter objects we know not whom they intend in that charge: as for the truth and power of religion it being a thing intrinsical between God and the soul, and the matters of faith in the Gospel being such as no natural light doth reach unto we conceive there is no human power of coercion thereunto nor to restrain men from believing what God suffers their judgment to be persuaded of; but if they mean only the outward and public forms of profession or worship we know no such universal toleration endeavoured or intended amongst us, neither yet do we find any warrant to persecute all that do not worship God or profess to believe in the same form that we do.

Cuar.
1649
Febr
Equiva
of the 1
on the
of toler
Feb. 1

The clear sense of the private soldier went behind such intentionally enigmatic utterance. On the 26th of the same month (February, 1649) some troopers presented a petition from divers officers and soldiers of Fairfax's army, in the third item of which they demanded that no punishment should be inflicted upon any person for the exercise of his conscience in matters of religion, it being destructive to the freedom of the Commonwealth, and that such as were then in custody for such matters should be set at liberty and reparation made to them.

In a similar spirit Lilburne, on the 1st of May, 1649, proposed in his "*Agreement of the free people of England*," a similar toleration.

That the representatives of the people be not empowered to continue in force or to make any laws, oaths or covenants whereby to compel by penalties or otherwise any person to anything in or about matters of faith, religion or God's worship, or to restrain any person from the profession of his faith or exercise of religion according to his conscience, nothing having caused more distractions and heartburnings in all ages than persecution for matters of conscience in and about religion.

The troopers were court-martialled for their petition, and Lilburne, who was already in prison, was voted to be no longer allowed his maintenance there.

The truth was not so much that the Rump was engaged entirely upon the question of the political constitution, to the exclusion of religious matters, as that the new-born republic was trembling for its existence. On the one hand, the disaffection of the Presbyterian clergy was known¹ and openly professed; on the other hand, the Levellers constituted a political danger, and between them the republic was threatened to be ground as between the upper and the nether millstone. Hence the enigmatic tone of the Rump's declaration of 17th of February. It was not until July, 1649, that the Parliament felt itself strong enough to threaten with sequestration all ministers for preaching or praying against its authority or proceedings, praying for the king's sons, or not observing the fasts appointed by Parliament.²

¹The Engagement was introduced into the Commons on the 11th of October, 1649 (C. J., vi., 308). On the following day it was made obligatory on a long list of various officials, *inter alia* upon graduates in the universities, ministers henceforth to be admitted, members of the Assembly of Divines, and ministers receiving augmentations. On the 9th of November it was proposed to make the subscription general, and the Act was introduced on the 27th of November. It passed its third reading on the 2nd of January, 1649-50 (C. J., vi., 321, 326, 342). The 23rd of February was the term fixed for the subscription, subsequently extended to the 23rd of March. For the general attitude of the clergy towards the Engagement, and its general effect on their liberty see *Minutes of the Manchester Classis* (Chetham Soc., ii., 134-36). All Acts relating to the taking of the Engagement were cancelled by an ordinance of 19th-24th January, 1653-54, which is printed as an Act by Scovell, ii., 277, and which was confirmed by the Commons, 29th April, 1657 (C. J., vii., 524).

²*Parliamentary History*, xix., 154, 9th July.

A few days before this order, it had also taken the first step towards authoritatively proclaiming religious toleration by introducing an Act for the repeal of the Acts 1, 23, 25 Eliz. and 1 James concerning not coming to church, though the Bill did not pass till September, 1650.¹

This step was succeeded by a more decided one. The Parliament determined upon the issue of a declaration to manifest its intentions concerning the maintenance of the ministry and concerning Church government. The draft of this declaration was read a first time on the 6th of August, 1649, and was then considered piecemeal. On the following day, the motion that the declaratory clause in the Act touching the Presbyterian government (that of 1648) should be made a part of the declaration was lost on a tie (23-23) by the Speaker's casting vote. A committee was thereupon named to review the book and ordinances for settling presbytery, and to bring it in with such alterations as they should think fit with lenity to tender consciences.²

In the course of the following month a different course was taken. An Act was introduced for the relief of tender consciences against the penalties of several statutes. It was read twice, and committed to the above-named committee.³ Beyond mere

¹ The Bill was read a first and second time on the 20th of June, 1649, and committed. It was reported on the 7th of July and re-committed, but was then lost sight of till September, 1650. It was revived on the 13th of that month and passed on the 27th (C. J., vi., 470; see the Act in Scobell, ii., 131).

² C. J., vi., 275, 7th August, 1649.

³ *Ibid.*, 295, 13th September, 1649.

futile references,¹ however, nothing further was ever heard of either declaration or Act, and in the course of the following year the Rump found itself engaged in repressive intolerant legislation against the Ranters.²

¹ C. J., vi, 282, 470, 583.

² *Ibid.*, 423, 14th June, 1650. Committee appointed to consider of a way for suppressing the obscene, licentious and impious practices used by persons under pretence of liberty, religion or otherwise: (*ibid.*, 437, 21st June. Bill to be prepared: (*ibid.*, 430, 24th June, Bill read a first and second time as a Bill for suppressing divers atheistical blasphemies and execrable opinions and unlawful meetings and Assemblies: *ibid.*, 437), reported 5th July: *ibid.*, 440, debated 12th July: *ibid.*, 443-44, debated 19th July, punishment to be banishment and on return death; see the Act in Scobell, ii., 124-26: *ibid.*, 453, 9th August), Bill passed with many amendments: (*ibid.*, 493, 8th November, 1650, committee for Ranters to be revived: (*ibid.*, vii, 26, 16th October, 1651, ordered that the ordinance intituled "an ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for the punishing of blasphemies and heresies" be brought in and read on Wednesday next for the House's further consideration thereof. No further reference to the ordinance or to specific repressive legislation against heresy occurs in the Journals. The subject was left to be dealt with in the larger connection indicated in the text even in the face of the incidental statements of Buddie's and Taylor's blasphemies which so agitated the Parliament in 1654 and 1656.

In order to bring into one view the general attitude of the whole period, 1640-60, on this is the question of the treatment of heresy, I add to this note a brief résumé of the preceding action and legislation of the Long Parliament on the matter.

In the case of individual complaints either House acted quite irregularly. For the assertion of merely Anabaptist opinions Robert Harrison was committed to the Gatehouse: L. J., vi, 433, 19th February, 1643-44, C. J., vi, 447, 2nd March, 1643-44, and Kendall to Newgate Gaol: L. J., vi, 470, 14th March, 1643-44. See *ibid.*, vi, 71, 80, for the case of Thomas Weldon, and C. J., vi, 170, 420 *seq.*, for that of Paul Bostwick. 284 *seq.* and Lightfoot, 317, for that of Jane Street and C. J., vi, 390, and L. J., vii, 494, for John Archer's "complaints."

The attitude of the Assembly of Divines over the general growth of Anabaptism and Antitrinitarian heresy can be traced in the Minutes: Lightfoot, 291, 302, 305, 308. In reply to the request of

After one more ineffectual return to the question of conformity and toleration,¹ the Rump practically deserted the subject for more than eighteen months, and until near the close of its own existence. On

CHAP. I
1651.
February

The Rump
returns to
subject.

the Assembly for strict laws and penalties against blasphemy (*ibid.*, 317, 17th October, 1644), the Commons had certain rules brought in from the Plundered Ministers' Committee, 12th November, 1644 (C. J., iii., 694), and three days later resolved that none should be permitted to preach who was not an ordained minister (*ibid.*, 697, 18th November, 1644). This order was made into an ordinance of the two Houses, 26th April, 1645 (C. J., iv., 122; L. J., vii., 337; Scobell, i., 92; Husbanda (folio), 645).

A more specific ordinance for punishing blasphemy was contemplated by the House (C. J., iv., 184, 24th June, 1645, but it was not till 2nd September, 1646, that one was actually introduced "*for punishing and preventing the publishing, spreading, growth and maintenance of any heretical or blasphemous opinions*" (C. J., iv., 639). For references to the fortunes of this measure see C. J., iv., 621, 659, 688, 692, 707, 721, 726, 727, 729, 730, 739; v., 3, 33, 464, 544, 549; L. J., x., 239. During the delay in passing it the Lords futilely attempted to deal independently with the subject (see L. J., viii., 718). It is this ordinance for the passing of which Baillie expressed such solicitude (*Letters*, ii., 396-98, 411). It did not finally pass as an ordinance until the 2nd of May, 1648, and is entered in full in the Lords' Journals as an ordinance *for the preventing of the growth and spreading of heresy and blasphemy* (L. J., x., 240; Scobell, i., 149).

It is this particular ordinance which the Commons contemplated reviewing on the 8th of October, 1651, as stated above.

During the two years or so that this ordinance had been dragging its course through Parliament, the cognate subject of preventing laymen preaching had again engaged the attention of both Houses. The Lords passed an ordinance against such preaching, and sent it down to the Commons on the 14th of December, 1646 (L. J., viii., 604), and on this ordinance the Commons sat for some months (see C. J., v., 22, 33, 34, 35, 45, 53, 60, 68, 75, 85, 104, 153). In connection with these debates the Lower House had resolved on the 31st of December, 1646, to express its dislike of unauthorised laymen's preaching (C. J., v., 34), and in the following November the resolution was included in the propositions for treaty with Charles (6th November, 1647, C. J., v., 331). But nothing further came of either this resolution or of the ordinance sent down from the Lords.

¹ C. J., vi., 593, 26th June, 1651.

II. III.
1652,
January.

the 11th of February, 1652-53, in connection with its scheme for the Propagation of the Gospel,¹ the

amendment
to
the
Bill
for
the
propaga-
tion
of
the
Gospel.

¹ In order to get rid once for all of a troublesome piece of terminology, I append here a note concerning the Committee for the Propagation of the Gospel—only premising that had not both the body and the Bill proved abortive the proper connection in which to refer to them would have been in treating of the scheme for the maintenance of ministers, *infra*, pp. 225, 283, and for ejection of scandalous ministers, *infra*, pp. 245-6.

As early as 30th October, 1646, an Ordinance for Spreading the Gospel was ordered to be brought in (C. J., iv., 710). Of necessity the question involved the consideration of the settlement of a preaching ministry (see *ibid.*, 719, 11th November, 1646), and this consideration it doubtless was which led to the shelving of the question till the larger question of some provision for the maintenance of the clergy should have been settled. On the 6th of October, 1647, however, the question was again stirred by a petition from the citizens of London (C. J., v., 327), and a Bill for the better advancement of the preaching of God's Word was in preparation to be annexed to the proposition concerning religion in the treaty with Charles (see *supra*, pp. 59-69; L. J., ix., 513, 8th November, 1647). In the following January the Commons' Committee "to consider of means for propagating the Gospel" was revived (C. J., v., 443, 26th January, 1647-48). From this time onward the project appears under divers names, the Committee for Preaching the Gospel (C. J., vi., 335-37, 20th December, 1649); the Bill for the Advancement of the Gospel in England (*ibid.*, 352, 29th January, 1649-50), and so on.

On the 15th of February, 1649-50 (*ibid.*, 365), certain amendments were reported to the Bill for the Better Propagating and Preaching of the Gospel. In this form the measure already contained the provision of lay commissioners for the purpose of ejection of scandalous ministers, and of ministerial assistants to the said commissioners for the purpose of the trial of ministers for either ejection or induction, which characterised the measures for the Propagation of the Gospel in Wales and in the four northern counties (see *infra*, pp. 226-30), and which subsequently formed part of the various proposals and schemes for the ejection of scandalous ministers (see *infra*, pp. 245-6). For subsequent references to the abortive general bill or proposals for Propagation, see C. J., vi., 420 (7th June, 1650); 443 (19th July); 468 (13th September); 548 (12th March, 1650-51); 576 (20th May, 1651); 578 (23rd May, 1651); C. J., vii., 23 (1st October, 1651); 26 (8th October); 28 (15th October); 190 (8th October); 252 (31st January, 1652-53); 258 (11th February, 1652-53).

On the 10th of February, 1651-52, whilst still this affair and the

Rump received a report from a special committee which it had appointed nearly a year before to receive proposals concerning the propagation.

CHAR. I
1654
Febru

Committee for the Propagation of the Gospel were in this moribund suspended state, the Commons were stirred into a spasm of activity by the clerical petition against the Racovian catechism. A special and separate committee of fourteen members, including Cromwell and Harrison, was appointed. The purpose of this special committee was to receive from the petitioning divines and others their proposals for the Propagation of the Gospel, and to confer upon and report them (C. J., vii., 86). There are only two subsequent references in the Journals to this special "committee to receive proposals for the Propagation of the Gospel," viz., on the 6th of May, 1652, when it was ordered to meet (C. J., vii., 130), and on the 11th of February, 1652-53, when it made its report to the House (*ibid.*, 258-59). It is quite evident that for a short time after its appointment it was very busy, and was the recipient of papers of advice from all quarters, "many and several papers from many and several sorts of men and consciences". See "*The fourth paper presented by Major Butler.*" Epistle to the Christian reader, B.M., E. "3" published on the 30th of March, 1652. The thirteen propositions from the divines and others, referred to in the text, were presented to this committee on the 18th of February, 1651-52, and were followed in the next month, March, 1651-52, by a series of fifteen proofs or draft "fundamentals" explanatory of the last or thirteenth proposition and intended as a precise definition of the fundamentals or principles of the Christian religion referred to in that proposition. It may have been this attempt at a definition of fundamentals which wrecked the scheme in 1652 exactly as it did for the later and similar scheme of Cromwell's first Parliament. At any rate by the 6th of May, 1652, the committee had apparently quite ceased to meet. On the 2nd of December, 1652, the divines' proposals were printed in London as "*proposals for the furtherance and Propagation of the Gospell in this nation as the same were humbly presented to the Honourable Committee of Parliament by divers ministers of the Gospell and others, as also some principles at Christian religion without the belief of which the scriptures doe placate and declare affirm salvation is not to be obtained, which were also presented to explanation of one of the said proposals.*" London, 1653. B.M., E. "7".

There does not seem to be anything to connect the publication of the tract with the committee itself, as the latter was not wholly

III. Certain of the clauses of this report formulated its proposed standard at once of conformity and of toleration.¹

9. That it is desired that no person be required to receive the Sacrament further than their light shall lead them unto, so no person sent forth to preach and already placed or who shall be placed in any parish within this nation be compelled to administer the Sacraments to any but such as he shall approve of as fit for the same.

10. That a law may be provided that all persons whatsoever within this nation be required to attend unto the public preaching of the Gospel and other religious exercises there every Lord's Day in places commonly allowed and usually called churches, except such persons as through scruple of conscience do abstain from these assemblies, provided that this liberty be not understood to exempt persons profanely or wickedly employed in the time of the said exercises.

11. That whereas divers persons are not satisfied to come to the public places of hearing the word upon this account that those places are dedicated and consecrated, that the Parliament will be pleased to declare that such places are made use of and

favourable to it. Nor is there any further evidence of the action or existence of the committee till the 11th of February, 1652-53, when the report in the text was made. In the debate of this report on the 25th of February, 1652-53, the House resolved "that the magistrate hath power in the matter of religion for the Propagation of the Gospel" (C. J., vii., 262). The subsequent resolution of the House on the 4th of March, 1652-53 (*ibid.*, 264), diverted the question from one of ways and means (*i.e.*, the financial basis of any scheme for State maintenance of the clergy) to one of the due qualifications in the clergy for such maintenance, *i.e.*, to the mere standard of conformity see *infra*, p. 283. It is in this connection that the paper preserved on Grady's "*Examination of Neal*" (iv. appendix, pp. 144-48), "*the humble proposal of several elders and brethren of congregations . . . to the Committee of Parliament for receiving such proposals as shall be tendered to their consideration by persons fearing God in order to the Propagating of the Gospel*" is to be read, as are also the subsequent interrupted and futile discussions of the Rump on the 18th of March, 1652-53, and 1st April, 1653 (C. J., vii., 269, 274).

¹ C. J., vii., 258, 11th February, 1652-53.

continued only for the better convenience of persons meeting together for the public worship of God and upon no other consideration.

CHAP. I
1651
Febru

These proposals were only part of a series of propositions which had been submitted by a body of twenty-seven, mostly divines, to the Parliamentary Committee appointed to receive such proposals concerning the Propagation of the Gospel. In adopting them as above, the committee had left out several, deciding not to report them, but the House resolved to have them all presented to itself, and they were thereupon reported in full as follows:—

12. That all persons dissenting to the doctrine and way of worship, owned by the state, or consenting thereunto, and yet not having the advantage or opportunity of some of the publick meeting-places, commonly called churches, be required to meet (if they have any constant meeting) in places publickly known, and to give notice unto some magistrate of such their place of ordinary meetings.

Report
the Bn
but let
practic
under
it.

13. That this honourable committee be desired to propose to the Parliament, that such who do not receive, but oppose these principles of Christian religion, without the acknowledgement whereof the Scriptures do clearly and plainly affirm that salvation is not to be obtained (as those formerly complained of by the ministers), may not be suffered to preach or promulgate anything in opposition unto such principles.

And further, that the Parliament be humbly desired to take some speedy and effectual course for the utter suppressing of that abominable cheat of judicial astrology; whereby the minds of multitudes are corrupted and turned aside from dependency upon the providence of God, to put their trust in the lyes of men, and delusions of Satan.

18th February, 1651.

We whose names are subscribed, do with others, humbly desire that these proposals be presented to the Right Honourable Parliament:—

II.	Edw. Whalley.	Adoniram Byfield.
—	John Owen.	John Goodwyn.
ed.	Philip Nye.	John Price.
	Wm. Strong.	Aug. Plumsted.
	Wm. Carter.	Matt. Barker.
	Francis White.	Rich. Lee.
	Sidr. Simpson.	T. Harrison.
	Wm. Greenhill.	Edw. Winslow.
	Win. Bridge.	John Stone.
	Geo. Marshall.	John Blakewell, junior.
	John Okey.	Rich. Carell.
	John Dury.	Jenkin Lloyd.
	Will. Goff.	Nathaniel Andrewes.
	Ra. Butten.	

On these proposals the Rump debated from the 25th of February, 1652-63,¹ but at the time of its ejection on the 20th of April, 1653, it had not reached the above-quoted clauses concerning toleration.

From the point of view, therefore, of either enactive or declaratory legislation, the Rump accomplished absolutely nothing towards the announcement of a Church government scheme, or of a toleration scheme.

Where the Rump left the question, Cromwell left it too. But the Nominated Parliament returned to it with a natural zeal. On the 21st of July, 1653, it referred to the Committee for the Law to consider of removing all laws and ordinances which are hindrances to the progress of the Gospel.² Two months later the House passed a resolution:—

That there shall be a declaration for giving fitting liberty to all that fear God without this Commonwealth and to prevent the abuses of speaking evil against magistrates and magistracy

¹ C. J., vii., 262.

² *Ibid.*, 288.

and the better preservation of the mutual peace of such as fear ^{Our} God amongst themselves without imposing one upon another ¹ and to discountenance blasphemies, damnable heresies and licentious practices.¹

A committee was appointed to draw the declaration, but nothing further was done upon it.

The first declaratory and authoritative utterance <sup>The pro-
nouncement
on them
of toleration
in the
-
affairs
Government
Dec., 1653</sup> on the subject of toleration therefore was contained in the "*Instrument of Government*," December, 1653.

Its pronouncement on the matter was as follows :—

XXXV. That the Christian religion, as contained in the Scriptures, be held forth and recommended as the public profession of these nations; and that, as soon as may be, a provision, less subject to scruple and contention, and more certain than the present, be made for the encouragement and maintenance of able and painful teachers, for the instructing the people, and for discovery and confutation of error, heresy, and whatever is contrary to sound doctrine; and until such provision be made, the present maintenance shall not be taken away or impeached.

XXXVI. That to the public profession held forth none shall be compelled by penalties or otherwise; but that endeavours be used to win them by sound doctrine and the example of a good conversation.

XXXVII. That such as profess faith in God by Jesus Christ (though differing in judgment from the doctrine, worship or discipline publicly held forth) shall not be restrained from, but shall be protected in, the profession of the faith and exercise of their religion; so as they abuse not this liberty to the civil injury of others and to the actual disturbance of the public peace on their parts: provided this liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy, nor to such as, under the profession of Christ hold forth and practice licentiousness.

XXXVIII. That all laws, statutes and ordinances, and clauses in any law, statute or ordinance to the contrary of the aforesaid liberty, shall be esteemed as null and void.

¹ C. J., vii., 332, 10th October, 1653.

1. Cromwell's first Parliament sat down to the examination of the Instrument. For five days, 26th October to 1st November, 1654, the Grand Committee for Religion, which had been appointed on the 5th of October, debated the above articles without being able to draw an agreement about the point of liberty of conscience. When it reached the above-quoted clauses, the words "professed faith in God by Jesus Christ" arrested its attention. Considering that such words contained the fundamentals of religious belief, it was proposed that all should have a due measure of liberty who professed the fundamentals. It was probably on this point that the Grand Committee could not agree. Thereupon, upon the 1st of November, a sub-committee of ten was appointed to wait on Cromwell and to advise about some probable means of reconciliation on the point.¹ It would seem to have been this committee which was required to nominate certain divines to draw up *in terminis* the fundamentals of religion to be as a test in this toleration.

¹ Goddard, *ubi infra*, i., lxi., dates this sub-committee the 1st of November, 1654; Whitelock (iv., 156) dates it the 6th of November.

² Baxter, *Autobiography*, 197. Baxter says the committee consisted of about fourteen, and that they named every one his man. Doubtless Baxter is correct. At first the proposal was as follows (C. J., vii., 367, 11th September, 1654 : *Resolved*, that the members for the counties . . . present . . . the name of one godly and able minister for each county [eight for Ireland, eight for Scotland, and one for each university] to be called to offer their advice concerning such matters of religion as shall be proposed to them by the Parliament (cf. C. J., vii., 396, and Burton's *Diary*, i., xxvii., xxxix.), but on the 5th of October the proposal was that the Grand Committee should advise of the names of twelve or twenty ministers to be sent for ("Goddard's Diary" in Burton's *Diary*, i., xlvi.). The Committee of

Baxter was nominated by Lord Broghill in consequence of Usher's unwillingness to serve. Before Baxter arrived in London, the other divines who had assembled (Marshall, Reyner, Dr. Cheynell, Dr. Goodwin, Dr. Owen, Nye, Sidrach Simpson, Vines, Manton and Jacomb¹) had begun their work and drawn up some propositions which they called fundamentals. Baxter found the divines practically in the hands of Dr. Owen, with his assistants Goodwin, Nye and Simpson, and strongly disinclined to the broad form of concord proposed by Baxter—a concord which they urged with heat would have let in Papists and Socinians.

From the few indications which Baxter gives of the debates, we can safely conclude that Owen's fundamentals in 1654 were practically the same as in the proposals of February, 1652, and the same which occur finally in the Savoy congregational profession of 1658—a persistence in Owen's dogmatic attitude which Baxter imputed to the tincture of faction sticking "so upon their minds that it hindered their judgment".² Baxter in his wider

CHAP.
III
How

Owen
done
1654
passed
them

Fourteen therefore to which Baxter refers can only be a sub-committee of the Grand Committee for Religion. This sub-committee may have been that appointed on the 30th of October, 1654, though there is (as a matter of course) no notice of its appointment in the *Commons' Journals* (see Goldard, *ubi supra*, i., lix.). But it is much more likely to have been the one of 1st November as in the text.

¹ On the 6th of December, 1654, the House had requested Lord Broghill, Mr. House, Mr. Bulkeley and Sir William Masham to be daily present with the divines with a view to hastening the business (C. J., vii., 396).

² See Baxter, i., 199. Owen's "no man could know God to salvation by any other means than the Holy Scriptures," in 1654, is Principle I. of the proposals of 1652 (*The Holy Scripture is that rule of knowing God and living unto Him which who so doth not believe but betake himself*

L tolerance charges these fundamentals with crudeness and unsoundness, and asserts that they were put in "all because the over-orthodox Doctors Owen and Cheynell took it to be their duty in all their fundamentals to put in those words which as they said did obviate the heresies and errors of the divines".¹

In Baxter's phraseology, the orthodox party were the Independent divines led by Owen and Cheynell —so great a revolution had come upon it. He details at length his own contribution to the controversy, and adds succinctly the fate of this revived Assembly of Divines. "At last twenty of their propositions were printed for the Parliament, but the Parliament was dissolved, and all came to nothing, and that labour was lost."²

to any other way of discovering truth and the mind of God instead thereof cannot be saved).

Simpson's fundamental in 1654, over which Baxter made so merry ("he that alloweth himself or others in any known sin cannot be saved", comes very near Principle XIV. of the proposals of 1652

To continue in any known sin upon any pretence or principle never is damnable).

Owen's "without the knowledge of whom by the revelation of Scripture there is no salvation," in 1654 (Baxter, i., 200) is Principle V. of 1652 (*Jesus Christ is the only mediator between God and man, without the knowledge of whom there is no salvation.*)

As a result of Baxter's objections the article was changed (see *ibid.*, 203).

¹ Baxter, 199.

² *Autobiography*, 197-205. Baxter adds a most characteristic touch: "A few days after he [Cromwell] sent for me again to hear my judgment about liberty of conscience which he pretended to be most zealous for, before almost all his Privy Council; where after another slow tedious speech of his I told him a little of my judgment, and when two of his company had spun out a great deal more of the time in such-like tedious but mere ignorant speeches, some four or five hours being spent, I told him that if he would be at the labour to read

These twenty articles with proofs from Scripture were presented to the House from the committee empowered to confer with the divines on the 12th of December, 1654,¹ and ordered to be printed. Some debate would appear to have taken place on them, on the proposition that damnable heresies should be enumerated, and it was proposed to insert the divines' twenty articles in the vote concerning printing or preaching against fundamentals, that so the said articles "might pass the approbation of the House and the Lord Protector's consent. . . . But upon perusal of the articles they were laid aside and not thought fit to be further proceeded upon at that time." According to the journals of the Commons,² the House proceeded with the reading of the articles of fundamentals *after* having come to its vote concerning the Protector's assent to acts relating to religion (as below). Only the first article, however, was read on the 15th of December,³ and no further reference to it or to the remaining articles appears.

In this connection, therefore, *i.e.*, in the way of a definition of fundamentals on report from the

it I could tell him more of my mind in writing on two sheets than in that way of speaking in many days; and that I had a paper on that subject by me written for a friend which if he would peruse . . . he would know my sense. He received the paper after, but I scarce believe that he ever read it, for I saw that what he learned must be from himself, being more disposed to speak many hours than to hear one and little heeding what another said when he had spoken himself (*ibid.*, 205).

¹ C. J., vii., 399. Whitelock, iv., 161, incorrectly says 14th December.

² Goddard, *ubi supra*, cxix.

³ C. J., vii., 401, 15th December, 1654.

⁴ See it, C. J., *ibid.*

Chap. I
1654
Decem

The O
men
tionally
the w
the D

III. **divines,** the Parliament achieved nothing. In its general debate of the "*Instrument of Government*," however, it had on the preceding 7th December, 1654,¹ received from the Grand Committee for Religion a report relating to articles xxxv.-xxxviii. of the "*Instrument*". The report had been made late on Wednesday afternoon, 6th December, 1654,² and was under debate in the House from the following day, Thursday, 7th December. On that day the following resolution was taken : —

Resolved by the Parliament that the true Reformed Protestant Christian religion, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, and no other, shall be asserted and maintained as the publick profession of these nations.³

In the afternoon a second resolution was taken :—

Resolved that until some better provision be made by the Parliament for the encouragement and maintenance of able, godly and painful ministers and public preachers of the Gospel, for instructing the people, and for discovery and confutation of errors, heresy and whatsoever is contrary to sound doctrine, the present public maintenance shall not be taken away nor impeached.⁴

Following this, the Grand Committee reported to the House two propositions, as below, relating to the Protector's competence over Bills concerning this matter of toleration— the propositions having been reported from the sub-committee to the Grand Committee as early as 1st November previous.

"That, to the publick profession held forth, none shall be constrained by any penal law or statute without consent of the

¹ C. J., vii., 396.

² *Ibid.*, 396; Goddard, *ubi supra*, cxii.

³ C. J., vii., 397.

⁴ *Ibid.*

Lord Protector and Parliament: provided that such Bills as shall be hereafter agreed upon by the Parliament, requiring submission and conformity to the publick profession held forth by such ministers and preachers of the Gospel, as shall receive the publick maintenance, for instructing the people, or enjoining attendance unto the preaching of the word, and other religious duties, on the Lord's Day, in some publick Church or Chapel, or at some other Congregational and Christian meeting, approved of by the Magistrate, according to law shall pass into and become laws within twenty days after their presentation to the Lord Protector, although he shall not give his consent thereunto."

"That, without the consent of the Lord Protector and Parliament, no law or statute be made, for the restraining of such tender consciences as shall differ in doctrine, worship or discipline, from the publick profession held forth, and shall not abuse this liberty to the civil injury of others, or the disturbance of the publick peace: provided that such Bills as shall be agreed upon by the Parliament, for the restraining of Atheism, blasphemy, damnable heresies, Popery, Prelacy, licentiousness and profaneness, or such as shall preach, print or publish anything, contrary to the publick profession held forth, or shall do any overt or publick act to the disturbance thereof, shall pass into and become laws, within twenty days after their presentation to the Lord Protector, although he shall not give his consent thereunto."

It will be noted that the bearing of these two propositions which, with some alterations, were passed on the 15th of December,¹ is mainly if not entirely constitutional as concerning the negative voice of the Protector in such legislation, rather than the abstract question of toleration itself. In its general review of the "*Instrument*," however, the Parliament at last, on the 1st and 2nd of January, 1654-55, passed the above-quoted articles xxxv.-

¹ Debated 8th-15th December, 1654, C. J., vii., 398-401.

L xxxviii. of it with certain slight alterations.¹ The
E House, however, had not completed its Bill for
settling the government of the Commonwealth
(embodiment of its long revision of the "*Instrument*")
when on the 22nd of January, 1654-55, Cromwell
cut short its existence.

The whole intended legislation, therefore, of
Cromwell's first Parliament fell to the ground
unaccomplished. In attempting to estimate its
attitude towards the abstract question of toleration
more weight attached to its persecution of John
Biddle for heresy than to its merely political re-
vision of articles xxxv.-xxxviii. of the "*Instrument*".
As against such particular heresies as his, and as
against the Ranters and Shakers, the Independents
of the first Parliament of Cromwell had become
orthodox, narrow and persecuting—a change which
accounts for the sting of Baxter's reproach in his
above-quoted words.

of Cromwell's second Parliament had its attention
U's drawn to the same subject by a double course of
ent event. On the 31st of October, 1656, on the
res- occasion of the examination into Naylor's blas-
lers- phemies, it was referred to a committee to look up
the laws and orders against blaspheming, and to
prepare a Bill as well for the supply of the defects
therein in reference to such blasphemies and mis-
demeanours, "as also for taking away such old
laws made against tender consciences as are fit to
be taken away". Of this reference itself there was
no outcome, but in another connection the matter
of toleration was again broached. The Bill enjoined

ing upon ministers the duty of catechising was read a third time on the 20th of May, 1657. Amongst the provisos which were presented before the third reading were the following:—

1. That nothing in the Act should compel any person to come to the public congregation to be catechised "who are or shall be members of congregated churches," but to the congregation whereof they were members.

2. Nor to compel any persons being members of particular congregated churches or children of such members as upon private examination by the ministers of such parish churches shall be found to be competently instructed in the principles of the true Christian reformed Protestant religion, to come to be catechised in public at the parish church.¹

Both the above provisos were lost, and on the following day, 21st May, a third form was substituted:—

Provided, that this Act . . . shall not extend to compel to come to the parish church to be catechised any married person or any persons who shall produce unto the minister of such person a certificate under the hand of the pastor of a congregated church agreeing in matters of faith with the public profession that such persons are members of such congregations or the children or servants of such members and are under his care for their instruction.

In this form the proviso was adopted by the Parliament, but an additional one (proposing that the Bill should not extend to compel persons to attend catechising who could say the catechism without book) was lost.

The whole Bill, however, was refused by the Protector, and therefore never became law. Two

¹ C. J., vii., 535, 20th May, 1657.

² Burton, *Diary*, ii., 203-5.

1 months before, on the tenth Article of its Remonstrance (subsequently Article XI. of the Humble Petition and Advice) the Parliament again approached the question of an authoritative pronouncement on the subject of uniformity and toleration.

A paper offered by Sir Richard Onslow was read :—

That the true Christian religion, as it shall be expressed in a confession of faith to be hereafter agreed by His Highness and the Parliament, according to the rule and warrant of the Word of God, and no other, shall be held forth and asserted as the public profession of these nations.

After much verbal alteration, the proposition thereupon was resolved as follows :—

That the first clause in this Article thus amended, *viz.*, that the true Protestant religion as it is contained in the Holy Scripture of the Old and New Testaments, and no other, be held forth and asserted for the public profession of these nations, and that a confession of faith to be agreed by His Highness and the Parliament, according to the rule and warrant of the Scripture, be asserted, held forth and recommended to the people of these nations, be part of this Remonstrance.¹

On the succeeding day additional clauses were adopted as follows :—

And such who profess faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ His eternal Son, the true God, and in the Holy Spirit, God co-equal with the Father and the Son, one God blessed for ever, and do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the revealed will and word of God, and shall in other things differ in doctrine, worship or discipline from the public profession held forth, endeavour shall be used to convince them by sound doctrine, and the example of a good

¹ C. J., vii., 506, 18th March, 1656-57.

conversation ; but that they may not be compelled thereto by penalties, nor restrained from their profession, but protected from all injury and molestation in the profession of the faith and exercise of their religion whilst they abuse not this liberty to the civil injury of others or the disturbance of the public peace.¹

The succeeding clause was adopted without division :—

So that this liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy or to the countenancing such who publish horrible blasphemies or practice or hold forth licentiousness or prophaneness under the profession of Christ.

But the next one, as follows, was referred to the committee, and only passed after a second report :—

And that those ministers or public preachers, who shall agree with the public profession aforesaid in matters of faith, although in their judgment and practice they differ in matters of worship and discipline, shall not only have protection in the way of their churches and worship respectively, but be esteemed fit and capable notwithstanding such differences (being otherwise duly qualified and duly approved) of any trust, promotion or employment whatsoever in these nations that any ministers who agree in doctrine, worship and discipline with the public profession aforesaid are capable of ; and all others who agree with the public profession in matters of faith, although they differ in matters of worship and discipline as aforesaid, shall not only have protection as aforesaid but be esteemed fit and capable (notwithstanding such differences being otherwise duly qualified) of any civil trust, employment or promotion in these nations : but for such persons who agree not in matters of faith with the public profession aforesaid, they shall not be capable of receiving the public maintenance appointed for the ministry.

The House also referred it to the same committee to which it had returned this last clause to

¹ C. J., vii., 507, 19th March, 1654-57.

1. add a further one providing that the toleration or liberty thus announced should not extend to such as should revile or reproach the confession of faith to be held forth. No such clause, however, was reported on the following day, 20th March, 1657,¹ when the various parts of the above last-quoted preceding clause were brought in and voted, and no such clause appears in the final form of the Humble Petition and Advice,² in which the series of votes as above appear as forming together of Article XI.

The whole Article concluded with the following merely declaratory proviso :---

That this clause shall not be construed to extend to enable such ministers, or public preachers, or pastors of congregations, but that they be disenabled, to hold any civil employment which those in orders were or are disenabled to hold by an Act intituled " an Act for disenabling all persons in Holy Orders to exercise any temporal jurisdiction or authority ".

The Humble Petition and Advice received Cromwell's consent on the 25th of May, 1657. We thus arrive at the strange conclusion that the first legislative pronouncement (with the single exception of the Rump's abolition of the Acts of Elizabeth and James for attendance at church and of the pronouncement in the "*Instrument*" which cannot be treated as of legislative origin) on the subject of toleration and liberty, for the sake of which the army had overthrown the Parliament in 1648-49, was not made till 1657, and that even then it was not in reality a legislative pronouncement at all.

¹ C. J., vii., 508.

² Gardner, *Constitutional Documents*, 341-42.

The return to the subject made by the re-assembled Rump was confined to a mere reiteration of the position adopted by Cromwell's second Parliament in the Humble Petition and Advice.

CHAP. I
1659
The next
Rump is
taken to
subject.

On the 21st of May, 1659, it *resolved* that

"All persons who profess faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ His Son, the true God, and in the Holy Spirit, God co-equal with the Father and the Son, one God blessed for ever, and do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be the revealed or written word or will of God, shall not be reined from their profession, but have due encouragement and equal protection in the profession of their faith and exercise of religion; whilst they abuse not this liberty to the civil injury of others; so that this liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy nor to such as shall practice or hold forth licentiousness or prophaneness under the profession of religion, and that all laws, statutes or ordinances, and all clauses in any laws, statutes or ordinances to the contrary shall be declared null and void.¹

As late as October, 1659, the Parliament revived a previous committee to bring in a Bill for protection of persons in the public and private worship of God. There is, however, no further trace of either Bill or committee, and when the excluded members were restored the opportunity of a legislative and final pronouncement on the subject of religious toleration was gone for ages. The revived Long Parliament passed the Confession of Faith, and ordered the Solemn League and Covenant to be read in every church forthwith and yearly.²

Presbyterianism v. Independency in the Parish.

The preceding review of the legislation of the years 1644-60, on the subject of toleration, has

¹ C. J., vii., 662.
VOL. II.

² *Ibid.*, 862, 1st March, 1659-60.

1 established the unexpected conclusion that the Commonwealth never either declaratively or legislatively annulled presbytery or established Independency in its place, and that the actual enactment of a toleration was not achieved till 1653 or 1657.

10 It is to such an untoward fact that is due all
of the confusion in religious affairs during the years
1648-60.

11 The Presbyterian classical associations still continued, but in a state of ever increasing internal decay so far as related to the parochial elderships and delegated classical meetings. In the January, 1647-48, the Synod in its first petition to the Parliament already referred to, *supra*, had detailed the general weakness of the Presbyterian system with regard to the classes.

(2) The reasons why the other four classes, that is the 2nd, 9th, 11th, and 12th, are not formed and send no delegates, as we humbly conceive, are eyther want of setteld ministers to join with the people in choosing elders, or want of tryers to approve those who are chosen, or because some elders and tryers are removed.

12 (3) The number of settled ministers in the province is very small, and these want in the whole . . . about a third part. Some of those who have been settled are upon removal or ready for it upon occasion, those who abide by their charge are discouraged, all which ariseth partly because disaffected ministers are entertained in some congregations, and suffered to intrude without an orderly approbation in such manner as the Parliament hath ordayned; but specially by reason that the people do withhold not only the voluntary contribution which they have sometime given, but also that necessary maintenance which is settled upon them by law and custom.

(4) There are some ministers who baptise children in private houses . . . or marry . . . without publishing the purpose of marriage between the parties and consent of parents—and

others who admit all sorts to the Sacrament of the Lord's CHAP. II
 Supper without taking in the elders to join with them in the
 examination of such as for their ignorance and scandal ought
 to be suspended according to the ordinance of Parliament, all
 which is contrary and prejudicial to the good order and govern-
 ment prescribed and enjoined by the Houses.

(5) There are likewise other obstructions which hinder the
 progress of the government in this Province, as that many con-
 ceive it only to be settled for three years, and in most parts of
 the kingdom not settled at all, and so not probable long to
 continue, that Church censures are not established, that divers
 Church wardens in sundry places set themselves to oppose both
 the government and the power of godliness.¹

In the following month, February, 1647-48, the
 Provincial Synod attempted to set on the work of
 the Government on the four unformed classes by
 means of private conference with the ministers of
 those classes.² The appeal met with no response,
 and was renewed seven years later on the more
 tangible ground of engaging the unformed classes
 and the work of ordination. Even on this ground,
 however, the success of the Synod was small and
 tardy. Only one of the unformed classes was ever
 represented by elders in the Provincial Synod. The
 appearance of ministers as representatives of the
 other three was a mere makeshift, and implied
 neither representation nor delegation. In addition
 to this, one of the classes (the 7th), actually formed
 in the earlier years, succeeded later in great part,
 and was only renewed with the like trouble.

Much more ominous than the actual decay of Decay
parish
classical
 the classes was the decay of the elderships. In

¹ Minutes of Provincial Assembly, 10th Jan., 1647-8.

² *Ibid.*, under date.

II the classes the clerical spirit was strong enough to make some show of continuity of existence ; but, in the eldership, the lay element was preponderant, and the universal record of the decay of the parish eldership can only be read as a sure sign at once of the impotence of presbytery, and of the indifference, or dislike, of the great bulk of the laity.

The difficulties experienced by presbytery were not confined to the opposition of an Erastian Parliament or an Independent Army. It suffered quite as much from the hostility or indifference of the general body of the laity. The few classical records that are in existence tell an unvarying tale of classical impotence. Within the limits of the accepted or established presbyteries, the erection of the government was by no means uniform ; and, though it still might remain the nominal Church system of the country, the coercive power was gone. It was not so much that the wooden sword of excommunication had fallen from the nerveless hands of the parish presbytery. On that point the clerical spirit fought to its last gasp, and, where the Sacrament could not be administered with such safeguards as they chose to erect, they preferred rather to cease the celebration of the communion altogether. It was much more to the point that the compulsive, coercive or directive power of the classes over the parochial presbytery was at an end from the moment of the triumph of the army. A particular church or chapel within the bounds of a classis might decline to elect elders and set up discipline. If it did, there was no way of compelling them to the step; for the civil power would have had to

intervene to accomplish that, and the civil power ^{Case. I} was unfavourably disposed. If the parish pleased, ¹⁶⁴⁷ it might continue contumacious to the end, or it might give way on stipulations such as, in the very acceptance of them, were a humiliation to presbytery.

In the case of the fourth London classis, the Church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, would not elect elders because of a dispute between the people and the pastor—a Mr. Brown. The classis spent many meetings in the examination of the case as between minister and people, adjudicated upon it, and in order to force the matter inhibited the minister to celebrate the Sacrament until this eldership had been erected. The church continued steadily contumacious. Thereupon the classis could only impotently refer it as “a case” to the Provincial Assembly for its advice. ^{Parishes meeting 4 classes.}

A congregation within a classis have a minister and members fit to be chosen elders, yet after command of authority and entreatie of the said classis remaineth unwilling to choose elders. *Question*: whether the classis may not appoint elders for them, and in case there be some of them willing to hold (whether they fall not immediately under the government of the classis.

When the matter came before the Provincial Synod, it appointed a fast as preparatory to the consideration of the case, but there is no record of any more than the fast having been enacted thereupon.¹

¹ Minutes of the fourth London classis, 18th January, 1646-47; 11th February, 1647-48; 31st January, 13th March, and 10th April, 1648. Records of the Provincial Synod under dates, April, 1648, February, 1650-51.

III. The general lukewarmness of the laity or decay of the Government was perceptible almost instantly from the first. As early as August, 1648, the Provincial Assembly, conceiving that the fault lay in the want of a proper ministerial supply, issued an appeal to the classis requiring a return

(1) Of what parishes are quite destitute of ministers, and how long they have been so, and what are conceived to be the true causes of the defect.

(2) What parishes within the classis do content themselves with wandering ministers, or such as are not settled by lawful authority.

(3) What parishes have ministers that neglect to afford their due assistance to carry on the work of reformation and government, either in the classis or their own respective congregations.

To this paper the fourth classis, on the 18th of September, 1648, made the following return :—¹

the
ider. 1. Margarets new fishstreet hath bin destitute of a minister, six moneths, Mr. Brookes preacher at Thomas Apostles being chosen refuseth to come, but upon these termes, viz. :—

1648. (a) That you wth bin elders shall wholly lay downe your offices as elders.

(b) That the Godly partie gather themselves together, and they owne one anothers graces, in a way of conference.

(c) That you receive all strangers into you, though something differing in opinion, so you find them fitt.

(d) That then if you please you may choose officers.

(e) That you admitt the Church for them to receive in.

(f) And then I will give you the Sacrament and baptise your children, and none else but the body.

2. Martin Orgars hath bin destitute of a minister a yeare and halfe because, as wee are informed, the major part of ye parish are indisposed to entertain a conscientious minister that

¹ Minutes of the fourth classis under date.

would carry on the government established by Parliament, and to this day doe content them selves with wandring ministers. Ca
1,

3. Clements, Eastcheape, hath bin destitute of a settled minister for seventeen moneths and cheifley by reason of the smalnes of y^e meanes, being about 40l. p. annũ.

To ye 3d. question, *viz.* : what parishes have ministers who neglect to afford their due assistance to carry on ye worke of reformation and government, either in the classis or their owne respective congregations.

Answer. - Michaels, Crooked Lane, wher Mr. Browne is minister, have noe elders, and doe refuse to make any election of elders notwithstanding the severall admonitions from y^e classis desiring them thereunto, and he himselfe neglects to afford his due assistance by his presence at the classis; notwithstanding ye government being unsettled ther doth administer the Sacrament.

And wee likewise present to y^e grave consideration Bennets, Grace-church, who having an able minister, that is willing to promote the government and reformation, yet cannot persuade his parish to make choise of elders to carry on the government.

On the perusal of these returns the Provincial Synod drew up a petition to the Lord Mayor and Common Council of London styling it "*a representation of the sad condition of the Province of London by reason of the want of ministers together with certaine remedies*". In this representation the Synod asserted that upon inquiry it found about forty parish churches and congregations within the Province of London vacant ¹ and others in addition

¹ Mildreds, Bread Street; Peters, Paul's Wharf; Bennet, Sherehog; John Baptist's; Magdalene's, Old Fish Street; Mary, Souwernest; Mary, Monthaw; Michael, Queene Hithe; Michaell, Royal; Nicholas, Cole Abbey; Nicholas Olives; Pancras, Soper Lane; Thomas Apostles; Allhallows less; Mary, Abchurch; Clement, Eastcheap; Margaret, New Fish Street; Martin Orgars; Botolphs, Aldergate; John Zacharies; Olave's, Silver Street; Peter Cheap; Alphage; Gylos,

II. likely to fall vacant shortly by reason simply of the want of proper maintenance.

In December, 1651, the London Provincial Synod made a desperate effort to resuscitate the parochial eldership.

Ordered.—1. That the severall elderships do indeavour to make up the number of ther elders as many as were at the first (wher it conveniently may be) and in persuaunce thereof that the elderships look out for meet men to be chosen elders, and before there election labour to gain ther consents.

2. That the severall elderships take notice that by ordinance of Parliament, 29th August, 1648, elderships have power to chuse elders with the consent and approbation of the people of that congregation.

3. That all indeavours be used to gett the consent of the people and for the manner of it it be left to the prudence of the eldership.

4. That these elders being chosen be presented by the eldership to ther classis, the next classicall meeting to be examined and approved in the said classis.

With a view to the active execution of this series of orders, the Synod proceeded to draw up the following rules to be communicated to the classes for their guidance:—

22nd January, 1651.—The Provinciall Assembly, taking in serious consideration the present condition of the severall elderships and classis within the province, could not but easily foresee an utter dissolution of the whole frame of Presbyteriall government unless some speedy and effectuall remedy were applied for the erecting of elderships where they are wanting and for the upholding, repairing and continuing of the same where

Cripplegate; Peter Poor; James, Duke Place; Katherine Cree Church; Gabriel, Fenchurch; Katherine Coleman; Margaret Pattons; Wapping; Peter Tower; Olave's, Southwark; Thomas Hospital; Clements Dances; Knight-bridge; Margaret, Westminster; New Church; Savoy; Mary, Islington (Provincial Synod, 6th October, 1648).

erected, therefore after mature deliberation did conclude upon these insuing directions to bee by you communicated to your classis which wee doubt not but when made known will bee received with good acceptation and readily put in execution to the uttermost of your endeavour with all humility and meekness of spirit, which is the earnest desire of us your fellow-bretheren and colaborers in the work of the Lord. Let not reproach, difficulty or any stumbling block of Satan turne you out of the way of Christ, but rather let the necessity of the work constraine you to be diligent and faithfull as those that must give an account walking with understanding in the house of God as men knowing the times least hereafter all opportunity be lost, and we should have just cause to blame ourselves as guilty of not knowing the prize put into our hands.

CHAP
18
JAN

Rules concerning repairing of elderships in your classis :—

Ordered.—1. That the severall elderships do endeavour to make up the number of the elders as many as were at first (when it conveniently may be) and in pursuance thereof that the eldership look out for meet men to be chosen elders and before the election labour to gaine their consent.

2. That the severall elderships take notice that by the ordinance of Parliament, 29th August, 1648, the elderships have power to choose elders with the consent and approbation of the people of the congregation.

3. That all endeavours be used to get the consent of the people, and for the maner of it that it be left to the prudence of the eldership.

4. That these elders being chosen be presented by the eldership to the classis, the next classisical meeting to be examined and approved by the said classis.

Rules concerning supply of ministers wanting where there is an eldership constituted :—

1. That the classis wherein that congregational eldership is do send to their elders and such eminent persons of that congregation they think meet, to deale effectually with them that they may be perswaded to choose a fit minister.

2 That the said classis with those elders (if they find it convenient) do profound some ministers unto them.

Rules for directions where there is an eldership, and the minister does refuse to act with those elders :—

1. That the classis do deale with these elders not to lay down their places.
2. That those elders be desired to repaire to the classicall meeting on all occasions.
3. That the classis in prudence deale with the minister to perswade him to act in the government with his elders.

Rules for directions where there are elders, and they will not act with their ministers :—

1. That the classis do send some of the members with that minister or without him as they shall think meet, to deale with the said elders to act as elders in the congregation and classis.
2. In case they cannot prevaile with the elders to act as elders, that care be taken for the choosing of such men as will act in the government.

Rules concerning the erection of eldership in the classis where they are wanting :—

1. That when the minister and people are willing to choose, that the classis send some of the members to the minister and cheife of the congregation to hasten the election according to the ordinance of the 29th August, 1648.
2. Where the minister is willing, and the generality of the people averse, that the minister notwithstanding gave notice to the people of an election according to the ordinance of the 29th August, 1648, and do endeavour to perswade so many of the people as he can to assist in the election, and in case the major part withdraw the election may be good though by a lesser number.
3. Where the minister is unwilling and the people willing, that the classis send some of the members to perswade him to election, and in case the classis cannot prevaile with him, that then they returne his name to the Province that they may in brotherly way deale with him.
4. Where the minister and people are both unwilling, that the classis send to that minister and the cheife of the people some of the members to perswade them to election, and in case

that they cannot prevaile, that the names be returned to the Province that in a brotherly way they may be dealt with. .

5. Where the ministers are wanting, that the classis send some of the members to the cheife of the congregation to perswade them to choose a minister and in case they canot prevaile, yt there names be returned to the Province to the end the Province may deale with them in a brotherly way.

Sr.—You are desired to call a classis on Munday ye 2d of Feb., 1651-52, and to the end there may be a full meeting you are requested to give the ministers and elders notice that you have business of great consequence to communicate unto them from the Provinciaall Assembly, wherein you are desired not to faile upon the receipt of these inclosed orders, and to give an account unto the Province upon the first Thursday in March next of what is done in pursuance of the same, and that these rules be entred into the classicall booke to be observed and practiced from time to time.¹

Dr. W. GOUGE, *Moderator.*

RA. ROBINSON, }
THO. WATSON. } *Assessors.*

To these orders, two months later, a further series was added by the Synod, as follows :—

Directions concerning the erecting and repairing of elderships where a classis is not constituted, and [concerning] the constituting of a classis [where] not yet constituted :—

1. That such congregations and elderships as are not under a classis constituted be immediat under the care and inspection of the Province, and that the Province do proceed in all cases of erecting and repairing with those congregations and elderships according to the directions given to the classis and to be to them in those foresayd cases instead of a classis untill they have a classis.

2. At any such time as 4 elderships are erected in any classicall province wherein 4 ministers and 8 ruling elders are they may thenceforth act as a classis and may send members to the Province.

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod of London, under dates 28th and 22nd January and 3rd February, 1651-52.

II. 3. That a standing committee be chosen, consisting of 6 ministers and 12 ruling elders, the quorum being 2 ministers and 4 elders, who shall desire an account of each classis constituted, and take care of the congregations and elderships immediate under the Province where classes are not constituted concerning the execution of these and the former directions and of the fullness of the number from time to time, and that it be recommended to the succeeding Provinces that upon their first meeting when they shall chuse a grand committee for the Province, such a committee may be chosen for the preservation of the government, and shall give an account of their proceedings to the Province for the time being.

The committee for the present Province: Mr. Whitaker, Dr. Drake, Mr. Blackwell, Mr. Wickins, Mr. Watkins, Mr. Wells, ministers; Mr. Gaze, Mr. Clark, Mr. English, Mr. Bouchier, Mr. Irons, Mr. Meredith, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Sadler, Mr. Gillebrand, Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Jompson, Mr. John Wallington, ruling elders.

Ordered that the ministers and elders be a committee for all these rules concerning erecting and repairing elderships and classes and Mr. Wickens take care thereof.¹

III. The few returns which have been preserved from such of the classes as made them in response to the above request of the Synod are interesting evidence of the state of the government at this period in London.

The returne of the state of the 7th classis.

1st March, 1651-52.

IV. There are 9 parishes in the 7th classis. Bottolphs, Bishopsgate, no minister, one ruling elder; Allhallowes in the wall, Mr. Jenway, minister, no elder; Peter's the pore, Dr. Slater, the minister, who joynes not with us in the government, 4 elders; Bennet Finke, Mr. Clark, minister, 1 elder; Bartholomewa, exchange, Mr. Hall, minister, who joynes not with us in the government, 3 elders; Christofera, Mr. Cranford,

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod of London, under date 18th April, 1652.

minister, 2 elders; Margarets, lothbury, no minister, no elder that acts with us; Stevens, Coleman Street, Mr. Taylor, minister, 3 elders; Michaels, Bassenshaw, no minister, 2 elders, scarce over appeare; Mr. Ash, minister, as lecturer.

Chap. I
1651

The account of the 1st classis concerning the state of their several elderships.

All-hallowes, Bread Street, the same number, and persons From a continue elders that were at the beginning. Andrews, Ward- clerk robe, never any elders chosen as yet, but the minister hath promised to do what he can to establish an eldership; Austins, a minister and 3 elders; Blackfriars, a minister and 4 elders; Bennet, Paul's Warfe, a minister and 2 elders as at first; Faiths, a minister and 3 elders as at first; Gregories, never any elders chosen as yet; John Evangelist, no minister, but 2 elders as at first; Margaret Ewes [Moses], a minister and 2 elders as at first; Martins, Ludgate, a minister and 4 elders; Marj Aldermarj, the minister acts not, but one elder; Mary le Bow, the minister acts not, 1 elder and he acts; Mathew, Friday Street, the minister hath endeavoured to get elders chosen, but cannot move his parishioners to it; Mildred, Bread Street, no minister but 2 elders; Peters, Paul's Warfe, cannot be induced to chuse elders nor to have a minister that may act in the government.

ALLEN GEARE,

Scribe of the first classis.

Pauls, April 5, 1652. [1652].

The account of the 3rd classis about repairing of elderships.

Stevens Wallbrook, 1 minister, 2 elders; Mary Abchurch, From a no minister, no elder; Alhallowes, lumbard streete, 1 minister, clerk 3 elders, no acting; Mary Woollnoth, 1 minister, 4 elders; Mary Woolechurch, no minister, 2 elders; Laurence pountney, 1 minister, no elders; Alhallowes, Great, 1 minister, no elders; Alhallowes the lesse, no minister, no elder; Nicolas Akons, one minister, 1 elder; Edmonds, lumbard Street, 1 minister, 2 elders; Mary Bothaw, one minister, 1 elder; Swithins, 1 minister, 3 elders.

JO. SHEFFIELD, Moderator.

Apr. 29, 1652.

*The account of the 6th classis.*L
—

Aldermanbury, 1 minister, 2 elders; Mary Maudlen, Milk street, no minister, 1 elder; Alphage, no minister, 2 elders; Mary Cole church, 1 minister, 2 elders; Alhallowes, long lane, one minister, no elders; Martins, Ironmonger lane, 1 minister, and all the elders; Olaves Jury, 1 minister, 3 elders; Michael, Wood Street, 1 minister, no elders; Mildreds Poultry, 1 minister, 3 elders.

Upon these returns, the Synod, at its meeting on the 29th of April, 1652, passed the following order:—

Ordered that whereas this present Provinciaall Assembly hath perfected rules concerning erecting, constituting and repairing the severall elderships and classis within the province of London, the next Provinciaall Assembly would be pleased to take into the consideration what rules may be best made and set forth for the erecting of the elderships and classis in the respective workes, and inciting of them to their faithfull and diligent attendance thereupon.¹

In the succeeding year, the Provincial Synod found itself necessitated to recommend the rules of January, 1652, to the several classes, with the expression of a desire to them to pursue the matter. The recommendation remained ineffectual. But with the decay of the militant spirit of presbytery, and the general spread of voluntary associations in the country for the purposes of ordination, and for the promotion of the work of catechising, the prospects of completing the classical system in London seemed at the end of 1655 slightly brighter, and the Provincial Assembly made another attempt to knit it together.

¹ All the above returns and resolutions are entered under their dates in the Minutes of the Provincial Synod.

Some things were propounded at the meeting [of 4th February, 1655-56] by Mr. Jackson, sen., from the committee, by way of Rules expedient to the further promoting the Presbyteriall government, and referred to be further considered off.

CHAR. II.
1654
Febur

Ordered that a letter be writt to Mr. Case, Mr. Manton, Mr. Sanger, Mr. Roode, Mr. Viner, to associate themselves for the making up or renewing of the 11th classis, to settle the Presbyteriall government, and that the scribe doe write it and the moderator subscribe it.

It was desired by this Assembly that the committee of ministers doe take paynes to perswade some ministers newly settled in London and others that they know, to settle the Presbyteriall government in their several congregations.

Four rules onely propounded to be further debated by the committee of ministers, and then brought to the Province to be againe considered off.

Every minister and elder in their places were earnestly desired and seriously admonished to doe their best endeavour by Christian love, piety and tenderness in their several parishes to promote the power of Godlines, and bring their friends and people into love of the Presbyteriall government and holines off life. This was voted *nemine contradicente*, and to this all that were then present seriously engaged by promise to labor and cordially endeavor the effecting of it.¹

Even such a modest hope, however, was doomed to be frustrated.

Pres
equal

Mr. Case came into this Assembly [24th April, 1656] and made report of the letter formerly sent to the 11th classis to stirre them up to associate themselves into a classis, and send delegates to the Province, the copy of the letter lyes in the box. His report was that as yet they could not meet to doe it.

He gave this committee notice of the goodness of God to him in his congregation at Gyles in the Ilelds both in his peoples willing coming in to government by the great helpe and assistance of Alderman Bigg, one of his elders, and also of

¹ Minutes of the Provincid Synod, under date February, 1655-56.

11. his peoples willingnes to have their children and servants catechized, which much rejoiced the Assembly.

Mr. Fige, elder, spoke something of the same being caryed on at Bride by Mr. Hering with much joy and mercy.

Mr. Sheffield moved that all the ministers might take care of it in their severall parishes.

This Assembly voted that some members of their owne should goe along with Mr. Gase to give Alderman Bigg thankses for his love and respect to the ministry, and for his assistance in the worke of the Lord.¹

The despairing attempt was renewed a few months later.

Ordered that the forme of Church government be taken into consideration. Ordered that the ministers of the city who are of the Presbyterian judgment be desired to meete and joyne with the ministers of the Provinciaall Assembly to consider of matters in religion.²

By this time the Synod had to contend not only with the default of unformed classes, but with the invincible indifference or decay of several of the classes already formed, especially of the 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th. Accordingly, in July 1657, it ordered as follows:—

Session 8, 27th July,

that according to the advise of a Grand Committee of the Provinciaall Assembly some brethren in the ministry be called in of the unformed classes, and their advise and help be desired for carrying on of the government, these persons viz:—

2nd classis. —Mr. Offspring,
 „ Witham, Mr. Rumney,
 „ Dawkes, „ Hartland,
 „ Hutchinson.

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod, under date April, 1656.

² *Ibid.*, under date 15th September, 1656.

7th classis.—Mr. Clarke,
 „ Cranford, Mr. Bridges,
 „ Glendon, „ Taylor.

Class. I
 Met
 July

9th classis.—Mr. Good,
 „ Gifford, Mr. Johnson,
 „ Case, „ Marriot,
 „ Viner.

11th classis. —Mr. Ganger, Mr. Manton.
 „ Roote
 „ Hopton, Mr. Cooke.

12th classis. - Mr. Bates, Mr. Gouge.

Ordered that thos Brethren that be of the 2 and 7 classes be desired to be present at the next meeting of the Provinciaall Assembly, and that notice be given them under the hand of the moderator.

It was further ordered that the ministers here present doe personallie speak with ministers of their respective classes, and elders with elders to engage them to be present, and they promised soe.

1st classis.—Mr. Jackson, minister, Mr. Underhill
 Mr. Smith for elders.

And sh
 revivify
 existing
 classes.

3rd Classis. -Mr. Moderatour.
 Mr. Gaze, minister.
 Mr. Mainwaring for elders.

4th classis.—Mr. Wickens.

5th classis. -Mr. Jempson, elder for all.

6th classis.—The scribe for ministers and Mr. Dick-
 son for elders.

8th classis.—Mr. Barham for ministers, and Mathew
 is to deliver tickets to elders.

10th classis.—Mr. Terry, Kirby.

Session 9, 10th August.

2nd classis is ordered to meet together as oft as they can for the carrying on the work of God with joynt healp. Particularly for the choice of three delegates of themselves for every Provinciaall Assembly and that as for future Provinces successively. Soe forthwith to meet for the choice of three for this present Assembly.

III. 7th classis is to meet and is desired to send delegates to the Provinciall Assembly.

9th classis is desired (and Mr. Jackson is to meet the classis to hasten it).

11th classis is desired, etc.

12th classis is alsoe desired to give this Assembly a meeting of the ministers of these three classis next sitting and to that end that they be sent to and engaged in like manner as be the brethren of 2nd, 7th classis.

10th classis ministers by order are desired to undertake the worke of ordination the next turne on the next Thursday after Michaelmas Day.

This Assembly adjourneth to this day fortnight being 24th instant 2 p.m. According to the desire of the Provinciall Assembly there mett then of the

2nd classis.—Mr. Offspring.

„ Dawkes and Mr. Runney.

„ Haviland.

7th classis.—Mr. Taylor.

„ Cranford.

Thes consented to the above s^d proposall of the Provincial Assembly.

the The temporary, but quite evanescent, result was an appearance of representatives from several of the classes in question at the succeeding session of the Province.

10th Session, 24th August.

Delegates presented as followeth for the present Assembly.

Of the 2nd classis.—Mr. Offspring.

„ Haviland.

„ Dawkes.

11th classis.—Mr. Case.

„ Sangar.

„ Rood.

12th classis.—Mr. Cooke.

„ Hopton.

„ Grouge.

- 9th classis.—Mr. Gifford.
 „ Marriot.
 „ Johnson.
 11th classis.—Mr. Case.
 „ Good.
 „ Manton.
 „ Hopton.
 12th classis.—Mr. Gouge.
 „ Cooke.
 „ Bates.

CHAP. I
 MS. A

According to the desire of the Assembly the minister gave them a meeting.

The ministers of the 9th classis [above] did in like manner as their brethren of the 2nd and 7th classis consent to meet together for the carrying on the worke of God with mutuall help and particularly choosing delegates for the Assembly which they did.

12th classis, Mr. Clandon, Kentish, Mills, are to be sent unto to give them a meeting together with the brethren of that classis now present the next session of the Assembly.¹

The 24th Provincial Assembly, November, 1658, ^{The an} had its attention again directed to the “present ^{remains} exigence by reason of the decay of government”. ^{1658.}

It ordered

That the severall classes be desired to give an account in writinge of the state of the government, according to the proposals of the Grand Committee, both in reference to ministers and ruling elders.

Ordered that the scribe send the copie of these resolves unto the persons hereafter mentioned, and desire them to communicate the same to their classis and returne the accounts desired by themselves, or with advise of the classis (as their prudence shall dictate) at the next meetinge of this Assembly.²

Several returns were made upon the request,

¹ Minutes of the Provincial Synod, under date. The confusion in the names of the classes and representatives is exactly as in the original MS.

Ibid., under date 20th November, 1658.

iii. but their tenour is not entered in the records. It is perfectly plain, however, from the ever-dwindling delegations to the subsequent provincial meetings, that the elderships were in a state of increasing decay. At the last provincial meeting but one, in November, 1659, delegates appeared from the 1st, 4th, 6th, 7th, 8th and 10th classes. The 2nd, 3rd and 11th were represented only by ministers, or by an incomplete delegation, whilst the last Synod, in May, 1660, was composed as follows :

Of the 1st classis, 2 ministers, 1 elder ; of the 2nd classis, 1 minister ; of the 5th classis, 3 ministers, 2 elders ; of the 6th classis, 2 ministers, 1 elder ; of the 8th classis, 1 minister ; of the 10th classis, 1 minister, 2 elders,

though subsequently delegations were brought in from the 3rd and 6th classes. In place of such a meagre attendance (16 in all), the Synod should theoretically have been composed of 108 persons (36 ministers and 72 elders).

In the contemporary records of the 4th classis, there are no direct statements relating to the decay of the elderships in the years 1650-60 ; but the testimony of the attendance lists is a strong proof of the fact. The 4th classis contained 14 parish churches, implying an ideal composition for the classis of 14 ministers and 28 elders. As only 12 of these ever elected elders, however, these numbers would fall naturally to 12 and 24 respectively. The first meeting, on the 7th of December, 1646, was attended by 9 ministers and 21 elders. Except when the classis sat for the purpose of ordination, when elders were not called upon to act, this large attendance was maintained fairly consistently

through 1647. In December, 1648, the attendance ^{Canon II} was 8 ministers and 7 elders. From this date the numbers fluctuate, or else steadily sink, and repeated adjournments of the meetings were ^{Further} necessitated from the impossibility of making up ^{tation of} a quorum. In April, 1654, *e.g.*, there were present ^{the day} only 5 ministers and 4 elders. A further, and at ^{Presbytery} first sight incongruous, fact appears from these ^{written} figures of attendance. Throughout the existence of the 4th classis, it steadily kept up — on paper — its delegations of 3 ministers and 6 elders, to the ^{the list} Provincial Synod, even when at times it could not get together 6 elders for its own classical meeting, probably showing that the provincial delegations (which are faithfully entered in the provincial records) were only paper delegations—mere lists of persons nominated to attend, who might or might not actually so attend, as the case might be, and who in many instances certainly did not attend.

The surviving Derbyshire classical record ^{and} tells the same tale. In May, 1653, the attendance of ^{some} the lay elders had become so slack that the classis ^{large} passed an order requesting each congregational eldership to delegate at least 2 elders to each classical meeting, but the subsequent attendances showed no improvement.¹

In the case of Lancashire, the available information is even more explicit. At the chapelry of Didsbury, the elders elected certified the classis of their unwillingness to undergo their office, even as

¹ *Derbyshire*, Archaeological and Natural History Society, ii., 170, 183.

Early as August, 1648.¹ At Blackburn, Leonard Clayton, though he had been put into the living by the Plundered Ministers' Committee on free election by the parish, made a scruple as to lawfulness of ruling lay elders,² and it is doubtful whether he ever yielded on the point. It was not till 1649 that elders were chosen for Gorton, Denton, Oldham and Salford,³ and in the case of Gorton the election was only accomplished after negotiations with the classis, in which the latter body virtually beat a retreat from its ultra-Presbyteriate standpoint.

Adam Martindale gives us a vivid picture of the affair in his autobiography.⁴

There was belonging to the congregation at Gorton an ancient professor that had formerly driven a great trade, and after borne a considerable office as a souldier in the warres, but at that time was out of all employment, onely gave himselfe much to reading and Christian converse. This gentleman had a good respect for me, was the principall instrument in engaging me to the people, and would willingly have bestowed his daughter (an excellent young woman) upon me for a wife, was willing to have me tabled in the same house with him, to furnish me with any bookes he had or could procure for me, gave me a great deale of good advice in order to my practice both as a Christian and a minister, prayed often with me and for me, and gave a character of me upon occasion (especially to the ministers he had most interest in) above what modestie would give me leave to owne; yet for all this my great trouble was mainly (if not onely) occasioned by this good man. He was so incessantly zealous to have the government set up amongst us with all speed, and, in order therunto, have mine ordination hastened beyond all the rules of expedience, as I thought; for,

¹ Minutes of the Manchester Classis, 89.

² *Ibid.*, 114.

³ *Ibid.*, 119, 121, 131.

⁴ Martindale, *Autobiography*, 65-8, 72-3. Chetham Society, old series, vol. iv.

(1) The ministers of the classis were in no haste, but we might ^{have} take our owne time for them; (2) The people, except one or two that he had influenced, were well satisfied; they had no reason to beleve that more businesse and interruption of my studies would mend my preaching. Baptizing fell out so seldom in that small congregation, and neighbouring ministers were soe willing to doe that worke, either at their owne places or mine, by way of exchange, that they felt little inconvenience that way; and as for the Supper of the Lord, all that were in a capacity to have had it with us, might be admitted at neighbour places neare enough, *viz.*, Ashton, Denton or Newton, but especially at Manchester, our parish church, where they could not be denied; (3) I myselfe desired some further time, not onely to fit myselfe better for the examination previous to ordination which, according to the rules the classis were bound up to, was to be prettie smart; . . . This was my third reason, *viz.*, mine owne dissatisfaction in these things why I disliked preposterous haste. But there was a fourth, neare as strong as these, and that was the vastly different apprehensions of the good people of Gorton congregation. One honest gentleman, of better parts and greater interest than he that drove on so eagerly, was against ruling elders, as unscripturall, and strangers in antiquity. Diverse were downright for the congregationall way, which yet, by tendernesse and lawfull condescensions, might be perhaps kept from deserting us, as I after had experience elsewhere. Others that went not so farre, yet professed their avernesse to be brought under the power of such as they accounted over rigid, though otherwise worthy men; much lesse could I hope to perswade them to put their neckes under the yoke of some ministers, both old and young, in some of the out parishes, that I myselfe saw no reason to be fond of, or to submit to the conduct of ruling elders that might be chosen ten miles from us, in an obscure part of Eccles parish, abounding with popish and ignorant people, *viz.*, that corner that joyes to the parishes of Warrington and Winwick: so that had I beene perfectly satisfied myselfe, yet I must have driven on gently, or have broke all to pieces. . . .

We had many meetings about settling my maintenance for the future, and agreeing about discipline in case I should pro-

II. — ceed to ordination; and we proceeded so farre, that mine old gentleman drew up one paper for accomodation and I another, which were afterwards, by consent, contracted into one, and the substance of them very well liked; but some ministers of the classis to whom it was showed excepted against some passages in it, which those that were concerned would not allow to be altered, and so I was resolved to remove into another place where there would be no occasion for the like bickerings. . . .

But perhaps it will be said, this people of Gorton did afterwards choose elders who fell in with the classis, and acted with it, so that the main obstruction seems to ly in my dissatisfaction or aversenesse. To which I answer, if that had bene so, I could not have helped it, for I was held there by an ensnaring promise against my will; else I would faine have given way to another that had no such scruples, which, notwithstanding all the meanes I could use, by impartiall study and conference, did still in some measure remaine with me, especially that concerning the ordinary extent of the pastour's ruling-power. It was granted (yea, asserted) and proved by the authours of that famous booke called *Jus Divinum Regiminis Ecclesiastici* (by sundry ministers of London) that elderships of single congregations are vested and furnished by Divine right with ecclesiasticall power and authority to exercise and dispense acts of government in and over their respective congregations whereunto they belong, yet not so as to deny appeales (which I was also for). I had no mind to meddle with the affaires of other congregations, except by way of advice and assistance in some extraordinary cases upon their desire; and for our owne I was verily perswaded, that if I were once ordained and an eldership settled, we could doe all our businesse amongst ourselves, or else it would not be done at all; and it is now evident, by the narrative of Mr. Angier's life, page 30, that he somewhat leaned to that opinion. And if I may trust mine old memory in a thing of so remote a distance, I heard him say he hoped never to trouble the classis with any controversy concerning his owne congregation so long as he lived.

But the truth is, diverse belonging to Gorton leaned towards Independencie before I came thither, and others overwent me that way against my will. And as for the after agreement,

there were diverse things fell out (though some of them sad ones), that tended to hurte all betweene the classis and the congregation. The government was not set up (as I take it) till the latter end of my second, or beginning of my third successour's dayes. In the interim, such as were stiffest for the congregationall government, joyned at Duckenfield or Stopport (whither that church removed), and never medled in the affaires of Gorton afterwards, save sometimes to hire and pay for their seates. . . .

As for the ministers of the classis, they, alas! were become great sufferers. The Cromwellian Army was become rampant, destroyed the king, put downe kingly government with the House of Lords, and secluded the most worthy members of the House of Commons, and acted many other villainies. Divers of the ministers of the classis hurried about and imprisoned at Liverpool and Ormeskirke, till it came even to peaceable Mr. Angier. Those of Manchester, *viz.*, Mr. Heyrick and Mr. Hollinworth, put to pensions (if they got them) the colledge lands being sold, and the colledge itselfe to Mr. Wigan, who now being turned Antipardo baptist and I know not what more, made a barne there into a chappell, where he and many of his perswasion preached doctrine diametrically opposite to the ministers' perswasion under their very nose. In such a season as this, as the suffering ministers were more endeared to the religious people of Gorton, so they were also apter to condescend to such as would then owne them, and accordingly Gorton was allowed, or at least indulged, to chuse deacons as well as elders. And at length the classis, being hopelesse of any assistance from civill powers, declares for the exercise of excommunication without it; . . . Yet for all this, I heard that when officers were to be chosen at Gorton, there were divisions amongst them, and my old gentleman set aside, who made a sure account to be one; and their minister, Mr. Seldon, stayed not with them according to the expectation (though they had built him an house), but left them and went into Derbyshire. What, then, can any rationall man conjecture would have beene the issue, if things had beene driven on in my time, when circumstances were quite otherwise; but this by the way.

In September, 1649, the Provincial Assembly of Lancashire issued an urgent appeal to the county on the matter.

(4) The Assembly earnestly exhorteth the members of the severall congregationall and classieall presbyteries to renewe their endeavours in their disciplinary duties within their respective charges, and to attend constantly their classieall congregationall and provincieall meetings, and to suffer noe discouragements from anie disaffected partie to weaken their hands in that worke. The elders of the third classis are more particularly exhorted herein.¹

In the following year the general inattention and supineness of both ministers and elders was so great that the Manchester Classis sent a note round "to the end it may appear wherefore they do not acte soe freely in the government as formerly".² The parochial elderships were, therefore, requested to show cause why they fell off from their offices.³

The records of this particular classis contain the form of a warrant,⁴ which was sent round in response to an order of the Province for a return upon the subject of the withdrawal of elders from

¹ Shaw, "*Materials for an Account of the Provincial Synod of Lancashire*," 51.

² Minutes of the Manchester Classis, 150.

³ *Ibid.*, 153.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 155. "*A coppie of a warrant.* By virtue of an order of the Provincieall Assemblie at Preston, 5th November, 1650, wee, the first Classis of the Province of Lancaster, doe require you, the ministers and elders of _____, to demand of _____, one of your elders, the reason of his withdrawinge from the duty of his office, or of his absentinge [himself] from the elderships that you may certifie us thereof, and wee may give account thereof to the Provincieall Assemblie as wee are required" Feb., 1650-51. See also Bury Minutes, pp. 66-67, for the terms in which the classis stigmatised the withdrawal of one of the Bolton elders from his office.

their office. The unwillingness to continue acting in the government was not confined to the lay elders; it was shared by a certain proportion of the classis ministers themselves. Thomas Clayton, the minister at Didsbury, withdrew from the classis in defiance. Woolmer, the incumbent of Flixton, together with his elders, absented themselves from the meeting, and withdrew from their office.¹ In the 2nd [Bury] classis of Lancashire Mr. Stott, the minister at Whitworth, was brought before the classis by warrant of a Justice of Peace. He declared that he was unsatisfied concerning the Presbyterian government. He was asked to come to an argument of the case, but both refused to do so and to comply with the ordinance of Parliament, and after carrying himself contemptuously towards the classis, departed without dismissal.² Similarly at Bury, Mr. Latham scrupled the government and did not act, as did also the ministers at the chapelries of Ashworth, Rivington, Turton³ and Bradshaw.

Class
Both
elders
clergy
calcu

The general decay in the elderships, both in the clerical and lay parts, was so apparent by 1653 that the Manchester Classis attempted a review.

Ordered.—That every particular eldership within the classis come provided against the next classis to give account of their meetings and other things to be inquired of, especially of these three things:

First.—Whether they keepe up their constant meeteings.

Secondly.—Whether they register their most materiall acts.

Thirdly.—Whether they have given or doe give in their

¹ Manchester Minutes, 156.

² Bury Minutes, 110.

³ *Ibid.*, 59, 118, 121, 149, 133.

delegations to the classis under their minister's hand, and that the classis proceed in this worke till all the elderships bee gone over.

The results of the review are not recorded, but the lists of attendance are sufficiently significant of the general trend. From 1655 onwards, in this 1st classis alone, Prestwich, Chorlton, Stretford, Didsbury and Flexton, were not at all, and Salford, Newton, Eccles, Oldham and Ellenborough, only very occasionally represented by elders. That the growing disaffection was not merely on the part of the laymen is clear, for as late as May, 1657, the Provincial Assembly at Preston charged the clergy with their remissness.

Upon the account given by the ministers of the several classes, according to the second order of the last Assembly, it is resolved that the ministers of the several classes that are ordinarily negligent in observing the monethly meetings therein mentioned be (if they continue still negligent) called to appear before the next Provinciaall Assembly to bee dealt with for the said negligence.¹

An order of the Manchester Classis of April, 1659, reveals something of the process as well as of the ostensible causes of decay.

Ordered.—That those places where elderships are not formed should make some speedie endeavoures for election of elders and where the elderships are growne weake by the death of some elders and the infirmity of others by reason of age they are to consider of makinge further election of elders for a supply in those elderships.²

¹ Manchester Minutes, 203.

² *Ibid.*, 318. At Cockey, in the 2nd classis, the eldership had been reduced to a single member by 1653 by death (Bury Minutes, p. 133).

From this date onwards, to the close of the ^{Chap.} Manchester Classis, not unfrequently only four, five or six elderships were represented out of a possible sixteen.

At this distance of time it is easy to see that in striving against this internal decay of the elderships, the Presbyterian clergy were warring against the most deeply-seated habit and prejudice of the laity throughout the nation. <sup>Causes
involved
decay of
eldership</sup>

It is difficult, however, to say how far they might not have been successful as against that prejudice had it not been for the triumph of the army and of toleration. As it was, that triumph stayed the compulsive power of the classis over its own members, and over the parishes. If a minister within the classis bounds would not join the classis, whether he were an Episcopalian at heart, or a professed Independent, like Wigan at Birch, he could treat its orders and conferences with open defiance and contempt.¹ If a parish would not set up the government, and elect an eldership, its indifference to the classis was invincible, and although presbytery had not been legislatively dethroned from its position as the sole recognised successor to the previous national Episcopal Church, it was frowned upon by the civil power, and lacking the support and favour of that civil power it found itself powerless even in its own domain. <sup>Presby-
terian
condition
by the
civil au</sup>

In the chaotic state of the law it is almost impossible to lay down what, legally, was the position

¹ For numberless instances see Manchester Minutes, 101, 111, 166, 194, 219, 231, 277, 299; Bay Minutes, 40-41, 50, 53, 67, 76, 79, 102, 104-5, 109, 114-15; Wirksworth Classis Minutes, 212-13.

I. of a gathered Church, if within the bounds of a classis. Up to 1653 or 1657 no toleration had been legislatively enacted, and all through the Commonwealth period the Presbyterian system never was formally dethroned. But even so, and supposing for argument's sake, that the civil power had been favourably disposed to the Presbyterian system, it is impossible to find any clause in the various ordinances for Church government culminating in that of August, 1648, by which the Presbyterian government would have been able to deal with a gathered congregation. All the Parliamentary ordinances for the county classes which have survived, only presbyterated or united into the classes, the parish churches or chapels; they do not at all notice the then existing Separatist congregations. There were Independent churches in Lancashire, *e.g.*, before the ordinances for the classes came out. How did that ordinance affect them? Legally, not at all. They were not noticed by it.

This unintended, yet apparently quite legal, immunity became a very real one when the frown of the civil power fell upon presbytery, and doubtless a toleration was not enacted, simply because it was found not to be needed. From the first, therefore, the actually existing Separatist congregations must be regarded as enjoying a real and perfect freedom, even within the bounds and under the very nose of the classis.

It was quite a different matter if an Independent thrust himself into a parochial church or chapel which was legally comprised within the

limits of a classis. The latter body would naturally make the best fight it could to prevent what it considered as a mere act of robbery of patrimony, but even so, especially if the Independent could show any title, any legal presentation, or even election, the odds were that he could easily and safely defy the classis. Or, again, if the incumbent of a parish, which was nominally presbyterated, secretly leaned to Episcopacy, or openly leaned to Independency, the classis had absolutely no hold over him. It could only deal with the disaffected member by persuasion or conference, and he, in turn, might quietly ignore it, and go his way. Except in so far as the classis could judge of a minister's life and conversation, there was no clause in the various orders for Church government by which they could penalise him beyond suspension. And as a matter of fact, the utmost severity, which the existing classical records reveal the classis as adopting towards ministers under it, seems to have been inhibition from preaching, and even so much severity was in cases successfully resisted.

Presby-
terian
congreg
as equal
classis.

To all intents and purposes, from 1646 to 1660, and certainly from 1649 to 1660, an Independent congregation stood in the same relation to the nominal state Presbyterian system that an Independent congregation stands in to the Church of England to-day.

There is, *e.g.*, not the slightest evidence that the Presbyterian Harrison, rector of Ashton-under-Lyne, in the Manchester classis, ever attempted to interfere with the congregation at Duckenfield under Eaton and Taylor. In this case, as Ducken-

1. field, though within a mile of Ashton, was in
 — Cheshire, Eaton and Taylor were not even nominally
 under the shadow of any Lancashire classis. But it
 would not have mattered if such had not been the
 fact. Within three miles of the Collegiate Church
 of Manchester, the centre of the 1st Lancashire
 Classis, the Independent John Wigan had his
 church at Birch. The classis never attempted to
 coerce him. It did indeed appoint a number of its
 members to deal with him privately, "to labour to
 satisfy his doubts of coming to the classis". Wigan
 declined to meet them as members of a classis,
i.e., he repugned the slightest recognition of any
 authority in them. He was willing to meet them
 as fellow-brethren, and promised to return them
 his scruples in writing.¹ This, however, does not
 appear to have been ever done.

gle
 lent
 by-
 as for
 y-
 In the case of Gorton, however, the classis was
 on different ground. Gorton was a chapelry of the
 mother (Manchester) parish. To the Presbyterian
 it was their natural and inalienable possession.
 The attempt of John Wigan to set up an Inde-
 pendent congregation there had been thwarted.
 When, therefore, Adam Martindale was elected
 by the populace of the chapelry, the classis ex-
 pected him to come in for ordination, and then to
 set up the government in his chapelry, by getting
 an eldership elected, and so knit the chapelry into
 the framework of the classis. The consequent
 struggle in the parish itself between an Inde-
 pendent and a Presbyterian faction lasted years.²

¹ Manchester Minutes, 43, 45.

² Martindale, *Autobiography*, 64-70, 72-76.

but in the end Gorton remained to the classis, Chap. and its elders attended to the close of the latter's existence.

In the case of Bury also, within the confines of the 2nd classis, there was an attempted inroad into the domain of a presbytrated church, which here also was in the end defeated.¹

London was not so furiously aggressive in its Presbyterianism after 1649 as Lancashire was. It was more under the eye of the central civil power, and was correspondingly more under a cloud. But equally here, whilst supinely consenting to ignore all Separatist congregations so long as they kept to their own meetings and meeting-houses, the classes were inclined to make a fight against any intrusion of an Independent into a church which was, by the ordinance of Parliament, presbytrated, and therefore, as the classis thought,

The classis ignore the existence of Separate congregations, but will not any true Presbyterians Independent into the domain of the civil church.

¹ 11th April, 1650, Minutes of the Bury Classis, p. 111.

"Whereas an order hath formerly passed, signed by the classis, that no known Independent, Arminian, Anabaptist, or Antinomian shall be permitted to preach in any of the congregations, which order is still judged necessary to be observed for the prevention of scandall and preservation of unity among us: it being also signified unto us and by sundry probabilities made to appear that Mr. Ault, of Bury, Peter Hault, Esq., and Thomas Hamond, elders of the said congregation, some or all of them have attempted or consented unto and furthered the breach of the said order formerly, and also of late by procuring, or consenting to procure, and further the coming of two known Independents to exercise at Bury upon 17th April to the great affront of the peace of our churches: we do hereby admonish the persons abovesaid that they desist from such attempts, and see that the said order be carefully observed, and also to require them to doe their endeavors to prevent the coming of the said Independents lest disunion and discord be fomented amongst us, and also the neighbouring ministers who want to supply the cure at Bury be discouraged to contribute their assistance."

III. peculiarly its property. In 1648 Thomas Goodwin boldly attempted to administer the Sacrament to his own separated church in the parish church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane. The incumbent of that parish was a Mr. Brown, who was apparently not favourably disposed to the classis over him, and who must surely have consented to Goodwin's attempt, though he professed not. The classis would not hear of it. The affair is thus referred to in the records of the 4th London Classis : —

15th May, 1648. Mr. Roborough intimated that he had somewhat of importance to inform the classis of that he had from Mr. Browne.

Voted.—That Mr. Roborough be desired to report the same.

Mr. Roborough's Report.—That Mr. Browne told him that Mr. Thomas Goodwine sent a note to the said Mr. Browne that he might have leave to administer the Sacrament to his [Goodwin's] congregation in his [Browne's] church, and Mr. Browne declared his unwillingness thereto, and desired the classis might be informed thereof, and that he might have some direction from them.

Voted.—(1) That advice shall be given to Mr. Browne concerning Mr. Thomas Goodwine's administering the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper to his congregation in the parish church of Michael, Crooked Lane.

(2) That this following be the advice given : That whereas the Parliament hath commanded the Presbyteriall government be erected in every parish church within the Province of London, and doth not in the least authorise the administration of the Lord's Supper in any other way of government, they can not advise you to give way to that which authority of Parliament doth not allow of.

This weak-kneed advice of the classis did not put an end to the matter. It recurred again for consideration in the following September, when the churchwardens of St. Michael, Crooked Lane,

attended the classis, and informed them as follows:—

Wee come to acquaint you . . . with the desire of Mr. Thomas Goodwine, and some of his companie, and it is this that the parishioners of Crooked Lane would give their consent for him to deliver the Lord's Supper at their church in the afternoone to his owne congregation. They [the churchwardens] have had a vestry upon other occasions, and it was there moved that the senior churchwarden should put it to the question. He answered that the classis had ordered to the contrary as he had heard, and therefore refused to doe it. They said then they would put it to the vote themselves, but did not, and now they call upon the churchwardens againe, and therefore wee entreate a copie of the classis order to show unto the parishioners, which we conceive will give good satisfaction.

The churchwardens being withdrawn the classis tooke it into consideration, and, after debate, delivered unto them by the moderatour this following, to be communicated to the ministers and parishioners.

Ordered at a meeting of the 4th classis, 18th September, 1649:—

Whereas, formerly, particular advice was given by this classis to Mr. Browne, upon his desire of it concerning the not admitting of Mr. Thomas Goodwine to administer the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper to his gathered congregation in the parish church of Michaell, Crooked Lane, within the said classis: now againe being desired by the churchwardens of the said parish to give to them a copie of our former advice, wee thinke fitt to let you and the parishioners to understand that wee can not deviate from our former advice, for as much as wee judge such proceedings to be very prejudiciall to the Church's peace and the government now established.¹

In the end the classis would appear to have carried its point, for in the succeeding meeting, 16th October, 1648, a report was read from Mr.

Content was Presbyterian Independent over the session of parish church.

¹ Minutes of the 4th London Classis under date.

III. Brown as to what had been done on the paper sent from the classis by the churchwardens, viz., "that the paper was read at the vestry, and as he conceiveth, it gave a stop to the proceedings".¹

In the case of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, the contest was not so much between a Presbyterian and Independent faction as between the general body of the parishioners and an intruding Independent congregation. The question as to the title to this church during several years, 1653-60, is an interesting one, and will be examined in the succeeding chapter. The dispute which ensued was not merely as to title. In 1655 Cromwell gave the living to one John Loder, who had formerly apparently been an assistant to Philip Nye. Loder brought with him into the church a gathered congregation, which had previously met with Philip Nye, though in what locality is uncertain. The result was a long and rancorous feud between the old parishioners and the new intruding Separatist congregation, who usurped the parishioners pews. Loder tried to induce the old parishioners to come into his church way. He even attempted to coerce them into it by refusing to administer the Sacrament and to baptise unless they joined with him in communion. On their side, the old parishioners attempted to coerce him by withholding their tithes. In the vestry, which was held July, 1657, the dispute came to a head. One of the parishioners asked Loder if he had a roll of the tithes.

¹ Minutes of the 4th London Classis under date.

He answered he had. Wee weare not willinge to take the ^{care} tithes because hee refused to administer the Sacrament and to crissen children except wee would bee joyned in communion with his church, and hee sayd that hee had waited twelve months for us, but wee doe not comply with him: Mr. Lawson asked him how many soules hee had begotten out of our parrish into his congregacion. Mr. Lowder did not answer. I said none. Mr. Lawson much admired at it. Mr. Lowder answered hee had gotten as many as hee did expecte. I asked him how hee could answer soe with a good contience, either to God or man, to take tithes when he regarden not the good of our soules. Hee said hee doubted not but that hee could answer it both to God and man with a good contience. Wee tould him wee had no reason to pay tythes when our church was taken up and our pewes filled with struinge congregacons. He said he could not help that, my Lord Protector gave the church to Mr. Nye and his congregation.¹

The dispute between the two parties continued with unabated rancour, but as the Restoration approached, the old parishioners were manifestly getting the best of it. At the vestry of September, 1659, the senior churchwarden acquainted the meeting

That Mr. John Loder, who had then a grant of the living from the late Protector, and he, with Mr. Philip Nye, did officiate in the parrish church every Lord's Day to a gathered congregation whom they brought thither, one taking possession of our pulpits the other of our pewes, the said Loder was content that in case the parrish wold consider him in his tithes they should choose a minister to officiate in the afternoones on the Lord's Days, and administer the Sacraments to them. But the gentlemen of the parish refused to accept of his proffer, denyinge his title, and resolving to have the use of the church the whole day themselves. At the same vestry, upon a motion made for repairs of the church and bells and the

¹ Freshfield Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, ii., 61, 62, 67.

III. pewes, miserably torne per Mr. Nye's congregation, who would have repaired them, but the parish wold not admitt them aoe to doe, least they shold claime thereby an interest in the church and pewes.¹

At the Restoration, of course, the parishioners came out uppermost. At a vestry held in July, 1660,

It was agreed and ordered that Mr. Loder, he that was the former parson put in by the late Protector, should not preach any more in the said paroch church, and to that end it was voted that I should, with the assistance of some gentlemen of the parish, keep him out; and whatsoever charge or trouble might follow by so doing, to mee or them, that wee should be kept harmless by the parish.²

Exactly the same arrangement was enacted at St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, but in a more amicable spirit. John Goodwin had been vicar of Coleman Street from 1633 to 1645, when he was put out by the Plundered Ministers' Committee. After being deprived, he set up a private meeting, probably in the same parish. He would appear to have had his private meeting accommodated for a time in the parish church of Abchurch Lane. But, in 1649, he was reinstated in his own vicarage at Coleman Street. Not wishing to desert his gathered congregation, he brought it with him to Coleman Street, but in this case with more show of reason, and upon terms which were mutually arranged.

The agreement which was outlined and accepted by the vestry in November, 1649, is recorded in

¹ Freshfield, *Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, ii, 70, 72.

² *Ibid.*, 77.

the vestry minute book of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street :—¹

CHAP.
164
Novem

Forasmuch as it hath pleased the all-wise God, by the hand of the supreme authority of the nation, to reinstate his faithful servant, Mr. John Goodwin, into his place in Coleman Street, where he is willing to bestow his labours, so it may be without prejudice to that Church of Christ to whom he is united, and with whom he hath walked hitherto in another place; wherefore, it is desired, on behalf of that [gathered] church, that they may have the same liberty and accommodation in the public meeting place of Coleman Street as with readiness was granted to them by the people in Abchurch Lane parish, and which they have quietly enjoyed ever since in their public place. The particulars of the treaty are as follows:—

(1) That the said [gathered] Church of Christ may have the use of the meeting place to receive the Lord's Supper so oft as they see cause after the sermon ended, and to make collections among themselves at such times for their own poor.

Terms:
parochial
agreements
between
gathered
a purely
trained
Church.

(2) That at such times of their communion with Christ at His Supper they may be intire of themselves, and none without their admission and free consent may put themselves among them or offer to communicate with them.

(3) That they may have the like liberty of the said meeting place after sermon ended to consult and determine their other affairs for the well ordering their body, and be intire of themselves.

(4) That when public collections are made for the poor on fast days or thanksgiving days the collections may be divided equally, one half to the officers of the parish for the use of their poor, and the other half to the officers of the above-named [gathered] church for the use of their poor.

(5) That the parishioners will be pleased to afford what accommodation they can in the spare roomes of their pews to the members of the said [gathered] church and others who shall come to hear there; nevertheless, the propriety of each

¹ Freshfield, *A Discourse on Some Unpublished Records of the City of London*, 11, 33.

- I.** one to his pew and freedom to accommodate whom he pleaseth
— is understood to be reserved to him.

This order was agreed and assented and consented by us
whose names are hereunder subscribed :—

ALDERMAN PENNINGTON [*et al.*].

Such instances of confusion and conflict between a gathered and a presbytrated church may have been more numerous than we think, but they certainly cannot have represented more than an infinitesimally small proportion of the total parochial churches of the land. On the whole, the two systems, Presbyterian and Independent, were kept clearly distinct, existing side by side, but not troubling each other. Whilst, however, this is the case with regard to Church organisation, and whilst it would seem clear that the Presbyterian system succeeded in the main in vindicating its property and material interests in such churches as by ordinance of Parliament were within its pale, the same is not true of the one great attribute of that system, *viz.*, its jurisdiction or discipline. The triumph of the army struck a death-blow at the Presbyterian discipline. The fact is all the more strange because Independent and Presbyterian alike contended for consistorial discipline as for a shibboleth. The result can only be attributed to the fact that the withdrawal of the civil sanction or of the favour of the civil power took all the penal strength out of the Church censures—Independent and Presbyterian alike—and the moment such jurisdiction loses its penal sanction and becomes voluntary, it is practically inoperative.

The final documents (*viz.*, the records of the

parochial presbytery) for the illustration of this question of jurisdiction are wanting, for the classis minute books only contain references to such cases of the exercise of jurisdiction as were brought before it on appeal from the eldership or for some other strong reason. The cases, therefore, which appear in the classical records may be presumed to form only a certain percentage of the total consistorial activity of the parish presbytery. CHAP. II

The only existing London classis record shows no trace whatever of any such exercise of jurisdiction, either before 1649 or after it. Whether the elderships underneath the classis did actually exercise the censures is another matter, and one on which it is impossible to pronounce, but as far as the 4th classis is concerned, no such matter of censure was ever carried to the classis on appeal. The records of the London Provincial Assembly are equally silent. The inference which might be drawn from such silence is confirmed by the similar silence of such vestry minutes as are accessible. None of them mention any cases whatever of the exercise of a disciplinary jurisdiction in the parish. Question the extent of this discipline 1649 in London.

Such a result is surprising, seeing that the London clergy were almost entirely Presbyterian, and it can only be explained by the fact that they were closely watched by the central civil power which was nigh at hand.

In Lancashire the central civil power was a more distant menace, and its deterrent influence was probably thereby diminished. Certain it is that the Lancashire Presbyterians exercised up to 1649 a very real and even savage censorial juris- In Lancashire.

II. diction, and that even after 1649 they continued to exercise it, though the penal sting of it was gone.

• One of the elders elected for Chorlton, one James Parkinson, was voted unfit for his office, after a trial by witnesses before the classis in which charges of fornication, swearing and violence were investigated.¹ William Hardy, living with a reputed wife, was ordered to consummate his marriage.² Thomas Rudd, having made an incestuous marriage was condemned, and ordered to be suspended. The order of his suspension from the Sacrament was published solemnly in every congregation in the classis.³ In Oldham parish, one Richard Cooper, being summoned for fornication, and having apparently flouted the eldership, was laid hold of by a justice's warrant.⁴ In Manchester parish, George Grimshaw was called before the classis for incest. He submitted, and did penance before the assembled congregation in Manchester Church.⁵

¹ Manchester Minutes, 25, 31, 42.

² *Ibid.*, 49.

³ *Ibid.*, 50.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 80, 83.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 121-22, 130, 133-34. The case led the classis to invent its own directory of suspension. The form as below was drawn up by two ministers of the classis, viz., Angier and Harrison *ibid.*, 144, 148-49 :—

" Forasmuch as AB hath been convinced { by witness or
his owne confession,
or both

before the eldership of this congregation to stand guiltie of
adultery,

fornication, - they haveinge seriously considered the heynousness and
or the like

scandalousness of the sinne in itselfe therre let some few pertinent
Scriptures be produced to prove the greatnes of the said sinne, and
the severall aggravating circumstances thereof in AB therre let the
aggravations be mentioned, and haveinge said all Christian and

All these cases quoted were before the close of 1648 and 1649. After that date the classis was in intention as severe as ever, but the laity had become refractory and contemptuous. A summons was issued in July, 1652, to one Ralph Grundy of Houghton and his wife to appear before the classis. The summons was repeated nearly two years later, but neither of them were attended to by Grundy.¹ In one case the presbytery scored a nominal victory for its discipline, but the terms of the record prove distinctly that the submission in this case was first refused, and then after an interval submitted to voluntarily. George Marland, of the parish of Ashton-under-Lyne, was summoned before the classis on a report from the Ashton Parish Presbytery for adultery. He confessed his sin, and was ordered to be excommunicated. Choosing not to submit, he remained hardened in his sin, left the parish, and went away to Ireland. A twelvemonth later, however, he returned to his

Chap. III

Almost a decade of personal disciplinary jurisdiction after 1644

In the 17th century classis

loveinge means to bring him to the sight of and Godly sorrowe for his grievouse sinne *where the means used by the chlerahipe may be specified in case of his appearance or non-appearance*, by which God is greatly dishonoured, his soule endangered, the rest of the Church grieved and offended, and occasion given to others to speake evill of the wayes of God, yet not perceeveinge that Godly sorrowe which worketh repentance to life, and a readinesse and willingness to give suitable satisfacon, have, in the name and power of the Lord Jesus Christ, accordinge to their duty and the meritt of his nine and carriage, judicillie suspended him from the holy ordinance of the Lord's Supper, waytinge and praying that God would open his eyes, touche his hart, mightily convince and humble him, and renew repentance in him, and earnestly desire you in the bowells of Jesus Christ to help forward the worke of God, to pittie him and pray for him, that (if it bee possible) there may bee noe necessity of proceedings to a further and heavier censure against him."

¹ Manchester Minutes, 180, 208.

III. native place, submitted, and made acknowledgment, and the order of excommunication was thereupon reversed. Newcome attributed the result to the working of God's spirit, who so owned his ordinance of excommunication that Marland's conscience gave him no peace till he had returned and made open acknowledgment.¹ But such would not have been the tone or the argument of the Presbyterian leaders of 1647.

This is practically the last record of the exercise of jurisdiction in the Manchester minutes. When, later, in December, 1658, a case of discipline arose, the paralysed classis was doubtful of its course, and shelved the matter by referring it to a committee.²

Exactly the same story could be illustrated from the published minutes of the Bury (the 2nd Lancashire) Classis. Cases of fornication and of pretended marriages were investigated before the classis and ended in a sentence of suspension.³ The aggressiveness of the Bury Classis seems to have been peculiarly strong, and to have been pitted against an equally resolute resistance on the part of the laity. That the jurisdiction was not only resisted but also evaded by the condemned persons resorting to other chapels for communion is evident from a series of orders passed by this classis.⁴

¹ Manchester Minutes, 184-85, 187, 189, 206; Newcome, *Autobiography*, Chetham Society, old series, vol. xxvi., p. 95.

² Manchester Minutes, 308.

³ Bury Minutes, pp. 10, 19, 23, 29, 45.

⁴ *Resolutions* :—

a. That the Presbyterian church have their bounds whereby is known who belong to the severall congregational elderships and who not.

Savagely aggressive though the Bury Classis was, ^{CHAP. I} however, there is only one instance after the fatal date of 1649 in which there is a distinct trace of ^{And did in the B Class.} the exercise of jurisdiction,¹ and in 1657 the classis was as uncertain as its neighbour association in Manchester how to proceed in a case of censure.²

b. That those bounds of the Presbyterian churches are locall, and that the ancient reputed bounds of congregations are to be observed though they be in severall parishes. And if anything come in controverse this way, itt is to be deducted by the classis if the differing congregationall eldershipps cannot agree amongst themselves.

c. That all within these bounds are to be obedient to their respective eldershipps.

d. That a person refusinge to be ordered by the elderships within those bounds he or they are, may not be received and entertained by other eldershipps without or against the consent of the former.

e. That people of different bounds, and soe under severall eldershipps, may not promiscuously be admitted unto the Lord's Supper in any one congregation without any knowledg of or allowance from their respective eldershipps.

f. That such as refuse to keepe in order by there congregationall eldershipps shall not upon the bare calling of them into question before any sentence passed upon them have liberty to throw the government off and appeale to the classis.

g. That a just sentence passed upon any person in an orderly way by his proper congregationall eldershippe, doth and shall stand firme against the same person in all our churches that have any notice of itt.

h. That baptisme shall not be administered in private houses, nor yet in the place of publicke assembly where there is not a sermon or exposition.

i. That if anything be done by the eldershippe that gives distast to a particular private person (after just care taken for his satisfacon) either cannot or will not be satisfied in that which concerns the quiet and good of the whole congregation, he ought not to disturbe the whole church for his owne private scruple.

j. That he that for his owne private scruple shall continue disobedient, contemneing and speaking evill of his governors (though they have fully endeavoured to satisfie, and shall soe hazard to sett on foote factions and divisions in the congregation, he ought to be proceeded against as a disorderly walker.

¹ Bury Minutes, 141.

² *Ibid.*, 142.

III. As a result of such a decay of the chief function of presbytery, what was there left to the system? Practically only two things:—

1. To the classis the work of trial and ordination of expectants for the ministry.
2. For the parochial eldership the mere regulation and management of the administration of the Sacrament.

The former point hardly needs illustration. All the existing classical records show the process clearly, whether in London, Derbyshire or Lancashire. From 1649 onwards, with very slight exceptions of detail, the classes were practically only examining and ordaining bodies, and their records consist of little more than the account of the various examinations and ordinations of candidates.

The latter point is capable of and requires more demonstration. But the noticeable feature is that both alike conduced to the widespread movement for mutual accommodation and toleration which from 1653 onwards, and again in 1658, form the most noticeable feature of later Commonwealth Church history.

Catechizing and the Administration of the Sacrament.

In their disappointment at the non-success of their Church system, the Presbyterian clergy almost in a body made up their minds not to administer the Sacrament at all where they could not administer it in the way they wished. Their system required that the Sacrament should be guarded from the ignorant and scandalous by means of the eldership. Parishioners proposing to communicate

were to submit themselves to instruction by cate- ^{case}chising, and to examination by the eldership, and only such as could pass the ordeal were to be accounted fit to receive.

The pertinacity with which the clergy insisted on this regulation of the administration of the Sacrament was proclaimed and visible from the very first moment of the erection of their Church government—years before that fatal 1649, which doomed that Church government to paralysis.

At a general vestry of the parish of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, on the 25th January, 1645-46, being the Lord's Day—

1. It was generally agreed by the lifting up of hands that the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper shall with all convenient ^{General nature & method of this reg-}speed be administered.

2. It was agreed that all persons should not be admitted to the Sacrament.

3. It was agreed generally that usual swearers, drunkards, whoremongers, railers, ignorant persons, open Sabbath breakers, liars, and such as ordinarily neglected the duties of God's service and worship in their families, and such like to any of theirs, who shall give no testimony to their repentance, shall be suspended from the Sacrament.

4. It was agreed that Mr. Alderman Pennington (and twelve others named) shall be joined to Mr. Taylor, the minister, and that they, or any four or more of them, shall have power to judge of persons whether they are such as may be admitted to the Sacrament or not.

5. That all such as shall intend to come to Sacrament shall come to the said thirteen persons, or any four or more of them, together with Mr. Taylor, at any time and place as shall be appointed, and receive from them a token whereby they may be admitted to the Sacrament and subscribe their names in that behalf, to be kept.

6. That the aforesaid thirteen persons, or any four or more

III. of them, with Mr. Taylor, shall meet on Tuesdays and Thursdays, between the hours of two and five in the afternoon, at the parish church, to consider who are fit to be admitted to the Sacrament.

7. It was also generally agreed that the whole parish shall be assisting to the said thirteen persons and Mr. Taylor by way of information, and also to hinder all such as shall be judged unfit by the said thirteen . . . to be kept from intruding to the Lord's Table.¹

The 1st London Classis adopted the following regulations with a similar intent :—

• At a Classicall Assembly at Blackfriars,
20th December, 1647.

Wee, the ministers and elders of the First Classicall Presbytery within the Province of London, taking into consideration how wee might most profitably promote knowledge and godliness in all the families within our respective congregations, have resolved upon these particulars following, which wee present to the Provinciall Assembly, earnestly desiring that some such-like course may generally be taken throughout the whole Province as the Provinciall Assembly shall see most conducible to promote knowledge and piety :—

see
also
[as a
part
of the
mission
Soc.

1. That the ministers and elders speedily endeavour by all the best wayes they can, as exactly as is possible, to know the spirituall state of their respective flockes, and of all families therein particularly, and to this end—

(a) That a perfect catalogue of the names of all parishioners whatsoever above nine or ten yeares old bee taken by the ministers and elders in every parish as in their prudence they shall think fit.

(b) That the ministers and elders, according to the Ordinance of Parliament, meet once every weeke without fayle to informe themselves about the state of their flockes and of things perteyning to their edification, and also of themselves in reference to their office.

2. That for the promoting of solid knowledge in all sorts,

¹ Freshfield, *A Discourse on Some Unpublished Records of the City of London*, 20.

the ministers and elders improve their most prudent endeavours— CHAP. I

(a) To engage all persons of an unblameable life, of competent age, before they come unto the Lord's Table to give an account of their faith before the parochiall presbytery.

(b) To bring all younge people above nine or ten yeares old to publike catechizing in every congregation ; at least, if that cannot be attained, that all the ministers in the Sabbath afternoones be entreated to preach upon the principles of religion.

(c) To encourage their well-affected people frequently to meet together (as once a weeke or once a fortnight), to confer upon grounds of religion in some methodicall way.

3. That for advancing and increase of Godliness (besides all the former helpers to knowledge), the ministers and elders -

(a) Use all prudent diligence as they have opportunities put into their hands to deale with all persons about their spirituall state towards God, both to evince the carnall of their naturall state and of the necessity of getting out of it ; and weaker converts of their spirituall state, encouraging them to make progress therein.

(b) Encourage all governors of families strictly to sanctify the Sabbath, dayly to read some part of Scripture in their family, to set up a constant course of prayer morning and evening in the family, to see that all the members of the family, so far as they can, privately both pray and read the word.

4. That in order to the former ends—

(a) The ministers and elders piously order and governe their owne families according to the former rules, that they may be exemplary and fathers to all other families in the floeke.

(b) The ministers and elders be still carefull to take course that those whose knowledge is weaker may be put upon farther progress, that they rest not in former approbations of the eldership.

(c) That (if it bee thought fit) the minister and elders distribute their parish into severall parts according to their

III. number; and allot those parts to the inspection of the severall elders more particularly, yet all taking care of the whole.

(d) That ministers and elders take all opportunities to convince all persons that were already approved for communicating that they are in a fault in not coming to every Sacrament in the congregation when they may.

(e) That the moderator at every monthly classically meeting in the name of the classis desire an account from the ministers and elders of every congregation how those directions from time to time are put into execution.

Signed by the appointment and in the name of the First Classically Presbytery,

JOHN GEREE, *Moderator*.¹

The London Provincial Synod, with the same object in view of providing a mechanism for regulating admission to the Sacrament, strongly pressed upon all the congregations the work of catechising,² and presented a series of directions for the observance of the work. To its cost it found, when it demanded a return as to what had been done upon its directions, that the strictness of the proposed course of catechising was objected as an occasion of obstruction to the Presbyterian government in general.³

At Bolton, in Lancashire, the eldership adopted the old device of tickets. After examination and approval by the eldership, the communicants were given a right to a ticket. This ticket was to be fetched by them from the eldership every Friday

¹ Minutes of the London Provincial Synod, under date 17th January, 1647-48.

² 23rd November, 1648. Third session of the Fourth Provincial Assembly. The parish of St. Christopher le Stocks submitted joyfully to catechising, but it was a rare exception, apparently. See Freshfield, *Minutes of the Vestry of St. Christopher le Stocks*, 39.

³ *Ibid.*, 22nd February, 1648-49, tenth session of the same.

before the proposed celebration, and given up on Chap. I admission to the Lord's Table.¹

Such was the normal Presbyterian practice to which the classes strove to attain. Where it could not be had, the sense of the clergy was clear and peremptory. Rather than soil their consciences with a mixed miscellaneous administration of the Sacrament, the clergy were to cease to administer it altogether.

With regard to the further question of the admission of strangers from other parishes to the Supper, a compromise had to be made in consequence, so as to enable the faithful few who lived

Quantity
the admin-
of sac-
parishes

¹ For the mere literary history of this device of admission to the Sacrament by ticket see the "Records of the Kirk-Session of St. Andrews," i., p. 31. (*Scottish Hist. Soc.*, vol. iv.) In the case of Bolton, certain of the parishioners objected strongly to the ticket regulation, amongst them Richard Heywood, the father of Oliver Heywood. For the proceedings see Bury Minutes, 71, 88, 90, 95, 98. Heywood was called before the presbytery as the ringleader, and finally suspended from the Supper. He appealed to the classis, but "though the classis was unsatisfied in the proceedings of the eldership, they were loth to censure them; only desired them to passe it by and admit him to the Supper, but when they trifled about it and did nothing, my father made an appeal from the classical presbytery at Bury to the Provincial Assembly at Preston, and after the business had been debated there, they made an order that the congregational eldership of Bolton should revoke their sentence of suspension, exhorting both sides to a mutual accommodation, and, as I remember, the tickets, the occasion of this contention, were by this time laid aside. When this came to the ministers and elders of Bolton Church, they something stickled at his reservation without his submission. However, they were bound to obey the order of the Provincial Assembly, and at last framed a paper, which was read in the church, wherein they freed Richard Heywood from his suspension, but withal made some hints therein as though he had submitted himself, which he did not, and so it was not at all satisfactory to him, and I think he never joined with them at the Lord's Supper afterwards, but was entertheyned at Cockey and all places about."

III. in a parish thus under the ban to go elsewhere for the sealing ordinance. For the purpose of regulating this compromise the 4th London Classis adopted the following resolutions :—¹

(1) That noe stranger whatsoever bee admitted to the participation of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper without consent of the eldership.

(2) That noe strangers bee admitted but such of whom the eldership have satisfaction concerning their knowledge, and that their conversation bee not scandalous. And that this satisfaction bee given either by conference with the eldership or else by testimoniall *in scriptis*.

(3) That none bee entertained or continued but such as shall be willing to returne to their owne congregations when an eldership is there settled and the Sacrament administered in a regular way.

These regulations were sent round to every congregation within the classis. The similar regulations of the Bury Classis have been already detailed.² Those made by the Manchester Classis were almost punctually the same.³

Further than this one compromise on the subject of strangers the Presbyterian clergy would not go. For example, within the bounds of the 4th London Classis, the Church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, appears never to have elected elders at all; the classis ended as has been seen by making the minister undertake not to administer the Sacrament at all.⁴ Usually, however, the London

¹ Minutes of the 4th classis, 12th June, 1648; 17th July and 22nd December, 1646.

² *Supra*, p. 140, footnote 4; see also the general regulations for catechising and admission made by the same classis in March, 1647. Bury Minutes, 60-61.

³ Manchester Minutes, 18-19.

⁴ *Supra*, pp. 101, 103, 130-1; Minutes of the 4th London Classis, December, 1647.

parishioners proved refractory to so great a misuse of its authority by the classis. They were not disposed to sit down to such a deprivation. At St. Laurence, Jewry, the vestry determinedly stipulated for a miscellaneous administration.¹

CHAP. II

Attended
the lady
wards the
forerunner
catechism
and the
lation of
Sacrament

At St. Bartholomew, Exchange, the vestry was even more explicit.

At which vestery it was taken into consideration that in respect of the parish greevances especially through want of the Sacrement of the Lord's Supper dewly administred formerly in this parish that for the tyme to com Mr. Couton be desired to administer the same without cominge before the elders where uppon it was ordered that Mr. Cowton should be sent for, which was don. When hee cam into the vestery Mr. Lamott told him the sence of the parish and desired him to deliver the Sacrament to all his parish to begit love one with another, his ansure was that hee would take it into consideration and sattesfy the parish in a short tyme; what did lye in him to doe should not be wanting.

21st March, 1648: "Desired to make choice of a minister and not to wait until some of the divines that stood for it should be heard to preach. The salary fixed at £150 a year. Then the vestry in order to the election fell to the nomination of persons to be chosen, and Mr. Cole and Mr. Love only being nominated the election fell upon Mr. Love . . . the vestry desiring that he should be acquainted herewith. To which purpose Mr. Churchwarden Sherer, Mr. Fletcher and Mr. Chapman were requested in the name and on behalf of the parish to let him know that out of their love and good affection they had made choice of him for their minister to preach twice every Lord's Day besides once on the fast days, to administer the Sacraments duly and that of the Lord's Supper (as heretofore) once every month. To admit all of his parish to that table that desire it and are not known to be either grossely ignorant or notoriously known to be of ill and scandalous life" "Vestry Minute Book of St. Lawrence, Jewry," quoted by Dr. Freshfield in his introduction to *The Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*.

¹ Freshfield, *The Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, ii, 26, 27th August, 1649.

II. In the country at large the same reluctance to accept, or even decided refusal, of this close system prevailed. The Wirksworth Classis was as clear in its sense, but more tolerant, than most of the London Presbyterians.¹ But in Lancashire the clergy were more harsh. In November, 1648, the Provincial Synod of that county issued an exhortation on the subject.² The Manchester Classis followed the lead of the Provincial Synod, but met with opposition in its own bounds. John Lake, the minister at Oldham (Lake was afterwards the non-juring Bishop of Chichester) was at heart an Episcopalian, and accounted nothing of the classical system, and of examination before admission. He proposed to administer the Sacrament miscellaneously in his church in disregard of the exhortations and directions of the classis. The classis promptly intervened with the intention of stopping such defilement ;³ and when, in defiance of it, Lake proceeded to his promiscuous administration, the classis formally examined into the matter.⁴ His action subsequently formed one of the articles of charge which were exhibited against Lake before the Justices of the Peace at Manchester in January, 1652-53.⁵ But here the strange result was reached that the civil power protected Lake (a Royalist and Episcopalian) as against Robert Constantine a Presbyterian — Constantine having previously refused the Engagement, and thereby lost his Old-

¹ See Wirksworth Minutes, 156-58.

² Manchester Classis, 102, 116-17.

³ Manchester Minutes, 158.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 162, 164.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 390-89.

ham Church for a time, and the sympathy of the Chap.¹ Republican civil authority.

Similar disputes as to promiscuous celebrations of the Sacrament occurred at Gorton, Turton and Bradshaw.¹ In Salford, as late as 1659, the classis The class suddenly ceased to minister Sacram interfered and ordered the minister not to give the Sacrament pending the settlement of difficulties in the eldership there.² Salford would seem to have been dependent for years on the neighbouring parish of Manchester for its celebration of communion. But when Brown, the minister, persisted in his determination to give the Sacrament, he was voted by the classis unfit for the congregation, and was desired to move from there. In the end he was removed, though apparently by underhand means.³

In a similar spirit, the London Provincial Assembly requested its Grand Committee on the 30th December, 1658, to prepare a paper against universal admission to the Lord's Table.⁴

In his autobiography, Oliver Heywood, apparently without a suspicion of the unnaturalness of what he reveals, states that he had been seven years as curate at Coley before he even approached the question of the administration of the Sacrament. When he did so, the device he adopted for the regulation of the admission was practically the Presbyterian one, without the eldership.⁵

¹ See *supra*, p. 119, and Bury Minutes, 132.

² Manchester Minutes, 312, 315, 318, 322, 324.

³ Manchester Classis, 421.

⁴ Minutes Provincial Synod under date.

⁵ O. Heywood, *Diaries*, i., 171-72.

The Voluntary Associations.

III. It is to the everlasting reproach of presbytery that such a state of things should have existed. As it was, the moral and common sense of a great part of the clergy were strong enough to see the undesirability of such neglect of ordinary Church ordinances, and it was this perception on their part which led to the voluntary associations from 1653 onwards.

With his own latitudinarian mind Baxter has stamped upon this movement an eclecticism which no doubt it largely bore, but which will not explain the movement in its entirety. The failure of State Presbytery had left two gaps in the Church system of the time:—

(1) A want of means of ordination, for the Commissioners for Approbation did not ordain, and the classes were in a state of decay.

(2) A want of such a modified discipline as would satisfy the clerical conscience and enable them to administer the Sacrament, whilst not harsh enough to alienate or repulse the laity.¹

¹ *Catechising.*—Insistence on catechising is characteristic of the whole Presbyterian period rather than of any particular portion of it. It was the only recognised method at once of private religious instruction, and of examination with a view to the Sacrament. It was, therefore, as essential to presbytery in 1646-49 as it was to the voluntary associations of 1655-59. The efforts made by the Presbyterians in the earlier period (see *supra*, pp. 143 *seq.*), and the repeated references to the subject in the London Provincial records, prove that the laity evinced a repugnance to the institution. But though the efforts of the clergy were intermittent, they never entirely ceased, and the more active movement of 1655 was due merely to the revival of the question of a renewed or more frequent administration of the Sacrament. All the voluntary associations which were then formed had special reference to this object of reviving catechising, with a view to reviving the Supper. And the influence of the voluntary associations was strong enough to provoke the older

Baxter rests the formation of the Worcester-
 shire Association entirely on the latter ground.
 But the former need was equally felt, and in other
 parts of the country went quite as far towards
 calling into existence the voluntary associations.
 Baxter's account of the Worcestershire Association
 is as follows :—

Chap.
 100
 The Wo-
 cestershire
 Assocn.

I first began in conference and writing to Reverend Mr. Anthony Burgess, and some others, to put the main question, whether all Church government be not, as Cameron holdeth, only perswasive, not by private, but publick or authorized doctoreall perswasion, and so can work on none but the conscientious or assenters? . . .

classical bodies to emulation. In August, 1655, the Provincial Synod of London recommended the business of catechising to a committee. The committee drew up an exhortation on the subject, which was published at the close of the month as "*an exhortation to catechising, the long neglect whereof is sadly lamented, and the speedy reviving as earnestly desired by the Provincial Assembly at London*," 30th August, 1655.

The same revival of interest is perceptible in the Lancashire Classes, and led the Manchester Classis into its last great controversy that concerning the publication of the "Censures of the Church" (see Manchester Minutes, 239, 263, 277-78, 306, 287, 305, 318). The general agitation was great enough to arrest the attention of the House of Commons. Cromwell's second Parliament adopted a Bill enjoining upon ministers the duty of catechising according to the Shorter Catechism (C. J., vii, 480) : read a first time 7th January, 1656-67, *ibid.*, 493, 504, 512. Finally passed the House on the 21st of May, 1657, *ibid.*, 535. The Bill enjoined for all congregations the work of catechising all persons above twenty-one years of age, "where they shall judge it needful . . . and that it be also recommended to all such persons that they do submit to be personally instructed and catechised by their several ministers". By a proviso married persons were excepted out of the Bill, and all persons who could bring to the minister of a parish a certificate under the hand of the pastor of a congregational church agreeing in matters of faith with the public profession that such person or persons were members of such congregations. The Bill did not become law, as Cromwell refused his assent to it (Burton, ii., 203-5).

L Next this I wrote to Reverend and judicious Mr. Richard Vines, about an attempt for concord with all, but especially the Episcopal party: And also about lay elders. . . .

Next this, the state of my own congregation, and the necessity of my duty, constrained me to make some attempt. For I must administer the Sacraments to the Church, and the ordinary way of examining every man before they come I was not able to prove necessary, and the people were averse to it: **so** that I was forced to think of the matter more seriously; and having determined of that way which was, I thought, most agreeable to the Word of God, I thought, if all the ministers did accord together in one way, the people would much more easily submit, than to the way of any minister that was singular. To attempt their consent I had two very great encouragements: the one was an honest, humble, tractable people at home, engaged in no party, Prelatical, Presbyterian, or Independent; but loving Godliness and peace, and hating schism as that which they perceived to tend to the ruine of religion. The other was a company of honest, godly, serious, humble ministers in the country where I lived, who were not one of them (that associated), Presbyterian or Independent, and not past four or five of them Episcopal; but disengaged faithful men. At a lecture at Worcester I first procured a meeting and told them of the design, which they all approved. They imposed it upon me to draw up a form of agreement. . . .

According to their desire I drew up some articles for our consent which might engage us to the most effectual practice of so much discipline as might reduce the churches to order, and satisfy ministers in administering the Sacraments, and stop the more religious people from separation, to which the unreformedness of the Church, through want of discipline, inclined them, and yet might not at all contradict the judgments of any of the three parties. . . .

In our association we agreed upon a monthly meeting at certain market towns for conference about such cases of discipline as required consultation and consent. Accordingly at Evesham and Kidderminster they were constantly kept up: In the town where I lived we had once a month a meeting of three Justices of the Peace (who lived with us) and three or four ministers (for so many we were in the parish, myself and

assistants) and three or four deacons, and twenty of the ancient CHAP. I
and godly men of the congregation, who pretended to no office 1688
as lay elders, but only met as the trustees of the whole church,
to be present and secure their liberties, and do that which any
of the church might do; and they were chosen once a year
hereunto. . . .

At this meeting we admonished those that remained impenitent in any scandalous sin, after more private admonition before two or three; and we did with all possible tenderness persuade them to repentance and labour to convince them of their sin and danger, and pray with them if they consented. And if they could not be prevailed with to repent, we required them to meet before all the ministers at the other monthly meeting, which was always the next day after this parochial meeting. There we renewed our admonitions and exhortations, and some ministers of other parishes laboured to set it home, that the offender might not think it was only the opinion of the pastor of the place, and that he did it out of ill-will or partiality. If he yielded penitently to confess his sin and promise amendment (more or less publicly according to the nature of the scandal) we then joined in prayer for his true repentance and forgiveness, and exhorted him further to his duty for the future. But if he still continued obstinately impenitent, by the consent of all, he was by the pastor of the place to be publicly admonished and prayed for by that church, usually three several days together; and if still he remained impenitent, the church was required to avoid him as a person unfit for their communion, as is more fully opened in the Articles of our Agreement.¹

In extent, the association, as stated by Baxter, 1688
included the ministers of Bridgnorth, Chadsley, Clent, Worcester City, Bewdley, Stone, Womborne, Wolverhampton, Rowley, Sallwarp, Broome, Churchill, Martley, Redmarly, Upton-upon-Severn, Stoke, Kemsey, Sheriff-Hales and Bromsgrove, and other places.

In Cumberland and Westmorland the move-

¹ Baxter, *Autobiography*, i, 146-50.

ment originated independently, and yet concurrently.

About the same time that we were thus associating in Worcestershire, it pleased God to stir up the ministers of Cumberland and Westmoreland to the same course; who, though they knew not what we had done, yet fell upon the same way, and agreed on Articles to the same purpose and of the same sense and importance as ours were; of which Mr. Richard Gilpin (one of them, a worthy faithful minister) sent me word, when he saw our Articles in print.¹

The "*Agreement of the Associated Ministers and Churches of the Counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, with Something for Explanation and Exhortation Annexed*" was published in London on the 12th of August, 1656.

In the matter of discipline, the agreement allowed the particular churches to carry on as much of their work with joint and mutual assistance as they could with conveniency and edification, "and as little as may be to stand in their actings by themselves". Things merely for order, *ad melius esse*, were to be counted non-essential, so as not to hinder peace. Where difference of principle resulted in the same practice, they were to join together in that practice; and, where not, then to exercise a mutual toleration. The work of catechising, and of private instruction from house to house, was to be pursued, and a true confession and unblameableness of life were to be required from those desiring admission to the Supper—the Assembly's rules being followed for direction as to the points of scandal and ignorance. The work of

¹ Baxter, *Autobiography*, i., 162, 167-72, and see *infra*, pp. 444-6.

ordination was to be pursued ; and, finally, for the purpose of organisation, these counties were divided into three associations—the first meeting at Carlisle, the second at Penrith, the third at Cockermouth. They were to meet separately every month, and occasionally all together in one Assembly.

The movement was promptly taken up in different parts of England.

Upon the publication of our agreement, the ministers in most counties began to take the business into consideration ; and though some few of the ancient Presbyterians were against it, and thought it would bring the Presbyterian government into contempt, or hinder the execution of it, when it had been agreed on by so grave a Synod at Westminster, and established by the Parliament, and therefore they rather desired a strict execution of the ordinance of Parliament, and an agreement on those terms ; yet the most of the godly, faithful ministers as far as I could learn, were for it.

Hereupon many counties began to associate, as Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Hampshire, Essex, and others ; and some of them printed the articles of their agreement. In a word, a great desire of concord began to possess all good people in the land, and our breaches seemed ready to heal. And though some thought that so many associations and forms of agreement, did but tend to more division, by showing our diversity of apprehensions, the contrary proved true by experience.¹

Intent as he was upon his own particular work in this connection, Baxter ignores the part which was played in the work by the London clergy.

In the thirteenth session of the 16th London Provincial Synod, on the 13th April, 1655, it ordered a letter to be sent to the several counties "about ordination by ministers associate".²

¹ Baxter, *Autobiography*, 167.

² Minutes of the London Provincial Synod under date.

The matter was again moved in the following February, 1655-56, in the sixth session of the 18th Province,¹ by a letter to them from some ministers in the City of Hereford, "concerning the setting up of ordination in that city and the places about them". The Synod thereupon appointed a meeting to consult about a letter to persuade ministers of several counties to associate for ordination in the country. This letter was drawn up by Calamy himself, with the assistance of Dr. Drake and another, and was adopted in the eighth session, in April, 1656, and ordered to be printed. But in the following Synod, the nineteenth, "the further consideration of the letter to ministers in several counties concerning ordination" was ordered to be respite^d till some other time (September, 1656), on the ostensible pretext of the "approach of the Parliament's sitting".² The result makes it doubtful how far the London Provincial Synod can be held to have promoted the work. But it clearly points to the fact that there was a distinctly felt need for some means of ordination in the counties, and that that need is partly accountable for the genesis of these voluntary associations, as well as the second motive of a need for some disciplinary administration of the Sacrament.

A comprehensive idea of the voluntary associations can only be obtained from a closer review of them. (See Appendix, No. III. c. pp. 440-56.)

The CAMMIDGE Association was formed in the beginning of 1657, and endured till July, 1658.

¹ Minutes of the London Provincial Synod under date.

² *Ibid.*

It began with the town of Cambridge itself, but ^{Coeval} either immediately or ultimately included the ministers of some thirty parishes—Foulmere, ^{The O} Swaffthams, Cheveley, Feversham, Conington, Wil- ^{bridge} lingham, Stantons, Girton, Downham, Soham, Fulbourne, Wilbraham, Qui, Strettham, Hadden- ^{Assoc} ham, Wingford, Sutton, Wickham, Melbourn, Elsworth, Comberton, Duxford, Cottenham, Mil- ton, Histon, Caxton, Lithington, Bassingbourne Linton, Harleton, Papworth.¹

Its basis was not merely sacramental. It was concerned even in its initial intention with ordina- tion, and instances of its ordination are entered in the records.² Elaborate rules were subsequently agreed to on the matter of discipline.³

In CHESHIRE the association was formed in ^{The C} September, 1653, thus making it coeval with the ^{Assoc} Worcestershire and Cumberland Associations.⁴

Like the Cambridge Association, it concerned itself both with ordination and with discipline.⁵

In CORNWALL the association was formed in ^{The C} September, 1655, and was composed at first of ^{Assoc} twenty-six ministers, who met at Bodmin. The Articles of its associating only instance the motive of mutual assistance in promoting the Gospel, but the records show that it concerned itself mainly (though not intentionally entirely) with ordination.⁶

The existing record is only that of one division

¹ Bury Minutes, 202.

² *Ibid.*, 193-94, 199-200, 202.

³ *Ibid.*, 195-99.

⁴ Martindale, *Autobiography*, 112, 128. Newcome, *Autobio- graphy*, 44.

⁵ Newcome, *ibid.*, 47, 57, 62, 63, 67-68, 207.

⁶ Bury Minutes, 181, 183.

II. or classis, representing the middle division of the county. The other two divisions, *viz.*, East and West Cornwall, may possibly only have been associated in October, 1658.¹

The last meeting of the middle association was held in February, 1658-59.

~~her-~~ CUMBERLAND (see *supra*, pp. 155-6).—That the Assembly here was not confined to the regulation of discipline is proved by notices of its ordinations.²

~~cia-~~ ~~g-~~ ~~cia-~~ In DEVONSHIRE the association was formed in October, 1655. . It was in design the most elaborate of all these voluntary associations of the latter days of the Commonwealth. The county was divided into seven districts, styled classes, with the intention of holding sub-divisional meetings once in six weeks, divisional (or classical) meetings quarterly, and a general association meeting yearly, the latter at Exeter.³

It was directed to the double purpose of discipline and ordination, whilst the points of Church unity and subordination were also provided for.⁴ Only the records of the general association appear to have survived, which may account for the want of notice of ordinations, as that was a function which would pertain to the divisional or classical meeting. That many ordinations were performed by the latter is certain.⁵

¹ Bury Minutes, 186-87.

² Calamy, *Account*, 157, 159, 169; *Continuation*, 229.

In Appendix No. III. c., *infra*, p. 447. I have however stated reasons for the opinion that the seven divisions here spoken of represent seven classes of an earlier purely parliamentary classical ordinance.

³ Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, 1877, 279-81; Calamy *Account*, i., 227.

⁵ Calamy *Continuation*, 217-18, 284.

I would appear to have been the extent and importance of its work in the matter of ordination that kept it alive till after the Restoration. Its last meeting was held as late as June, 1660, when it was actually engaged in trying some elders who had been elected for St. Mary's parish, Nottingham.

meet That SOMERSET was associated is known.¹

in In WILTSHIRE the association was formed to
also meet at Sarum on the 26th of October, 1653. As
in far as the Articles of Association are preserved,² they refer entirely to the matter of clerical mutual tolerance, i.e., of Presbyterian and Independent.

in WORCESTERSHIRE (see *supra*, p. 153).

in That the movement was not confined to England, but spread even to Wales and Ireland,³ is proof at once of its remarkable prevalence, and of the practical needs which had called it to birth.

Throughout the Articles of Association of these later voluntary organisations of the Commonwealth Church there runs an invariable strain of compromise. For the sake of promoting the two practical works of ordination and sacramental administration, the old dividing principles and prepossessions were shelved, and the clergy met on the common ground of the performance of a duty. The assertion could be illustrated from the records of any of the associations quite indifferently. The Devonshire ministers for instance "seeking . . . the faithful discharge of our ministerial duty, the right ordering of our congregations," . . . did resolve:—

¹ *Minutes of the Exeter Assembly, ubi supra*, i., 281; Baxter, *Reliquix*, ii., 167.

² Baxter, *ibid.*, 167-69.

³ See Appendix No. III. c., *infra*, pp. 455-6, and Baxter *Reliquix*, ii., 169.

(4) That none be admitted into the General Association CHAP. II
that will administer the Lord's Supper promiscuously to all
sorts good and bad.

(7) That in our consultations and debates we will not meddle with civil or secular matters or any state affairs, nor go beyond the bound of our calling, but treat of those things only which concern us in our ministerial function for the discharge of our duty.

(22) That in their several divisions there be ordination of ministers as occasion shall be offered.

(30) That we engage ourselves not to break off from the . . . association nor to recede from anything agreed on therein without showing our reason of dislike to the respective associations with all humility for their satisfaction.¹

In such an arrangement there were latent all the possibilities not merely of a compromise but of an accommodation, and the time-honoured shibboleths of Presbytery and Independency must have lost much of their force under years of enforced toleration before even so much could have been achieved. None the less, it is certain that at this early stage—in 1653-55—the result was not so much an accommodation as a practical piece of make-shift machinery. The movement of 1653-55 must be looked upon as one embracing first and last parochial incumbents, using that term simply of the great body of the clergy who had by this grown weary of the old names of strife. The vast majority of the body of the clergy was not, at heart, either Presbyterian or Independent. It might have come to loyally embrace (as it did for a moment formally acquiesce in) state presbytery if that had been not only declared but also enforced

Invited spirit of promise
deriving voluntary
association
movement
from 16th
wards.

¹ *Transactions of the Devonshire Association, 1877, 279-81.*

II. as the national Church system. As, however, that system remained a mere shadow and inoperative, the clergy were enforced to associate of themselves in order to supply some workable machinery of government—in regard of such parts of government that is as were attainable by voluntary association, *viz.*, mutual counsel, the supply of an ordained ministry, and the adoption of some practical scheme of catechising and of sacramental administration.

Baxter's testimony as to this non-sectarian character of the movement of 1653 is emphatic.

The Ministers that thus associated were for Number, Parts and Piety, the most considerable part of all that County, and some out of some neighbouring Counties that were near us. There was not, that I know of, one thorough Presbyterian among them, because there was but one such that I knew of in all the County, and he lived somewhat remote. Nor did any Independent subscribe, save one; for there were (that I knew of) but five or six in the County, and two of the weightiest of them approved it in words, and the rest withdrew from our Debates, and gave us no reason against anything proposed. Those that did not come near us, nor concur with us, were all the weaker sort of Ministers whose sufficiency or conversation was questioned by others, and knew they were of little esteem among them and were neither able or willing to exercise any Discipline on their Flocks. As also some few of better parts of the Episcopal way, who never came near us, and knew not of our Proposals, or resolved to do nothing, till they had Episcopacy restored; or such whose Judgments esteemed such Discipline of no great necessity: And one or two very worthy Ministers, who approved of our Agreement, subscribed it not, because they had a People so very Refractory, that they knew they were not able to bring them to submit to it.¹ . . . All the rest [who joined us] were mere Catholics, men of

¹ *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i., 148.

no faction, nor siding with any party, but owning that which was good in all as far as they could discern it and upon a concord in so much laying out themselves for the great ends of their ministry, the people's edification.¹ Chap.

So far, therefore, as concerned their practical purpose, the clergy who associated in 1653-55 were practically homogeneous, and therefore needed no accommodation. They needed only an initiative, and to evolve some practical machinery of internal government. That the machinery actually evolved was necessarily disjointed, rough hewn, and only partially successful, is to be laid at the door not of the clergy themselves, but of the apathetic or alienated civil government.

An accommodation proper was quite a different thing. It was a later, and indeed the last, phase of Commonwealth State-church life. Different between non-conformists 1653 on

An accommodation in the strict sense would have fused all parties to it into one Church system as opposed to a compromise merely which would have left all parties standing, establishing only a *via media* between them for particular purposes. Now such an accommodation in 1658, as in 1644 and 1649, could only affect two parties, Presbyterian and Independent fiercely at war since 1644. In Baxter's eclectic and latitudinarian mind it also affected a third party—the Episcopalians. But he stood almost alone in the hope, and when he approached it in actual correspondence with Dr. Hammond, he found it incapable of solution.² attempt accommodation but Presbyter and Independent

The problem of an accommodation with Episcopacy only recurred at the Restoration, when all the

¹ *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i., 97.

² *Ibid.*, 197-206.

III. elements of the situation were changed. In the closing days of the Commonwealth, the question of accommodation affected Episcopacy only in an abstract and academic way, whereas to Independency and Presbytery it was of vital and practical concern. It may be that the shadow of coming danger lay already across their path. Certainly there was more in the movement towards accommodation in 1658 than the mere question of aggregating units under the bond of a common toleration. For such a motive would have been as effectual in 1653 as in 1658, and we have Baxter's distinct and emphatic testimony (*supra*) that in the voluntary movement of 1653 there was no trace of the later strictly defined accommodation movement of 1658, and his own attempt at arriving at a common basis of agreement with Philip Nye¹ proved as resultless as his negotiations with the Episcopalian Hammond. It was not till after the Restoration that Baxter returned to the proposal, and it is perfectly plain that in the closing years of the Commonwealth his mind was intent on an accommodation with the Episcopalians rather than with the Independents. It is not therefore a matter of surprise that he missed the import of the movement of 1658-59, and that he makes hardly any specific reference to it. As it is, only fugitive notices of it at all have survived.

That the movement should have culminated after Oliver Cromwell's death is suggestive. Echard² points the suggestion in his own way, thus: "[Oliver] projected some specious proposals of reconcilia-

¹ *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, i., 188-93.

² 719 b.

tion between Presbyterians and Independents, but ^{came} when they seemed upon the point of agreement ^{was} he set them again at greater variance". An almost similar implication underlies the words of Philip Henry's *Diary* which presumably are quoted in his *Life*.¹

He observed that this year after the death of Oliver Crom- ^{The year} well there was generally throughout the nation a great change ^{most in} in the temper of God's people and a mighty tendency towards ^{up after} peace and unity as if they were by consent weary of their long ^{Cromwell} clashing, which in his *Diary* he expresseth his great rejoicing ^{death} in and his hopes that the time was at hand when Judah should no longer vex Ephraim nor Ephraim envy Judah, neither should they learn war any more. And though those hopes were soon disappointed by a change of the scene yet he would often speak of the experience of that and the following year in those parts as a specimen of what may yet be expected.

Some general information as to the movement just prior to Cromwell's death is contained in a letter of Dr. Worth to Henry Cromwell of the 20th of July, 1658.

Dr. Worth to Hy. Cromwell, Lord Deputy.

20th July, 1658.

I have been both at the commencement at Cambridge and act at Oxford where God was pleased to give me the opportunity of conversing with many of eminence both for learning [&] pietie to whom I communicated the copie of yo^r Excellences speech and the returne thereon made by the ministers: the satisfaction w^{ch} they expressed thereat was very great not only in the accompt of the things themselves but alsoe of the tendencie thereof to make brethren one, and truly my L^d I doe positively affirm that through God's goodness there is such

¹ *Life of Philip Henry* (1698), p. 60. According to *Lee's Diaries of Philip Henry*, p. 73, Henry's *Diaries* for 1658-60 are not "forthcoming".

a uniting spirit breathed forth among those presbyterians that they said with one accord they could freely close with the congregational brethren on the termes humbly presented to yo^r Excellence by the Dublin Convention. I have been earnestly solicited as well by the heads of both the universities as by the London ministers to print those papers or to give them copies thereof but I dare doe neither untill I have received the Secretaries apprehensions concerning them to w^{ch} end I declared them to him when first I came hither but his multiplicitye of publique affaires hath hitherto deferred their perusall. I bless the Lord for any publique service he ever enabled me to performe, but I am not conscious that ever I was enabled to doe soe much service for the publique in any kind as hath been done by those papers in the generall satisfaction they have ministered, the fruit whereof is soe much more because most conclude that yo^r Excellences proceedings in Ireland derive their influence from England. I came from Oxford to Hampton Court the fifteenth of this instant and waited on his Highnes but gave not any particular accompt of these papers because I expected the result of the Secretaries thoughts first.

On Thursday I shall again attend his Highnes and humbly present the paper of the Ulster Presbyterie (w^{ch} I received not till this day by reason of my absence) and thereon the concurrent judgment of the universities and London ministry w^{ch} being done I shall humbly crave y^r Excellencies leave to return to Ireland.¹

It would seem almost certain that the stimulating effect of the movement contributed to the formulation of the congregational standard in the conference at the Savoy in October, 1658.²

¹ Lansd. MSS. 823, fol. 347. Cp. *ibid.*, fol. 283, for a letter of a Rev. Wale to Hy. Cromwell giving him his account of attempts at accommodation and the terms of admission to the Sacrament.

² The history of this conference belongs to the separate history of Congregationalism. The conference was called for the 20th of September, 1658, the letters calling it being sent out by Henry Scobell, Clerk of the Council of State. The replies of some of the Congregational churches to Scobell are preserved in Peck, *Desiderata*

In the end, however, the publication of a de-
 claration of the practice of the Congregational
 Churches, though professedly conciliatory in inten-
 tion, could not fail to have a dividing or delimiting
 effect, and so far to have thwarted the wider
 movement towards accommodation. How far the
 movement did as a consequence actually extend
 is very uncertain, but where it can be actually
 traced, its outlines correspond exactly with the
 above characterisation of it. Speaking of the move-
 ment in Lancashire and Cheshire, Adam Martindale
 succinctly states this in his *Life*.¹

CHAP.
 169

The con-
 modation
 movement
 Lancashire
 and Cheshire

Afterwards in the year 1659 when moderation was grown
 in fashion Mr. Hudson writ his *Irenicon*, and a great meeting
 was at Manchester of ministers of both persuasions out of
 several counties and some progress was made towards ac-
 commodation.

Newcome's account of this transaction is as
 follows :—

13th July (Wednesday). We had a meeting with the
 ministers of the congregational way at the College, and we
 agreed upon several heads of accommodation. I remember

Curiosa, ii., 504-12. The resultant agreement which was come to
 in eleven days' debate was published in the following year as "*A
 Declaration of the Faith and Order agreed and practised in the
 Congregational Churches in England agreed upon and consented
 unto by their Elders and Messengers in their Meeting at the Savoy,
 12th October, 1658*" (B.M., F. 22.).

The foundation for this conference for September-October, 1659,
 was laid in a previous meeting of the elders of the Congregational
 Churches in and about London which Oliver Cromwell had designed
 before his death. See a copy of the summoning letter for this earlier
 conference in Peck, *ubi supra*, 501.

¹ Pp. 70-71. See B.M., "I", *Irenicum, or an Essay towards a
 Brotherly Peace and Union between those of the Congregational
 and Presbyterian Way*, etc., etc., London, 24th April, 1659.

III. Mr. Tilley said that the Episcopal principles he could rather accommodate with than theirs, and with their persons and practices for life rather than the other. But this accommodation was moved and set on foot by them, and what we now agreed on was referred to a further meeting. Soon after, when Sir G. Booth's business fell out, and we all came into danger, Samaritan-like they then were unwilling to be the Jew's kindred, and were some of them not ashamed to say that we designed to trepan them into that business, when the matter took rise from them, and only there was a strange coincidence of the other business thereupon. I was baited at by many upon this agreement, and my answer was this:—¹

According to Martindale,² the ministers of the voluntary association in Cheshire did not subscribe because of want of unanimity—thus pointing clearly the difference between the voluntary association movement of 1653 and the accommodation movement of 1658.

Fortunately, the record of this particular affair has been preserved.³ The meeting, composed entirely of Presbyterians and Independents, was held in the Collegiate Church at Manchester on the 13th of July, 1659, and the terms of the agreement arrived at practically covered the two moot points on which Presbyterian and Independent had been at war since 1644, *viz.*, ordination of the pastor, and the exercise of exterior authority over a single congregation.⁴

¹ Newcome, *Autobiography*, Chetham Society, Old Series, xxvi., 108.

² *I'bi supra*, 128.

³ See Minutes of the Manchester Classis, Chetham Society, New Series, xxiv., 400-1.

⁴ See Baxter's draft of an agreement on these two disputed points in the correspondence with Philip Nye (*Reliq. Bar.*, i., 188). The Manchester agreement did not touch (evidently quietly ignored) the

L The significance of such a movement is greater than Baxter could judge of even in his retrospect. The scheme on which he had set his heart—that **f** of an accommodation with Episcopalians—was doomed to disappointment. The wearisome course of the later Savoy Conference was not needed to prove it so, even to him, had it not been that the very breadth of his mind unfitted him for forming a practical estimate of the immediate situation before him. It was not so much that the restored Episcopalians returned to home and cure with savagely accentuated feelings of triumph and long nourished hopes of revenge. It was rather that English Puritanism itself had been warped from its true nature by the events of 1644-47. However emphatic Baxter's testimony may be to the contrary, it is certain and positive that a proportion of the clergy, Puritans and Moderates alike, had in those years gone over to a clerical Presbyterianism. The succeeding years, 1647-49 and 1649-60 may have been years of bitter disillusionment and dis-

London Synod, but the printed books submitted to it on this occasion, unlike the propositions sent to the Provincial Synod eight years before, related to his attempts at pacification between the Lutherans and Calvinists *ibid.*, 5th April, 1658. That the same was the nature of his communication with the associated ministers of Worcestershire is vouched for by Baxter, *Autobiog.*, i., 117, and is also further apparent from the terms of the reply sent by the ministers of that association: "The judgment and advice of the Assembly of the Associated Ministers of Worcestershire held at Worcester, 5th August, 1658, concerning the endeavours of ecclesiastical peace and the ways and means of Christian unity which Mr. John Dury doth present," London, 1658. The inference therefore is strong that Dury's communications to the Lancashire Provincial Synod in the same year related to the same continental matter, and not to the purely English affair of an accommodation between Presbyterian and Independent.

appointment, but the very terms of that disillusionment and the enforced nature of the practical toleration which smote the sword of presbytery out of their hands left behind it only rancour and still deferred hope. The fatal surrender of 1643 to Scotch presbytery, their transient triumph from 1644-48, and their enforced and discontented acquiescence in toleration from 1649 onwards had made them incapable of re-entering the Episcopal Church at the Restoration on anything like the old basis of English Puritanism. Nothing short of some compromise, such as modified Episcopacy, which would have allowed the clergy to be assistant to the bishop in jurisdiction and ordination, would have ever sufficed to gather back to the Church of England the clergy who had sat in the Westminster Assembly, who had organised the Presbyterian government, and who had grown up and received ordination under it. But was such a compromise possible? Coldly judged, and at this distance of time, the surprise is not so much that it proved impossible, and that the hope of it was dashed, as that such a hope should ever have been entertained. The personality of the Stuarts, the course of Presbyterian negotiation with Charles during the years 1647-48, might alone have opened the eyes of the Presbyterians, even if the circumstances of the Restoration itself, and the extravagant and accentual feeling of the nation had not swept aside and away all reservations and guarantees, clerical and constitutional alike.

Had Baxter been less broad-minded and discerning, he would probably have hit the nearer

Chap. I
1664

An exact
moderation
between
Presbyterians
and Indepen-
dents is I
doubt is I
might be
referred to
to the stand-
ard of
English
Protestantism
1648.

III. truth, and seen that the real hope for English
ON Puritanism lay in the accommodation of 1658,
 of the which might more or less distantly have paved
 of the the way for the leading back of the spiritual
 the element of Dissent to the standpoint of 1640.
 As it was, the Presbyterians went into the Savoy
 Conference with the fatal influence of the past
 seventeen years upon their spirits, the Independ-
 ents stood gloomily aloof, and the Restoration
 Church lost its most fervently spiritual element.
 What the loss meant alike to the Established
 Church and to Dissent itself only the dreary history
 of both in the succeeding century can tell.

CHAPTER IV.

THE EXERCISE OF PATRONAGE AND THE FINANCIAL
ADMINISTRATION OF THE CHURCH.

Parliamentary Interference with the Clergy.—Treatment of Scandalous Ministers.—The Parliamentary Lecturers.—The Royalist Clerical Sequestrations.—The Plundered Ministers' Committee.—Sale of Bishops' and Dean and Chapter Lands.—The Trustees for Maintenance; their Income and Expenditure.—The Propagation Schemes.—The Church Survey.—Repair of Churches.—Right of Tithes.—First Fruits and Tenths.—Legal Position of the Intruded Puritan Clergy.—Patronage (Private, Episcopal, Royal and University).—The Commissioners for Ejectment.—Approbation and Certification of Ministers.

1640-1660.

In the period between the meeting of the Long Parliament and the outbreak of the Civil War, the ordinary course of private, episcopal, or royal patronage was not made the subject of any direct attack. There were, indeed, many individual instances in which the Parliament expressly upheld the right of the patron.¹

Nevertheless, the uninterrupted stream of decisions delivered in a half-arbitrary, half-judicial manner by either House on the cases of individual clergymen brought before them, mark, even from the outset, a serious departure from the old order. Parliament took to itself the right of depriving clergymen, of presenting incumbent, or continuing them,² as also of recommending lecturers—not as an organised and deliberate adoption of system, but as a thing of the moment, as the dictatorial assertion of a semi-political, semi-judicial court

Limited nature of action of Parliament on royal clergy in 1641.

¹ C. J., ii., 697, 701.² L. J., iv., 364.

7. exercising an authority which can only be described and justified as revolutionary.

For instance, the Lords gave a full hearing to a petition exhibited by one Harvey against Dr. Pocklington, the author of *Altare Christianum*, etc. Their decision was that Pocklington should be prohibited from coming within the verge of the court, deprived of all his ecclesiastical livings and preferments, and disabled thereafter from holding any place or dignity in the Church or Commonwealth.¹

This sentence was passed by the Lords as a resolution upon the question put, after report from its own committee. By a similar procedure, it ordered Hugh Reeves, clerk of Ampthill, Bedford, to be deprived of all his ecclesiastical livings for Popish doctrine and practices. To this decision the House added an order to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal to present an honest man in his place.²

For hot-tempered speech against the Parliament one, John Marston, parson of St. Mary Magdalen, Canterbury, was sentenced by the Lords in the same summary manner to be deprived of all his ecclesiastical livings, to be incapable thereafter of any dignity in Church or Commonwealth, and to be imprisoned in the Gatehouse during their pleasure.³

The action of the Commons was more systematic, but not one whit less summary. Immediately on the meeting of the Long Parliament they had appointed a Grand Committee for Religion to sit every Monday. To this committee were at once

¹ *L. J.*, v., 160, 12th February, 1640-41. See Appendix II. A., *infra*, pp. 295-300.

² *Ibid.*, iv., 170, 23rd February, 1640-41.

³ *Ibid.*, v., 244, 28th July, 1642.

referred numberless petitions of Puritan clergy-
men who had suffered under Laud, or of Puritan
parishioners against their Laudian innovating in-
cumbents. The Grand Committee¹ subsequently
appointed a sub-committee of twenty-four "to dis-
cover the sufferings of ministers by ecclesiastical pro-
ceedings". Under the chairmanship of Sir Edward
Dering, this sub-committee was in existence from
1640, 23rd November, to at least 1641, July.²

On the 12th of December, 1640, the Grand
Committee nominated another sub-committee to
consider a cognate but much larger question,
viz., that of setting up and maintaining preaching
ministers; and a week later this sub-committee
was made a committee from the House, with equal
powers as before, and further to consider of some
way of removing scandalous ministers.³

In the *Journals* of the Lower House this body
is referred to confusedly and indifferently as the
Committee for Preaching Ministers and the Com-
mittee for Scandalous Ministers. Petitions were
referred to it as previously to the Grand Com-
mittee⁴ to a number computed within the first
few months at over 800, and its proceedings thereon
were usually formulated in a report to the House
through the lips of its chairman, White or Corbett.⁵

The C
ommittee
Scandal
Minister

¹ C. J., ii., 57, 23rd December, 1640. The Grand Committee for Religion was appointed on the 6th of November, 1640 (*ibid.*, ii., 21). The first petition referred to was on the 10th of November by the Rev. Thomas Wilson of Otham, Kent (*ibid.*, 25).

² See Dering's notes of its work in "*Proceedings in Kent*" (Camden Society, vol. 80), pp. 45, 52, 80-100.

³ C. J., ii., 54.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 96, 1st February, 1640-41. *Ordered*.—That the Committee of Scandalous Ministers shall begin to meet to-morrow. The petition against Dr. Ute, of Chigwell, and all like petitions, referred to it.

⁵ See instances of such reports in C. J., ii., 139, 144, 148, etc.

— The *First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests*, published on the 22nd of November, 1643, contains a breviat of the first 100 cases reported from this committee. "The following centuries," said White in his *Epistle to the Reader*, "will make a full discovery of the wickednesses that are among us."

The Committee for Scandalous Ministers was the first mechanism invented by the Long Parliament for dealing expressly with the clergy. What distinguishes it from the later Committee for Plundered Ministers, and the Trustees for Maintenance, is that it dealt neither with patrimony nor patronage. It was concerned only with the persons and life of the clergy. The history of the committee, too, is a chequered one. Its meetings were frequently suspended,¹ and when revived by order of the House, were for most of the year 1641 restricted to the consideration of some particular matter. Thus on the 16th of April, 1641,² it was ordered to consider of the state of all the hospitals and free schools of England and Wales, and the mis-employment and abuses of the revenues and government of them. On the 20th of the preceding March, it had been ordered to prepare and present a Bill against scandalous ministers, taking into consideration "what has been offered to the House concerning commissions to be sent into several counties to examine scandalous ministers".

In May it was ordered to consider what was fit to be done with "those many causes" depending before it.

¹ C. J., ii., 66, 12th January, 1640-41.

² *Ibid.*, 121.

³ *Ibid.*, 148.

At a subsequent date, 1st June, 1641, it was ^{CMA} ordered to stand as a committee only as to the Bill for scandalous ministers, and till the Bill was reported.¹

In its turn this order was rescinded by subsequent references of fresh petitions to the committee, and again and again re-enacted and rescinded in a manner truly characteristic of the legislative vacillation of the Long Parliament.²

So far, *i.e.* up to the outbreak of the war, the cases dealt with by either Lords or Commons had had a semi-judicial aspect, and had been almost entirely instances of deprivation, or of reversal of deprivation. They had not been cases of presenta-

¹ C. J., ii., 109, 162. The Bill in question was read as "An Act for the punishing of scandalous ministers" on the 23rd of June, 1641, and a second time on the 24th of June (*ibid.*, ii., 183-84). Commissioners were nominated in the House, 12th-14th July, 1641 (*ibid.*, ii., 208-11). The Bill was repeatedly called for by the House (*ibid.*, 311, 353, 441), but was not reported from committee until 22nd March, 1642. It was read a third time on the 7th of April, 1642 (*ibid.*, 491, 516), and a first time in the Lords, 26th April (L. J., v., 19), and a second time and committed, 2nd May (*ibid.*, v., 35). In June, 1642, the Bill was named for the king's assent in the "*nineteen propositions*," for which purpose the Lords again considered it, and made some amendments (*ibid.*, v., 156). Nothing more is heard of it till the Treaty of Oxford, when the Lords read it a third time, 30th January, 1642-43, and ordered it to be sent off to the king. See it in this final form in Husband's *Ordinances* (folio), 129. The Act provided for the issue of commissions under the Great Seal to certain commissioners named for the separate counties of England and Wales, to inquire of and to try by oath of a jury certain enumerated offences by clergymen and schoolmasters. The Act was limited to 1st November, 1645. The articles and verdict to be certified into Chancery, and the offender held deprived thereafter.

² For the subsequent history of the committee see the orders of the Commons, C. J., ii., 186, 189, 192, 212, 225, 278, 299, 510, 562, 630, 632. It is found making reports to the House as late as June, 1642. For the composition of the committee see C. J., v., 54, 63.

7. tion or institution. It was not that the Parliament shrank from interfering in matters of presentation also—upon due political provocation. In the highest, as in the lowest, ranges of the political organisation it asserted itself. In October, 1641, the Commons moved for a conference with the Lords to consider a petition to Charles to stay the making of five new bishops "until further consideration be had by both Houses".¹ Similarly the Lords strongly and repeatedly pressed upon the dean and chapter of St. Paul's the election of Dr. Hacket as Canon Residentary there—an election which the chapter was unwillingly to entertain. In the lower ranges of the ecclesiastical organisation, in individual cases to which attention was drawn by anything flagrant in the attendant circumstances, Parliament did not flinch from either interfering with the right of patronage or from itself usurping such right. Putting aside its treatment of the sycophant Scotchmen who had thronged for preferments to England and Ireland, and whose promotion the Commons were determined to stop,² the Houses, from the moment of Laud's impeachment, not unnaturally turned their attention to the Archbishop's rights of presentation. The Lords appointed a committee to desire the king that all the ecclesiastical offices of the Archbishop of Canterbury might be sequestered, and he not permitted to present to or dispose of any livings until his charge of high treason was cleared.³ Although

¹ C. J., ii., 238.² *Ibid.*, 72.³ L. J., iv., 173, 26th February, 1640-41; C. J., ii., 228, 28th July, 1641.

the Commons acceded to this request later, the point was not carried with the king's assent, and for long Laud continued a thorn in the Parliament's side on this point of presentation and collation.

*The list
rights of
present
induction
with.*

During the debates on the second Bishops Bill (see *supra*, I., p. 118), the proposal to deal especially with him was renewed in the Lords, and a resolution was again passed sequestering his jurisdiction until he should be acquitted or convicted on his trial:—

And the same in the meantime to be executed by his inferior officers, and further concerning those ecclesiastical benefices, promotions or dignities that are in his disposing, he shall present to this House the names of such persons as shall be nominated by him for the same to be approved of by this House before they be collated or instituted.¹

Similar restrictive orders were issued in May, 1642, to the Bishop of Ely in the case of the presentation to St. Peters in St. Albans, Herts, and to the Bishop of London in that of the presentation to St. Leonards, Foster Lane.

To this treatment of bishops individually, and especially of Laud, reference must be made later in connection with the subject of institution and induction. As far as relates to the more immediate question of the right of patronage, such treatment can hardly be styled a deliberate attack upon that right. Laud was a prisoner under a charge of high treason, and the question of the exercise of his rights of patronage was under such circum-

¹ L. J., iv., 402. Repeated with special reference to Cranbrook, Kent, by the House of Commons, 2nd March, 1642-43 (C. J., ii., 997).

² L. J., v., 41,689; C. J., iii., 30.

stances an exceedingly difficult one. Similarly, the cases of his fellow-bishops were exceptional, so long as they were lying under a threatened præmunire for the canons of 1640, or during their prosecution in February, 1641-42, or whilst the Episcopal system itself was in fierce debate in the Commons.

Such direct cases, therefore, either of interference with the right of private patronage, or of the direct exercise of patronage by the Parliament itself, are, previous to the war, individually explicable or related to the patrimony of the bishops.¹

By far the most numerous cases, however, of interference by Parliament in the matter of parochial presentations in these early years were of quite a different nature. Acting either upon its own motion, or upon invitation from the parish itself, the Commons recommended, or nominated, or sanctioned a lecturer for a particular parish. Without dispossessing the lawful incumbent, the lecturer was ordered by the House to have the use of the church and pulpit for, say, the afternoon of the Sabbath, and for some day (preferably the market day) in the week, for the purpose of preaching a lecture. The object of such a device was simply to remedy "the great scarcity of preaching ministers throughout the whole king-

¹ See L. J., iv., 381, for cases of presentation by the Parliament to Bilsley; *ibid.*, iv., 649, for St. Leonards, Foster Lane, and other instances, *ibid.*, v., 345-529. The order for the dean and prebendaries of Durham to present Smart to the vicarage of Aycliffe was intended by the Lords as a measure of judicial reparation for persecution (*ibid.*, iv., 325).

dom," which had been one of the matters specially entrusted to the consideration of the Committee for Preaching Ministers on the 19th of December, 1640. In all probability it was a proposal of that very body. The way was opened by an order of the House of Commons of 14th June, 1641,¹ that the deans and chapters of all Cathedrals in general

be from this House required and enjoined to suffer the inhabitants of those places, where those Cathedrals are, to have free liberty to have sermons preached in their Cathedrals every Sunday in the afternoon.

Three months later, upon a petition from the parishioners of Stepney, for permission to set up a Sunday lecture at 7 A.M. and 2 P.M. in the parish, the Commons further ordered as follows :—

It shall be lawful for the parishioners of any parish in the kingdom of England and dominion of Wales to set up a lecture, and to maintain an orthodox minister at their own charge, to preach every Lord's Day where there is no preaching, and to preach one day in every week when there is no weekly lecture.²

The fashion was quickly set, and from this point onwards there is a steady flow through the *Journals* of petitions from parishes for leave to set up a lecture and to elect a lecturer, or even requesting the House to nominate or recommend one for it.³

To such action of the Commons there cannot be the slightest objection from one point of view.

¹ C. J., ii., 174.

² *Ibid.*, 281-83, 8th September, 1641.

³ See the list of these lecturers in Appendix II. B, *infra*, pp. 300-4.

- The lecture in each particular case was a new creation supported voluntarily by the parishioners.
- The ordinary endowment of the Church was neither touched nor contemplated, and the rights of the incumbent were only interfered with to the extent to which he was called upon to lend his church during such times as he himself did not use it to a stranger. Even so much invasion of his freehold as this was bitterly resisted by many a clergyman, but his resistance was beaten down by the Commons with ruthless purpose.¹

When, however, the war broke out, the scrupulous regard hitherto shown by both Houses for private rights in this matter of patronage was unhesitatingly thrown off. The right of war and of the stronger prevailed. Equally with the Royalists, the Parliamentarians were determined to leave no disaffected clergyman in flank or rear. In many cases, the Royalist parson, who found his parish to be within the domination of the Parliament's orders or forces, relieved the Roundheads of the necessity, or the pleasure, of ejecting him, by himself fleeing to the Royalist quarters. If he did not, he either bent before the storm or was broken. The first discoverable order for the sequestration of a living deserted by its Royalist

¹ C. J., ii., 294, 439, 442, 650, 723, 735, etc. At Pinner, the curate, in order to keep out the lecturer, took up the whole Sunday afternoon till 6 p.m. in "expounding". The House ordered him to make way for the lecturer at 3 p.m. At Andover the vicar locked the church doors, and said that rather than the lecturer should preach there by order of Parliament he would lose his life, and his wife and children should die in prison. The House committed him to the King's Bench prison during its pleasure.

incumbent is that relating to St. Martins-in-the-Fields.¹ CHAP. I

Desertion of cure by a Royalist minister was the most ordinary form of what the Parliament was pleased to style "delinquency," that term being used by it as a peg whereon to hang any variety of summary and violent proceeding. And delinquency was the most ordinary excuse for a sequestration of living. It was quickly reinforced by others, however. Such ordinary articles of scandal in life, or Popery in doctrine or practice, as were formerly treated of by the Committee for Scandalous Ministers, were now referred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee, and made the pretext for sequestration orders.²

From the outbreak the war Parliamentary sequestrations of Royalist living or income.

"Delinquent Royalist clergy."

¹ 1st December, 1642: "Ordered that the profits of the vicarage of St. Martins-in-the-Fields be sequestered into the hands of Sir Jo. Hipplesey, Sir H. Vane, Mr. Trenchard and Mr. Oldsworth, who have power to nominate collectors thereof such as they shall think fit, and that they cause the same to be paid to Dr. J. Wincoop, who is appointed lecturer to preach there every Lord's Day in the forenoon" (C. J., ii., 870). This order of sequestration was confirmed by one much more detailed on the 12th of January following (*ibid.*, ii., 922). The reciting clause may be quoted as typical: "Whereas Dr. Bray, vicar of the parish of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, hath for the space of these three months last past deserted his cure, and betaken himself into the army of the Cavaliers, whereby that great congregation frequented by divers of the nobility, and many other gentry of great quality, hath been either wholly neglected or, for the most part, supplied by unfit men to the dishonour of God and scandal of religion; and whereas Mr. Hall, curate of the Church of St. Paul in Covent Garden (which is yet a member of the parish of St. Martins) had by composition from Dr. Bray a stipend of 100 marks per annum for the discharge of that cure, which is likewise neglected by the absence of the said Mr. Hall, now being in the said army as is informed . . .".

² Benjamin Spencer, of the Church of St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, was sequestered for Popish speech and practice (bowing at the name of Jesus, etc.). The depositions in the case are entered

v. The last scruple, too, with regard to the rights of bishops was now thrown away. The Houses assumed those rights to themselves.¹

in the *Lords' Journal*, v., 661, 23rd March, 1642-43. Robert Pory of Thorley, Herts, was sequestered for Arminianism in doctrine (*ibid.*, v., 660), and Christopher Webb of Gilston (Herts) for drunkenness, etc. (*ibid.*, 715). It is not to be supposed that the powers of the old Committee for Scandalous Ministers became the undivided inheritance of the Plundered Ministers' Committee (see pp. 190-1 *infra*).

¹ C. J., ii., 902, 24th December, 1642: "Whereas the Lords and Commons, for divers weighty reasons, having declared that they intend altogether to abolish and take away the jurisdiction and office of archbishops and bishops within the realm of England and Dominion of Wales; and now, considering how much prejudice hath been brought upon this Church and State by such unworthy persons as are usually presented to those benefices . . . whereof they are patrons, having for the most part constantly promoted such as have fomented the unhappy distempers wherewith this kingdom is so much afflicted . . ." they therefore put a nominee of their own into the vicarage of Silkstone, in Yorkshire, being within the presentation of the Archbishop of York. In the case of Kirke Burton (Yorks), on a petition from the parishioners for the confirmation of their choice of a vicar, the Commons ordered an ordinance to be introduced for that purpose (C. J., ii., 991). In that of Stilsted the Lords specially recommended the curate there to the Archbishop of Canterbury for presentation to the living, "he being certified to be a man of good life and sound doctrine" (L. J., vi., 6., 10, 39). The recommendation was ignored by Laud, but again and again repeated. In the case of Charlham, Kent, Laud was peremptorily commanded "presently to collate and institute Edward Hudson . . . and a speedy account to be given to this House hereof" (*ibid.*, v., 675, 679, 712, 714). It was this particular vacancy which led to the sequestration of Laud's temporalities. In order to complete a view of this question of the attitude of the Long Parliament towards bishops' patronages, references may be made to L. J., vi., 303, 13th November, 1643, where a Parliamentary candidate was ordered to be admitted in place of one nominated by the Bishop of Salisbury; C. J., iii., 248, 20th September, 1643, when the Chapter of St. Paul's was ordered to present to Friern Barnet; *ibid.*, iii., 675, 24th October, 1644, when the Commons presented to Stanhope, the presentation at that time belonging to the Bishop of Durham; L. J., vii., 194, 11th December, 1644, when an abortive ordinance for disposing of livings and preferments by bishops and institutions to livings in the gift of bishops, etc., was read a first and second time;

In the cases, further, of ministers who had been imprisoned by order of either House, for whatever cause (mostly for injudicious or "scandalous" words spoken against the Parliament and its proceedings), and whose cures were thereby left unserved, the Houses no longer hesitated to nominate persons to supply the cure.¹

The Houses went further than this. They nominated to livings void by death²—a right which from the moment of the sequestration of Royalists' estates it exercised unchecked in the cases of any advowsons pertaining to such estates."

Various grounds ordered a sequestration.

C. J., vii., 432, 4th October, 1656, when a Bill for settling the advowson, right of presentation and patronage belonging to the late archbishops, bishops, deans and chapters, was read a first time, and lost on the second reading.

¹C. J., ii., 914, 4th January, 1642-43: Petition of . . . St. Mary's in the borough of Wareham, Dorset, setting forth that one James Crouch, their curate, is now absent from his cure by reason of his restraint in Dorchester for traducing and scandalising Parliament, and desiring John Sacheverell to supply the cure, he being a man both sound in doctrine and of unblameable life and conversation. Ordered hereupon Sacheverell to be recommended to the said parish to celebrate Divine service and to preach in the said church, as well on the Lord's Day as at other times convenient.

²C. J., ii., 943, 25th January, 1642-43: "Whereas Collins, late incumbent of Horsham, Sussex, is dead, ordered Mr. Chatfield their lecturer to supply the cure and receive the profits until the House take further order, and that Mr. Goodwyn bring in an ordinance for the Lords' concurrence to this purpose". See further on this case. L. J., v., 679.

³C. J., iii., 107, 128, 14th June, 1643: "Whereas the parsonage of Thornehill, Yorks, is become void by reason of the death of Mr. Greenwood, late parson thereof, . . . and whereas the gift of that place is in the power of Sir William Savile, who is actually in arms against the Parliament, it is therefore ordered that Mr. Joshua Witton, chaplain to the Lord Fairfax, a painful preacher, is appointed by this House to supply the said cure and to officiate as parson there and to receive the profits, . . . and all parishioners are hereby required to

188 PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

Again, such ministers as were pluralists, or became such after the date of the Ordinance against Plurality of Benefice, were summarily dealt with by way of sequestration—the Parliament here again stepping in, sequestering the living and seizing the right of presentation if there existed any pretext

pay all such duties and rents to Witton as usually have been paid to Mr. Greenwood aforesaid”.

C. J., iii., 603, 23rd August, 1644: “Whereas the parsonage of Braybrooke in the County of Northampton is become void by the death of the late incumbent Nicholas Bent and that Sir Edward Griffin in arms against the parliament is patron of the said living and that James Uty, M.A., an orthodox divine is in the same living by way of sequestration: and whereas the House is of opinion that where livings become void of which delinquents are patrons that in such cases the gift of such livings is in the Houses of Parliament: it is ordered that Sir Arthur Haselrig and Mr. Niclas do bring in an ordinance for setting Mr. Uty in the said living”.

L. J., vii., 24, 14th October, 1644: “Forasmuch as the parsonage of Kirklington in the North Riding of Yorkshire is lately become void by the death of Mr. Doggett, late minister, and that the advowson doth belong to Sir Edward Osborne, who hath been in arms against the Parliament, as guardian to George Wandsford, His Majesty's ward, therefore the Lords and Commons nominate Wm. Clarkson to the living”.

On the 14th of February, 1645-46, the Commons ordered that the interest and estate in all advowsons and rights of patronage unto any churches belonging to any delinquents against the Parliament should be reserved to the disposal of the Parliament. The Committee for Compounding at Goldsmiths' Hall was accordingly directed to except the same in all such compositions. C. J., iv., 442.

The Commons had appointed a committee, with Rigby in the chair, to consider how churches where delinquents were patrons might be filled on vacancy. On the 10th of February, 1646-47, this committee was revived (C. J., v., 83). Two months later the House referred this identical matter to the consideration of the Plundered Ministers' Committee (C. J., v., 152, 22nd April, 1647). The committee was to bring in an ordinance on the subject.

As to impropriations in the hands of delinquents the Commons had likewise at an earlier date referred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee and the Committee for Compounding the question of the disposal of these also (C. J., v., 5).

for its so doing, if, *i.e.*, the advowson belonged to ^{any} any of the condemned hierarchy or to a delinquent Royalist.¹

Again, the refusal of the Solemn League and ^{and} Covenant was made the ground of a sequestration ^{order.} order.²

Finally, as a never failing excuse for a sequestration of living, there was the always present plea of scandal in the life of the minister. The old Committee for Scandalous Ministers had ^{of} disappeared in the light of the advent of the Plundered Ministers' Committee; and the Bill for scandalous ministers had remained abortive. In the absence of that systematic measure more temporary expedients were adopted. At different times different bodies were empowered for the exercise of such of the functions of the old com-

¹C. J., ii., 397, 9th March, 1642-43: "Whereas R^o. Abbot Clerk, late vicar of Cranbrook, Kent, hath by taking another benefice with cure in Hampshire made the said church void as himself hath confessed, and the presentation to the said vicarage now void doth in right belong to the now Archbishop of Canterbury. . . ." The living is therefore sequestered to John Williamson, M.A. A general idea of the charges usually made against clergymen as the grounds of a sequestration order can be obtained from "*a certificate from Northamptonshire* (1) *of the pluralities*, (2) *defect of maintenance*, (3) *of not preaching*, (4) *of scandalous ministers*," London, 1641, R.M., E. 1st. The tract is evidently a private compilation and has no authority. The author computes the livings in the county at 324, of which about sixteen or twenty pluralist, and about 150 scandalous; about half the livings being appropriate churches and lacking a proper maintenance.

²C. J., iii., 423, 11th March, 1643-44. The Parliamentary Committee for Leicestershire had imprisoned divers ministers of the county for refusing the Covenant. The Commons ordered their estates to be sequestered and the ministers themselves to be sent up to London in safe custody.

v. mittee as concerned the trial and ejection of such ministers. On the occasion of a petition from the Isle of Ely, representing the danger to the district from corrupted ministers, the Commons ordered it to be referred to the Parliamentary Committee for the Associated Counties, to consider of purging the Isle of such ministers, and it was further resolved to bring in an ordinance to enable the Parliamentary Committees generally in all the counties to sequester the livings of scandalous ministers, and to put religious and learned men in their places.¹

¹ C. J., iii., 153, 3rd July, 1643. See also *ibid.*, iii., 231, 6th September, 1643. "Ordered that the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees of Parliament in any county of the kingdom, or any five or more of them, shall have power to take the examination of all witnesses against any ministers that are scandalous either in life or doctrine, or any others that have deserted their cure and joined themselves actually with and are assistant unto the forces raised against the Parliament, and to the end that those who appear may have the witnesses examined in their presence it is further ordered that summons with sufficient warning of time and place when and where the charges against him shall be proved) be either given to their persons or left at their houses; and if they desire it they shall have a copy of the articles against them within convenient time to give in their answers under their hands which together with their charge and the proofs upon every particular of it the said Deputy Lieutenants and Commissioners of Parliament shall send up to the Committee of this House appointed for to provide for Plundered Ministers, which committee shall from time to time transmit them to this House."

That this general order to the Deputy Lieutenants and Parliamentary Committees did not prove very workable may be presumed from the enactment of special orders or ordinance for particular districts. See for example C. J., iii., 338-72, and L. J., vi., 389, 12th December, 1643, to 22nd January, 1643-44, and Scobell i., 61, a similar ordinance to that for the Isle of Ely, granting to the Earl of Manchester like powers within the limits of the eastern association; *ditto* to Lord Fairfax in the County of York, *ibid.*, C. J., 406, 23rd February, 1643-44; *ditto* for the northern counties to the Commissioners going into Scotland, L. J., vi., 461, 9th March, 1643-44; *ditto* for Sir William Brereton in Cheshire, *ibid.*, vi., 487, 20th March,

In the end, as will be seen, the powers of these ^{CHAP} various bodies were gradually absorbed by the Committee for Plundered Ministers.

As regards the arrangements for the charitable ^{System} relief of the families of the Royalist and scandalous ^{charita} ^{relief.}

1643-44. Similar articles to the last named in the ordinance for associating Wilts, Dorset, Devon, Cornwall and Somerset, L. J., vi., 677-80, 19th August, 1644; ditto for Southampton County, C. J., iii., 579-644; iv., 313, 5th August, 1644, *at postea*.

The powers of Sir William Brereton may be quoted: ". . . And that Sir William Brereton together with the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees as aforesaid shall have power to call before them all ministers and schoolmasters in the County of Chester . . . that are scandalous in their lives or ill-affected to the Parliament . . . and to examine witnesses with power to eject all such, and in their place to nominate and appoint such orthodox, learned and godly divines as they with the advice and assent of three or more godly and learned divines of the said County of Chester whom they shall call unto them for that purpose shall think fit".

With regard to the account of the proceedings of these various bodies only few records have survived. Addit. MS., 15072, contains articles of evidence exhibited to the Commissioners for Examining Scandalous ministers in Cambridgeshire from 19th March, 1643-44, to 10th July, 1644. The evidence extends over folios 1-58, and from 59 onwards occur the warrants of the Earl of Manchester for the ejection of the ministers referred to. This MS. originally formed part of the Nalson collection, most of which has ultimately come into the possession of the Duke of Portland. Three other volumes of the same collection contained the proceedings against scandalous and malignant ministers in the counties of Lincoln, Suffolk and Essex. The whereabouts of these three MSS. is now unknown, but whilst the Nalson collection remained as a whole in the possession of Philip Williams he would appear to have lent at least two such volumes to the antiquarian Cole, who transcribed the proceedings of the Essex committee (Cole MSS., xxviii, fo. 1-88, a transcript of the MS. of the proceedings of the Committee against Scandalous Ministers in Essex, 20th March, 1643, to May, 1644), and further took some notes out of the committee's book for Suffolk (*ibid.*, fo. 88-90). The minute book of the Parliamentary County Committee for Dorsetshire, 1646-50, in the possession of R. Bankes, Esq., of Kingston Lacy, contains entries relating to the ejection of scandalous ministers, etc., for that county (see Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports, viii., p. 210).

iv. clergymen plunged into distress by these sequestration orders, it was only gradually that the Parliament evolved its system of allowance of "fifths". At first the Commons contented themselves with directing the Committee for Plundered Ministers to make some convenient allowance or relief to the family of the sequestered minister.¹ In one case the Lords, after examining the churchwardens, allowed half the living to the sufferer's family,² or even two-thirds,³ or again a quarter.⁴ In another case they allowed to the sequestered minister all arrears of tithes and rent due to him and his provisions in house and farm,⁵ or again the parson was occasionally allowed to retain the parsonage to live in.⁶

The variety of these orders, most of which emanated from the Lords, and the complaints from the latter of irregularity in the sequestrations seem to have irritated the Commons, for on the 6th of July, 1643, they resolved that, in connection with the ordinance for sequestrations, a certain rule should be set to the committees of sequestrations in the several counties to guide them in making allowances to the wives and children of the sequestered, and that the rule should be for the committees not to allow more than the fifth part.⁷

¹ C. J., iii., 6, 17th March, 1642-43.

² L. J., v., 692; vi., 7.

³ *Ibid.*, vi., 42.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 77.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 21.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 48, 101.

⁷ C. J., iii., 157, 6th July, 1643. For this additional ordinance to the ordinance for sequestrations see *ibid.*, iii., 169; L. J., vi., 188, 182. Passed 17th August, 1643; Scobell, i., 49; Husbards, 296. In this ordinance the allowance of fifths is in general terms without any special reference to the cases of clergymen. In the Act of 1650, Scobell, i., 5, 10, "for the quiet enjoying of sequestered vicarage" the

These sequestrations of clergyman's livings—of which a list, so far as they appear in the *Journals* of the two Houses, will be found in Appendix II. c.—represented the debit side of the Parliamentary ledger of its dealings with this large class of church livings. The credit side contained its presentations of these livings to such ministers as were in its own good graces—lecturers, godly, painful, pious and orthodox and of good conversation, replacing the scandalous Royalist—poor plundered Parliamentary ministers (who had been ejected from church and home by the Royalist soldiery in such parts of the country as the Royalists happened to have the mastery of) replacing the sequestered delinquent incumbent. Retaliatory justice and partisanship alike demanded of the Parliament that it should make some provision for those “poor plundered” ministers. And it was for such purpose that the Committee for Plundered Ministers was created. From the time of the inception of this body, references to the previous and notorious Committee for Scandalous Ministers cease.

The Parliament's vision is plundered Parliamentary minister

Before the outbreak of the war, the Lords had ordered, on the 31st of December, 1641, that the Committee for the Bill for Pluralities should consider the cases of ministers unjustly put out of their livings by the bishops during the time of the Laudian persecution: the intention probably being at the time that they should be put into some of the livings to be disgorged by the pluralists.¹

allowance of fifths was ordered specifically for clergymen not possessed of real estate of £30 per annum, or of a personality of £500.

¹ L. J., iv., 500.

iv. Any such machinery as this would have inevitably broken before the throng of refugee Parliamentary ministers who flocked to London after the outbreak of war. The first real reference to the subject of the relief of "the ministers that are plundered" is contained in a motion made in the Lords, on the 22nd of December, 1642:—

That whereas divers ministers in several counties have left their charges and are gone into the king's army and yet receive the profits of their livings, that the said profits of such ministers may be sequestered and that such ministers as are in London which have been plundered by the king's army and have been forced to leave their livings for their safety may supply the livings of such ministers as are in the king's army, and receive the profits by virtue of the sequestration until the peace of the kingdom shall be settled.¹

On this motion the Lords cautiously ordered that the names of the ministers that had gone to the king's army should be presented to the House with the proofs. With a more practical eye to the need of the hour, the Commons ordered a collection to be made in all the parishes in and about London for the relief of the plundered ministers.² Four days later, it appointed a committee to consider of the

fittest way for the relief of such good and well-affected ministers as have been plundered, and likewise to consider what malignant persons have benefices here in and about this town whose livings being sequestered these may supply their cures and receive the profits.³

¹ L. J., v., 510.

² C. J., ii., 899, 27th December, 1642.

³ *Ibid.*, ii., 900, 31st December, 1642.

The explanation of the hitherto most unexplained problem of Commonwealth Church history lies in the growth of the powers of the body thus created—the Committee for Plundered Ministers—coming to be, as it did with its legitimate successor, the Trustees for the Maintenance of Ministers, a board of ecclesiastical commissioners for a completely disestablished and a partially disendowed English Church.

At first the House of Commons contented itself with referring the examination of individual petitions to the committee, and proceeding to a resolution on its report, as it had done previously with the Committee for Scandalous Ministers.¹

At the same time the Commons took care to exercise, as it did all through, its own power of independent resolution whether for sequestration, suspension or presentation. In fact, in most of the cases as the orders of sequestration stand entered in the *Journals* of the two Houses, it is not easy to decide whether they had come up on report

¹ C. J., ii., 913. 4th January, 1642-43. A petition of some inhabitants of the several parishes of Staines, Lalam, Ashford and Twickenham, complaining of their minister, Dr. Soame, was this day read. "Ordered, --That the petition and all matters of complaint against him be referred to the Committee for Plundered Ministers; and they have power to send for parties and witnesses, and to consider of constituting ministers to supply the cures, and to sequester the means of the foresaid livings for them, if, upon occasion, they shall find it fitting, and to present it to the House."

Ibid., ii., 951. 2nd February, 1642-43. Mr. White reports from the Committee of Plundered Ministers appointed to consider the information given against Dr. Layfield, now in the king's army. The House thereupon ordered his living of All Hallows, Barking, to Mr. Glendon, a learned divine and plundered minister. White was therefore ordered to bring in an ordinance to that purpose.

iv. from the Plundered Ministers' Committee at all or not. In addition to this, numerous orders for sequestration originated independently in the Lords, and at one time they showed themselves very sensitive on the question of procedure in the matter.¹

¹ *the* At first the cases of these sequestrations concerned only the counties in the vicinity of London, but the circle of reference widened with the progress of the war,² and before the date of

¹ L. J., vi., 12, 20th April, 1643: "The order of sequestration of profits of Watton Rectory [sent up from the Commons] read: The House considering that these orders of sequestrations are an invasion of the privilege of this House in the point of judicature resolve to have a conference with the House of Commons to desire that things of this nature may proceed in the same manner as in ancient time, and that the information with witnesses may be brought up together". The Lords then ordered a day to be appointed for the hearing of witnesses. For some time thereafter they persevered in this course, and the depositions are occasionally entered at length in the *Journals*. See an instance in L. J., vi., 661, 23rd March, 1642-43.

² C. J., iii., 20, 27th March, 1643: "A letter from Mr. Prideaux read, relating that the king's forces in Cornwall do grant out their warrants for seizing the estates of all such as contribute to the Parliament, and likewise desiring that an order might be granted to himself and Mr. Nicoll to take the informations against such ministers as have deserted their cures and betaken themselves either to the king's army or to the army raised against the Parliament in Cornwall, to the end that sequestrations may be prepared for sequestering their livings".

Ibid., iii., 22: "Upon information this day given to the House of Commons that divers ministers in the county of Devon and city of Exeter, having care of souls, are gone out of the county, and have by a good space neglected to officiate their cure and are informed to be in those armies raised against the Parliament, it is therefore ordered that it be referred unto Edm. Prideaux and Anth. Nicoll, members of this House now being employed in these parts, to inquire into and examine the particulars thereof, and thereupon certify this House the truth of the same, that some course may be taken for providing and settling able and sufficient preaching ministers in those several parishes and a competent maintenance by sequestration of the tithes and profits of such benefices by the authority of the High Court of Parliament."

the earliest surviving records of the proceedings of the Plundered Ministers' Committee practically embraced the country. Chap. II

While, however, the geographical sphere of the committee's influence widened, it was still for the most part restricted to the work of relief. It was only gradually that it gathered to itself the powers of the various committees for Scandalous Ministers already referred to, nor must it be supposed that it ever finally and fully superseded these latter.

It is probable that the conduct of the Westminster Assembly had a formulating and stimulating effect on the committee's fortunes. The only work of Westminster Assembly On the one hand, it was ordered¹ to nominate none to any personage but such as were examined by the Assembly of Divines, and approved by certificate from that body. For such purpose the Assembly was desired by the Commons to appoint a committee, and from this point onwards the approval and certification of ministers was a large part of the Assembly's work.

On the other hand, the Plundered Ministers' Committee was empowered to consider informations against scandalous ministers, even though of no proven malignancy, and to eject such on proof of the scandal charged.² The only work of Westminster Assembly Accordingly when, later, in September of the same year, the Commons issued their order on the subject authorising the Deputy Lieutenants and Parliamentary Committees of the various counties to examine charges against scandalous or "delinquent" ministers, the articles of charge and proofs were ordered to be sent up to

¹ C. J., iii., 183, 27th July, 1643.

² *Ibid.*

iv. the Plundered Ministers' Committee, which had the duty from time to time of transmitting the same to the Commons.¹ In the following month, it was ordered that no sequestration for any living should be brought into the House but such as were reported from this committee, and had the approbation of the Assembly of Divines. It was further empowered to inquire after delinquent schoolmasters.² Later, in the same year, the committee was authorised to appoint local committees of examiners for the discovery of malignant ministers in the County of Bedford, and there is proof that this precedent was followed in other counties.⁴

From this point onwards, and until such time as the scope of the committee's work was better understood and defined, quite various and extraneous matters were inconsistently referred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee by the House of Commons. It was ordered to provide for the taking of the Solemn League and Covenant throughout the country, and questions of lay preaching, of heretical doctrine, of Anabaptism or Antinomianism, of gathering of churches, of disturbances in churches, of provision of days of relaxation for servants and apprentices, and, at a later date, cases of preaching without licence, or of the employment of the Prayer-Book, and disregard of the Directory—all these were remitted to its consideration.

¹ See *supra*, pp. 190-1.

² 9th October, 1643, c. iii., 270.

³ C. J., iii., 301, 4th November, 1643. The local committee was to examine the delinquency of the minister and certify same to the Plundered Ministers' Committee. The committee for Northamptonshire mentioned in C. J., iii., 386, 2nd February, 1643-44, may have been such a sub-committee. See L. J., vii., 300, for a reference to a probably similar committee at Kingston.

It will have been understood that so far the ^{Can} income disposed of by the Committee for Plundered Ministers had been no funded income of its own. In case of a living being sequestered, it simply had the duty of appointing to the cure and of seeing that its Puritan nominee got the revenues of the ejected Royalist clerk. In case of a delinquent Royalist layman compounding for his estates being seized of an advowson, or of an impropriation of tithe or rectory, on his making an allowance out of his estate for the maintenance of a Puritan minister in that particular area or near his estate, an equivalent capital amount was remitted from his composition fine, and here again the committee stepped in, either to provide for the cure, or to see to the application of the endowment thus created.

Final side work Plun Mini Com

In Bodleian MS., 323, there are preserved several orders, as indeed is the case in almost all the surviving MSS. of this committee's proceedings, which may be quoted as illustrating very well the question of its procedure and jurisdiction.

(2nd May, 1646.)—*Ordered* by the Lords and Commons that the moneys and allowances already ordered and appointed and to be appointed and ordered to be allowed to the several churches and chapels by the Committee for Plundered Ministers according to the power given to the said committee be paid accordingly by the respective sequestrators [*i.e.*, the lay trustees appointed for each particular several sequestered living] from time to time till the House take other order.

Rev seques men roya post part imp tion

(8th December, 1646.)—*Ordered* upon the question by the Commons in Parliament that it be referred to the committee at Goldsmiths' Hall [the Committee for Compounding] and the Committee for Plundered Ministers or any four of them whereof two of each committee to be of the quorum to consider

200 PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

of the business of the impropriations in the hands of delinquents and to offer what is fit to be done in that business upon the composition of the said delinquents.

(At the Committee for Plundered Ministers, 7th May, 1646.)

—It is ordered that orders shall issue under the hand of such member that sitteth in the chair of the committee for the payment and allowance of the several augmentations by them assigned to increase of maintenance and encouragement of ministers in the several churches and chapels to which the same is respectively designed, etc.

(At the Committee for Plundered Ministers, 12th August, 1646.)—To the Hon^d Committee of Parliament for Composition

sitting at Goldsmiths' Hall, these: may it please your Lordships: the Committee for Plundered Ministers finding the great inconvenience of delinquents compounding for their sequestered impropriations to the very great prejudice of this Parliament's good intentions for the advancement of the Gospel by establishing and providing for an able ministry throughout the kingdom for the furtherance thereof, they therefore humbly desire your Lordships that a general order may be made that all impropriations may be reserved in the compositions of delinquents that so an equal proceeding may be to all that are sequestered in the particular of impropriations belonging to them and the committee be enabled the better to provide for scandalous livings to make such additions to them as may encourage able deserving ministers, etc.

(16th August, 1646.)—It is ordered that if any augmentation be desired for any benefice where there is an incumbent that the abilities and deserts of the said minister be first certified to this committee by the committee of the county or any three of them and by the godly ministers of the said county or from some member of the House.

(26th September, 1646.)—It is ordered that the several sums and allowances granted by this committee for increase of the maintenance of small livings be paid in course according to the respective dates of the said order, and all sequestrators

of the said revenues in the respective counties are . . . to C
make payment of the said sums accordingly.

Ordered.—That the clerk at Goldsmiths' Hall do give in to the clerk of this House a note of what several improvements of maintenance have been settled upon the passing of delinquents fines and compositions for the better maintenance of preaching ministers to the end they may be compared with those that are passed this House, to the end they may be printed, that the counties may take notice thereof: and it is referred to the committee at Goldsmiths' Hall to take some effectual course that they may be assured that all improvements for the better maintenance of a preaching ministry contracted for upon the passing of delinquents' compositions may be duly and fully settled in full pursuance of such contracts, before their estates be returned unto their possessions (C. J., v., 412, 31st December, 1647).

Ordered.—Mr. Rich or such other person as shall be employed by the Committee at Goldsmiths' Hall in the settling of any increase of maintenance upon any minister in England or Wales do . . . certify such increase of maintenance to the Knights and Burgesses that serve for the county or place where such increase of minister is compounded for by the said commissioners at Goldsmiths' Hall, to the end the said Knights and Burgesses may take care the said increase of maintenance may effectually be settled accordingly (*ibid.*, v., 488, 9th March, 1647-48).

In addition to providing augmentations by way of compositions in the cases of advowsons on delinquent Royalists' estates, the Committee for Compounding also actually purchased in impropriations —of course by way, as before, of composition— and settled them upon the Church. There is in existence a list of these impropriations thus purchased in by composition up to the year 1648 (see it in Appendix V., *infra*, pp. 477-495), and

Per
mis-
sion
ac-
qui-
sition

v. with the requisite labour the list could doubtless
 be filled out to a later date from the records of
 the Committee for Compounding.

Such extracts as above could be indefinitely extended. They will suffice, however, to bring out the point that so far the committee was dealing with no vested funds of its own; it was simply providing for sequestered livings and making grants, in conjunction with the Goldsmiths' Hall Committee, out of sequestered impropriations or livings. As yet neither the Plundered Ministers' Committee nor the Parliament itself had made any general national provision for the maintenance of ministers. In its early days, the Long Parliament had no fund wherewith to attempt anything of the kind.¹ But from the days of the debates on deans and chapters' lands in 1641, it saw its way half-doubtingly to the provision of such a fund. On the 30th of October, 1641, a Bill for the better Maintenance of Ministers was introduced into the Commons.² Before the

The support which the Parliament gave to the Puritan scheme for purchase of impropriations was a purely legal matter, and related to the reversal of the Exchequer decree against the feelees. See C. J., ii., 61, 549; iii., 139; L. J., vi., 154, 182; ix., 658; x., 107, 155; C. J., vii., 255, 448. One practical outcome of the piety of the times was a movement on the part of individuals towards a restoration of napropriations to the Church. See the instances quoted in the Epistle to Jer. Stephen's *Larger Treatise* [of Sir Henry Spelman] *concerning tithes*, London, 1647.

¹C. J., iii., 300. Read a second time and committed, 25th March, 1642 *ibid.*, ii., 496, 521-530, 535. On the 28th of April, 1642, "the propositions made for the better maintenance of the ministry ordered to be offered to the House to-morrow". The draft of this, as usual abortive, measure is preserved in "*State Papers Domestic*," Charles I., cccclxxxix., Nos. 101-103. The substance of its proposals was as follows:—

Owners of impropriations to be empowered to present in any

measure reached its maturity, the House had in-
consistently referred the same subject to the con-
sideration of the committee appointed to draw up
a declaration concerning the intentions of the
Parliament on the subject of religion. c

They are likewise to consider of the establishing and maintaining of a preaching ministry through the kingdom, and the ways and means how to do it. This latter is to be considered of after the declaration is expedited and presented to the House: but this committee is to express in this declaration the intentions of the House for providing and maintaining a preaching ministry.¹

Under the incentive of this declaration the committee made its report on the 30th of April, The
Oct
Apr 1642. There is no indication in the *Journals* of the House of Commons of the exact nature of the report, nor, as a matter of course, of the nature of the debate in committee. But part of the report can be reconstructed from a passage of D'Ewes' *Diary*:—²

Mr. Crew made report from the committee to consider of the maintenance of ministers, and showed how the same might be done out of the deans and chapters impropriations and other means.

impropriation where there is no vicar endowed. The said church to be thereby disappropriated, and to continue for ever a rectory and church presentative. In case there is a vicar endowed then the owner may sell the impropriation to the vicar. Owners of tithes to be empowered to sell them. Rights of patronage to pertain to the disappropriator. No cure to be served at a stipend of less than £60. Same to be augmented out of impropriations.

¹ C. J., ii., 510, 4th April, 1642. See the declaration itself (*ibid.*, ii., 515). The substance of it subsequently appeared as No. 8 in the "nineteen propositions" of June, 1642 (*ibid.*, ii., 598).

² D'Ewes, *Diary*, i., 485.

IV. After he had read the said heads some few spake to them, and then it was ordered that the said committee should be joined to a former committee to whom the Bill touching impropriations had been committed.

The resolution of the House hereupon was as follows :—

That the Committee Concerning the Government of the Church [*i.e.*, the above Committee for the Declaration] and the committee of the Bill for the better Maintenance of the Ministry be joined, and that they consider of the monies formerly collected for the buying in of impropriations and what has been done with it, and that they have power to send for parties, papers, witnesses, etc., and that it be referred to this committee to consider of some means for the better certifying themselves of the value of all the vicarages in each county.¹

On two later occasions this double committee was ordered to meet, but no further reference to it or to this particular Bill for the maintenance of ministers appears in the *Journals*.

As yet the lands of the bishops and deans and chapters remained practically untouched. The first proposal of forfeiture enacted against the bishops was an individual one, and has not the constitutional importance of the ordinances of 1646. The withdrawal of the twelve bishops from the House of Lords in December, 1641, was followed in February, 1641-42, by the introduction of a Bill for their punishment, and for the forfeiture of their estates.²

The resolutions of the House implied the forfeiture of the profits of the bishops' temporalities,

¹ C. J., ii., 549, 574, 30th April, 1642.

² *Ibid.*, 448, 22nd February, 1641-42.

IV. After he had read the said heads some few spake to them, and then it was ordered that the said committee should be joined to a former committee to whom the Bill touching impropriations had been committed.

The resolution of the House hereupon was as follows : —

That the Committee Concerning the Government of the Church [i.e., the above Committee for the Declaration] and the committee of the Bill for the better Maintenance of the Ministry be joined, and that they consider of the monies formerly collected for the buying in of impropriations and what has been done with it, and that they have power to send for parties, papers, witnesses, etc., and that it be referred to this committee to consider of some means for the better certifying themselves of the value of all the vicarages in each county.¹

On two later occasions this double committee was ordered to meet, but no further reference to it or to this particular Bill for the maintenance of ministers appears in the *Journals*.

As yet the lands of the bishops and deans and chapters remained practically untouched. The first proposal of forfeiture enacted against the bishops was an individual one, and has not the constitutional importance of the ordinances of 1646. The withdrawal of the twelve bishops from the House of Lords in December, 1641, was followed in February, 1641-42, by the introduction of a Bill for their punishment, and for the forfeiture of their estates.

The resolutions of the House implied the forfeiture of the profits of the bishops' temporalities,

¹ C. J., n., 549, 574, 30th April, 1642.

² *Ibid.*, 448, 22nd February, 1641-42.

On the 9th of November of the same year, the House devoted the revenues of the Archbishop of Canterbury to the maintenance of the household of the king's two youngest children.¹ Seven days later it made a further order for the preparation of an ordinance for sequestering the rents and profits of the bishops, deans, and deans and chapters.² The further consideration of this order was postponed by the introduction of the Bishops Bill, and the treaty proposals of December, 1642, to January, 1642-43. But in March, 1642-43, the House returned to the idea. The ordinance of 31st of March, 1643, "*for sequestration of several delinquents' estates*,"³ named fourteen bishops, and all other bishops, deans and chapters, prebends, archdeacons, and all such other persons ecclesiastical and temporal as had raised arms against the Parliament. The moneys received by the sequestrations were to be employed as the Parliament should direct for the use of the Commonwealth, *i.e.*, for the army and war.

This was, therefore, not an ordinance against Church lands in general with a specific object in view. It was simply directed against delinquents in general. Until the war was decided, the Parliament preferred to look upon the Church lands as it did on those of delinquent laymen generally: as a war fund, rather than as a clergy augmentation and sustentation fund.⁴

The mere course of events, however, was

¹ C. J., ii., 841, 9th November, 1642.

² *Ibid.*, ii., 852, 16th November, 1642.

³ Scobell, i., 37; Husbards (Folio), p. 13.

⁴ See C. J., iii., 148.

iv. In the ordinance for the sequestration of the revenues of St. Peter's, Westminster, the trustees or sequestrators were empowered to make such allowances as they should think fit out of the said revenues to the ministers that should be appointed to officiate there.¹ The other ordinances severally were all of similar local application.

Doubtless, the systematic application of the capitular revenues for the general maintenance of learning and the ministry had been in the mind of the Parliament from the early debates of 1641. But the first declared step towards the accomplishment of this purpose was not taken till October, 1644, when the Commons ordered the Committee for Plundered Ministers to consider how the poor vicarages and cures of the kingdom might be raised to a competent maintenance out of the revenues of deans and chapters and of impropriate parsonages.²

On the 17th March, 1644-5, the committee drew up its report accordingly (see it *infra* in Appendix X., p. 601). But it does not appear that it was ever presented to the House. In the following April, therefore, the Commons again referred it to the committee

to consider of some speedy and effectual course for supplying the several preaching ministers of the several parishes of England with such a competent sustenance as might be an encouragement to them and might vindicate them from scandal.³

named that the Commissioners of Parliament mentioned in that ordinance were enabled with, for the payment of several preaching ministers mentioned and provided for in the said former ordinance" (C. J., iv., 326, 29th October, 1645).

¹ *Husbands. Folio*, p. 758. ² C. J., iii., 655, 7th October, 1644.

³ R. M. *Aditt. MSS.*, 15689, Fol. 46^a; C. J., iv., 113, 16th April, 1645.

In this ordinance there is no general clause of exception from the trust such as the Lords had CHAP.

November, 1646 (L. J., viii., 554), and finally passed, 10th November. See this ordinance in Scobell, i., 101-11; *Husbands*, 932.

The subsequent ordinances relating to the sales of bishops' lands will be found in Scobell, and may be summarised as follows:—

Scobell, i., 111.—“*The Former Ordinance for Sale of Bishops' Lands explained with some Additions*” (30th November, 1646).

Ibid., 112.—“*An alteration and explanation of the oath formerly appointed to be taken by the Surveyors of the Bishops' lands*” (24th December, 1646).

Ibid., 114.—“*Further explanations and additions to the former ordinances for sale of Bishops' lands*” (5th March, 1646-47).

Ibid.—“*The number of the Trustees for the sale of Bishops' lands lessened*” (5th March, 1646-47).

Ibid., 117.—“*For securing £200,000 advanced for the service of England and Ireland*” (13th May, 1647).

Ibid., 114.—“*For the raising of £42,000 and for explanation of the former ordinance for raising of £200,000 for the service of England and Ireland*” (3rd June, 1647).

Ibid., 132.—“*For regulating the sale of Bishops' lands and expediting the conveyances thereof*” (23rd August, 1647).

Ibid., 133.—“*Further encouragement to purchasers of Bishops' lands*” (23rd September, 1647).

Ibid., 185.—“*For removal of obstructions in the sale of Bishops' lands*” (2nd December, 1647).

Ibid., 144.—“*For removing obstructions in the sale of reversions of Bishops' lands*” (17th March, 1647-48).

Ibid.—“*Further directions touching purchasers of Bishops' lands*” (23rd March, 1647-48).

Ibid., 164.—“*How the lenders on the credit of Bishops' lands shall be satisfied and what Bills shall be applied in payment by purchasers*” (24th July, 1648).

Ibid., 181.—“*A committee appointed for removing obstructions in the sale of Bishops' lands*” (21st November, 1648).

Ibid., 11., 40.—“*Maintenance for preaching ministers and other pious uses*” (8th June, 1649).

Ibid., 44.—“*Committee for removing obstructions in the sale of the lands of the late Bishops, Deans and Chapters, etc.*” (20th June, 1649).

Ibid., 80.—“*Purchasers of Bishops' lands may pay their whole purchase-money by Weavers' Hall Bills*” (28th August, 1649).

v. of the great business of spreading the Gospel by providing maintenance for learned and able ministers through the whole kingdom.¹

The outcome of these repeated and impatient references was the adoption of the scheme which without doubt the Parliament had long had in mind, *viz.*, that of the application of the impropriations and tithes on the lands of the bishops and deans and chapters to the support of a preaching ministry. As yet these patrimonies remained in great part intact. In one of the many times of great need of money for payment of the Scotch army (September, 1645), the Lords had contemplated an ordinance for the sale of both bishops' and chapters' lands mainly for State purposes with reservation of impropriations and tithes for the support of the ministry.² This measure was not enacted, but a year later the Commons returned to the proposal in a similar hour of need, and in a similar temper. On the 9th of October, 1646, an ordinance passed the two Houses for abolishing the government of the Church by archbishops, bishops, etc., and for settling their possessions upon trustees for the use of the Commonwealth.³

¹ C. J., iv., 633, 14th August, 1646.

² L. J., vii., 580, 15th September, 1645.

³ This first ordinance for dealing with bishops' lands was introduced into the Commons on the 29th of September, 1646 (C. J., iv., 677), reported, 6th October, with the names of the trustees (*ibid.*, 684), agreed to by the Lords, 9th October (L. J., viii., 513). See the ordinance, *ibid.*, 517; Scobell, i., 99; Husband's Folio, p. 922.

The separate and succeeding ordinance appointing the sale of bishops' lands for the use of the Commonwealth was introduced into the Commons on the 19th of October, 1646 (C. J., iv., 699), reported and passed, 2nd November, 1646 (*ibid.*, 712), carried up to the Lords, 3rd

proceeded to hypothecate these lands as security CHAP. for a loan of £200,000 intended to pay off the Scotch army, the express reservation was made of advowsons and impropriations. In accordance with this clause, the succeeding ordinance of the 16th of November, 1646, for the sale of bishops' lands reserved from the seizure of the trustees for sale, all parsonages appropriate, tithes, tithes appropriate, oblations, obventions, portions of tithes, parsonages, vicarages, churches, chapels, advowsons, donatives, nominatives, and rights of patronage and presentation.

Exactly the same reservation as above was made more than a year later in the ordinance for the sale of dean and chapters' lands.¹

The bill
the sale
deans &
chapter
lands, 1

this means we gett the bishops' lands on our backs without any grudge and in a way that no skill will get them back againe" (*Letters*, ii., 411). The two receipts by the Scots for £100,000 and £100,000 are dated 21st January, 1646-47, and 3rd February, 1646-47. Peck. *Desiderata Curiosa*, ii., 371.

¹The ordinance for dean and chapter lands had been ordered to be brought in at the same time as the Bill for bishops' lands (C. J., iv., 677, 29th September, 1646). But as the sale of the bishops' lands had served its turn it was not for two years and more that the Commons turned to the capitular lands again with the idea of raising money from them, although they were specially referred to in the propositions for the king in October, 1647 (C. J., v., 343, 351). The ordinance for the abolition of Deans and Chapters in England and Wales was introduced into the Commons on the 6th of September, 1648 (C. J., vi., 8). It was followed on the 13th of February, 1648-49, by an Act for the sale of Dean and Chapter lands (C. J., vi., 140, 147, 189, 192, 197, 215, 235, 237) which passed on the 30th of April, 1649.

See the ordinance in Scobell, ii., 16. For the subsequent ordinances relating to dean and chapter lands see *ibid.*, ii., 39: "Who may double on Dean and Chapter lands"; 2nd June, 1649; *ibid.*, 40: *ut supra*, p. 211; *ibid.*, 44: *ut supra*, p. 211; *ibid.*, 45: "Further encouragement to purchasers of Deans and Chapters lands" (25th June, 1649); *ibid.*, 68: "Further powers for sale of Dean and Chapters' lands" (31st

iv. contemplated. Only such funds were excepted as were *already* devoted to charitable uses. There was no reservation either of impropriations or tithes for, say, the specific purpose of a general maintenance of ministers.

When, however, in an ordinance passed four days later, on the 13th of October,¹ the Parliament

II., 104, 347. "*For better propagation and preaching the Gospel in Wales*" (22nd February, 1649-50).

"*Commissioners for taking an account of the moneys received upon the Act for the better propagation and preaching of the Gospel in Wales*" (30th August, 1654).

Ibid., 111. "*Further provision for ministers and other pious men*" (5th April, 1650).

Ibid., 134. "*Manners of rectories and glebe lands of Bishops, Deans and Chapters exposed to sale*" (16th October, 1650).

Ibid., 140. "*Explanations and additions to the precedent Act for the sale of manners of rectories, etc.*" (22nd October, 1650).

Ibid., 187. "*The powers of the committees for obstructions in the sale of the lands of Bishops and Deans and Chapters transferred to Commissioners*" (1st April, 1652).

Ibid., 209, 268. "*Commissioners for removing obstructions may determine claims made in due time*" (12th October, 1652; 14th November, 1653).

¹ See this ordinance in Scobell, i., 101, for the borrowing of £200,000 on the security of the grand excise and of the bishops' lands, 13th October, 1646. The peculiar system of "doubling" upon the public debts which was initiated in this particular ordinance was an invention of the same Dr. Burgess who in 1641 had pleaded for the sacred character of the endowments of deans and chapters. Baillie's account is as follows: "The two hundred thousand was all told on Friday last; all this day our commissioners have been agreeing upon the way of its receiving and the going of our armie. We have had sore labour the weeks bygone to put on many things in the Houses and Assemblies and Cite; much adoe to get this great sum; but when once it was on a way it ran faster than it could be received. It was my dear friend Dr. Burgess's singular invention that all who contributed to this sum would have also much of his old debt with all the annual rents counted to him and for all have a good pennyworth of the Bishops' lands; so the bargain being exceeding advantageous the stryfe was who should come in with his money soonest. By

passed nearly eighteen months later, vested the appropriate tithes of the bishops, and deans, and chapters, etc., of the late hierarchy, together with all first fruits and tenths, other than such as issued out of the lands of archbishops, bishops, deans and chapters, etc., all from the 6th of January, 1649-50, in the persons of thirteen Trustees upon trust to pay the same for salaries and augmentations to preaching ministers or schoolmasters settled or confirmed in livings or place by Parliament.

The wording of this ordinance is not free from ambiguity. Apparently there was a doubt as to whether the impropriations would at first produce £20,000 per annum. For the purpose of guaranteeing this as a minimum therefore, £20,000 per annum was reserved out of the Crown lands (the ordinance for the sale of which was then under consideration, but which did not pass till the following month, July, 1649), until such time as the impropriations should produce that amount.

As to the first fruits and tenths, they were to be issued out of the Exchequer yearly to the Trustees, and if they fell short of £20,000 per annum, then any part of the national revenue in

ordinance in Scobell, ii., 40. It was followed by an additional ordinance "for providing maintenance for preaching ministers and other pious uses," which was read a first time in the Commons on the 22nd of February, 1649-50 (*ibid.*, vi., 37), a second time on the 15th of March (*ibid.*, vi., 382), and a third time on the 5th of April, 1650 (*ibid.*, 393). This ordinance was to continue in force till 28th June, 1653. See it in Scobell, ii., 111; see also Scobell, ii., 122, for an Act for the better payment of augmentations to ministers out of the impropriate rectories, vicarages, and tithes sequestered from papists and delinquents, 31st May, 1650.

IV. the Exchequer was to be liable to make up the deficit.

As to the expenditure of these sums (presuming this reading of the ordinance to be correct) there is no express stipulation. They were to form the fund from which should be paid the salaries and augmentations granted or to be granted by ordinance or order of Parliament to preaching ministers or schoolmasters put in or confirmed by it. But as to the first sum of £20,000 to issue out of impropriations and tithes, it was to be disposed in the proportions of £18,000 for the clergy and schoolmasters, and £2000 for the universities.

The average of allowance to the clergy to which the payments by the trustees were to approximate, as the improvement in the fund permitted, was £100 per annum per man.

This ordinance of 1649 left the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers without any express direction as to the particular authority or body which they should obey in making payments of augmentations or maintenance. The intention in the mind of the Parliament was doubtless that the Plundered Ministers' Committee should advise a grant to a clergyman, formulating it as a report to the Parliament. Thereupon the Parliament would enact the grant by order or ordinance, and then all the Trustees would have to do would be to pay the money regularly.

For some reason, which does not appear, this method was discontinued by the second ordinance (of 5th April, 1650) for the maintenance of ministers. In this ordinance the Committee for

the Exchequer was to be liable to make up the deficit.

As to the expenditure of these sums (presuming this reading of the ordinance to be correct) there is no express stipulation. They were to form the fund from which should be paid the salaries and augmentations granted or to be granted by ordinance or order of Parliament to preaching ministers or schoolmasters put in or confirmed by it. But as to the first sum of £20,000 to issue out of impropriations and tithes, it was to be disposed in the proportions of £18,000 for the clergy and schoolmasters, and £2000 for the universities.

The average of allowance to the clergy to which the payments by the trustees were to approximate, as the improvement in the fund permitted, was £100 per annum per man.

This ordinance of 1649 left the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers without any express direction as to the particular authority or body which they should obey in making payments of augmentations or maintenance. The intention in the mind of the Parliament was doubtless that the Plundered Ministers' Committee should advise a grant to a clergyman, formulating it as a report to the Parliament. Thereupon the Parliament would enact the grant by order or ordinance, and then all the Trustees would have to do would be to pay the money regularly.

For some reason, which does not appear, this method was discontinued by the second ordinance (of 5th April, 1650) for the maintenance of ministers. In this ordinance the Committee for

.iv. Taken together, therefore, this double series of ordinances from 1646-50, dealing with Church lands and the maintenance of ministers, had established (1) a fund for the provision of maintenance of ministers, or for augmentations to poor livings; (2) a new executive for the administration of this fund. A complete idea of the procedure of this new executive can only be obtained from the MSS. at Lambeth (see Appendix IV., *infra*), but so much as follows may be stated in succinct *résumé*.

of the end of the 17th. All the augmentations or grants issued up to January, 1649-50, had been enacted by Parliament directly acting on the advice of the Plundered Ministers' Committee, or by that committee itself acting occasionally in conjunction with the Committee for Compounding. Such grants had then been paid in accordance with such orders by the various separately appointed bodies of sequestrators in each case. From the above-mentioned date onwards the said payments were to be made by the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers.

Further, from the 24th of June, 1650, the Committee for Reformation of the Universities not merely took up this function, but had also the task of reviewing all existing augmentations, and apparently it renewed or continued only such as it thought fit. Accordingly, it was found at the close of the latter committee's existence that many orders had not been renewed till quite a late date and many indeed not at all, and there seems to have been great trouble and petitioning necessary on

members of the late hierarchy had been excepted from the seizure of the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers.

v. report made by Mr. Millington from the Committee
— for Plundered Ministers :—¹

Whereas by the additional Act for Maintenance of Ministers etc., it is provided that the Committee for the Universities should review what former augmentations have been granted by the Parliament or authority derived from them to any minister, lecturer or schoolmaster, and where they should find any augmentations or allowance granted to any person or persons not deserving the same, or where there is a convenient maintenance otherwise or where the augmentation is too great, to make such abatement and discharge as they should think fit, and to give to the said Trustees such rules and directions after what rate and proportion they should grant any further augmentations or allowances for maintenance of preaching ministers and schoolmasters within such towns, parishes and chapelries as should stand in need of the same, as the said committee should think fit and requisite, which the said Trustees were by the said Act to augment and allow accordingly, and to allow such fees, salaries and incident charges and expenses as the said committee should think fit :

or. Which said committee being now dissolved there are many augmentations heretofore granted by this committee which for want of a continuance of the same by the said committee are not paid by the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers : and divers other places that stand in need of augmentations remain destitute of relief and the augmentations allowed of by the said Committee for the Universities are limited only to the persons that then officiated in the respective churches to which the same were granted, divers of which having also left the said churches the said augmentations cease, the said committee being dissolved before the said review was made and the said rules and directions by them given to the said Trustees, or other the powers executed by the said committee in reference to the said Trustees : it is ordered that the same be reported to the Parliament and that their direction for a supply thereof be humbly desired.

tenants accounts for some £15,000, leaving still a c balance of some £13,000 *apparently unexpended*.

It is quite clear, however, that this amount represents the credit side of Branch II. of the income (*viz.*, delinquents' settlements by way of compositions), and that the item is (incorrectly) omitted from the credit side of the account simply because such settlements were by their nature legal conveyances to particular churches or ministers in such a way that neither the Plundered Ministers' Committee nor, later, the Trustees for Maintenance had any power over the disposition of such revenue. According to this view, this Branch II. of the revenue should have been omitted from both the debit and credit side of the account.

Acc
the
unit
con

The account thus analysed is as follows :—

" An abstract of a certificate delivered into the Exchequer of the revenues of divers rectories, etc., intrusted to Sir John Thorowgood and others for maintenance of ministers, and of their receipts, payments and arrears, from 25th December, 1654, to 25th December, 1655." (*Lambeth MS. 1104, document 15.*)

In the foot of the account of their Receivers and Treasurers ending the 25th of December, 1654, remaynd in their hands	£6,294	9	9½
In arrears for the same - - - - -	37,724	9	8
In arrears upon delinquent rectories - -	57,774	13	8½
To these add the several rents and revenues of the several rectories declared particularly in the said certificate and charged upon their receivers respectively, for the year ended 25th December, 1655 - - -	46,932	3	4½
And likewise the rents and revenues of several rectories of delinquents conveyed to the trustees aforesaid and charged upon the revenues for the same year - - -	16,374	19	4

£165,100 15 10½

224 PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

IV.

Out of this :—

Paid to several tenants for taxes - - -	£7,771	5	4 ³ / ₄
Paid to several ministers - - -	20,822	11	1 ¹ / ₂
Paid to schoolmasters and almsmen, etc. -	1,175	7	9
To trustees, receivers and other officers for salaries and other charges to them allowed - - - - -	5,461	3	10

£35,230 8 1¹/₂

Due to the State :—

In the receiver's hands - - - - -	£3,793	9	0
Arrears of rents respited - - - - -	17,474	16	2 ¹ / ₂
Arrears of rents depending upon tenants -	21,935	16	7 ¹ / ₂
In the receiver's hands of the rents of delin- quent rectories - - - - -	253	17	7
Arrears of rents depending upon tenants for delinquent rectories - - - - -	72,640	0	9
In the treasurer's hands, being the remainder of £5,408 11s. 0 ¹ / ₂ d. - - - - -	353	11	5 ¹ / ₂

£116,451 11 6³/₄

Looked at carefully, therefore, in the light of the above account it is clear that the ordinance of April, 1650, had not so much changed the functions of the Plundered Ministers' Committee as instituted an altogether new organisation. From the first the Plundered Ministers' Committee had been one for regulating ejections from, and institutions to individual sequestered livings. Such augmentations as it granted arose only out of delinquents' compositions, and were made in conjunction with the Committee for Compounding. These functions must be held to have subsisted in the body up to the time of its extinction.

as of the
committee's
as up to
Mary.

The ordinance of April, 1650, left all this, both the committee and its function. What else that ordinance did effect was the creation of a new

224 PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

IV. *Out of this :—*

Paid to several tenants for taxes - - -	£7,771	5	4 ³ / ₄
Paid to several ministers - - -	20,822	11	1 ¹ / ₂
Paid to schoolmasters and almsmen, etc. -	1,175	7	9
To trustees, receivers and other officers for salaries and other charges to them allowed - - - - -	5,461	3	10
	£35,230	8	1 ¹ / ₄

Due to the State :—

In the receiver's hands - - - - -	£3,793	9	0
Arrears of rents respited - - - - -	17,474	16	2 ¹ / ₄
Arrears of rents depending upon tenants -	21,935	16	7 ¹ / ₄
In the receiver's hands of the rents of delin- quent rectories - - - - -	253	17	7
Arrears of rents depending upon tenants for delinquent rectories - - - - -	72,640	0	9
In the treasurer's hands, being the remainder of £5,408 11s. 0 ¹ / ₄ d. - - - - -	353	11	5 ¹ / ₄
	£116,451	11	6 ³ / ₄

Looked at carefully, therefore, in the light of the above account it is clear that the ordinance of April, 1650, had not so much changed the functions of the Plundered Ministers' Committee as instituted an altogether new organisation. From the first the Plundered Ministers' Committee had been one for regulating ejections from, and institutions to individual sequestered livings. Such augmentations as it granted arose only out of delinquents' compositions, and were made in conjunction with the Committee for Compounding. These functions must be held to have subsisted in the body up to the time of its extinction.

The ordinance of April, 1650, left all this, both the committee and its function. What else that ordinance did effect was the creation of a new

iv. adjuncts—some of too small and local importance to deserve special notice, as for instance the proposals for advancing the preaching of the Gospel in particular cities or counties, *e.g.*, in Bristol¹ or Wilts,² etc.

Two schemes, however, demand attention: that for the four northern counties, and that for Wales.

1. *The Propagation of the Gospel in the four Northern Counties.*

In consequence of a petition from these four counties, on the 20th of December, 1649,³ a committee had been appointed, and on the 15th of February, 1649-50, Sir Arthur Haselrig was ordered to bring in a bill for settling ministers in the northern counties.⁴ Accordingly, the Act "*for the better propagating and preaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ in the four Northern Counties and for the maintenance of godly and able ministers and schoolmasters there*" was read a first and second time, and committed on the 22nd of February.⁵ It passed on the 1st of March following as "*an Act for the better propagating the Gospel in the four Northern Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland and Durham.*"⁶

The substance of the Act (not even the title of which is preserved in Scobell) is doubtless similar to that for Wales (*infra*, p. 228). It was to continue in force for three years from 1st March, 1649-50, a date which was subsequently extended to 1st April, 1653.⁷

¹ B. M., E., 177.

² C. J., vi., 365.

³ *Ibid.*, 335.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 365.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 370.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 374.

⁷ *Ibid.*, 396, 11th April, 1650.

IV. was introduced on the 29th of the same month, and finally passed on the 22nd of February, 1650,¹ as "*an Act for the better propagation and preaching the Gospel in Wales, ejecting scandalous ministers and schoolmasters, and redress of some grievances*".

The substance of the Act was as follows :—

Colonel Thomas Harrison and seventy others were constituted Commissioners for North and South Wales, to examine and remove malignant, scandalous, and pluralist clergy, sequester their revenues, and thereupon to receive and dispose of all rents, etc., of all rectories, etc., there in the disposal of Parliament and all impropriations and glebe lands under sequestration : further to grant certificates by way of approbation to such ministers as should be approved of by twenty-five ministers named, or any five of them, for preaching the Gospel either in settled charges or in an itinerary course. Further, to appoint for such preaching ministers a constant yearly maintenance out of the sequestered revenues. The Bill to continue in force for three years, from 25th March, 1650. Walker gives a characteristic and confused account of the work of the Commissioners. Some record of their activity is contained in the Augmentation Books at Lambeth, vols. 1006, 1007 and 1027. It is quite certain that both this Act for the propagation in Wales, and its successor for the propagation in the four northern counties, expired without renewal, and that the powers of these

¹ C. J., vi., 352, 358, 369 ; Scobell, ii., 104 ; B.M., E. '115'.

² *Sufferings*, i., 147-70. See also *Reliquia Baxteriana*, i., 180.

IV. accounts and redressing the grievances concerning the tithes and Church livings in Wales, and for the advancement of religion there.¹

To return now to the Plundered Ministers' Committee. Naturally, when the Parliament ceased with Cromwell's ejection of the Rump on the 20th of April, 1653, all its committees ceased with it; and, therefore, amongst the number, the Plundered Ministers' Committee itself. There was, therefore, left for the administration of this Commonwealth anticipation of Queen Anne's Bounty only the single body of Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. By the Act of 2nd September, 1654,² the powers of the old Committee for the Reformation of the Universities and of the Plundered Ministers were confirmed in these Trustees.

at the
end
of
the
year
1654.
See
red to
these
notes.
Sep-
1654.

From this date onwards, therefore, the Trustees stood seised of (a) the various funds already described as forming basis of the Church bounty scheme from 1649 onwards, *i.e.*, impropriations, tithes, first fruits, and tenths and parsonages.

(b) All the various scattered sequestered rectories or tithes which had been the peculiar care of the Plundered Ministers' Committee from soon after the commencement of the war.³

¹ C. J., vi., 600, 5th February, 1658-59; *ibid.*, 868, 9th March, 1659-60; Act finally passed on the 16th of March, *ibid.*, 880.

² Scobell, ii., 353.

³ By an ordinance of 20th June, 1654, the payment of augmentations out of sequestration money was suspended. On the 8th of January following the Council ordered all such sequestration moneys to be paid unto the Exchequer, and the Trustees to pay only such ministers as the Treasury Commissioners certified. I presume this

So far as I have been able to discover, the only ^{CMS} records of the proceedings of the Commissioners or Propagators under this Act are the entries contained in Lambeth MSS. 1006 (fol. 333 +) and 1007 (p. 65 +), for which see Appendix No. IV., *infra*, p. 457.

As in the case of Wales, *infra*, the administration of the Episcopal and clerical revenues of these counties, which were presumably vested by the Act in the Commissioners' hands for the purpose of maintaining ministers there, only came into the hands of the Trustees for Maintenance at some date after 1st April, 1653. That in the interim, during the years 1650-53, those revenues had been administered in an irresponsible manner seems clear from the dissatisfaction which was manifested later. On the 31st of October, 1656, the Commons appointed a committee to examine how the tithes and profits belonging to the Church in the four northern counties had been disposed of.¹ Even as late as February, 1659, the subject recurred on a similar proposition in the House.² But that anything was ever done upon it does not appear.

In the
of the
north
counsi

2. *The Propagation of the Gospel in Wales.*

As early as July, 1646, a small scheme for the maintenance of ministers in South Wales had been adopted,³ but it was not until three years later that a general measure was approached. As a result of two Welsh petitions⁴ Colonel Harrison was ordered on the 17th of January, 1649-50, to bring in an Act for the preaching of the Gospel in Wales.⁵ The Bill

¹ C. J., vii., 448.

² *Ibid.*, 600, 5th February, 1658-59.

³ C. J., iv., 622; L. J., viii., 454, 463.

⁴ 20th December, 1649; C. J., vi., 335.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 348.

.iv. Maintenance of Ministers were for six years to control this great scheme of ecclesiastical charity, in subordination to the Protector and his Council.

In the course of their labours the Trustees first reviewed all existing grants of augmentation, the grantees being in many cases induced to surrender their grants, receiving therefore fresh orders for payments of other amounts. Whenever the trustees proceeded on their own initiative to make an entirely new order for augmentation, it was always by way of report to the Protector and Council, and quite as often they had simply the duty of registering the grants made *mero motu* by Cromwell with the Council, or even by the Council itself.

official The trustees further existed as a court for trial of all disputes as to tithes, possession of parsonage, house or glebe, etc. [I presume only in case of sequestered livings, and as inheriting the similar jurisdiction exercised by the Plundered Ministers' Committee from 1643 to 1653.] But in this respect their authority was extremely feeble. Their direct orders were often neglected, and in many cases they chose rather to refer disputants to the ordinary course of law.

u Their main function, however, was still as before – financial: the administration of such portions of the confiscated revenues of the Church as were vested in them. And in the later years of their existence a great portion of the time of their meetings was taken up by questions of leases or renewals of leases of tithes.

Some idea of their revenue under this latter head may be derived from three statements of account

separate bodies of Commissioners were transferred Ca to the Trustees for Maintenance.¹

The dissatisfaction which was felt as to the Commissioners' action is apparent from the enactment by Cromwell of a double commission for North and South Wales respectively to call for the accounts of any persons interested in the transaction.²

The
the
the
these
"Pro
tions
ferrei
Trust
Main
from
or Ap

This Act of the Protector was confirmed by the Parliament in 1656; but, not content with this, the Commons independently referred to a committee of its own (the "Committee for the ways and means of upholding and settling the Maintenance of Ministers in England, Wales," etc.) to consider and examine how the tithes and profits belonging to the several churches in Wales not supplied with ministers had been disposed of since the Act for the propagation of the Gospel there, what persons had received the same, and how those places might be supplied with godly and able ministers, and with fitting maintenance.³

On two subsequent occasions the House returned to the subject, on February, 1658-59, and on March, 1659-60, on the latter occasion even succeeding in the passing of an Act for taking the

¹ Presumably from the date of the expiry of the Acts, *viz.*, March and April, 1653. See Lambeth MSS. 984, p. 1: "A particular of the rents, etc., vested in the Trustees for the Maintenance of Ministers, excepting the revenue within the four Northern Counties and the Counties of Wales which being heretofore settled in Commissions for Propagation of the Gospel within those parts and but lately come into the Trustees' hands, the Trustees have not as yet a perfect account thereof." Unfortunately this entry is undated.

² Scobell, ii., 847, 30th August, 1654.

³ C. J., vii., 448, 31st October, 1656.

234 PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

IV. The rest must be held to have gone in various ways of expenses, etc.

(1) Lambeth MS. 974, pp. 307-14. (Statement of account apparently for the year ending December, 1655 ?)

the rate of of steers and tare.	Revenue vested in trustees, total for fifty-three counties	£38,092 19 0 ³
	Revenue of tenths [total stated at but should apparently be £10,412, 5s. 9 ¹ / ₂ d.]	10,756 13 5 ³

Revenue of *first fruits* is casual and cannot be ascertained, yet charged with 2000^u a year, but not so much raised out of the same till of late, whereby the said trustees are run much in debt. But the said receipt being now settled in an orderly way will be, we doubt not, improved to a higher value.

Revenues settled by delinquents upon their compositions. [Total for thirty-four counties appears to be]	£11,296 18 3
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------

[Total of whole revenue given as]	£58,157 5 2 ¹
-----------------------------------	--------------------------

There is charged upon the said trustees :—

Augmentations and allowances to ministers	£39,939 12 6 ¹
Pensions and other allowances payable by the said trustees for pious, charitable and other uses according to Act of Parliament, etc.	2,002 11 10
Salaries for ten trustees	1,000 0 0
For all officers except receivers	830 0 0
For receivers at about 10d. in the £	not certain.
Several allowances payable in the Exchequer	46 0 0
For the £11,296 18s. 11d. conveyed by delinquents, etc., it is all settled by conveyance, etc.	11,296 18 11

Sum total	£57,115 3 3 ¹
---------------------	--------------------------

Secondly, the Trustees for Maintenance were no longer merely a body of payers, following in their payments the direction of a consultative body placed above them. Henceforth they united both functions in themselves. They had power to review all augmentations in as full and ample manner as the late Committee for Regulating the Universities had been able to do, and with the approbation of Cromwell and his council to allow, disallow or alter such augmentations, and to grant augmentations and allowances *de novo* to such places, preachers or schoolmasters as they should think fit. "Provided that this ordinance . . . shall not extend to abate, diminish or discharge any augmentation of a greater value than [£100 per annum] aforesaid already granted by his Highness and his Council, without the consent of his Highness and his Council first declared on that behalf . . ."

Not
pow
Tra
Mai
from
Sept

In accordance with this Act, the Trustees for restriction to apply only to augmentations granted out of laymen's sequestrations as made 1643-53 by the Plundered Ministers' Committee by advices with the Committee for Compounding. I do not understand it to apply to livings sequestered *in toto* from delinquent ministers or contained in the estate of delinquent Royalists sequestered.

It was in connection with this train of proceeding of the Council that the Trustees drew up on the 9th of August, 1655, their long report on augmentations which was noticed ten days later in the Council, and which is printed in Appendix VI., *infra*. This document gives a list of (1) augmentations which upon review they have reduced in amount; (2) augmentations renewed which have fallen out by death, lapse or neglect of reviewing and resanctioning by the Committee for the Universities or the Committee of Plundered Ministers; (3) new grants by the Trustees themselves.

The confirmations or otherwise by the Protector and Council of the grants which this paper details straggle on for years through the "*State Papers Domestic*" *interregnum*.

236 PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

IV. *First Fruits and Annual Tenths :—*

First Fruits.—The Trustees cannot ascertain the same, they having as yet had no account from Mr. Baker, the former manager thereof, and but newly entered upon it themselves.

Tenths :—

England	£10,249	3	0½
Four Northern Counties	375	0	1½
Wales	83	3	6

£11,207 6 8

Revenues of impropriations etc., settled by delinquents upon their compositions 11,811 8 11

Improvements of revenues of Bishops, Deans and Chapter lands hath not amounted to so much as the sale of the gleab lands hath diminished, by 2,342 19 9

So that improvement hath been nothing as yet it [the revenue] being in the first year £30,203 15s. 7d., and in the year 1654 but £27,840 15s. 9½d., and £2000 of this is desperate and disputable, as rents formerly chargeable upon the late Crown Bishops and Deans and Chapters, which are in themselves extinct. So that the clear yearly revenue, as aforesaid, cannot at present be much above £25,000, of which £1186 13s. 5d. *per ann.*, parcel of the late Deanery of Windsor is taken away and settled by advances of his Highness and Counsell for the continuance and maintenance of the poor Knights of Windsor.

And revenues in Wales and the four northern counties are conceived to be proportionately diminished by the sale of gleab lands, etc.

There is chargeable yearly on the revenues of Bishops, Deans and Chapters first fruits and tenths (revenues in Wales and four northern counties excepted), for augmentation, pensions and stipends above £32,000, besides taxes, salaries, repairs of churches, school houses, highways, seabanks, etc., etc.

For the four northern counties and Wales, the Trustees not having yet obtained a true account from the late Commissioners for the Propagation of the Gospel of what they charged thereon, they cannot give a direct account.

which occur quite unconnectedly and accidentally, ^{Ca} without comments of any kind, in the Lambeth MSS.

With regard to these statements (Nos. i.-iii.), <sup>State the r
admi
by th
Trus
Main</sup> it may be premised in general that they show an average income from tithes of under £40,000 per annum, and from tenths of slightly over £10,000 per annum—the total income being therefore under £50,000 per annum. About four-fifths of the amount was paid in grants to the clergy; the rest went in expenses. The second account gives larger totals because of the inclusion of the Welsh items, and secondly because of the inclusion of the item of first fruits, which was hypothecated to the extent of £2000 per annum to the support of the Universities, etc. (see *supra*, p. 216, and Appendix No. IX., p. 570).

Putting together these three accounts with the separate account printed above, p. 223, it would appear that the total ecclesiastical charity administered by the Trustees for Maintenance would be in the most general terms somewhat as follows :—

Revenue.

Branch (a) vested in the Trustees :—

Tithes and Tenths, per annum (say) - - -	£50,000	A res
------------------------------------------	---------	-------

Branch (b) not vested in the Trustees :—

Sequestered livings and delinquent Royalist settle- ments (say) - - - - -	£60,000	hypo
------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------	------

Total per annum - - - - -	<u>£110,000</u>	state
---------------------------	-----------------	-------

Expenditure.

Grants to clergy out of branch (a) (say) - -	£40,000	acco
----------------------------------------------	---------	------

Taken by clergy out of branch (b) without the necessity of a grant from the Trustees (say) -	33,000	
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------	--

Total of revenue received by clergy under both branches (say) - - - - -	<u>£73,000</u>	
----------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	--

iv. (5) Lambeth MS. 1020, last page, *appears to be a general view of the arrears of tithes, etc.*—

Received before 1654	£5,491	13	9½
Received by ministers direct	10,654	2	7½
Received by Commissioners for Sequestrations	1,894	4	5
Denied	4,999	2	10
Charged on places which cannot be found	659	6	6
Desperate	9,606	10	6
Sold for gleab, etc.,	1,170	1	10½
In tenants' hands	16,665	17	10½
	£51,141	0	5½

Distribution of the arrears in the tenants' hands :—

In suite	5,826	13	9
Rents due unpaid	3,844	18	8
Tenths conveyed by the Crown to some of the Bishops	569	6	2½
	£10,240	18	7½
And so remains	6,424	19	2½

Whereof,

Rents detained by tenants, some because trustees' title was lately recovered or yet depending, etc.	1,948	3	4
Others of same nature yet in suite	1,000	0	0
Rents in tenants' hands against whom process is craved	2,000	0	0
And so remains ¹	£1,476	15	10½

¹ For mere parcels or fractions of accounts see the following, which represent, with the above, all that I have been able to find on this subject. Lambeth MS. 1104, Nos. 49-64. Accounts of arrears for various counties, *ibid.* No. 69, accounts of annual tenths of clergy in Essex, Herts, Middlesex and London, for 1652. *Ibid.*, documents 140, 141, 143, 150, 170, 186, 199, 200, 203, 208-9, 212, 224, 229, 230, 243, 244, rental of tythe rents or spiritualities of the various Deaneries, the last being that of Deanery of Chester for the year 1649. *Ibid.*, No. 248, account of annual tenths of Stafford, Derby and Chester, 1654-55. *Ibid.*, 249-54, similar accounts for Worcester, Hereford and

(2) Lambeth MS. 985, folio 203. Friday, 22nd ^a
October, 1658.

Tithes, England	-	-	-	-	-	£37,872	18	1½	Acc
Tenthes, England	-	-	-	-	-	10,082	9	11½	No.
<hr/>									
Tithes in Wales	-	-	-	£4,703	0	7			
Tenthes in Wales	-	-	-	638	17	8½			
<hr/>						5,341	18	3½	
Tithes expired since the last account	-	-	-	-	-	1,068	2	11	
First fruits	-	-	-	-	-	2,500	0	0	
<hr/>						£56,872	9	3½	
<hr/>									

Discharge by

Orders of augmentations and pensions	-	-	£51,425	7	6½
References not ordered	-	-	1,942	8	4
Orders reported and to be reported	-	-	1,000	0	0
Incidents and salaries	-	-	4,000	0	0
<hr/>					
			58,367	15	10½
			56,872	9	3½
<hr/>					
			£1,495	6	7½
<hr/>					

(3) Lambeth MS. 974, pp. 33-35.

A request from the Commissioners of the Treasury, dated ^{Acc}
15th January, 1655-56, for a statement of value of rents by the ^{No.}
first fruits, etc., under hands of the Trustees, with their reply
as follows (no details given):—

Revenues or rectories and tithes belonging to the late Archbishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, etc., for one year ending 25th December, 1650	-	-	-	£30,203	15	7
Yearly [revenue] up to 1653 (25th December)	-	-	-	28,207	8	0½
Up to 1654	-	-	-	27,340	15	9½

In the Four Northern Counties.—The Trustees not entering
upon the revenue before the 25th day of March, 1654, the same
being till then under the management of other commissioners,
they have not as yet had a clean account.

In Wales [same remark].

Revenue from 25th March, 1654, to 28th December, 1654	-	-	-	£2,141	18	11
----------------------------------------------------------	---	---	---	--------	----	----

240 PATRONAGE AND FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION.

a. IV. The main items of discharge of this sum, representing the disbursement or the application of this money, are as follow :—

Augmentations and stipends settled upon sundry late ministers and lecturers	£15,628 10 8½		
Stipends and augmentations to divers late schoolmasters and others	428 15 0		
Charitable and pious uses	2,428 10 5		
	<hr/>	£18,485 16 1½	
For the service of the army	£159,228 14 3		
	4,592 10 1		
	5,477 0 11		
	<hr/>	169,298 5 2	
For the navy	164,000 0 0	
For the contingent service of the late Council of State	35,033 16 2		
Same for the late Protector's Privy Council .	13,000 0 0		
	<hr/>	48,033 16 2	
Ready money paid into the benefit of the Exchequer		14,680 0 7	

The remaining items of discharge are various expenses.

This account is continued up to 1660 in a later account.¹ According to this latter, during the

¹ The declaration of account of William Hobson, surviving trustee for moneys arising by sale of Deans and Chapter lands . . . from 1657, 15th December, to 1659-60, 23rd March (Declared Accounts Audit Office, 347, Roll 4. See this account also in Appendix No. 514).

For the £11,341 8s. 11d. conveyed by delinquents upon On their composition, it is all settled by conveyance and orders pursuant therunto, upon the ministers of the respective places by the said orders and conveyances limited and appointed, and therefore the whole sum [is] to be accompted in discharge.

(4) The following two accounts are of a more partial nature.

"The totals of all revenues charged (including arrears) in Acco all the counties," for the year ending 25th December, 1657:— No. I

Wales (twelve counties) - - - -	£11,784	15	1
Durham and Northumberland - - -	2,928	4	4
Cumberland and Westmoreland - - -	1,232	9	4
Lancaster - - - - -	9,694	7	9
Lincoln, Leicester, Northampton, Nottingham and Rutland - - - - -	17,561	17	7½
Cambridge, Huntingdon, Norfolk and Suffolk	6,816	15	8½
Cornwall and Devon - - - - -	7,896	2	4
Kent - - - - -	4,814	2	4½
Chester, Derby and Stafford - - - -	21,433	9	5½
Berks, Gloucester, Oxon and Warwick - -	10,747	10	3
York - - - - -	23,182	3	9½
Bedford, Bucks, Essex, Herts, Middlesex and London - - - - -	12,526	17	0½
Dorset - - - - -	2,236	13	0½
Sussex and Surrey - - - - -	6,520	1	4
Southampton - - - - -	4,295	15	3
Hereford, Salop and Warwick - - - -	14,086	13	4
Somerset and Wilts - - - - -	13,590	11	3

The above entries represent a total of £171,348 9s. 3½d., and it will be noticed how widely divergent such a sum is from the totals of the remaining accounts. In order to correct the deduction, it would be necessary to print the whole document, so as to show the items of arrears. (Exchequer Miscellaneous Post Jacob, i., 38-1. The whole of this document eminently deserves to be printed.)

It will have been understood from the preceding narrative that the lands of the bishops were never made applicable to ecclesiastical uses as the lands of deans and chapters had been. We are, therefore, not concerned with them in such a review. In addition, there is the unfortunate fact that only one declared account relating to bishops' lands has survived, and that it is manifestly incomplete.¹

Practically speaking, the scheme and organisation detailed in the preceding pages represented the final outcome of the Commonwealth period in this matter of clergy sustentation. The attempts at legislation on the subject in the closing days of the Commonwealth were partial and entirely abortive.

The question of maintenance of ministers was

2. Ready money paid in for cash purchases of Chapter lands.

On this understanding it is possible in a rough way to square these two apparently very dissimilar accounts. Still there remains the ugly fact that the doubling and ready money together amount to £515,743 10s. 3d., on the 31st August, 1650, and only to £478,572 12s. 2½d. on the 15th of December, 1657, and the further ugly fact also that of the £289,908 15s. 5½d. remaining unsettled for on the 29th of August, 1650, some part and surely some considerable part was bound to have been settled for either by doubling or by cash at some period before 15th December, 1657, and finally the third additional ugly fact that after the 31st of August, 1651, considerable sales of capitular lands surely took place which ought to be accounted for in the Treasurers' account at any rate so far as they were settled for either by way of cash payment or by way of doubling.

¹ Declared Accounts, Pipe Office, 453. Duplicate in Audit Office, Bundle 267, Roll L. See this account in Appendix No. viii., *infra*, pp. 528-69. For the account relating to the Durham Bishopric, see B.M., 120.1.27 "a particular of lands sold belonging to the Bishopric of Durham," reprinted from Strype's *Annals*, ii., Appendix, p. 65. This latter account extends from 18th October, 1647, to 12th March, 1651-52. The total realised was £265,434 14s. 11½d.

It may be of interest to add some brief account of the capital amounts of dean and chapters' lands sold under the Commonwealth.

The only full account in existence is contained in the Audit Office, which is reprinted in Appendix No. VII., p. 514.¹

Capital
account
the
deans
chap-
lands

According to this account, the total sum raised out of deans and chapters' lands during the years 1649-57 (representing the debit or charge side of the account) was as follows:—

Money doubled upon the security of the Dean and Chapter lands	-	£455,621	2	11	
Rents and profits of same paid in by the receivers and tenants	-	24,606	6	2	
Ready money paid in by purchasers	-	22,951	9	3½	
					£503,178 17 4½
Money borrowed at interest	-	-	-	-	13,734 13 2
Total	-	-	-	-	<u>£516,913 11 6½</u>

Salop. And at the Record Office, the documents described below as *Exchequer*, Miscellaneous, 37, 38, 39, 40. In the same department there are accounts of sequestrators for several counties.

¹The declaration of the account of Priscilla Noell, relict and administratrix of the goods and chattells of Thomas Noell, Esq., John Estwicke, gent, third son and administrator of the goods and chattells of Stephen Estwicke, Esq., late two of the treasurers, and William Hobson, Esq., the surviving treasurer, of and for the moneys arising as well by way of doubling upon the lands and possessions of the late Deans, Sub-deans, Dean and Chapters, Canons, Prebends and others, the tithes and officers of and belonging to any Cathedral or Collegiate Church or Chappell in England and Wales, town of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and Isle of Guernsey, Jersey, etc. Begun the 30th day of April, 1649 (inclusive), and ended the 15th day of December, 1657 (exclusive), declared before Sir Edward Atkins, Kt., one of the Barons of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer, the 28th of May, 1662 (Declared Accounts; Audit Office, Bundle 367, Roll 2).

IV. to take a special care that those ministers that live at or near the places out of which the maintenance and augmentation doth issue be provided for out of the same in the first place, and to consider how this revenue may be best managed and employed to the uses formerly ordained and appointed by this Parliament.

As late as the 15th of March, 1659-60, the very day before the Rump expired, it meditated the appointing of new trustees for the control of augmentations.

All this attempted legislature was of course abortive, and the interest attaching to it slight, except as it exemplifies the spirit in which the Rump approached the criticism of the structure which had been reared under Cromwell.

Before leaving the Plundered Ministers' Committee, which thus reappears for the last time, some reference is due to the old question of the treatment of scandalous ministers. Such portions of the functions of the old Committee for Plundered Ministers as concerned the ejection of scandalous ministers were not allowed to cease with the lapse of the committee itself in 1653. They were undertaken at first directly by Cromwell himself and the Council of State,¹ and carried out with characteristic bluntness.

¹ Indeed, so all-pervading was the interfering activity of Cromwell in every department of the religious organisation of England at the time that it made anything like an orderly exposition of the subject exceedingly difficult. Instances of the interference of the Council of State are so numerous that it is difficult to convey an idea of their scope by single instances.

See Council of State Day-Book under date 12th May, 1653: "The order made by the Committee for Plundered Ministers . . . authorising *a. p. q.* to provide for the Church of St. Bartholomew the Less renewed for three months," and Council-Book under date 3rd

period December, 1647, to March, 1649-50, there was only received for—

Rents and profits of said lands before they were sold - - - -	£1,274 17 8
Purchase money in sale of [some of] said lands	3,159 11 0 ¹

Out of this sum there was paid :—

For augmentations and stipends of sundry ministers - - -	£944 9 4
Payments for charitable uses - - - -	135 0 0
	<hr/>
	£1,079 9 4
Paid into the Exchequer -	328 11 7

The rest went in salaries and expenses.¹

¹ In Zachary Grey's *Excommunication of Neal*, iv., Appendix, p. 18, there is printed an account of the sales of deans and chapters' lands which it is difficult to co-ordinate in any particular with the above account. See it in Appendix vii., pp. 553-7. According to this statement the total amount of such lands contracted for by the 29th of August, 1650, was £948,409 18s. 2½d. On the 31st of August, 1650, the total amount contracted for was £980,724 15s. 8d. Of the amount contracted for on the 29th of August only £658,501 2s. 9d. had been actually settled for, that amount being made up of the following three items :—

By double bill - - - - -	£507,492 5 5
In transferred bills - - - - -	142,757 12 6
In money - - - - -	8,251 4 10
	<hr/>
	£658,501 2 9

Presuming that transferred bills represented Government debt, and the taking of them in payment for Chapters' lands meant simply the extinguishment of that debt, they would (or might) not be treated by the Treasurers for the Sale of Chapter Lands as an asset. The treasurers may have held themselves liable to account in their statement of cash only for two items :—

1. Money paid in as a loan to the Government by way of doubling a previous loan, and upon security of the Chapter lands.

IV. turbators of the public peace, and likewise of all schoolmasters who shall be found Popish, scandalous or disaffected to the Government of this Commonwealth.

(5) That to this end a number of persons, ministers and others of eminent piety, zeal, faithfulness, ability and prudence, be appointed by authority of Parliament to go through the nation to inquire after, examine, judge of, and eject all such persons as shall be found unfit for the ministry or teaching schools, being such as above are described.

no
to
r (6) That for the expediting this work these persons may be assigned in several companies or committees to the six circuits of the nation to reside in each of the counties for such a convenient space of time as shall be requisite until the work be done, calling to their assistance in their respective circuits such godly and able persons, ministers and others, in each of the counties where they shall then reside to assist them in this work as they shall think fit.

There is nothing novel about these proposals. They simply repeat the provisions of the Acts for the Propagation of the Gospel in Wales and the Northern Counties of February, 1649-50 (see *supra* p. 228), with the necessary difference implied in making the provisions applicable to the country at large instead of, as before, to a particular locality. The Rump, in its debates of February to April, 1653, never reached the above particular portions of the "proposals". But all the subsequent schemes, that of the Nominated Parliament, and that of Cromwell himself, followed, broadly speaking, the lines thus laid down in the Acts of February, 1650, and repeated by the divines in these proposals of February, 1652.

no
to
con The scheme which the Little Parliament, before rendering back its life into the hands of its maker, had been elaborating for the ejection of

taken up again by Cromwell's second Parliament. ^{Ca}
 On the 31st October, 1656, a committee was ^{Fin}
 appointed to consider of ways and means of up- ^{atten}
 holding and settling the maintenance of ministers in ^{legis}
 England and Wales.¹ The Parliament contemplated ^{on el}
 the raising of some further maintenance for ^{mair}
 ministers and towns lacking it, but the termination ¹⁶⁵⁶
 of the Parliament left the proposal unaccomplished.
 In May, 1659, the reassembled Rump returned to
 the question by a resolution that a godly and faith-
 ful Gospel-preaching ministry shall be everywhere
 encouraged, countenanced and maintained.² For
 this purpose it revived the old Committee for
 Plundered Ministers on the 22nd of the following
 June.³ The committee promptly reported its advice
 to the Rump on the matters of augmentations,
 being guided apparently by a wish to discredit the
 whole administration of the trustees and Cromwell
 from the time of the Protectorate.

In accordance with this advice the Rump passed
 the following resolutions :-⁴

That all augmentations and allowances granted to ministers
 or schoolmasters by authority directed from Parliament before
 20th April, 1653, shall be paid as they were then settled, unless
 the Parliament or Committee for Plundered Ministers shall see
 cause to alter the same.

That such augmentations and allowances as shall be settled
 and allowed of for the future by the Committee for Plundered
 Ministers be paid accordingly until the Parliament or the said
 committee shall give order to the contrary.

That it be referred to the Committee for Plundered Ministers

¹ C. J., vii., 448, 450, 580.

² *Ibid.*, 662, 21st May, 1659.

³ *Ibid.*, 689.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 702, 4th July, 1659.

7. left to be confirmed by the Act of 1656.¹ The re-assembled Rump projected a Bill on the subject,² but futilely, as in the case of its other legislation.

One of the most interesting outcomes of the Church organisation of the years 1649-59 which has just been sketched was the grandly conceived Commonwealth church survey. From the early days of the Long Parliament there had been not infrequent cases of Acts passed for the purpose of dividing up or rearranging particular parishes, making chapels into parish churches, or of disappropriating a rectory.³

These cases, however, were purely individual and accidental. It was not till the Parliament approached the large question of some general scheme for the maintenance of ministers that the idea of an ecclesiastical survey and of a rearrangement of parishes was entertained. As early as April, 1642, the Committee for the Bill for the Better Maintenance of the Ministry had been ordered to consider of some means for the better certifying themselves of the value of all the vicarages in each county. When the consideration of the subject of augmenting poor livings was subsequently referred to the Plundered Ministers' Committee (see *supra*, p. 208), that body in its report of March, 1644-45 (see *infra*, Appendix X., p. 601), clearly

¹ Scobell, ii., 389; C. J., vii., 542.

² C. J., vii., 689.

³ E.g., for Wigan parish, Lancashire (see C. J., ii., 148, 155, 348; iii., 252; L. J., iv., 713). Hoole, Lancashire (C. J., ii., 165, 172, 216, 223; L. J., iv., 333-34, 339, 349). Preston (C. J., ii., 222). Holland, Lancashire (*ibid.*, iii., 253; L. J., vi., 233). Husbands (Folio., p. 917). Wrotham, Kent (L. J., x., 209-11).

Previous, however, to the dissolution of the ^{CMA} committee, there had been frequent abortive attempts at depriving it of the exercise of its powers for this particular purpose of ejection, and of placing those powers in the hands of separate bodies specially empowered thereto.

At different times different proposals had been ^{Separate} made, or different Acts had been passed, for the ^{proposals} ejection of scandalous ministers in particular parts ^{with 1} of the country—*e.g.*, in Wales and the four northern counties, by the Acts for the Propagation of the Gospel in those parts, see *supra*, p. 228.

In connection with the often renewed and finally abortive purpose of a general measure for Propagating the Gospel (see p. 80), the Commons had on the 10th of February, 1651-52, appointed a committee to receive proposals from certain divines or others for the better Propagation of the Gospel.¹ The proposals which the divines actually submitted are dated in the *Journals* 18th February, 1651-52, although they were not submitted to the House till a year later. They will be found characterised in other connections, *supra*, p. 80-2, *infra*, p. 283. The parts of these proposals which concerned the ejection of scandalous ministers were as follow :—

(4) That care be taken for removing the residue of ministers who are ignorant, scandalous, non-residents or dis-

March, 1653-54: "The Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers to forbear to grant any augmentation to Wm. Langley, minister of Lichfield. Captain Falconbridge [the Treasurer to the Trustees] to take notice hereof and to suspend augmentation till further order," and so on.

¹ C. J., vii., 86.

² *Ibid.*, 258-59, 11th February, 1652-53.

1

and the

10. J., vi., 359, 345.

¹The original surveys or returns of the commissioners are preserved in 8 vols. at the Record Office (Surveys of Church Livings, Monmouthshire). Vol. i. contains the returns for Berks, Bucks, Essex, Gloucester, Herts, Lancaster and Lincoln; vol. ii., Dorset; and vol.

v. parishes by and with the approbation of the Protector and his Council. The Act further provided how, in case of such unions or divisions, duties should be paid, churchwardens and incumbents chosen, and augmentations regulated.

The importance of the church surveys of 1651 has drawn exclusive attention to the MSS. at Lambeth and the Record Office, which contain these earlier returns. It has escaped notice hitherto that, in accordance with this Act of the Protector, in 1654, the surveys were produced and actually proceeded upon, and that numerous ordinances passed for the dividing or uniting of parishes, or for the creating of separate parishes and churches, either upon the strength of those surveys of 1650, or in accordance with the terms of fresh inquisitions of survey issued under the Great Seal during the years 1655-58.¹

The body which ordered these fresh surveys was the Board of Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers, and the records of their proceedings in this particular are scattered chaotically through the fifty-five folio Augmentation Books at Lambeth.² The method of their procedure herein could only be adequately illustrated at great length. The usual course, in very brief, was to argue the question before the trustees by counsel on either side - for and against the proposed division or union of parishes. In case of a dispute as to the

¹ See in Lambeth MS., 1000, p. 4, the names of the proposed commissioners for survey of the benefices of the county of Chester, 10th March, 1655-56; *ibid.*, p. 70 *b*, a commission in full for survey of several parishes in South-east Lancashire, 6th August, 1658.

² See especially vols. 1000-1 *cf.* Appendix IV., *infra*, p. 472).

iv. or chapelry, and every occupier of lands, tithes impropriate, etc., in the same, all towards the maintenance and reparation of the said church or chapel, the churchyard, etc., and for the provision of books and wine and bread for the Sacrament.

The remainder of the ordinance concerned the matter of accounts, the legalisation of any rates levied by churchwardens since 1st March, 1641-42, and the necessary exceptions from the repairing clause of any chancel or aisle formerly by prescription repairable by the parson, vicar or impropriator.

The importance of this ordinance, however, is not great. From such churchwardens' accounts as are accessible, it is plain that the ordinary course of parochial administration flowed on underneath and undisturbed by the usurpations of the times. Churchwardens were annually elected even in the years 1642-49, as well as in the years 1649-60. They assessed rates yearly at Easter, and rendered their accounts before the ordinance of 1649 as well as after it. There is indeed no break in the records in this matter of continuity the churchwardens' accounts present a remarkable contrast to the parish registers for the same period and there is no traceable effect from the ordinance at all.

Of much more controversial interest to the period to laymen and churchmen alike—was the question of tithes. All through the Civil War and Commonwealth this question proved one of the thorniest. In its early years the Long Parliament seems to have contemplated little more than a diminution of vexatious and unnecessary suits by

IV. some's flat denial of it. "And this caused some discourse concerning this, and amongst other examples of this nature Mr. Herle said that divers parishioners of his deny his ministry for Christian but Levitical for demanding of tithes."¹ The Assembly thereupon petitioned the House (13th June).

The partial spirit in which the Lords' proposed ordinance was conceived did not satisfy the requirements of the situation. In the following July a fresh measure was introduced into the Commons which was not limited to cases of sequestration. The "*ordinance for the due payment of tithes and other such duties according to the laws and customs of the realm*" was read a first time in the House on the 3rd July, 1644.²

This ordinance laid down emphatically that all tithes should be paid as hitherto according to law and custom which prevailed at the beginning of the Parliament or two years before, with the proviso of the express reservation of tithes on buildings in London and the liberties as otherwise provided for by Act of Parliament (a clause which was rescinded by an ordinance of 4th April, 1648).³

With the wholesale displacement of the clergy which followed on the sequestrations, the disposition to question the payment of tithes became more and more accentuated, and the task of en-

¹ Lightfoot, xiii., 281, 283.

² C. J., iii., 550; see *ibid.*, 516, 581. It passed the Lords with amendments on the 19th of August (L. J., vi., 676), and after a conference between the two Houses on these amendments finally passed on the 8th of November. See the ordinance in L. J., vii., 53; Scobell, i., 74; Husbands, Folio, 585.

³ Scobell, i., 146.

iv. discovering some competent maintenance for a preaching and godly ministry to be settled in lieu of tithes.¹ But what proposal it could have had in mind is not clear. There is throughout this period only one reference in the *Journals* to any idea of levying a town rate for the support of the ministry.² And in lieu of such a scheme there was no fund the Parliament could substitute. The scheme for the Maintenance of Ministers by the Trustees had already ear-marked a considerable portion of tithes generally, and the finances of the Commonwealth could ill-afford, indeed not at all afford, to upset the arrangement. The Nominated Parliament entertained no idea of giving up the institution. After an ineffectual attack on tithes by the minority, a committee was appointed on the 19th July, 1653, to consider of the propriety in tithes. The committee did not report until the 2nd December following.³ The only concession it could make (payment of tithes in kind if disputed) was not of a workable character, and as a matter of fact was not actually enacted. At the same time the committee reported a deliberate expression of opinion that incumbents, rectors, possessors of donatives or propriate tithes had a legal propriety in tithes.

In the Act of 1654, already referred to, nothing of all this is preserved.⁴ Cromwell contented

¹ C. J., vi., 128, 29th April, 1652.

² *Ibid.*, iii., 383. An ordinance for raising of 12d. in the £ upon the rents in the town of St. Albans for maintaining a preaching minister there, 30th January, 1643-44.

³ 1653, 9-19th July; C. J., vii., pp. 283-86.

⁴ 2nd December, 1652; C. J., vii., 361.

⁵ Scobell, i., 347.

clergymen and others having right of tithe.¹ But of any intention to abolish the institution Parliament was steadily innocent. It even appointed a committee to draw up a declaration concerning ecclesiastical courts, that they should proceed on the statutes in force concerning tithes.² A year later the Lower House ordered an ordinance to be brought in for enabling ministers and all others to receive their tithes.³ On the delay of the Commons in proceeding with this ordinance the Lords took up the matter on their own initiative. On the 30th of March, 1644,⁴ an ordinance was read a first time in the Upper House, being introduced by the Lord General, concerning the payment of tithes to Parliamentary ministers put into sequestrations.

The truth was that the agitation of the times, the revolt of the secular spirit, and the wholesale interference with the Church generally, especially in the matter of the removal of lawful incumbents, who alone could be held to be lawfully seized of the tithes in their freehold, led to questionings on the subject of tithes altogether as an institution. Equally with their Episcopal predecessors, however, the Puritan clergy clung tenaciously to their rights. The Assembly of Divines was frequently and deeply agitated over the matter. In June, 1644, for instance, Dr. Burgess moved in the Assembly that some representation might be made to the Houses of the neglect of the people's paying their tithes and

¹ C. J., ii., 205, 9th July, 1641.

² *Ibid.*, 811, 17th October, 1642.

³ *Ibid.*, iii., 250. For the subsequent stages of this abortive measure see *ibid.*, iii., 293, 511, 528.

⁴ L. J., vi., 492.

CHAM
General
attitax
the Le
Parlia
toward
right c

iv. tenance. In December, 1650, the Commons mediated legislation for the better payment of first fruits,¹ and in the Act of 1656, which embodied in all probability the earlier proposals of 1650, the exaction of first fruits was assumed as a matter of course; the only limiting regulation being a proviso that in cases of sequestrations they should not be payable save on the death of the person ejected or sequestered.²

m There is further ample documentary evidence at the Record Office of their ordinary accustomed payment in the "Entries of Bonds," 1658, and "Composition Books" and ledgers, as also in the Declared Accounts in the Audit Office which are printed *infra* (Appendix VI.).

To return from the question of the financial arrangements and administration of the Church to that of patronage and of admission of clergymen during the later years of the Commonwealth.

c of **m.** With the close of the Civil War, the question of the treatment of Royalist sequestered and ejected ministers forced itself to the front. There was a danger that with the return of peace they might attempt to return to their livings to the disturbance of the nominees of the Parliament.³ Without hesitation, the determination was expressed that, once delinquent or scandalous clergymen had been put out, they should not be permitted either to

¹ C. J., vi., 516, 31st December, 1650.

² Scobell, i., 511.

³ See L. J., ix., 398-9, for striking instances of violent attempts at re-entry in August, 1647, by Royalist clergymen at North Kilworth, Leicestershire; Stapleford Tawney, Essex; Walkerne, Herts; and Caistor, Northamptonshire.

his own rectory or to disturb the intended Parliamentary nominee. It also prescribed the due payment of tithe to the latter.

In order to complete the measure, a legal confirmation of the long series of institutions and inductions which had followed on these sequestrations was necessary. The Lords therefore referred it to three judges to appoint counsel to draw such an ordinance.¹ Nothing further, however, is traceable of this latter proposal; and, until the later legislation of Cromwell's second Parliament, the Act of 1647 stood alone. On the 1st of October, 1656, however, a Bill was introduced into the Commons for the quiet enjoying of sequestered parsonages and vicarages by the then present incumbent.²

These measures of 1647 and 1657 form the two legal or constitutional guarantees, such as they were, of the whole State patronage of the Civil War and Commonwealth time.³ The uneasiness which was felt upon this point is plainly visible,⁴ and as the

¹L. J., ix., 579, 17th December, 1647. A few days later, the Commons gave the Plundered Ministers Committee power to examine concerning information of malignant preachers preaching without authority and licence of Parliament, and using the Book of Common Prayer (C. J., v., 893, 20th December, 1647. See *ibid.*, 405, 410).

²C. J., vii., 431. Reported from committee on the 3rd of November (*ibid.*, vii., 449; read a third time and passed on the 17th June, 1657 (*ibid.*, vii., 540). Scobell, ii., 510, prints it as 1656, cap. 29.

³The proposal of the Assembly of Divines in February, 1646-47, for a register of admissions to livings might have developed into another constitutional guarantee, but it was not acted upon (L. J., ix., 30, 36; Lightfoot, xiii., 29).

⁴See *Censura cleri, or a plea against scandalous ministers not fit to be restored to the churches livings in point of prudence, piety*

himself with simply and emphatically confirming on the previous ordinance of August, 1647.

In this position the question remained all through the remaining days of the Commonwealth,¹ and the last expiring act of the reassembled Rump was to pass a stringent measure enabling vicars to recover their predial tithes, etc.²

As in the case of tithes, so also in that of first fruits and tenths, the financial needs of the Commonwealth proved an impassable barrier to any project for their abolition. Early in 1648 an ordinance had passed the first reading in the Commons, by a narrow division, for the utter abolishing and taking away of all first fruits and tenths payable to the Crown, and for the discharging of all moneys in arrear or due by reason of them.³

The Bill went no farther, however, and, as has been already seen, first fruits and tenths became one of the two legs upon which the Commonwealth clergy sustentation and augmentation scheme rested. The ordinance of 6th June, 1649, for the maintenance of ministers, provided that first fruits, etc., being receivable at and payable out of the Exchequer, should be issued by the Committee for the Revenue to such persons as the trustees or a quorum of them might appoint. This, however, was a mere matter of method. In reality they were merged with impropriate tithes, etc., to form one single fund to be administered by the Trustees for Main-

¹ The attempted legislation in 1657, 2nd April-1st June (C. J., vii., 519, 523, 524, 531, 538, 540) was abortive, and that of 1659, 14-27th June (*ibid.*, 683, 690, 694), ended in a mere resolution that, pending a better maintenance, tithes should be in force.

² C. J., vii., 880, 16th March, 1659-60.

³ *Ibid.*, v., 419.

p. IV. **tenance.** In December, 1650, the Commons mediated legislation for the better payment of first fruits,¹ and in the Act of 1656, which embodied in all probability the earlier proposals of 1650, the exaction of first fruits was assumed as a matter of course; the only limiting regulation being a proviso that in cases of sequestrations they should not be payable save on the death of the person ejected or sequestered.²

**system main-
tained** There is further ample documentary evidence at the Record Office of their ordinary accustomed payment in the "Entries of Bonds," 1658, and "Composition Books" and ledgers, as also in the Declared Accounts in the Audit Office which are printed *infra* (Appendix VI.).

To return from the question of the financial arrangements and administration of the Church to that of patronage and of admission of clergymen during the later years of the Commonwealth.

**ment of
ques-
Royal-** With the close of the Civil War, the question of the treatment of Royalist sequestered and ejected ministers forced itself to the front. There was a danger that with the return of peace they might attempt to return to their livings to the disturbance of the nominees of the Parliament.³ Without hesitation, the determination was expressed that, once delinquent or scandalous clergymen had been put out, they should not be permitted either to

¹ C. J., vi., 516, 31st December, 1650.

² Scobell, i., 511.

³ See L. J., ix., 388-9, for striking instances of violent attempts at re-entry in August, 1647, by Royalist clergymen at North Kilworth, Leicestershire; Stapleford Tawney, Essex; Walkerne, Herts; and Castor, Northamptonshire.

IV. tion order.¹ Further than this, the Commons determined to establish the rights of patrons. An ordinance was introduced for the purpose on the 6th of November, 1643.² The measure went no further than its committal, but in July, 1645, the House returned to the subject referring it to the Committee for Plundered Ministers to bring in an ordinance for directing and settling a constant course how and in what manner rightful patrons might present to livings upon the death or avoidance of the last incumbent,³ and within a few months appointed a special committee to deal with the question.⁴

Starting from the same standpoint of recognition of the undoubted right of patrons, the Lords attempted a further regulation by appointing a committee to prepare an ordinance requiring patrons to present their clerks to the two Houses of Parliament, in place of, as formerly, to the bishops.⁵

Both these measures having perished in their birth, the Commons, a year later, made another futile attempt to revive its own Committee for the Preservation of the Rights of Patrons.⁶ Again, in 1649, it contemplated an Act for settling and disposing of all ecclesiastical promotions.⁷

The more erratic action of the Little Parliament

¹ For instance, L. J., vi., 248; C. J., iii., 456.

² C. J., iii., 302.

³ *Ibid.*, iv., 213, 21st July, 1645.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 502, 7th April, 1646.

⁵ L. J., viii., 582, 590, 28th November, 1646.

⁶ C. J., v. 380, 13th December, 1647.

⁷ *Ibid.*, vi., 213, 21st May, 1649.

ART. IV. **Papist.** How far this Act proved in effect to be a real restoration of sequestered rights of advowson could only be determined by a minute examination of individual parish history. But that it was such an intention is on the face of it patent.

must
note in
s of other
private
usage. To complete the sketch of the treatment of rights of patronage under the Commonwealth it is necessary to refer to one large class, *viz.*, presentations belonging to the Universities, to the Hierarchy and to the Crown.

It is a little dangerous to attempt to be too systematic on the point, for there was apparently great divergence of detail and circumstance. But, broadly speaking, the presentation would be dealt with in one of three alternative ways:—

(1) As above, in the case of sequestrations, so in those of livings in the gift of members of the hierarchy, on a vacancy the presentation might be exercised by Parliament, and under it by the Plundered Ministers' Committee (it being guided largely by popular election in many cases) and later by the Trustees for Maintenance.

(2) The presentations would lapse from sheer non-usage, and would be replaced by election by the parishioners.

(3) It would be assumed by the Lords' Commissioners of the Great Seal as the successor to the Crown rights, and after the Protectorate by Cromwell himself.

A detailed study of separate parochial history would be necessary to a complete illustration of the entire process. From such typical instances as lie to hand, it is abundantly clear that the exer-

iv. **Papist.** How far this Act proved in effect to be a real restoration of sequestered rights of advowson could only be determined by a minute examination of individual parish history. But that it was such an intention is on the face of it patent.

not
is in
other
private
age. To complete the sketch of the treatment of rights of patronage under the Commonwealth it is necessary to refer to one large class, *viz.*, presentations belonging to the Universities, to the Hierarchy and to the Crown.

It is a little dangerous to attempt to be too systematic on the point, for there was apparently great divergence of detail and circumstance. But, broadly speaking, the presentation would be dealt with in one of three alternative ways:—

(1) As above, in the case of sequestrations, so in those of livings in the gift of members of the hierarchy, on a vacancy the presentation might be exercised by Parliament, and under it by the Plundered Ministers' Committee (it being guided largely by popular election in many cases) and later by the Trustees for Maintenance.

(2) The presentations would lapse from sheer non-usage, and would be replaced by election by the parishioners.

(3) It would be assumed by the Lords' Commissioners of the Great Seal as the successor to the Crown rights, and after the Protectorate by Cromwell himself.

A detailed study of separate parochial history would be necessary to a complete illustration of the entire process. From such typical instances as lie to hand, it is abundantly clear that the exer-

cise of popular election was not infrequent. Presentations which had belonged to members of the dissolved hierarchy, and even to the Crown, were usurped by the parishioners themselves, and exercised by them. Gorton, for example, was a chapelry in the parish of Manchester. The presentation belonged to the Collegiate Church of Manchester. But Adam Martindale was chosen to the place by election of the parishioners,¹ as was also William Leigh some years later.

With regard to university livings there are instances of interference by the Visitors or by the Commissioners of the Great Seal in the right of nomination.² Such instances, however, are apparently few; and there are ample cases, on the other hand, of presentations by the colleges to show that their rights of patronage were not seriously interfered with, or only under exceptional circumstances.³

¹ See Martindale's *Autobiography, passim*; and Lambeth MS. 908, p. 52; 993, p. 215.

² *E.g.*, 2nd October, 1648: "Whereas wee understand that the vicarage of Horne Church in the County of Essex is now voyd by the death of the vicar of the said parish, and that the gift thereof is in the Warden and Fellowes of New College in Oxon, in respect of the present and great unsettlement of the said college, wee, the Visitors of the Universitee of Oxon, upon certifiēt of the honesty and abilities of one, Mr. Whitacre the younger, doe, as furre as in us lyes, appoynt him to officiate in the said vicarage" (*The Visitors' Register*, 191-92, Camden. Soc., N.S., xxix.). In the case of Tingwick (Bucks) the presentation of Stephen Sedgwick was ordered to be respited until the Lords should be informed of the title of New College, Oxford, to the presentation (L. J., viii., 567, 16th November, 1646). In that of Bradford Peverell, formerly in the gift of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, the presentation was exercised by the Commissioners of the Great Seal (16th February, 1646-47, L. J., ix., 19), as was also the case with St. Florence, Pembroke, formerly in the gift of St. John's College, Cambridge (L. J., x., 546, 16th October, 1648).

³ See L. J., viii., 558, x., 442, Milford and West Sherborne, Hants,

IV. As to Royal patronage, it was usurped largely by two very different bodies, *viz.*, the parishes and the Commissioners of the Great Seal. With regard to the former of these there is abundant evidence to prove that presentations formerly pertaining to the Crown were usurped by the parishioners and exercised by them by way of popular election.

St. Margaret's, Lothbury, was in the royal gift. The parishioners exercised the right of election in 1646 and 1659.¹ St. Peter's, Cornhill, was the same. The parishioners exercised the right of election² in 1646 "by order of the Committee of Plundered Ministers," and again in 1655-56 apparently in subserviency to, and subject to the confirmation of, the Lord Mayor and aldermen, etc., of the city.

Similarly ~~St.~~ Bartholomew's, Exchange, was in the royal gift. Up to 1656 the right of election was fully enjoyed by the parishioners. From 1656-60 the right of presentation here was exercised by the Protector, but it was disputed by the parishioners, and in the end it would appear successfully. Fortunately the case is one which can be investigated.

Cawton was minister of the parish under Dr. Grant. On the 19th of November, 1651, Cawton

presented to by Queen's College, Oxford (7th November, 1646, and 16th August, 1648); Kendal, Westmorland, by Trinity College, Cambridge (*ibid.*, viii., 565); Great Budworth and Frodsham, by the dean and chapter of Christ Church, Oxford (November, 1657, Lambeth MS. 998, p. 132; June, 1658, *ibid.*, 999, p. 59). Prescott, Lancashire, by King's College, Cambridge (1650-51, Lancashire and Cheshire Record Soc., i., p. 71), and so on.

¹ Freshfield, "*Vestry Minute Book of St. Margaret's Lothbury*," 26, 44.

² Guildhall MS. 71, an extract of the Vestry Minute Book of St. Peter's, Cornhill.

having gone to Holland, the Vestry met for the ^{ca} purpose of electing a successor. On the interference of the Lord Mayor, the election was at first postponed, but on the 24th of November, a successor, Mr. George Hall, was unanimously chosen by the Vestry by free election. Dr. John Grant died in January, 1653-54. George Hall was accordingly elected in his place by the Vestry, the parish promising to petition the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, "unto whom the gift or donation of this living belongeth," in his behalf. Hall was evidently not accepted by the Commissioners of the Great Seal, who proceeded to appoint Sidrach Simpson. That the parish fought against the appointment is plain. In March, 1653-54 the Vestry was negotiating with a certain Mr. Griffith concerning his accepting the rectory. Even as late as July, 1655, the parish for the third time petitioned the Protector on the matter. After Simpson's death, which occurred in April, 1655, Cromwell took the matter into his own hands, and granted the living to John Loder by a warrant under his sign-manual. For four years the parish ignored Loder, and in April, 1660, when the times were more propitious, brought the case before the Lords' Commissioners of the Great Seal for trial. Questioned as to his title, Loder answered that he was settled by the Plundered Ministers' Committee. The Commissioners agreed that the living had not been sequestered, and that such title was invalid. Loder then submitted the Protector's grant as a second title. The Commissioners decided that a grant under the Protector's sign-manual was not as authentic in

Case
Bartl
Exch

AP. IV. law as a grant under the Great Seal, and that the Protector could not dispose of that which it was in the power of the said Commissioners of the Great Seal alone to bestow. Loder was therefore declared not entitled, and the Commissioners then gave a large liberty to the parish to elect a person to be presented to them (the Commissioners) for approval, undertaking to be very civil to the parish in the matter, though not absolutely promising to accept the nominee. Thereupon the Vestry chose Dr. Tristram Sugg in April, 1660, but in the following September the living was given by the king to Ralph Brideoake.¹

Before attempting to dogmatise, however, on the right of popular election in the parish in these years, it is important to know in each case what was the occasion of the election, and what it was that the parish elected—was it (1) simply an assistant or curate? (2) was it a lecturer? (3) was it a *locum tenens* to fill up a living under sequestration during the life of the actual and undeprived, but sequestered incumbent? (4) was it an incumbent proper upon proper voidance?*

¹ Freshfield, *Vestry Minute Book of St. Bartholomew, Exchange*, ii., 40, 48, 51, 53, 61, 62, 67, 70, 72, 73-74, 77-78.

* For further instances of popular election see Lambeth MS. 998, p. 103 (Heapey Chapelry in Lancashire, September, 1657); *ibid.*, 113 (Longridge Chapel, *ibid.*, October, 1657); *ibid.*, 134 (Forinby Chapel, *ibid.*, November, 1657); *ibid.*, 181 (Newchurch, *ibid.*, January, 1658); *ibid.*, 201 (Stretford, *ibid.*, February, 1658); *ibid.*, 999, p. 58 (Bosley, Cheshire, June, 1658). For other instances see Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society, i., p. 30 (Bolton, Lancashire); 32 (Turton Chapelry, *ibid.*); 33 (Bradshaw Chapelry, *ibid.*); 51 (Warrington, a mixed case of presentation and election); 53 (Burtonwood Chapelry, Lancashire); 73 (Windle Chapelry, *ibid.*); 75 (Huyton, *ibid.*); 79 (Rainford Chapelry, *ibid.*); 97-98 (Standish, *ibid.*); 103 (Heapey

P. IV. authority of Parliament or of any Parliamentary Committee.¹

So far, apparently, the only question had been that of the exercise of a power which was undoubtedly inherent in the Commissioners by the common law of England. The Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (and his successors the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal) had the right to present to benefices appertaining to the king of below a certain value in the King's Books, that value being at first twenty marks, up to some time in the reign of Henry VIII., and £20 subsequently.² The only question, therefore, would be: Was any particular living in question under value or not?

in as
rights
Com-
mons of
rent

The hesitating attitude of the Parliament towards this right is succinctly illustrated by the case of the presentation to Ould in Northamptonshire. Some ministers of the county had petitioned for one Fred. Schloer to be preferred to the living. Thereupon, on the 4th of June, 1645, the Lords ordered as follows: "That if the disposal of this living be in the Commissioners of the Great Seal, then the said Mr. Schloer be recommended to them to have the said living; if not, then he shall be made minister by the order of this House".³ But whilst thus grudgingly allowing or partially interfering with the Commissioners' ancient right, the Lords let it be clearly understood that they considered themselves entitled to the remainder, *i.e.*, to the presentation to livings in the royal gift *over* the value. For instance, in the case of Wrotham,

¹ C. J., v., 380; L. J., ix., 573, 13th December, 1647.

² Gibson, Codex 763-64.

³ L. J., vii., 406.

§. IV. latter's existence, and possibly alone after its extinction. On the evidence such an assumption would appear incontrovertible. It is, however, to be borne in mind that most of the presentations here quoted as made by the Commissioners are entered in the *Lords' Journals* as severally and specifically ordered, or let us say sanctioned, and confirmed by the House of Lords, a regulation which would be a distinct limitation of the right of presentation by the Commissioners of the Great Seal. In two other directions their rights or powers were further limited, *viz.* (1), by the right of nomination which had been assumed by the Plundered Ministers' Committee in the case of (? certain) sequestered livings; (2), by popular election, or the regard paid to the wishes of the parishioners.

§ of
 Patronage
 and by
 ordered
 Ministers'
 Committee
 in
 for
 maintenance.

As to (1) the evidence is too voluminous to be cited in detail. The Plundered Ministers' Committee is found appointing to sequestered livings from the earliest commencement of its records to the close of its existence. Proofs of this will be found in those records, of which a description is given *infra*, Appendix iv., and more accessibly in the volumes of their proceedings, which have been published by the Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (vols. xxviii. and xxxiv.). From the Plundered Ministers' Committee the power of nomination to sequestered livings would presumably pass to the Committee for Reformation of the Universities, and after the close of that body's brief existence, to the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. As for this last-named body, however, it is to be noted that, besides cases of sequestered livings,

CHAP. IV. latter's existence, and possibly alone after its extinction. On the evidence such an assumption would appear incontrovertible. It is, however, to be borne in mind that most of the presentations here quoted as made by the Commissioners are entered in the *Lords' Journals* as severally and specifically ordered, or let us say sanctioned, and confirmed by the House of Lords, a regulation which would be a distinct limitation of the right of presentation by the Commissioners of the Great Seal. In two other directions their rights or powers were further limited, *viz.* (1), by the right of nomination which had been assumed by the Plundered Ministers' Committee in the case of (! certain) sequestered livings; (2), by popular election, or the regard paid to the wishes of the parishioners.

As to (1) the evidence is too voluminous to be cited in detail. The Plundered Ministers' Committee is found appointing to sequestered livings from the earliest commencement of its records to the close of its existence. Proofs of this will be found in those records, of which a description is given *infra*, Appendix iv., and more accessibly in the volumes of their proceedings, which have been published by the Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire (vols. xxviii. and xxxiv.). From the Plundered Ministers' Committee the power of nomination to sequestered livings would presumably pass to the Committee for Reformation of the Universities, and after the close of that body's brief existence, to the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. As for this last-named body, however, it is to be noted that, besides cases of sequestered livings,

list of
a patronage
reverted by
"Plundered
ministers"
committee
of the
trustees for
maintenance.

v. **17** **21** **22** Seal exercised such miscellaneous patronage for several years, is the question as to the exercise by Cromwell of an equally miscellaneous and embracing patronage from 1653 onwards. As a mere hypothesis it might be presumed that Cromwell would exercise the patronage of all royal livings. But as a matter of fact he is found presenting to livings previously in the gift of members of the late hierarchy¹ or of corporate bodies² or of private individuals³ as well as to livings previously in royal gift.⁴

The general supposition can only be that Crom-

¹ Whalley, Lancashire, June, 1654, formerly in the gift of the Archbishop of Canterbury (Lambeth MS. 997, p. 19); Over, Cheshire, November, 1654, formerly in the gift of the Bishop of Chester (*ibid.*, p. 32); Childwall, Lancashire, formerly in the gift of the same, December, 1657 (*ibid.*, 998, p. 154); Wybunbury, Cheshire, January, 1655, formerly in the gift of the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield (*ibid.*, p. 102); Great Neston, Cheshire, June, 1654, formerly in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of Chester (*ibid.*, 997, p. 232); Thurstonston, Cheshire, August, 1655, formerly in the gift of the same (*ibid.*, 996, p. 223).

² Burton, Cheshire, January, 1655, formerly in the gift of the Hospital of St. John, Lichfield (Lambeth MS. 997, p. 121).

Brereton-cum-Smethwick, August, 1654, formerly in the gift of the Brereton family (Lambeth MS. 997, p. 132); Woodchurch, Cheshire, August, 1654 (*ibid.*, p. 143). In this case Cromwell is appointing to a sequestered living (one which we should have expected to see in the gift of the Trustees for Maintenance); Bury, Lancashire, February, 1655, formerly in the gift of the Earl of Derby (*ibid.*, p. 175); Walton, Lancashire, October, 1655, formerly in the gift of the Molyneux (*ibid.*, 996, p. 282); Christleton, Cheshire, March, 1656 (*ibid.*, p. 578), here again a case of a sequestered living; Altcar, Lancashire, May, 1657, an endorsement of a presentation by the Viscountess Dowager Molyneux (*ibid.*, 998, p. 32); Caton, Lancashire, September, 1657, a perpetual curacy previously in the gift of the vicar of Lancaster (*ibid.*, p. 102); Middlewich, July, 1658, previously possibly in the gift of the Breretons (*ibid.*, 999, p. 67).

⁴ E.g., West Kirby, Cheshire, November, 1654 (*ibid.*, 997, p. 68); and Melling, Lancashire, May, 1658 (*ibid.*, 999, p. 28).

well usurped, herein, the exercise of that general remainder of presentation rights which had formerly been exercised (under whatever authority) by the Commissioners of the Great Seal. This would seem natural from his position as head of the State were it not for the fact that in an instance on record, that of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, the Commissioners subsequently disputed his action on legal grounds (see *supra*, p. 269). But the supposition is incidentally strengthened, firstly, by the fact that in most of his presentations Cromwell employed only the authority of his sign manual,¹ and much more rarely that of the Great Seal,² whereas Richard Cromwell's presentations being those of a less masterful hand would appear to have employed the Great Seal;³ and secondly by instances recorded where Cromwell as Protector presented under his sign manual to livings which had previous to the Protectorate been in lapse to the Great Seal.⁴

It is not easy to co-ordinate such conflicting material, but generally speaking, and with every mental reserve, it may perhaps be stated that—

1. Non-delinquent or non-sequestered private patronage was not interfered with throughout the whole period.

¹ See the cases of Thurstaston, Caton and Middlewich, quoted *supra*.

² For an instance of a presentation by Cromwell under the Great Seal, see Lambeth MS. 999, p. 28 (Melling, Lancashire, May, 1658); *ibid.*, 996, p. 186 (Warton, Lancashire, August, 1655).

³ See Lambeth MS. 999, p. 225 (Tattenhall, Cheshire, March, 1659).

⁴ Gawsworth, October, 1657 (Lambeth MS. 998, p. 124), see *supra*, p. 275.

IV.

2. Delinquent or sequestrated patronage, and patronage pertaining to the hierarchy, was mostly exercised by the Parliament and by delegation from it successively by the Plundered Ministers' Committee, the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities, and the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. The interference of the Commissioners of the Great Seal, and subsequently of Cromwell, in the exercise of these classes of patronage would therefore be exceptions from the rule, though the exceptions may well prove more numerous than the observances of the rule.

3. University livings after the period of the cleansing of the universities were not further interfered with.

4. Royal rights of presentation were exercised by the Commissioners of the Great Seal up to the Protectorate, and afterwards by Cromwell.

5. The exercise of the rights of popular election by the parish amounted in most cases to an usurpation by the parish, and the prevalence of such usurpation can only be explained (1) by the early wide adoption of the custom of providing voluntary maintenance for freely elected lecturers; (2) by the supineness or ignorance of the central authority in London as to the doings in small and distant chapelries; (3) by the merely political desire of the central authority to indulge parishioners.

Before leaving the subject of patronage, it is necessary to refer to the mechanism of the period for the certification or trial of clerical nominees, *i.e.*, of the mechanism which was invented to take

the place of the bishops' trial of nominees and the ^c certificate of institution.

Up to the date of the Act of 1656, cap. 29, for the ^m quiet enjoying of sequestered parsonages, the State ^{cor} must be understood to have retained in its hands ^{an} and to have used the rights of patronage which it ^{ba} had under the necessity or plea of war wrested ^{mi} or sequestered from its Royalist foes. In the exercise of this right, as has been seen, the Parliament proceeded at first wilfully and erratically, each House nominating whom it pleased and as it pleased, without any formal certificate or test of the fulness of its nominees. The need of some test of a minister's fitness was, however, quickly seen. As early as 9th October, 1643, the Commons ordered that sequestrations in Lancashire should only be bestowed upon such ministers as could show to two or more of the Deputy Lieutenants of the county a certificate of their ability and fitness from any seven or more of a certified number or Committee of Lancashire Divines.¹ From the time of the meeting of the Assembly of Divines, however, the Houses had to their hands a ready-made mechanism for the certifying of ministers. At every point the Parliament referred itself to the Assembly for ^B the selection of ministers for a particular locality ^A or purpose, or for its testimony as to the fitness of this or that minister.²

¹ C. J., iii., 270.

² *Ibid.*, 202, *et passim*. The records of the Assembly are full of these references. At one period a too considerable portion of the Assembly's time was taken up in the mere work of certifying of ministerial candidates.

P. IV.

The authority of the Assembly in this matter was systematised by an order of the Commons of 9th October, 1643, providing that no sequestration order of a living should be brought into the House unless reported from the Plundered Ministers' Committee and with the approval certificate of the Assembly of the proposed nominee.¹ For the purpose of discharging this office the Assembly nominated a committee, under Mr. Ley, for the examination of ministers, appointed rules for it, and decided that a special record should be kept of all its recommendations.²

Such continued to be the system of certification of ministers up to the time of the definitive creation of the Presbyterian system. Had that system been not merely legislatively conceived but actually enforced, it contained within itself a sufficient provision (in the ordinance for ordination of ministers) for a fitting trial and recommendation of ministerial candidates. Instances exist of the classes actually exercising the function.³ As, however, the course of events made that Presbyterianism ultimately a merely voluntary organisation, the guarantee of the ordinance for ordination was lost, and no system for

¹ C. J., 270; Lightfoot, xiii., 24. On the 9th of April, 1647, this order was extended to such ordinances of sequestration as originated in the Lords (C. J., v., 138).

² Lightfoot, xiii., 29, 43, 47-50. Any such record, if kept, appears to have perished.

³ Certificate dated 6th October, 1648, of the Presbyters of the first classis of the Province of London, that they have examined and approved and ordained John Price for his presentation to the Rectory of Mavesyn Ridware, Co. Stafford, as a Presbyter in the form and manner ordained by Parliament for ordination of ministers (Hist. MSS., Comm. Report, vii., 556; L. J., x., 531).

§. IV.

a com-
ment of
episcopal
system
under-

For some time the Parliament had been compelled by sheer necessity to make use of at least some part of the discarded Episcopal system for the purpose of institution and induction. As has been seen, Laud was frequently commanded by either House to institute, and when he proved recalcitrant to these orders, as he did steadily, his jurisdiction and power of collating were sequestered, 17th May, 1643.¹ As Laud's spirit remained unbroken, the Lords followed up this step by a further ordinance, empowering his Vicar-General, Sir Nathaniel Brent, to institute to all livings in the archbishop's gift, upon nomination of both Houses.²

Quite numberless instances occur in the *Journals* of both Houses of their resort to the officials of the bishops for purposes of institution and induction for their own nominees.³ Indeed the exercise of this function by these officials of the discarded hierarchy was tolerated until at least as late as October, 1647, when the Lords ordered Dr.

¹ See L. J., vi., 717; vi., 15, 47; C. J., iii., 87, 88.

² L. J., vi., 89; Scobell, i., 42. See the later projected ordinance of the Lords in connection with the same matter, 9th May, 1644 (L. J., vi., 545).

³ For example: To Dr. Ayliff, Chancellor of the Bishop of Salisbury in November, 1643 (L. J., vi., 303); to the Bishop of London in December, 1643 (C. J., iii., 341, 342; to the Bishop of Exeter in February, 1643-44 (L. J., vi., 407); to Dr. Mason, Chancellor to the Bishop of Peterborough (*ibid.*, vii., 69); to Dr. Aylett, Commissary of Faculties, York, in November, 1644, and November, 1645 (*ibid.*, vii., 665). The institution book ("Laud," 1628-60), in the Archives of St. Paul's shows that Laud granted institutions regularly up to 25th March, 1643, and some few times afterwards, up to as late as 31st January, 1644-45, but that from 1643 mostly, and from 1644-45 entirely, institutions were granted by Dr. Aylett. The last institution which occurs is dated 1st October, 1646.

P. IV.

ump's
no for
bation
ministers.

of Proposals for Propagating the Gospel, the erection of some system for the trial and approbation of ministers. The main items of these proposals were :—

(1) That persons of godliness and gifts, of the Universities, and others, though not ordained, that shall be approved, shall receive the public maintenance for preaching the Gospel.

(2) That no person shall be admitted to trial and approbation unless he bring a testimonial of his piety and soundness in the faith under the hands of six godly ministers and Christians gathered together for that purpose, to whom he is personally known, of whom two at the least to be ministers.

(3) That a certain number of persons, ministers and others of known ability and godliness be appointed to sit in every county to examine, judge and approve all such persons as, being settled to preach the Gospel have received testimonials as above: and in case there shall not be found a competent number of such persons in the same county, that others of one or more neighbour counties be joined to them.¹

Com-
missioners
approba-
tion of public
ministers.

On the 20th March, 1653-54, in place and in imitation of this abortive legislation, Cromwell issued an Act on his own and his Council's authority. This Act established the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers, giving them power from 24th March, 1654, to grant admission by an instrument in writing under an appointed seal as equivalent to institution and induction.² The Act was made retrospective as far as related to all presentations made since 1st April, 1653. The Commissioners were not to grant any such

¹ C. J., vii., 258, 11th February, 1652-53; *ibid.*, vii., 264, 4th March, 1652-53; *ibid.*, vii., 269, 18th March; *ibid.*, vii., 274, 1st April, 1653. For the historical connection in which these proposals arose, see *supra*, pp. 80-3.

² For the history of this proposal, see Council Book for 1st March, 1653-54.

IV. approval, invariably signed by [John, the son of Philip] Nye, the "Register" of the Commissioners being in many instances recited verbatim, while one volume, No. 968 Lambeth MSS., consists entirely of such attestations (see Appendix IV.). At the same time the names of the ministers or others certifying their knowledge of the candidate in accordance with the regulation as above are entered in the margin.

Cromwell's first Parliament intended a review of this ordinance, and appointed a committee to take it into consideration.¹ But its dissolution put a term to its interference, and the ordinance was left intact. It was subsequently confirmed by Cromwell's second Parliament in 1656.²

With unabated zeal the revived Rump returned to the question, and a Bill was introduced which proceeded as far as the engrossing stage before the end of the Parliament cut it off.³ These new proposals of the Rump, so far from being as usual hostile to the Protector's legislation, projected an extension of the system of Commissioners for Approbation by enabling the Commissioners in London to appoint separate Commissioners for the counties with like powers of approval and admission, and with the further added power of ordination—a function which Cromwell's Act of 1654 had kept expressly apart from the work of the Commissioners.

¹ C. J., vii., 371, 28th September, 1654.

² Scobell, ii., 399.

³ C. J., vii., 874, 14th March, 1659-60.

APPENDIX I.

(See Vol I., pp. 68-9.)

B.M., T. 19¹⁵. *A copie of the proceedings of some worthy and learned Divines appointed by the Lords to meet at the Bishop of Lincolnes in Westminster, touching innovations in the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England; together with considerations upon the Common Prayer Book.* London. Printed 1641.

INNOVATIONS IN DOCTRINE.

(1) *Quære.* Whether in the twentieth Article these words are not inserted: *Habet ecclesia auctoritatem in controversiis fidei.*

(2) It appears by Stetfords and the approbation of the Licencers that some doe teach and preach that good workes are concauses with faith in the Act of Justification. Doctor Dove also hath given scandall in that point.

(3) Some have preached that works of penance are satisfactory before God.

(4) Some have preached that private confession by particular enumeration of sins is necessary to salvation, *necessitate medii.* Both those errors have been questioned at the Consistory at Cambridge.

(5) Some have maintained that the absolution which the priest pronounceth is more that declaratory.

(6) Some have published that there is a proper sacrifice in the Lord's Supper, to exhibit Christ's death in the *postfact*, as there was a sacrifice to prefigure in the Old Law in the *antefact*, and therefore that we have a true altar, and therefore not only metaphorically so-called. So Doctor Heylin and others in the last summer's Convocation, where also some defended that the Oblation of the Elements might hold the

nature of the true sacrifice, others the *Consumption of the Elements*.

(7) Some have introduced prayer for the dead, as Master Browne in his printed sermon, and some have coloured the use of it with questions in Cambridge, and disputed that *preces pro defunctis non supponunt Purgatorium*.

(8) Divers have oppugned the certitude of salvation.

(9) Some have maintained the lawfulness of *monasticall vows*.

(10) Some have maintained that the Lord's Day is kept merely by *ecclesiastical constitution*, and that the day is changeable.

(11) Some have taught a new and dangerous doctrine, that the subjects are to pay any sums of money imposed upon them though without law, nay contrary to the lawes of the realme, as Doctor Sybthorp and Doctor Manwaring, Bishop of St. David's, in their printed sermons, whom many have followed of late years.

(12) Some have put scorn upon the two Bookes of Homilies, calling them either popular discourses or a doctrine usefull for those times wherein they were set forth.

(13) Some have defended the whole grosse substance of Arminianisme that *electio est ex fide peccatorum* that the Act of Conversion depends upon the concurrence of man's free will, that the justified man may fall finally and totally from grace.

(14) Some have defended universal grace as imparted as much to reprobates as to the elect, and have proceeded *usque ad militem ethnicum* which the Church of England hath anathematised.

(15) Some have absolutely denyed originall sin, and so *evacuated the Cross of Christ*, as in a disputation at Oxon.

(16) Some have given excessive cause of scandall to the Church as being suspected of Socinianisme.

(17) Some have defended that *concupiscence is no sin*, either in the habit or first motion.

(18) Some have brouched out of Socinus a most uncomfortable and desperate doctrine, that late repentance, that is upon the last bed of sicknesse, is *unfruitful* at least to reconcile the penitent to God.

the Liturgy printed *secundo tertio Edwardi Sexti*, which the Parliament hath reformed and laid aside.

(11) By offering of Bread and Wine by the hand of the Churchwardens or others before the consecration of the elements.

(12) By having a credentia or side-table besides the Lord's Table for divers uses in the Lord's Supper.

(13) By introducing an offertory before the Communion, distant [see for distinct] from the giving of *almes* to the poore.

(14) By prohibiting the ministers to expound the Catechisme at large to their parishioners.

(15) By suppressing of Lectures, partly on Sundayes in the afternoone, partly on weeke dayes, performed as well by combination as some one man.

(16) By prohibiting a direct prayer before sermon and bidding of prayer.

(17) By singing the Te Deum in prose after a Cathedrall Church way in divers Parochiall Churches where the people have no skill in such musicke.

(18) By introducing Latine Service in the Communion of late in Oxford and into some Colleges in Cambridge, at morning and evening prayer, so that some young students and the servants of the colledge doe not understand their prayers.

(19) By standing up at the hymnes in the church and always at Gloria Patri.

(20) By carrying children from the Baptisme to the altar *as called* to offer them up to God.

(21) By taking downe galleries in churches or restraining the building of such galleries where the parishes are very populous.

MEMORANDUM.

(1) That in all the Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches two sermons be preached every Sunday by the Deane and Prebendaries or by their procurement, and likewise every holiday, and one Lecture at the least to be preached on working dayes every weeke all the yeare long.

(2) That the musick used in God's holy service in Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches be framed with less curiosity, that it may be more edifying and more intelligible, and that

no hymnes or anthemes be used where [in which] ditties are framed by private men, but such as are contained in the sacred canonicall scriptures or in our Liturgy of prayers or have publike allowance.

(3) That the Reading Deske be placed in the church where Divine Service may best be heard of all the people.

CONSIDERATIONS UPON THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER.

(1) Whether the names of some *departed saints* and others should not be quite expunged the Kalender.

(2) Whether the reading of Psalmes, sentences of Scripture concurring in divers places in the Hymnes, Epistles and Gospels should not be set out in the new translation.

(3) Whether the Rubrique should not bee mended when all vestments in them of Divine Service are now cominanded which were used 2 Ed. vi.

(4) Whether lessons of canonicall scripture should be put into the Kalender instead of apocrypha.

(5) That the Doxologie should be alwaies printed at the end of the Lord's praiet, and be alwaies said by the minister.

(6) Whether the Rubrique should not be mended where it is (that the Lessons be sung in a plaine tune), why not (read with a distinct voice).

(7) Whether *Gloria Patri* should be repeated at the end of every psalme.

(8) Whether according to that end of the Preface before the Common Prayer the Curate should be bound to read Morning and Evening Prayers every day in the church if he be at home and not reasonably letted, *and why not only on Wednesday* and Friday morning and in the afternoone on *Saturdaies* with holy day eves.

(9) Whether the *Himnes, Benedicite omnia opert, etc.*, may not be left out.

(10) In the prayer for the clergy that the phrase perhaps to be altered *which only worketh great warraints*.

(11) In the Rubrique for the administration of the Lord's Supper whether this alteration to be made that such as intend to Communicate shall signify their names to the Curate over night or in the morning before Prayers.

(12) The next Rubrique to be cleared how far a minister may repulse a scandalous and notorious sinner from the Communion.

(13) Whether the Rubrique is not to be mended where the Churchwardens are straitly appointed to gather the almes for the poore before the Communion begin, for by experience it is proved to be done better when the people depart.

(14) Whether the Rubrique is not to be mended concerning the party that is to make his generall confession upon his knees, before the Communion, that it should be said only by the minister, and then at every clause repeated to the people.

(15) These words in the forme of the consecration, *This is My body, this is My blood, of the New Testament* not to be printed hereafter in great letters.

(16) Whether it will not bee fit to insert a Rubrique touching kneeling at the Communion, that is to comply in all humility with the prayer which the minister makes when he delivers the elements.

(17) Whether Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches shall be strictly bound to celebrate the holy Communion every Sunday at the least, and might it not rather be added *once in a month*.

(18) In the last Rubrique touching the Communion is it not fit that the printer make a full point and begin with a new great letter at these words *And every parishioner shall also receive the Sacraments*.

(19) Whether in the first prayer at the Baptisme those words *Didst sanctifie the fount Jordan and all other waters* should be thus changed *Didst sanctifie the element of water*.

(20) Whether it be not fit to have some discrete Rubrique made to take away all Scandall from signifying the signe of the Crosse upon the infants after Baptisme, or if it shall seeme more expedient to be quite disused, whether this reason should be published, that in ancient Liturgies *no crosse was confined upon the party* but where oyle also was used, and therefore oyle being now omitted, so may also that which was *concomitant* with it, *the signe of the crosse*.

(21) In private baptisme the Rubrique mentions that which

must not be done *that the minister may dip the child in water being at the point of death.*

(22) Whether in the last Rubrique of Confirmation those words be to be left out *and be undoubtedly saved.*

(23) Whether the Catechisme may not receive a little more enlargement.

(24) Whether the times prohibited for marriage are quite to be taken away.

(25) Whether none hereafter shall have licences to marry nor be asked their banes of matrimony that shall not bring with them a certificat from their ministers that they are *instructed in their Catechisme.*

(26) Whether these words in matrimony *with my body I thee worship* shall not be thus altered, *I give thee power over my body.*

(27) Whether the last Rubrique of marriage should not be mended that need married persons should receive the Communion the same day of their marriage, may it not well be *or after the next Sunday* following when the Communion is celebrated.

(28) In the absolution of the sicke were it not plaine to say *I pronounce thee absolved.*

(29) The *Psalm of thanksgiving* of women after child-birth, were it not fit to be composed out of proper *versicles* taken from divers Psalmes.

(30) May not the priest rather read the Communion in the Desk than go up to the pulpit.

(31) The Rubrick in the Communion leaves it doubtful whether the Letany may not be read in divers places in the church.

(32) In the order of the Buriall of all persons 'tis said *we commit his body to the ground in sure and certain hope of resurrection to eternall life*, why not thus, *knowing assuredly that the dead shall rise againe.*

(33) In the Collect next unto the Collect against the Pestilence the clause perhaps to be mended *for the honour of Jesus Christ's sake.*

(34) In the Letany instead of *fornication and all other deadly sin*, would it not satisfy thus, *from fornication and all other grievous sinnes.*

(35) It is very fit that the imperfections of the weeke in the singing Psalmes should be mended and then lawfull authority added unto them to have them publiquely sange before and after sermons and sometimes instead of the Hymns of morning and evening Prayer.

ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH.

BP. OF LINCOLNE. DR. BROWNEIG.

DR. PRIDEAUX. DR. FEATLY.

DR. WARD. DR. HACKET.

APPENDIX II.

- (A) *Superstitious, innovating, scandalous or malignant clergymen dealt with by the Long Parliament before the commencement of the royalist clerical sequestrations, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.*
- (B) *Puritan lecturers nominated or sanctioned by the Long Parliament up to the outbreak of the war, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.*
- (C) *The Parliamentary sequestrations of royalist clergy from the outbreak of the war, and subsequent nominations of Puritan clergy, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.*

A.

Superstitious, innovating, scandalous or malignant clergymen dealt with by the Long Parliament before the commencement of the royalist clerical sequestrations, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.

25 Nov., 1640.	Dr. Lafield, Vicar of All Hallows, Barking. (C. J., ii., 35, 45.)
8 Dec., —	Mirth Waferer, Parson of Compton, Surrey. (L. J., iv., 105, 250.)
10 — —	John Howes, Vicar of Banbury. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 108, 230.)
12 — —	W. Pearce, Bishop of Bath and Wells. (C. J., ii., 50, 58, 83, 116, 191, 230.) Chalfons, St. Peter (Bucks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 50.) Alexander Huish, Parson of Beckington, Somerset. (<i>Ibid.</i>) Henry Anketill, Parson of Mells. (<i>Ibid.</i>) Richard Erle, Parson of Hemington. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
19 — —	Matthew Wren, Bishop of Ely. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 54, 56, 68, 69, 72, 73, 199, 211, 218; L. J., iv., 320.)

21 Dec., 1640.	Dr. Sibthorpe. (L. J., iv., 114, 135, 185.)
22 — —	Thomas Preston, Vicar of Rothersthorpe (Northamptonshire). (C. J., ii., 56.)
23 — —	Dr. Potter, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 57.) Edward Fulham, Chaplain to the Bishop of Oxford. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
30 — —	Wolverston. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 59.) St. Martin's, Orgars. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
1 Jan., 1640-41.	David Bandinel, Dean of Jersey. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 62, 63.)
6 — —	John Smyth, Clerk of Hive, near Maidstone, Kent. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 63.)
8 — —	Dr. Samuel (? Emanuel) Utie Parson of Chigwell, Essex. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 65, 148.) William Ward, Rector of St. Leonard's, Foster Lane, London. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 65.)
13 — —	Dr. Pocklington. (L. J., iv., 131, 160, 165, 180, 183, 208.) Dr. Montagu, Bishop of Norwich. (C. J., ii., 67, 91.)
22 — —	Dr. Cosens. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 71, 82, 97, 100, 101, 105; L. J., iv., 189, 190, 207, 211, 214, 248, 249, 253, 257, 259, 260, 262, 263; C. J., ii., 168; L. J., iv., 266, 269, 284, 304, 305, 313, 324, 325, 332, 544, 548; vi., 309; vii., 284.)
23 — —	Thomas Jones of Offweld (Devon), Clerk. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 71.) Dr. Chaffin. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 72, 84.) Thomas Gawler, Parson of Chisleborough (Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 73.)
30 — —	Thomas Dove, Incumbent of Pattiswick, Essex. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 76.)
5 Feb., —	Edward Bowen, Parson of Wood Church, Kent. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 79, 85.)
9 — —	Andrew Sandoland, Minister of Great Wal-dingfield (Suffolk). (L. J., iv., 155, 181, 250.)

- 9 Feb., 1640-41. Nathaniel Abbott, Vicar of Pilton (Somerset). (L. J., iv., 155.)
- 15 — — Bucknill, Co. Salop. (*Ibid.*, 163.)
- 18 — — Richard Lloyd. (C. J., ii., 88.)
- Hugh Reeve, Clerk of Ampthill (Beds). (L. J., iv., 170, 180.)
- 8 March, — Wm. Aston, Vicar of Painswick (Gloucester). (C. J., ii., 99, 144.)
- 11 — — Dr. Beale, Parson of Paulesbury (Northamptonshire). (L. J., iv., 181.)
- 19 — — Richard Perrot (? Kingston upon Hull). (C. J., ii., 107; L. J., iv., 210, 249.)
- 6 April, 1641. John Lively, Vicar of Kells. (*Ibid.*, 207, 249.)
- Robert Faulcon (Faucon). (*Ibid.*, 210, 249.)
- 19 — — Dr. Marsh. (*Ibid.*, 222.)
- 8 May, — Edward Finch, Vicar of Christ Church, London. (C. J., ii., 139.)
- 13 — — Mr. Elkins, Vicar of Kensington. (L. J., iv., 248.)
- 17 — — Nic. Honny, Clerk of Abbotesham, Devon. (*Ibid.*, 251.)
- 27 — — Mr. Graie, Rector of Downham, Gloucester. (C. J., ii., 159.)
- 5 June, — ? George Wall. (L. J., iv., 266.)
- 12 — — Jo. Hawke, Rector of Upminster, Essex. (*Ibid.*, 273.)
- 15 — — Allen Blany, Lecturer of Newington (Surrey). (C. J., ii., 176, 177, 186.)
- 29 July, — John Smith. (*Ibid.*, 229.)
- 6 Nov., — Dr. William Fuller, Vicar of St. Giles, Cripplegate, and Dean of Ely. (*Ibid.*, 306-7, 535, 562.)
- Mr. Carter, Schoolmaster of Highgate. (*Ibid.*, 307.)
- 11 — — Michael Bassishaw, London. (*Ibid.*, 311.)
- 19 — — Lewis Hughes. (L. J., iv., 447, 469.)
- 21 Dec., — Dr. Gray, Parson of Pontelard, Northumberland. (C. J., ii., 351.)

21 Dec., 1641.	William Queloh, Rector of St. Benet, Gracechurch St. (C. J., ii., 353, 354.)
24 — —	Mr. Williamson. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 356.)
29 — —	Mr. Knowles. (L. J., iv., 494.) Mr. Grey. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
25 Jan., 1641-42.	Dr. Brian Walton, Rector of St. Martin, Orgar. (C. J., ii., 394, 396.)
11 Feb., —	Mr. Nelson, a Minister of Surrey. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 427.)
22 — —	Mr. Bradley, Parson of Muggleswick, Durham. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 449.)
25 — —	Nathaniel Flick, Pastor of Hardingham, Norfolk. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 455, 850.)
2 March, —	[John Squire], St. Leonard, Shoreditch. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 464.)
29 March, 1642.	Mr. Lupton, a Minister. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 502.)
4 April, —	[Robert] Chestlin, Rector of St. Matthew, Friday St., London. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 510, 826.)
13 — —	Thomas Baker (? Exeter). (L. J., iv., 715.)
18 May, —	Christopher Smyth, pretended Vicar of St. James's, Deeping (Co. Lincoln). (C. J., ii., 577, 604.)
4 June, —	Mr. Franck, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 606.)
18 — —	Mr. Cressey (Cressy). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 630.) Dr. George Wysherd, Lecturer at St. Nicholas, Newcastle. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 632.)
25 — —	St. Sepulchre's. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 638.)
6 July, —	William Turner, Clerk of Brinchley (Kent). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 656.)
14 — —	Dr. Heywood. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 673.)
18 — —	John Barton, Minister of Aylesbury. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 679.)
20 — —	Jo. Guyn, Vicar of Cople, Bedford. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 682, 691, 692, 780.)
21 — —	Dr. Dukeson, and Mr. Smyth his Curate. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 683.) Fred. Gibb, Parson of Hartoft and Boxted (Suffolk). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 684, 794.)

- 28 July, 1642. John Marston, Parson of St. Mary Magdalen,
Canterbury. (L. J., v., 244, 245.)
- 30 — — Edward Simonds, Parson of Rayne (*Essex*).
(C. J., ii., 698, 707.)
Mr. Barrell, Vicar of Maidstone. (*Ibid.*,
698.)
- 19 Aug., — Edward Jeffery, of Southminster, clerk.
(*Ibid.*, 728.)
- 23 — — Mr. Newcomen, clerk of Colchester. (*Ibid.*,
732, 900.)
- 24 — — Mr. Clarke (Clerke), Vicar of Andevor.
(*Ibid.*, 717, 735.)
Mr. Lake, Curate of the Church in Green-
wich. (*Ibid.*, 735.)
- 27 — — Gyles Thorne (Bedford). (L. J., v., 326,
332.)
- 30 — — John Taylor, Vicar, and John Brayne, Cu-
rate, of Hempsted (Herts). (C. J., ii., 743.)
- 23 Sept., — George Roberts, Minister of Hambleton
(Bucks). (*Ibid.*, 779.)
- 26 — — Mr. Jackson. (*Ibid.*, 783.)
- 30 — — Newman and Burdett of Bury. (*Ibid.*, 788.)
- 12 Oct., — Curate of Salford (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 804.)
Nicholas Hooper, Parson of St. Edmond's,
Exeter. (*Ibid.*)
- 14 — — Mr. Hughes, Parson of Shepperton. (*Ibid.*,
807.)
- 21 — — Mr. Googe, a Minister or Curate in Devon.
(*Ibid.*, 818.)
- 25 — — William Dickenson, Parson of Appleton and
Besselsleigh (Berks). (*Ibid.*, 823.)
- 3 Nov., — Dr. Peake. (*Ibid.*, 841.)
- 15 — — Dr. Franklin, Mr. Reeve, Mr. Farrow.
(*Ibid.*, 850.)
- 19 Dec., — Mr. Claxton. (*Ibid.*, 895.)
- 24 — — Dr. Fearn. (*Ibid.*, 900.)
- 4 Jan., 1642-43. John Cooth, Parson of Shipton Mallett
(Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 914.)
- 26 — — John Kethe of Curby, Clerk. (*Ibid.*, 944.)

- 27 Jan., 1642-43.** Dr. Gifford of Basingshaw, London. (C. J., ii., 945.)
- 2 Feb., —** Mr. Roberts, Curate of Allhallows, Barking. (*Ibid.*, 951.)
- Dr. Holdsworth. (*Ibid.*, 951.)
- 3 April, 1643.** Mr. Leech, a Minister. (*Ibid.*, iii., 27.)

B.

Paritan lectures or lectures sanctioned, nominated or recommended by the Long Parliament up to the outbreak of the war, so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.

- 1 Sept., 1641.** Farnham (Surrey). (C. J., ii., 279, 283.)
- 6 — —** Stepney (Middlesex). (*Ibid.*, 281.)
- William Greenhill and Jeremy Borroughes. (*Ibid.*, 744.)
- 25 Oct., —** Mr. Sedgwick, Lecturer of St. Giles's, Cripplegate. (*Ibid.*, 294, 295.)
- 12 Feb., 1641-42.** Thomas Wilson, Lecturer of Maidstone, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 427.)
- 14 — —** Southampton. (*Ibid.*, 432.)
- Winchester. (*Ibid.*)
- Alton. (*Ibid.*)
- New Alresford. (*Ibid.*)
- Mr. Symons, Lecturer of Andover. (*Ibid.*, 432, 440.)
- 15 — —** Mr. Case, Lecturer of St. Martin's in the Fields. (*Ibid.*, 432.)
- 17 — —** Havant. (*Ibid.*, 439.)
- Petersfield. (*Ibid.*)
- 18 — —** Mr. Edwards, Lecturer of Isleworth, (Middlesex). (*Ibid.*)
- Dr. Robert Jennison and William Morton, Lecturers at All Hallows and St. Nicholas, Newcastle-on-Tyne. (*Ibid.*, 440.)
- Stephen Marshall, Lecturer of St. Margaret's, Westminster. (*Ibid.*)
- 19 — —** Job Tookey, Lecturer of St. Ives. (*Ibid.*, 442, 864.)
- 22 — —** Mr. Ashe, Town Preacher of Ipswich. (C. J., ii., 449.)

- 22 Feb., 1641-42. Mr. Moore, Lecturer at Muggleswick, Co. Durham. (C. J., ii., 449.)
- 26 — — Timothy Batt, Lecturer in Bishop's Wearmouth Church. (*Ibid.*, 458.)
John Bachelor, Lecturer of Lewisham (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
Betts, Lecturer of Brainford (Middlesex). (*Ibid.*)
- 1 March, — William Cooper, Lecturer of St. Michael the Belfraves, in the city of York. (*Ibid.*, 461.)
- 2 — — Jeremiah Smith, Lecturer at St. Leonard, Shoreditch. (*Ibid.*, 464.)
- 7 — — Mr. Coleman, Lecturer at St. Giles in the Fields (not recommended). (*Ibid.*, 470.)
- 12 — — John Brockett, Lecturer of Basingstoke, Hants. (*Ibid.*, 476.)
- 15 — — Simeon Ashe, Lecturer of St. Bride's. (*Ibid.*, 479.)
- 18 — — John Storer, Lecturer of St. Giles, Cripplegate. (*Ibid.*, 484.)
Nathaniel Bowles, Lecturer of Sandwich. (*Ibid.*)
Dr. Holmes, Lecturer of Basingshaw, London. (*Ibid.*, 485.)
- 19 — — Thomas Redman, Lecturer of St. James's, Deeping (Lincolnshire). (*Ibid.*, 488, 607.)
Abraham Puller, Lecturer of All Saints, Hertford. (*Ibid.*)
- 21 — — John Vincent, Lecturer of St. James Apostle, Dover. (*Ibid.*, 489.)
Warley (Leicestershire). (*Ibid.*, 491.)
- 22 — — John Simpson, Lecturer of St. Dunstan's in the East. (*Ibid.*, 492, 512.)
- 9 April, 1642. Edward Bright, Lecturer of Gowdhurst (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 518.)
- 13 — — Mr. Barry, Lecturer of Tenterden. (*Ibid.*, 524.)
- 16 — — Henry Langley, Lecturer of Watlington. (*Ibid.*, 530.)

19 April, 1642.		Nathaniel Burnand, to preach at Ovingham, Northumberland. (C. J., ii., 535.)
22 — —		Daniel Evans, Lecturer of Broxborne (Herts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 538.)
26 — —		Thomas Owen, Lecturer of St. Leonard, Shoreditch. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 543.)
29 — —		Jo. Simson, Lecturer of St. Botolph's, Aldgate. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 549; iii., 268.)
30 — —		Ambrose Mostyn, Lecturer of Pennard, Glamorgan. (C. J., ii., 551.)
4 May,	—	Messrs. Almond, Whicheote, Lynford, Ellis, Sadler, Cudworth, Ellis, Glisson, to preach a weekly lecture at Cottenham (Cambridge). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 557.)
5 — —		Messrs. Maxwell, Scudder, Chambers, Coombes, Carpenter, Strickland, Hunton, Sanger, Tice, Bariew, Dyer, Rosewell, Cooper, Barnes, Wardner, Phipp, Francklyn, to preach a lecture at Warminster (Wilts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 559.)
12 — —		Edward Bright, Lecturer of Brenchley and Cranbrooke. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 569, 596.)
17 — —		Messrs. Carter, Valentine, Beverley, Clendham, Spurstow, Blackwell, Sennatt, Woolfell, to preach a lecture at Wendover (Bucks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 576.)
18 — —		Antho. Laphthorne, Lecturer of Michin Hampton (Co. Gloucester). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 577.)
24 — —		Lecture in the town of Buckingham. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 586.)
30 — —		Tho. Gibbs, Lecturer to the Savoy. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 595.)
31 — —		Joseph Boden, late of Widenbury (Co. Chester), Lecturer of Chertsey (Surrey). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 596.)
		Lecture in Pinner (Middlesex) (Philip Goodwyn). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 596, 723.)
		Thomas Porter and Tho. Langley, Lecturers for the city of Chester. (<i>Ibid.</i>)

31 May, 1642.	—	Mr. Whitacre, Lecturer of St. Mary Magdalen's, Bermondsey. (L. J., v., 95.)
3 June,	—	John Monye, Lecturer of Wymondham, Norfolk. (C. J., ii., 604.)
4 —	—	Mr. Gundrie, Lecturer of Martock (Co. Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 606.)
		George Greene, Lecturer of Bluntsham, (Co. Huntingdon). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
6 —	—	Philip Goodwyn, Lecturer of Hemel Hempstead (Herts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 608.)
9 —	—	Robert Balsome, Lecturer of Skipton. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 617.)
18 —	—	Vere Harecourt, Lecturer of St. Andrew's, Holborne. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 632.)
		William Moreton, Lecturer at St. Nicholas, Newcastle. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
25 —	—	Lecture at Berkhamstead, St. Peter (Herts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 639.)
29 —	—	Dr. James Elliot, Lecturer of St. Vedast, Foster Lane. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 644.)
5 July,	—	Shepton Mallett (Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 652.)
13 —	—	Mr. Tuchin, Lecturer of Bridport, Dorset. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 670.)
14 —	—	John Durant, Lecturer of St. Peter's, Sandwich. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 671.)
19 —	—	Dr. Lindall, Dr. Chester, Messrs. Palmer, Rotheram, Denne, Symmes, Asplen, King, Eeles, Sudgwick, Cummen, Tomllen, Trayherne, Young, Bedforde, to keep a weekly lecture in Hitchin Parish Church. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 681.)
23 —	—	Samuel Fisher, Lecturer of Leighton (Co. Bedford). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 688.)
6 Aug.,	—	Henry Masy and William Ellison, Lecturers of Kirby Lonsdale. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 707.)
10 —	—	Brian Wetherall and Geo. Fenne, Lecturers of Fressingfield, Suffolk. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 713.)
13 —	—	Robert Everdine, Lecturer of Woodchurch, Kent. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 719.)

18 Aug., 1642.	Richard Beasbury, Lecturer of Oundle, Co. Northampton. (C. J., ii., 726.)
22 — —	George Kondall, Lecturer at Hemsted, Herts. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 730, 743.)
25 — —	Allhallows, Barking, lecture. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 737, 740.)
26 — —	Nathaniel Giles, Lecturer of Pilton (Devon). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 738.)
2 Sept., —	Messrs. Woolfull, Kentish, Carre, Fawcett, Kinge, Symms, Kidner, Marriatt, Holmes, Fisher, Bailie, Blackwell, How, Chatterton, Eales, Thomas Rotheram, Glenden, Jennat, to preach a lecture at Dunstable. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 719, 788.)
3 — —	John Roe, Lecturer of Midhurst, Sussex. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 750.)
20 — —	Jo. Allen, Lecturer of St. Thomas, Southwark. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 774.)
26 — —	Joseph Boden, Lecturer of Laleham, Middlesex. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 782.)
	John Bowyer, Lecturer of Dagenham, Essex. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 783.)
5 Oct., —	Henry Burton, Lecturer of St. Matthew, Friday St., London. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 794.)
12 — —	Marmaduke James and Edmund Broome, Lecturers of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 807.)
14 — —	Lecture at Reigate (Surrey). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
26 Nov., —	Richard Moore, Lecturer of East Barfold. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 865.)
1 Dec., —	Mr. Stanton, Lecturer of St. Michael of Cosney in Norwich. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 871.)
2 — —	George Cockaine, Lecturer of Allhallows, Barking. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 872.)
8 — —	William Belcher, Lecturer of Dionis Back Church, London. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 881.)
9 — —	Mr. Peeke, Lecturer of St. Dunstan's in the West. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 883.)
20 — —	Samuel Anneley, Lecturer of Chatham (Kent). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 897.)

- 20 Dec., 1642. Elidad Blackwell, Lecturer of Botolph's, Aldersgate, London. (C. J., ii., 897.)
- 21 — — John Rawlinson, Lecturer of St. Anne and Agnes, Aldersgate, London. (*Ibid.*, 898.)
- 31 — — George Green, Lecturer of Sutton, Isle of Ely. (*Ibid.*, 909.)
- 4 Jan., 1642-43. Mr. Tombes, Lecturer of All Saints, Bristol. (*Ibid.*, 913.)
- 17 — — Mr. Gemmett (Jemmett), Lecturer of Feversham, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 931, 940.)
- 18 — — Mr. Walter Bridges, Lecturer of Olave's, Hart Street, London. (*Ibid.*, 933.)
- 31 — — Nicholas Faltingham, Lecturer of Greenwich Parish Church. (*Ibid.*, 950.)
- Thomas Langley, Lecturer of Hawkhurst, Kent. (*Ibid.*)
- 17 Feb., — Mr. Herle, to preach every Tuesday in Tot-hill Fields. (*Ibid.*, 968.)
- 2 March, — Joseph Boden, Lecturer for Ashford, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 987.)
- 8 — — William Spaldin, Lecturer of Saffron Wal-den (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 993.)
- 22 — — William Attle, Lecturer of Harefield (Middlesex). (C. J., iii., 12.)
- 25 March, 1643. William Wickins, Lecturer of Dartford. (*Ibid.*, 17.)
- Samuel Fisher, Lecturer of Lidd, Kent. (*Ibid.*)
- Jo. Clerke, Lecturer of Beales, Suffolk. (*Ibid.*, 17-18.)
- Thomas Frozell, Lecturer of St. Dunstan's in the West. (*Ibid.*, 18.)
- Timothy Batt, Lecturer of Ilminster (Somerset). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 May, — John Crofts, Lecturer of Waymouth. (*Ibid.*, 66.)
- John Crow, Lecturer of St. Alphage, Can-terbury. (*Ibid.*, 67.)

- 17 May, 1643. Robert Tutchin, Lecturer of Chedock, a member of the parish of Whitechurch (Dorset). (C. J., iii., 89.)
- 13 June, — Richard Byfield, Lecturer of New Brentford). (*Ibid.*, 127.)
- 1 July, — John Piggott, Lecturer of Rochester. (*Ibid.*, 151.)
- 3 — — Geo. Hughes, Lecturer of Plymouth. (*Ibid.*, 153.)
- 11 — — Michael Porter, Lecturer of St. Mary's, Dover. (*Ibid.*, 162.)

C.

The parliamentary sequestrations of royalist clergy from the outbreak of the war, and subsequent nominations of Puritan clergy so far as they appear in the Journals of Parliament.

N.B.—The form of the following entries indicates that the living is sequestrated from the royalist incumbent to the Puritan parliamentary nominee. Parliamentary nominations of Puritan ministers for the supply of cure in cases of other than pure sequestration (*e.g.*, in cases of ordinary avoidance) will be indicated by the difference of the wording of the entry.

- 1 Dec., 1642. St. Martin's in the Fields, London, sequestered from Dr. Bray to Dr. J. Wincop. (C. J., ii., 870, 922; iii., 181.)
- 19 — — John Spofford to have the vicarage of Silkstone (Yorkshire). (C. J., ii., 895.)
- 23 — — Thomas Emerson to supply the cure of St. Ethelburg, within Bishopsgate, London, *loco* John Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 899.)
- 30 — — John Harvey to have the vicarage of Chard, Co. Somerset. (*Ibid.*, 906.)
- 4 Jan., 1642-43. Staines (Middlesex), sequestered from Dr. Soame (Soumes) to Daniel Burgesse. (*Ibid.*, 913, 943; iii., 40; L. J., vi., 15, 20, 25, 30, 33, 42, 101.)

- 14 Feb., 1642-43. Minstead (Hants) . . . Mr. Thomas Lake.
(C. J., ii., 967.)
- 16 — — St. Nicholas Olave's, Bread Street, London,
sequestered from Oliver Whitby to John
Crosse. (*Ibid.*, 967; L. J., v., 618.)
St. Andrew, Wardrobe, sequestered from
Dr. William Isaacson to Rich. Rolle.
(C. J., ii., 968; L. J., v., 632-34.)
Bashishaw, London, from Dr. John Gifford
(Gylford) to Charles Newton. (C. J., ii.,
968; L. J., v., 632, 635.)
- 18 — — Dr. Joshua Hoyle recommended for
parsonage of Surmister Marshall, Co.
Dorset. (C. J., ii., 969.)
- 21 — — Rayne (Essex) sequestered from Edward
Symons to Robert Atkins. (*Ibid.*, 975;
L. J., v., 632, 635-36.)
Mr. Wells to officiate at Watton, near
Harford, *see* Ingoldsby. (*Ibid.*, 616.)
Mr. Mauld to be curate of Bermondsey,
see Samuel Kembe. (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — St. Mary Magdalen, near Old Fish Street,
sequestered from Matthew Griffith to
Ithiell Smart. (C. J., ii., 983; L. J.,
v., 632, 635.)
- 7 March, — Upper Winchendon (Bucks), sequestered
from Geo. Burches (Burgesse) to Edward
Perkins. (C. J., ii., 990; L. J., v., 662,
665.)
Kirke Burton, Yorks, sequestered from
Gamaliel Whittacre to Daniell Clerk.
(C. J., ii., 991, 997.)
- 9 — — Mary Abchurch to be sequestered from
Benjamin Stone to John Rawlinson.
(*Ibid.*, 996; iii., 3; L. J., v., 662, 664.)
Weston Zoyland, Somerset, to be sequestered
from Mr. Thomas Holt to Samuel Prittie
(Pretty). (C. J., ii., 996; iii., 11; L. J.,
v., 668-69.)

9 March, 1642-43. Cranbrook, Kent, to be sequestered from Robert Abbot to John Williamson. (C. J., ii., 997.)

St. Bennet's, Sherehog, sequestered from Matthew Griffith to Edward Roode. (*Ibid.*)

Heyling (Co. Lincoln), to be sequestered to Edward (Edmund) Lynolde. (*Ibid.*, 998; iii., 22; L. J., vi., 16; C. J., iii., 646.)

13 — — Northall (Middlesex), sequestered from Geo. Palmer to Ro. Malthus. (C. J., ii., 1000; L. J., v., 662, 666.)

Halifax (Co. York), to be sequestered from Dr. Marshe to Lord Fairfax for the use of the army. (C. J., ii., 1000; L. J., v., 662, 666.)

14 — — Hemel Hempstead, sequestered from Jo. Taylor to Geo. Kendall. (C. J., ii., 1002; L. J., v., 662, 667.)

16 — — All Saints, Hertford Town, with St. John Evangelist, Hertford County, sequestered from Humphrey Tabor to Francis Peck. (C. J., iii., 3; L. J., v., 662, 663.)

St. Thomas Hospital, Southwark, sequestered from Benj. Spencer to John Briscoe (Biscoe). (C. J., iii., 3; L. J., v., 661, 664, 692; vi., 7, 181.)

St. Michael, Cornhill, sequestered from Dr. Brough to Thomas Mall (Moll). (C. J., iii., 3; L. J., v., 662, 664.)

St. Olave's, Old Jewry, sequestered from Thomas Tuke to William Hignell. (C. J., iii., 4; L. J., v., 662, 667.)

17 — — St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, sequestered from John Squire to Matthew Clerke (Clarke). (C. J., iii., 6; L. J., v., 662, 666.)

Thorley (Herts), sequestered from Robert Pory to Jo. Halsiter. (C. J., iii., 7; L. J., v., 671, 683, 689, 690.)

- 17 March, 1642-43.** St. Margaret's, New Fish Street, London, sequestered from Robert Pory to Thomas Froyssell. (C. J., iii., 7; L. J., v., 662, 665.)
- 22 — —** St. Clement's, Eastcheap, sequestered from Benjamin Stone to Walter Taylor. (C. J., ii., 996; iii., 12; L. J., v., 662, 663.)
- 28 — —** Sabridgeworth (Co. Herts), sequestered from Christopher Webb to Samuel Aynsworth. (C. J., iii., 23; L. J., v., 717.)
- Edward Hudson to be collated to Chartham, Kent; Edward Corbett to be collated to Chartham. (*Ibid.*, 675, 679, 712, 714, 717; vi., 8, 42, 54, 58; C. J., iii., 104; L. J., vi., 63, 70, 89.)
- Horsham, Sussex, to be sequestered to John Chatfield. (L. J., v., 679.)
- James Nalton to be instituted minister of St. Leonard, Foster Lane. (*Ibid.*, 689, 697.)
- 5 April, 1643.** Daniel Evans to serve the cure of Maids Norton (Bucks). (C. J., iii., 30, 97.)
- 6 — —** Gilston Rectory (Hants), sequestered from Christopher Webb to Thomas Mockett. (*Ibid.*, 32; L. J., v., 715.)
- Witham Vicarage (Essex), sequestered from Francis Wright to Edmund Brewer. (C. J., iii., 32; L. J., vi., 15, 21, 24.)
- 15 — —** Watton (Herts), sequestered from William Ingoldsby (Ingolshby) to John Wells. (C. J., iii., 36; L. J., vi., 12, 15, 20; vii., 144.)
- 11 — —** Fyfield, Essex, sequestered from Dr. Alexander Reade to Constant Jessop (Constance Jesop). (C. J., iii., 40; L. J., vi., 15, 21, 37, 42, 48; C. J., iii., 301.)
- Cottingham Vicarage (York), sequestered from Mr. Gibson to Samuel Winter. (L. J., v., 712, 714.)

- 15 April, 1643. Shemfield (Essex), sequestered from Dr. John Childersley to Henry Goodyere. (C. J., iii., 45; L. J., vi., 15, 21.)
- Aldenham Vicarage (Herts), sequestered from Joseph Soame (Soane) to John Gilpin. (C. J., iii., 45; L. J., vi., 15, 21, 33, 60, 70, 194, 215.)
- 18 — — Stystead (Essex), sequestered from Rio Middleton (? Mr. Clarke) to Edward Sparrowhawke (? Mr. Newstead). (C. J., iii., 49, 50; L. J., vi., 15, 21, 59, 97.)
- Stapleford (Essex), sequestered from Richard Nicholson to Daniel Jennour. (C. J., iii., 50; L. J., vi., 15, 20, 21; vii., 142.)
- Looze (Kent), sequestered from John Aymes, curate, to Thomas Gilbert. (C. J., iii., 51; L. J., vi., 21, 37.)
- St. Thomas Apostle, London, sequestered from William Cooper to James Moore. (C. J., iii., 51; L. J., vi., 21, 25.)
- 18 — — Pedmarsh (Essex), sequestered from Thomas Wibrough to Thomas Borough (Burrowe). (C. J., iii., 51; L. J., vi., 21, 37, 78.)
- 22 — — Stainford Rivers (Essex), sequestered from Dr. John Meredith to Matthew Elliston. (C. J., iii., 56; L. J., vi., 21, 33, 48, 86.)
- Lambourne (Essex), sequestered from Dr. Ludowick Weames to Gamaliel Carr. (C. J., iii., 56; L. J., vi., 21, 58, 115.)
- 24 — — Southweld (Essex), sequestered from Dr. Samuel Baker to Nicholas Falkingham. (C. J., iii., 58; L. J., vi., 21, 33, 47.)
- 26 — — Maidstone (Kent), sequestered from Ro. Barrell to Samuel Smyth. (C. J., iii., 63; L. J., vi., 54, 77, 79.)
- 28 — — St. Ives (Hunts), sequestered from Henry Downham (Downhall) to Job Tookey. (*Ibid.*, 21, 22, 174; vii., 154.)

- 28 April, 1643.** Haughton cum Witton (Hunts), sequestered from John Reynolds to Stephen Constable, for the church of Haughton, and Richard Pike for the church of Witton. (L. J., vi., 21, 22.)
- 2 May, —** Jo. Sprinte, Minister of Hamstead (Midd.), petition. (C. J., iii., 66.)
- St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, sequestered from Dr. Puske to Jeremiah Whittaker. (*Ibid.*, 67; L. J., vi., 47.)
- 2 — —** St. Botolph's, without Bishopsgate, London, sequestered from Nehemiah Rogers to John Vincent. (C. J., iii., 67; L. J., vi., 48, 59, 114, 436, 445; L. J., vii., 6, 27.)
- 12 — —** Ezechiell Johnson, Paulesbury, Northampton. (L. J., vi., 44.)
- 23 — —** Robert Cassingherst to be presented to Cranborne, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 59.)
- 27 — —** Joshua Whitton to be appointed to officiate at Thornehill (Yorks). (C. J., iii., 107, 130, 164.)
- 3 June, —** Sutton (Lincolnshire), Dr. Thomson. (*Ibid.*, 114.)
- 13 — —** Hallingbury Magna (Essex), Mr. Thurman. (*Ibid.*, 128.)
- 14 — —** Market Deeping, Lincoln, sequestered from Paul Priestland (Prestland) to Thomas Redman. (*Ibid.*)
- 17 — —** Boughton Malherbe (Kent), sequestered from Robert Barrell. (L. J., vi., 100.)
- Robert Dingley to officiate in the living of Barnes, Surrey, declared sequestered from Jo. Cutts, by the Committee for Sequestrations. (*Ibid.*, 101.)
- 19 — —** F. Coufley to be put into the Parish Church of St. Nicholas, Guildford, *loco* Nicholas Andrewes. (C. J., iii., 134.)
- Ralph Browne to officiate at Gumley (Co. Leicester), *loco* James Bingley, deceased. (*Ibid.*)

- 12 July, 1648.** Ewell (Surrey), sequestered from Robert Hiliard to Edw. Houghton. (C. J., iii., 163.)
- Chigwell (Essex), sequestered from Dr. Utie to Peter Watkinson. (*Ibid.*)
- 13 — —** Muchinge (Essex), sequestered from Robert Snell to Jo. Allen. (*Ibid.*, 164.)
- 27 — —** St. Mary at Hill, London, sequestered from Dr. Baker to Jo. Lea. (*Ibid.*, 182.)
- Allhallows, Lombard Street, sequestered from Jo. Weston to Jo. Cordall. (*Ibid.*)
- Tewing (Herts), sequestered to Young Dixie. (*Ibid.*)
- Hemingford Abbots, Huntingdon, sequestered from Simon Paige for 3 months. (L. J., vi., 152.)
- 8 Aug., —** St. Michael, Harbledown, to be resigned by Dr. Robert Austen to Ezekiel Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 173.)
- 9 — —** Mr. Julius Herring, propounded for Trinity Parish, Coventry, *vac.* Robert Proctor, deceased. (C. J., iii., 199, 203.)
- Cashoberry Park (Dr. Burgess, Vicar of Watford). (*Ibid.*, 199, 202; L. J., vi., 183.)
- 11 — —** Camberwell (Surrey), sequestered from Peter Danson to Alexander Gregory. (C. J., iii., 201, 222.)
- 19 — —** Mickleham (Surrey), sequestered from Jo. Nelson to William Hill. (*Ibid.*, 211.)
- 22 — —** St. Peter's, Cornhill, sequestered from Dr. William Fairfax to Tho. Coleman. (*Ibid.*, 214.)
- Curateship of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, sequestered from Thomas Boothe to John Conant. (*Ibid.*, 214.)
- St. Vedast *alias* Foster's (Foster Lane, London), sequestered from James Batty to Foulke Bellers. (*Ibid.*)

- 22 Aug., 1643. Redburne (Herts), sequestered from Peter Leigh to Ralph Rotheram. (C. J., iii., 214.)
- Fornax Pelham (Herts), sequestered from Henry Hancocks to Thomas Vaughan. (*Ibid.*)
- St. Michael, Royal, London, sequestered from Luke Proctor to Henry Searle. (*Ibid.*)
- 5 Sept., — Thorfield, Herts, sequestered from Dr. Mountfort to Marmaduke Tenant. (*Ibid.*, 228.)
- Horsted Payva, sequestered from John Peckum to Joseph Biggs. (*Ibid.*)
- 7 — — Vicarage of Dulow (Cornwall), sequestered. (*Ibid.*, 233.)
- 8 — — Ansty (Herts), sequestered from Dr. Mountfort to James Stansfield. (*Ibid.*)
- Dallington (Sussex), sequestered from Zachary Tutsham to Jo. Zachary. (*Ibid.*)
- 13 — — Chalfont St. Peter's, sequestered from James Bradshaw to Chidioc. (*Ibid.*, 239.)
- 18 — — Post of Minister of the Charter House, sequestered. (*Ibid.*, 244.)
- 20 — — Ashstead (Surrey), sequestered to William King. (*Ibid.*, 248, 253.)
- John Davenish, recommended to Brian Barnet (Midd.). (*Ibid.*, 248.)
- 22 — — Twickenham, Middlesex, sequestered from Dr. Th. Soame to John Greene. (*Ibid.*, 251 (and ii., 913).)
- 28 — — John Keyes to be instituted to Sandwich (Kent), on the resignation of Dr. Hall. (L. J., vi., 234.)
- 30 — — Acton (Midd), sequestered from Dr. Featley to Philip Nye. (C. J., iii., 259, 289.)
- [Post of minister of the] Savoy, sequestered [from Dr. Featley] to Mr. Bond. (*Ibid.*, 259, 685; L. J., vii., 60.)

- 2 Oct., 1643. Mr. Wood to officiate at Harwich, *locu*
Charles Bainbrigge, vicar. (C. J., iii.,
261, 281.)
- 7 — — Panfield, Essex, sequestered from Edward
Jenkinson to John Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 268.)
Hendon (Midd.), sequestered from Benj.
Hinton to Francis Worham. (*Ibid.*)
Preacher of Sutton's Hospital, sequestered
from Daniel Tutivell (Tuteville) to Thomas
Foxley *postea* to Peter Clarke. (*Ibid.*,
229, 268; L. J., vi., 511, 518.)
Buntingford, Westmill (Herts), sequestered
from Richard Taylor to Josias Slader.
(C. J., iii., 268.)
Ridge (Herts), sequestered from Griffith
Roberts to Joseph Gastrell. (*Ibid.*)
- 9 — — Hadley (Suffolk), sequestered from Robert
Cottesford to Isaac Harrison. (*Ibid.*,
270.)
Dagsham (Essex), sequestered from Charles
True to John Bowyer. (*Ibid.*)
Eltham (Kent), sequestered from John
Woodcock to John Salmon. (*Ibid.*)
Curateship of Egerton, sequestered from
John Kidd to John Barton. (*Ibid.*)
Wendover (Bucks), sequestered from John
Harmitage to Samuel Willes. (*Ibid.*)
Black Novelty (Essex), sequestered from
Joseph Plume to Edward Sparhawk.
(*Ibid.*)
Lancaster, sequestered from Dr. Augustine
Wildbore to Nehemiah Barnett. (*Ibid.*)
Eccleston (Lancashire), sequestered from
Dr. R. Parre, Bishop of the Isle of Man,
to Edward Gee. (*Ibid.*, 270-71; L. J., vii.,
701; viii., 78.)
Deane Church (Lancashire), sequestered
from Christopher Anderton to John Tils-
ley. (C. J., iii., 271; L. J., vi., 252.)

- 9 Oct., 1643. Arlington (Sussex), sequestered from John Wilson to John Manninge. (C. J., iii., 271.)
- 18 — — Ospringe (Kent), sequestered from John Millington to Thomas Cater. (*Ibid.*, 280.)
 Pancras in Soper Lane, London, sequestered from George Ecope to Christopher Goad. (*Ibid.*, 281.)
 Hitcham (Suffolk), sequestered from Lawrence Brittau to Miles Burket. (*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — Lamshall, Suffolk, sequestered from Edward Brewster to Thomas Thomas. (*Ibid.*, 283.)
 St. Dionis, Back Church, London, sequestered from George Hume to Nathaniel Hardy. (*Ibid.*)
- 21 — — High Ongar (Essex), sequestered from Josiah Tomlinson to Mr. Lavander. (*Ibid.*, 283.)
 Much Holland (Essex), sequestered from Edward Cherry to Anthony Laphorne. (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — — Mr. Mott, Minister of Stoke and Nayland, to have the moiety of the impropriate and sequestered tithes of Stoke and Nayland. (*Ibid.*, 287.)
- 27 — — St. Peter the Poor, sequestered from Dr. Holdisworth to John Strickland. (*Ibid.*, 290.)
 Mr. Stancombe to be instituted to Mouncton (Isle of Thanet), on the resignation of Dr. Casaubon. (L. J., vi., 278.)
- 28 — — Heney (Essex), sequestered from Charles Forbench to James Sutton. (C. J., iii., 292.)
- 30 — — Epping (Essex), sequestered from Thomas Holbeach to Henry Wilkinson. (*Ibid.*, 293.)
- 7 Nov., — Alverstrake (Hants), sequestered from Mr. Roofe to Anthony Prouse. (*Ibid.*, 303.)

- 8 Nov., 1643.** St. Martin's in the Fields, sequestered to Mr. Strickland on the transfer of Dr. Wincopp. (C. J., iii., 304, 341, 342, 410.)
- 29 — —** St. Margaret's, Westminster, to be sequestered. (*Ibid.*, 324, 608.)
- 15 Dec., —** Dr. Burgess to be Lecturer at St. Paul's. (*Ibid.*, 341; L. J., vi., 341, 467, 469, 555, 576, 589; C. J., iii., 580, 585, 709; L. J., vii., 321, 331; x., 461, 476.)
- 16 — —** Philip Goodwyn to be admitted to Watford vicarage [on avoidance by Dr. Burgess]. (C. J., iii., 341, 343, 580, 709; C. J., iv., 106; L. J., vii., 321, 331.)
- Bishops Wearmouth (Durham), sequestered to William Johnson, void by death of John Johnson. (C. J., iii., 343.)
- 18 — —** Mr. Twice to be collated to East Herestley *alias* Horstley (Surrey), *loco* Dr. Bray, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 344.)
- 20 — —** Much Haddam (Herts), sequestered from Tho. Paske to Humphrey Hardwicke. (*Ibid.*, 348.)
- 25 — —** Much Parndon (Essex), sequestered from William Osbalston to Jeremy Dike. (*Ibid.*, 353.)
- 30 — —** Sheering (Essex), sequestered from Stephen Withers to John Yardley. (*Ibid.*, 355.)
- 3 Feb., 1643-44.** George Hughes to be instituted to vicarage of Plymouth, void by death of Dr. Wilson. (L. J., vi., 407, 408; [C. J., iii., 153]; L. J., viii., 293.)
- 9 — —** Bainton, sequestered from Mr. Faulcon to Robert Johnson. (C. J., iii., 394.)
- Chelmsford, Essex, sequestered from Dr. Michelson to Mark Mott. (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — —** George Swinhoe to be put into rectory of Kelshall (Herts), *loco* James Swinhoe, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 397.)

- 12 Feb., 1643-44. Curateship of St. Margaret's, Westminster, sequestered from Dr. Wimberley to Samuel Gibson. (C. J., iii., 398.)
- 14 — — Mr. Rutton to be instituted to St. Mary le Bow, London, on resignation of —. (L. J., vi., 427.)
- 16 — — Sequestered Profits of Walthamstowe (Essex), *pendente lite* to be paid to Mr. Lee while he shall officiate there. (C. J., iii., 401.)
- 21 — — Ambrose Salisbury to be instituted into Whepstead (Suffolk), in resignation by Edward Hinde (Hynd). (L. J., vi., 436; C. J., iii., 456.)
- 4 March, — Mr. Cottingham to be instituted to Hasted (Kent). (L. J., vi., 452.)
- 7 — — Sequestration of St. Clement's Danes. Mr. Vines (Vynes) proposed as sole factor, and Mr. Evans to be only lecturer. (*Ibid.*, 455; C. J., iii., 421.)
- 2 April, 1644. Mr. Haviland approved for Trinity, London, *loco* Edward Harrison, deceased. (L. J., vi., 495.)
- 11 — — Governorship of the Hospital of Leicester sequestered from John Meredith to Job Grey. (C. J., iii., 456.)
- 7 May, — Hertingfordbury, Co. Herts, sequestered from Edward Baines to John Green. (*Ibid.*, 399, 482.)
- 17 — — James Ashton to be Minister at Hemel Hempstead (Herts), *loco* George Kendall. (L. J., vi., 558, 559.)
- 7 June, — Cottenham (Cambridge), sequestered from Dr. John Manby to Peter French. (C. J., iii., 522.)
- Whitechapel sequestration. (L. J., vi., 580, 644.)
- 12 July, — Nicholas Billingsley to be inducted to Tillmanston (Kent), on resignation of Moses Capell. (L. J., vi., 629.)

3 Aug., 1644,	Gloucester Cathedral preacher. (C. J., iii., 577.)
19 — —	Mr. Vines, Master of the Temple, <i>loco</i> Dr. John Littleton. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 596; L. J., vi., 597, 676.)
23 — —	Jonas Uty to be settled in living of Braybrooke (Northampton). (C. J., iii., 603; L. J., vi., 706, 716; C. J., iii., 638.)
30 — —	Scotter (Lincolnshire), to be bestowed on Mr. Coleman. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 612.)
2 Oct., 1644.	William Clarkson to be certified for Kirklington (Yorks), void by death of Mr. Doggett (Daggett.) (<i>Ibid.</i> , 648; L. J., vii., 24.)
4 — —	Richard Culmer to be instituted into one of the preacher's places in Canterbury Cathedral. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 10.)
7 — —	£100 per annum to be allowed out of the revenues of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's for the better support of Jasper Hicks and the vicarage of Totnam Highcross. (C. J., iii., 655, 663.)
	Fen Drayton (Cambridge) vicarage to be augmented out of the impropriate parsonage to Mr. Griffith the minister. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 655; iv., 147.)
24 — —	John Benwik appointed to Stanhope and Wardale, Co. Durham, void by death of Ewers Gower. (C. J., iii., 675; L. J., vii., 53.)
1 Nov., —	Nayland (Suffolk), augmentation. (C. J., iii., 683; L. J., vii., 44.)
6 — —	Ashton, Newton and Newchurch (Winwick Parish), augmentations. (C. J., iii., 688; L. J., vii., 701; viii., 78.)
14 — —	Robert Harris to officiate St. Botolph's, Bishopgate, <i>loco</i> John Vincent removed. (L. J., vii., 63; viii., 156, 293.)
18 — —	Francis Maud (Mawd), to be instituted to Micklam (Surrey), on death of Mr. Nelson. (L. J., vii., 69, 271.)

- 25 Nov., 1644. Robert Casingerherst, *postea* Mr. Shairp (Sharpe), to be collated to Sundrich. (C. J., iii., 704; L. J., vii., 77.)
- 5 Dec., — Dr. Jennison restored to the vicarage of Newcastle, *loco* Mr. Alney, delinquent, removed. Mr. Christopher Love and Mr. Strother sent down to Newcastle as Ministers of the Word there. (C. J., iii., 714.)
- 7 — — William Gurnill (Gurnall) to be instituted to Lavenham (Suffolk), void by death of Dr. Ambrose Copinger. (*Ibid.*, 717, 725.)
- 10 — — Wokingham, Borks, to have £100 per an. out of the impropriate rectory. (*Ibid.*, 721.)
- 8 Jan., 1644-45. Mr. Allott proposed for Mr. Thompson's living called Brison in the Isle of Wight. (L. J., vii., 130.)
- 24 — — Wm. Harborne to be Rector of Chevering (Kent), *loco* Dr. Buckner, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 154, 180.)
- 25 — — St. Laurence Jewry, sequestration (Mr. Burgess, minister). (*Ibid.*, 156.)
- 31 — — William (? Symon) Blackwell to be instituted to Merstham, Surrey, void by death of Dr. Buckner. (C. J., iv., 38; L. J., vii., 165; C. J., iv., 61, 96.)
- 6 Feb., — £100 per an. each to be allowed out of the sequestered revenues of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester to 3 preaching ministers in Chichester. (*Ibid.*, 43.)
- 15 March, — Matthew Clerke ordered to Westwinche rectory (Norfolk). (L. J., vii., 273.)
- 7 April, 1645. Rectory of Capell impropriation. (*Ibid.*, 309.)
- 16 — — Howden augmentation. (C. J., iv., 113; L. J., vii., 326.)
- Mr. Vynes recommended for Watton (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 322.)

7 May, 1645.	Dr. James Eliott recommended to Rendlesham (Suffolk), <i>loco</i> Mr. Hubbert, deceased. (L. J., vii., 357.)
20 — —	Twickenham and Isleworth augmentation. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 383; C. J., iv., 151.) Kingston on Thames augmentation. (L. J., vii., 385.)
4 June, —	Francis Porter, Vicar of Charles Church, Plymouth. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 405; C. J., iv., 162; L. J., vii., 562; viii., 293.) Frederick Schloer (Schlaer, Scholoeer) to be made Minister of Ould (Northampton), <i>loco</i> James Forsith. (<i>Ibid.</i> , vii., 406; C. J., iv., 212; L. J., viii., 45, 51; ix., 518; x., 650.)
7 — —	Philip Nisbett to be Minister of Kirklington (Yorks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , vii., 417; viii., 109; C. J., iv., 426; L. J., viii., 226, 405, 410; C. J., iv., 640.) Mr. Bond to be Master of the Savoy. (L. J., vii., 418.)
12 — —	William Parker to be instituted to Wrotesham (Kent), <i>loco</i> Dr. Layfield. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 426; C. J., iv., 255; L. J., vii., 561.)
3 July, —	William Harborne to be Minister of Cheevering (Kent), <i>loco</i> Dr. Bucknell, deceased. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 473.)
5 — —	Jonathan Devereux to be Rector of Gateshead (Durham). (C. J., iv., 198; L. J., vii., 498.)
7 — —	Thomas Jackson, preacher in the Cathedral Church of St. Peter's, Gloucester, to have £200 per an. (C. J., iv., 198.)
26 — —	Peter Smart to receive the profits of the prebend of Durham and vicarage of Aycliffe. (L. J., vii., 510.)
29 — —	Thomas Rose to be instituted to the rectory of Rugby in Warwickshire. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 515.)
31 — —	Living of Benet Fink to be augmented out of the revenues of the Dean, etc., of Windsor. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 518.)

- 15 Aug., 1645. Henry Walter, Richard Symons and Walter Cradock to be allowed £100 each out of the lands of the Bishop and Dean and Chapter of Landaff and St. David's. (C. J., iv., 242.)
- 19 — — Thomas Case to be Rector of Stockport, *loco* Edmond Shalcrosse, deceased. (L. J., vii., 542; C. J., iv., 247, 250, 251; L. J., vii., 549.)
Henry Field to be Rector of Uffington (Co. Lincoln), *loco* Mr. South, ejected. (*Ibid.*, 543; C. J., iv., 285.)
- 29 — — Henry Wilkinson to be Rector of St. Dunstan's in the East, *loco* Dr. Childesley (Childerly), deceased. (L. J., vii., 557; C. J., iv., 258; L. J., vii., 564, 670.)
- 16 Sept., — Robert Blee, Vicar of Bradford, to have £120 a year out of the revenues of the Dean and Chapter of York for maintenance of a weekly lecture at Bradford. (C. J., iv., 269.)
- 25 — — Mathias Milward to be inducted to the vicarage of Plumstead, Kent. (L. J., vii., 599.)
- 29 — — Sequestration of Mr. Volchier. (C. J., iv., 293.)
- 10 Oct., — Petition of James Ashurst, Vicar of Arlesey (Co. Bedford). (*Ibid.*, 303.)
- 18 — — Rhodolph Gough to be instituted to rectory of Oweemoigne (Dorset). (L. J., vii., 647.)
- 31 — — Augmentation to vicarage of Kirtling (Co. Cambridge). (*Ibid.*, 669.)
- 7 Nov., — Wolstane Chicheley to be instituted to the rectory of Ripton Regis (Hunts). (*Ibid.*, 680.)
- 13 — — Robert Jones to be instituted to Rotherfield Grays (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 700.)
- 14 — — Paul Lathom to be Rector of Standish (Lancashire). (*Ibid.*, 701; viii., 78; C. J., v., 539.)

- 17 Nov., 1645. John Sloper to be instituted to Broad Chalk with the Chapels of Burr Chalk and Alveston (Wilts). (L. J., vii., 708.)
- 20 — — John Norton to be instituted to Radborne, Warwick. (*Ibid.*, 713.)
- 21 — — James Garth to be instituted to Herryard (Hants). (*Ibid.*, 719.)
- 25 — — Thomas Eaton to be instituted to the vicarage of Maxey (Northants). (*Ibid.*, viii., 10.)
- 29 — — John Gumbleton to be instituted to Coytie *alias* Coed-tie (Glamorgan), together with the chapel of Noulton *alias* Ould Castle. (*Ibid.*, 17.)
- 3 Dec., — Francis Draiton to be instituted to Little Charte (Kent), on the resignation of Samuel Keene. (*Ibid.*, 21.)
- 6 — — Mr. Whitecote to be instituted to North Cadbury (Somerset), on the presentation of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, his former institution, to Baldwin Ackland, declared void. (*Ibid.*, 30.)
- 20 — — Henry Dodwell to be instituted to Newborne (Suffolk), on presentation of Ro. Brooks. (*Ibid.*, 52.)
- 29 — — Kingston upon Hull, augmentation out of the lands of the Dean and Chapter of York. (C. J., iv., 389.)
- 3 Jan., 1645-46. Edw. Browne to be instituted to the parsonage of Roos (York), on the presentation of the Countess of Exeter. (L. J., viii., 80.)
- 23 — — James Birkehead to be instituted to Annas Burton *alias* Agnes Burton (Yorks), on the presentation of the Earl of Bridgewater. (*Ibid.*, 118.)
- 24 — — Thomas Brundish to be instituted to Felsham (Suffolk), on the presentation of John Risby. (*Ibid.*, 122.)
- Thomas Grey to be instituted to Wickham Brooke (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 123.)

hry Chambers to be instituted to
/sye, Wilts. (L. J., viii., 130.)

rd Brookes to be instituted to Putting-
n (Herts). (*Ibid.*)

l Henry to be instituted to Uffington
o. Lincoln), sequestered from Dr. South.
J. J., iv., 426.)

nund Gamage to be instituted to Lan-
arey (Glamorgan). (L. J., viii., 142.)

omas Gamage to be instituted to St.
Bride's, Minor super Ogmore (Glamorgan).
(*Ibid.*)

thomas Tindall to be instituted to Wighorow
(Essex). (*Ibid.*, 151.)

William Cotton Clare to be instituted to
Broughton Asheley (Leicestershire). (*Ibid.*,
155.)

John Fathers to be presented to Stoke Da-
merell (Cornwall), void by death of
William Parson (Parker). (*Ibid.*, 156;
C. J., iv., 509; L. J., viii., 275.)

Joseph Lee to be instituted to Cottesbatch
(Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*, 165.)

John Ludlow motioned to be instituted to
the rectory of Burnacke (Northants).
(*Ibid.*, 167.)

John Kidley to be instituted to Shenfield
rectory. (*Ibid.*, 172.)

Hugh Roberts to be instituted to Wands-
worth (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 174)

Richard Norton (Northan) to be presented
to Harlaxton (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*, 200,
217; C. J., iv., 635.)

Robert Ram to officiate at Barraby (Co.
Lincoln), *locus* Dr. Hurst. (L. J., viii.,
202; C. J., iv., 474.)

Mr. Fordham to be instituted to West
Tilbury (Essex), presented thereunto by
Commissioners of the Great Seal of

APPENDIX

The 34546 Tho. Doughty
(Co. Leices
viii., 230, 231.
Edward Corb
(Oxford).
Mr. Woodroff
(Kent).
viii., 221.
249, 254)
James Wrig
son (Co.
William
Ely Cut
William
Stock
Leht
Joan
H
H
O
S

- 19 March, 1645-46.** Tho. Doughty to be minister of Medbourne (Co. Leicester), *loco* Dr. Herne. (L. J., viii., 220, 226.)
- 21 — —** Edward Corbett to be minister of Haseley (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 224; C. J., iv., 496, 634.)
Mr. Woodroffe to be minister of Chartham (Kent), *loco* Corbett, transferred. (L. J., viii., 224, 236; C. J., iv., 496; L. J., viii., 249, 484.)
- 23 — —** James Wright to be Rector of Greens Norton (Co. Northampton). (*Ibid.*, 226.)
- 24 — —** William Sedgewick to continue to preach in Ely Cathedral. (C. J., iv., 487.)
- 26 March, 1646.** William Clarke (Clerke) to be instituted to Stockton in the Diocese of Coventry and Lichfield. (L. J., viii., 236.)
John Lee to be instituted to Lemington, Hastings, in the Diocese of Coventry. (*Ibid.*)
- 28 — —** Order for augmentation for Gracious Frankelyn, Minister of Heytesbury (Wilts). (C. J., iv., 493.)
Same for William Parker, Minister of Brewton (Somerset). (*Ibid.*)
Samuel Torksey, formerly appointed preacher at Chingford (Essex), ordered to have the Church of Scotter, Co. Lincoln, conferred upon him, being formerly in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln and now in the gift of the Parliament, and same being void by the death of Mr. Coleman, or by the death of Dr. Wynne late incumbent there. (L. J., viii., 242, 259; C. J., iv., 635; L. J., viii., 465.)
- 3 April, —** Thomas Johnson to be instituted to Tynwell (Rutland), *loco* Dr. Heath out of town. (*Ibid.*, 250, 253.)
Clement Ray (Raye) to be instituted to St. Andrew's in Hertford. (C. J., iv., 502; L. J., viii., 257.)

- 4 April, 1646. Vincent Cupper to be instituted to Paul's
Perry (Co. Northampton). (L. J., viii.,
253.)
John Diggle to be instituted to Chiding-
fold (Chidingford), Surrey, *loco* Dr. Edw.
Layfield. (*Ibid.*, 254, 259; C. J., iv.,
635.)
Heritage Harford to be instituted to Cheriton
(Hants), void by death of Dr. Carter.
(L. J., viii., 254, 259.)
Edw. Wall to Laverstock (Hants). (*Ibid.*,
272.)
William Thomas and Samuel Oliver to be
Ministers of Wells (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 272.)
20 — — Mr. Doughty to Medburne (Leicestershire).
(C. J., iv., 516.)
22 — — Peter Coates to Southwingfield (Derby).
(L. J., viii., 280.)
25 — — Gyles Astley, Minister of Solihill (Warwick).
(*Ibid.*, 283.)
27 — — Richard Hall to Beverston (Gloucestershire),
and Castle of Kingscotte there void by the
death of Dr. Daniell Eascott. (*Ibid.*, 286;
C. J., iv., 635.)
John Tindall to Beareferris (Devon). (L. J.,
viii., 286.)
28 — — Giles Collier to Somerville Aston, on resig-
nation of Richard Davis. (*Ibid.*, 288.)
2 May, — Richard Pulley to Fordham (Essex) upon
the death of John Alsop. (*Ibid.*, 291.)
Galfridus Presny to Thundersley, Essex, *loco*
Ri. Pulley, resigned. (*Ibid.*)
4 — — Richard Burden to Alkerton. (*Ibid.*, 293.)
13 — — Edmond Spinkes to Castor (Northants).
(*Ibid.*, 314, 331; C. J., iv., 553.)
22 — — John Stanley to Kirkby over Blowis (Co.
York). (L. J., viii., 324.)
25 — — Michæll Syddall to be instituted to Kirk-
lington (Chester Diocese). (*Ibid.*, 331.)

26 May, 1646.		The Assembly to certify Mr. Alexander Gregory's fitness for Lambeth. (L. J., viii., 331, 358.)
28 — —		John Graile to be instituted to North Tudworth (Co. Wilts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 335.)
		Tho. Birkbeck to be instituted to Ackworth (Yorks). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
		Thomas Horton to be instituted to Alderton (Northants). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
3 June, —		John Cave to Middleton Cheyney (Northants). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 352.)
		— White to Pimperm (Dorset). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
		Richard Morton to Sudbury (Co. Derby). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
		Francis Beaumont to Sutton (Yorks). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
5 — —		Christopher Tensdale to Everley (Wilts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 358.)
10 — —		Obadiah Sedgwick to Covent Garden Church, London. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 368.)
		Thomas Martyn to Little Houghton (Northants). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
16 — —		Robert Morton to Church Lawford. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 373.)
		William Selby to Horseley (Surrey), disputed by John Platt to whom the living had been sequestered from Dr. Howell. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 374, 377, 379, 422.)
		Ralph Hodges to Birmingham (Co. Warwick). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 374, 419, 421.)
18 — —		Charles Boxoline to Darley. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 382.)
19 — —		Rob. Trott to Rayish (Kent). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 385.)
20 — —		John Wrench to Warmincham (Chester). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 386.)
22 — —		William Edwards to Latton (Wilts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 387.)
24 — —		Henry Morley to Haunby (Yorks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 398.)
		John Smyth to Stranton, Durham Diocese. (<i>Ibid.</i>)

- 2 July, 1646. Anthony Popejoy to Overton (Wilts). (L. J., viii., 406.)
- 3 — — Christopher Forster to Leeke (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 408.)
John Marshall to Stirpenbeck (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 409.)
Richard Chapman to Thornton super Moras, Cheshire, void by resignation of Dr. George Biron. (*Ibid.*)
- 8 — — Giles Nokeman and John Nelme, ministers of St. Nicholas and St. Michaels respectively in Gloucester, and William Russell, schoolmaster there. (C. J., iv., 608.)
- 9 — — John White to Pimperne (Dorset). (L. J., viii., 424; C. J., iv., 614; L. J., viii., 452, 489.)
- 10 — — Francis Woodcock to St. Olave's, Southwark, *loco* Dr. Turner, sequestered. (C. J., iv., 614; L. J., viii., 431.)
- 15 — — Thomas Dove to Elmne cum Emneth (Cambridge and Norfolk), void by death of Robert Dove. (C. J., iv., 618, 619; L. J., viii., 436.)
Payne to Grafton Regis (Northants). (L. J., viii., 434.)
- 17 — — Thomas South to Launton (Oxon.). (*Ibid.*, 435.)
John Rawlinson to Lambeth, *loco* John White. (*Ibid.*, 435, 500, 555; C. J., v., 58; L. J., viii., 680, 681, 708, 709.)
- 22 — — Richard Simonds, Henry Walter, Walter Cradock, Ministers for South Wales. (C. J., iv., 622; L. J., viii., 454, 463, 541; C. J., iv., 707; L. J., viii., 568, 569.)
Daniel Evance to be Lecturer at Lichfield Cathedral. (*Ibid.*, 437; C. J., iv., 635.)
Joseph Maynard to Milton Abbot (Devon). (L. J., viii., 437; C. J., iv., 634.)
- 24 — — Samuel Willes to Bromichham (Co. Warwick). (L. J., viii., 442.)

24 July, 1646.		James Halton to Aketon (Cumberland). (<i>L.J.</i> , viii., 443.)
30	—	Mr. Vynes to St. Clement's Danes. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 446.)
		Thomas Pryn (Prynne) to Westburne (Sussex). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 447; <i>C. J.</i> , iv., 635.)
31	—	Thomas Twist (Twisse) to Alresford, Hants, <i>loco</i> Peter Heylin. (<i>L. J.</i> , viii., 424, 450; <i>C. J.</i> , iv., 635.)
4 Aug.,	—	Robert Warren to Rame (Cornwall). (<i>L. J.</i> , viii., 451.)
		William Chandler to Bushbury (Stafford). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
		Mr. Esthorpe to Haughton in the Spring (Durham). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
6	—	Mr. Streete to Hurstpierpoint (Sussex). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 454.)
		Nicholas Folkingham to Southweald (Essex). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
		Mr. Elliston to Stanford Rivers (Essex). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
11	—	Anthony Stephenson to Roos (Yorks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 458.)
14	—	Samuel Austin to Mynhead (Cornwall). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 464.)
		John Browne to Chewton Mendip (Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 465.)
		Symon Whitcombe to Charlton Mackrell (Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
18	—	John Phillipps to Carlton and Linrick (Yorks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 467.)
		Mr. Owen to Cogeshall (Essex), on resigna- tion of Obadiah Sedgwick. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
19	—	William Durham to Burfield (Berks), <i>loco</i> Walter Clarke, deceased. (<i>C. J.</i> , iv., 648; <i>L. J.</i> , viii., 492.)
		Mr. Harrys of Hanwell, Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Wilkinson, Mr. Cheynell, Mr. Corbett, Mr. Cornish, Mr. Langley to preach in any church in Oxford as they please. (<i>C. J.</i> , iv., 648.)

- 19 Aug., 1646. Henry Becke to Water Eaton (Berks).
(L. J., viii., 467.)
William Paynton to Finton (Gloucester),
void by death of John Roper. (*Ibid.*, 468.)
Bartholomew Hussey to Beor Regis (Dorset),
void by death of John Rogers. (*Ibid.*)
- 25 — — Samuel Greenhill to Cuckfield. (*Ibid.*, 470;
C. J., iv., 667; L. J., viii., 555.)
Richard Sharpeles *versus* James Halton for
Ackton (Cumberland). (L. J., viii., 470,
484.)
- 2 Sept., — Randolph Caldecott to Fovent (Wilts), void
by death of Dr. Chafine. (*Ibid.*, 479.)
Math. Elliston to Stamford Rivers, *loco* Dr.
Meredith. (*Ibid.*)
- 3 — — Thomas Marston to Meriden (Warwick),
on resignation of Jonathan Grant. (*Ibid.*,
480.)
- 10 — — William Beecher to Cuddesdon (Oxford).
(*Ibid.*, 484.)
Thomas Arthington to Market Lavington
(Wilts). (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — John Halford proposed for Slynbridge (Co.
Gloucester). (*Ibid.*, 486, 491; C. J., iv.,
721.)
Andrew Harwood to Haseley (Co. Oxford).
(L. J., viii., 486.)
- 12 — — George Leuke to Stillington (Yorks), on
voluntary cession of Francis Beamont.
(L. J., viii., 489.)
John Reeve to the third part of the rectory
of the parish church of Chepstone (North-
ants). (*Ibid.*)
- 17 — — Amor Oxley to Whaton (Northumberland).
(*Ibid.*, 493.)
- 23 — — Dr. Temple to Tredington. (*Ibid.*, 500.)
- 24 — — John Boilston to Weston upon Trent
(Derby). (*Ibid.*, 502.)
Edmond Coles to Storington (Sussex).
(*Ibid.*, 503.)

- 24 Sept., 1646. Thomas Todd to Hutton (Cumberland).
(L. J., viii., 503.)
- 1 Oct., — Joseph Squire to Lytton (Devon). (*Ibid.*,
505.)
- 9 — — Thomas Willis to Twickenham (Midd.).
(*Ibid.*, 515; C. J., iv., 688; L. J., viii.,
547.)
- £150 each for three ministers to preach in
Chichester City. (C. J., iv., 689.)
- Thomas Neale to Clareborough (Notts), on
the resignation of Robert Hurst. (L. J.,
viii., 515.)
- 16 — — John Fathers to Stoke Clinsland (Corn-
wall), kept out of possession by one Pyke.
(*Ibid.*, 531.)
- Thomas Drew to Bulwick (Northants).
(*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — John Boilston *versus* Everard Poole for
Weston upon Trent (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*,
533, 573, 626.)
- 30 — — Thomas Appleby to Quarrington (Co. Lincoln),
on the death of John Nixon. (*Ibid.*, 550.)
- Nathaniel Warner to Portishead (Co. Somers-
set). (*Ibid.*)
- William Launce proposed for St. Edmund
the King, Lumber Street, London, *versus*
Ephraim Pagett, deceased. (*Ibid.*, 550;
ix., 13, 75.)
- 3 Nov., — Richard Edwards to Boughton (Northants).
(L. J., viii., 555.)
- Lodowick Lewis to Llandyssell, Cardigan.
(*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Thomas Pakeman to Harrow on the Hill
(Midd.). (*Ibid.*, 556.)
- James Buirville to Little Mingham (Kent).
(*Ibid.*, 557.)
- 6 — — Thomas Guy to Graffam (Hunts). (*Ibid.*,
558.)
- 7 — — Christopher Airay to Milford, with the
Chapels of Horwell and Melton. (*Ibid.*)

- 7 Nov., 1646. Robert Wallis to Ellisborough (Co. Bucks).
(L. J., viii., 559.)
Rob. Antrobus to Leigh Juxta Tunbridge
(Kent). (*Ibid.*, 560.)
Adoniram Byfield to Fulham (Midd.), on the
presentation of the Commissioners of the
Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Joseph Rowe to Buckland Monachorum
(Devon). (*Ibid.*, 561.)
- 12 — — Charles White to be Minister of Harble-
downe on the presentation of the Great
Seal because of the sequestration of the
Dean and Chapter of Canterbury. (*Ibid.*,
561; C. J., iv., 721; L. J., viii., 568.)
- 13 — — Luke Clayton to Robotham (Yorks). (L. J.,
viii., 563.)
- 14 — — Henry Massey to Kendall (Westmorland)
(*Ibid.*, 565.)
Samuel Eburne to Acle *alias* Ocle (Norfolk).
(*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Richard Fisher to Sulgrave (Northants).
(*Ibid.*, 567.)
Stephen Sedgwick to Tingwick (Bucks),
(respited). (*Ibid.*, viii., 567; ix., 129, 146.)
Bartho. Webb to Ogborne Andrewes (Wilts),
void by death of Sedgwick, on the pre-
sentation by the Great Seal *pro hac vice*,
it being formerly in the gift of the Dean
and Chapter of Windsor and void by the
death of Mr. Sedgwick, late incumbent
(L. J., viii., 567, 568.)
- 17 — — John Ellis to Dolgelly (Merioneth), on pre-
sentation of the Lords Commissioners of
the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 568.)
Edward Cawthorne to Tansor (Northants),
void by resignation and upon presentation
under the Great Seal *pro hac vice*, by
reason of the sequestration of the Dean
and Chapter of Lincoln. (*Ibid.*)

- 19 Nov., 1646. John Duncce to Condicott (Co. Gloucester).
(*L. J.*, viii., 571.)
Edward Reddrieh to Totham Magna (Essex),
see Ambrose Westropp, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
- 21 — — Oliver Hall to Stoke Ash (Suffolk), on re-
signation of Robert Clerke. (*Ibid.*, 573.)
Edward Willan to Hoxne (Suffolk), on resig-
nation of Oliver Hall. (*Ibid.*)
Steven Constable to Allhallows and St. John,
Huntingdon town, on presentation under
the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
John Banks (Banckes) to Ivy Church (Kent),
void by the death of Thomas Jackson
late incumbent, Banks to quit his place
as one of the six preachers in the Church
of Canterbury. (*Ibid.*, 573, 577; *C. J.*,
iv., 735; v., 22, 84; *L. J.*, ix., 4.)
- 23 — — Thomas Whitehead to Halton (Lancashire).
(*L. J.*, viii., 575.)
- 26 — — Christopher Wright to Bulwicke. (*Ibid.*,
577, 626.)
- 28 — — Mr. Mosely to St. Lawrence (Isle of Wight)
(*Ibid.*, 582.)
- 30 — — Mr. Bowld (Bold) to Hawarden (Flint).
(*Ibid.*, 584; ix., 33.)
- 1 Dec., — Joseph Nowell to Lackhampsted (Bucks),
see George Holme, deceased. (*L. J.*,
viii., 586.)
Robert Yeowell to Ebbesham (Kent), void
by resignation of Sa. Seudamore. (*Ibid.*,
586.)
- 11 — — Mr. Saxton to Hareworth (Notts). (*Ibid.*,
601.)
- 13 — — John Swaine to Stonham (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*,
608, 684.)
- 16 — — John Chamberlayne to Bulmer (Essex),
void by death of John Dinnell. (*Ibid.*,
615.)
- 22 — — William Morris to Killingworth (Warwick).
(*Ibid.*, 623; ix., 170.)

- 22 Dec., 1646. William Selby to Amner (Norfolk). (L. J., ix., 170.)
 Nicholas Oultremare to St. John's (Cornwall). (*Ibid.*)
 Thomas Cannon to Harpeford, with the Chapel of Venawtry annexed, void by death of Humphrey Duke. (*Ibid.*)
 Richard Glanvill to Somersham (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — — Anthony Glapthorne (Lapthorne) to Sedgfield (Durham). (*Ibid.*, 624, 664.)
 Edward Coppin to Wootton (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 625.)
 John Hampton to Woodmanstourne (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — Thomas Medbury to Islipp (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 627.)
- 26 — — John White to Worthermonford *alias* Wormingford (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 630.)
- 27 — — Mr. Goad to Broughton (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 634.)
 Oliver Dan to Warsop (Notts), *loco* Mr. Spar, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
 Morgan Williams to Letterston (Pembroke). (*Ibid.*, 635.)
- 31 — — George Trenchard to Exford (Somerset), void by voluntary cession of John Hunt. (*Ibid.*, 637.)
- 4 Jan., 1646-47. John Hampton to Woodmanstourne (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 644.)
 Edward Dalbye to Exton (Co. Rutland). (*Ibid.*)
 Richard Strutt to Falkbourne (Essex), *loco* Edward Strutt, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
- 6 — — Edward Burton to Broadwater (Sussex), void by death of Dr. Granado, Chester. (*Ibid.*, 647.)
- 7 — — Jonathan Holland to the parish church and rectory near Stamford (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 651.)

- 7 Jan., 1646-47. William Ivy to Arthingworth (Northants).
(L. J., ix., 651.)
John Tipping to Brenchley (Kent), void by
resignation of William Thomas. (*Ibid.*)
John Looker to (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*)
Elkanah Downes to Digswell (Herts), void
by resignation of John Gibbon. (*Ibid.*,
652.)
- 9 — — Thomas Hill to Braybrooke (Co. Northamp-
ton). (C. J., v., 47; L. J., viii., 655, 664.)
- 11 — — William Paske to Melbourne (Derby).
(*Ibid.*, 664, 665.)
- 13 — . — Dr. Temple to be confirmed in Tredington
(Co. Worcester). (C. J., v., 52.)
William Herbert to Weltham (Suffolk), void
by death of Jo. Sellers. (L. J., viii., 671.)
- 14 — — Henry Cooper to Stoneley (Warwick).
(*Ibid.*, 674.)
- 15 — — Robert Morris to the second mediety of
Trowell (Notts), void by death of John
Hirrbie. (*Ibid.*, 675.)
Thomas Thompson to Granworth cum Lit-
ton (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*)
- 18 — — John Prialx to parsonage of Follant (Wilts).
(*Ibid.*, 678.)
- 19 — — Henry Jeanes to Chedzoy (Somerset), void
by death of Dr. Walter Rauleigh. (*Ibid.*,
680.)
- 21 — — Henry Coleman to Langenhoe, Essex, void
by cession. (*Ibid.*, 682.)
- 22 — — Richard Cresson to Axminster (Devon), void
by death of William Knowles. (*Ibid.*,
683.)
- 23 — — Nic. Paul, Vicar of Berkeley (Gloucester-
shire). (*Ibid.*, 685.)
- 26 — — Richard Edwards to Wingford (Isle of Ely).
(*Ibid.*, 693.)
- 1 Feb., — Job Watson to Winge (Rutland). (*Ibid.*,
697.)

- 6 Feb., 1646-47. Walter Tayler to Hutton (Essex). (L. J., viii., 711.)
 Edm. Maleverer to Marsk (Co. Richmond),
loco John Jackson, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
 Richard Parr to Reigate. (*Ibid.*)
- 9 — — Miles Sandys to Hardwick cum Membris
 Warwick, *loco* John Hall, deceased.
 (*Ibid.*, 717.)
- 10 — — Richard Sharples to Aicton (Cumb.). (*Ibid.*)
 Samuel Austen to Minhencott (Cornwall).
 (C. J., v., 84.)
- 11 — — Lawrence Bett to Burswell (Co. Warwick).
 (L. J., ix., 5.)
- 12 — — Rouse Clapton to Bampton (Oxford), void by
 death of Edward Wilson. (*Ibid.*, 13.)
 John Lucas to Thackham (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Onesipher Toupe to Bradford Penderoll,
 Dorset, void by lapse, on presentation
 under the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 18.)
- 17 — — Thomas Creese to Combhay *alias* Combe-
 haway (Somerset), void by lapse, on
 presentation under the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*,
 24.)
 Edward Thorald to Everdon (Co. Lincoln).
 (*Ibid.*)
 Robert Marshall to St. Peter's, Bedford.
 (*Ibid.*, 25.)
- 20 — — William Turnour to be examined for pre-
 sentation to Barkway (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 26.)
- 23 — — Edmonde Thorpe to Pepenbury (Kent).
 (*Ibid.*, 33, 34.)
- 26 — — Nehemiah Barnett to Lancaster, void by
 death of Geoffrey King. (*Ibid.*, 38.)
 William Burt to Whitefield (Co. Oxford), void
 by resignation of Dr. Ellis. (*Ibid.*, 40.)
 William Shayer to Otterden *alias* Ottering-
 den (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
 Peter Juce to Donhead, Sanctæ Mariæ
 (Wilts), void by death of Mr. Pope. (*Ibid.*)

- 26 Feb., 1646-47. John Mosyer to Waxani (Bucks). (L. J., ix., 40.)
- 1 March, — Joseph Symonds to be minister of St. Mary Abchurch, London, in place of and same manner as Mr. Rawlinson was. (*Ibid.*, 43, 71, 73.)
- Rich. Walker to Wharton (Lancashire). (*Ibid.*, 44.)
- Charles Mason to Stoner Provost (Dorset), void by death of Thomas Griffin. (*Ibid.*)
- Henry Burford to Tetenhill (Stafford), void by death of John Beleanquell. (*Ibid.*)
- Francis Hunston to Islington (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 — — Isaac Sanderson to Plumsted (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 54.)
- 3 — — John Laurey to St. John Baptist, Isle of Thanet, Kent. (*Ibid.*, 56.)
- David Lloyd to Pembrin (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*)
- Morgan Evans to Killy Ayrion (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*)
- Samuel Jones to Much Hoole (Co. Lancaster). (*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Bodin and Randall to be ministers at two churches in Bath. (*Ibid.*, 56.)
- 5 — — Henry Cooper to Earle Stoneham (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*, 58.)
- William Young to Poull Chiochon (Co. Pembroke). (*Ibid.*)
- 6 — — Rich. Warle to Upton (Co. Worcester). (*Ibid.*, 66, 105.)
- 9 — — Christopher Jelinger to Southbrent (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 69, 74, 81, 93.)
- Salomon Mapletoft to Sacotry All Saints (Hunts). (*Ibid.*, 69.)
- Mr. Thomas Palmer to Aston (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*, 69, 103, 122; C. J., v., 138.)
- 12 — — Richard Amerodoth to Landall (Cornwall). (L. J., ix., 75, 81, 93.)

- 17 March, 1646-47. Gilbert Sebrocke to Westham (*Essex*).
(*L. J.*, ix., 85.)
William Lucke to Kirby Moorside (*Yorks*).
(*Ibid.*)
Thomas Gee to Saxby (*Co. Lincoln*). (*Ibid.*)
John Hill to Combeffory, *Somerset*. (*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — William Jones to Lanogwade (*Co. Carmarthen*), on presentation under the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 92.)
William Watts to Hope of All Saints (*Kent*), on presentation under the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
Case of Dr. Gibbon at Sevenoaks (*Kent*). (*Ibid.*, 94.)
- 23 — — Luke Saunders to Radwells (*Herts*). (*Ibid.*, 96.)
Isaac Fortry to Northall (*Midd.*). (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — Robert Johnson to Baynton (*Yorks*). (*Ibid.*, 99, 103.)
Samuel Deacon to Nettlestead (*Kent*). (*Ibid.*, 99.)
Jenkin Lloyd to Llandoydmour (*Co. Cardigan*). (*Ibid.*, 108.)
- 30 March, 1647. George Smith to Chelfield with the Chapel of Farnborough annexed (*Kent*). (*Ibid.*, 116.)
- 2 April, — Thomas Fyson to Woolpit (*Suffolk*). (*Ibid.*, 119.)
- 6 — — Mr. Isham to Harringworth (*Northants*). (*Ibid.*, 122.)
- 8 — — George Trenchard *versus* John Langford for Exford Church, *Somerset*. (*Ibid.*, 128, 129.)
- 9 — — William Wilding to Plumpton (*Northants*). (*Ibid.*, 130.)
- 13 — — Ambrose Wethereld to Weston (*Co. Oxford*). (*Ibid.*, 134.)
Laurance Castle to Street with the Chapel of Walton (*Somerset*). (*Ibid.*)

- 13 April, 1647. Henry Crispe to New Church (Kent).
(L. J., ix., 134.)
Randall Davies to Myrode (Montgomery).
(*Ibid.*)
Edward Broome to Southreps (Norfolk).
(*Ibid.*)
- 14 — — George Fenn to Albrough (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*,
138.)
Thomas Kent to Hardwick (Warwick).
(*Ibid.*, 139.)
- 16 — — John Willard to Southcote (Sussex.) (*Ibid.*,
143.)
- 21 — — John Arwaker to Buddow Parva (Essex).
(*Ibid.*, 146.)
John Hamilton to Hurdworth (Durham).
(*Ibid.*)
Thomas Foulkes to Llanverehen (Co. Mont-
gomery). (*Ibid.*)
Daniell Eynace to Calborne (Isle of Wight).
(*Ibid.*)
- 22 — — John Ley to Arbury (Co. Chester). (C. J.,
v., 151.)
Augmentation to Minister of Congleton. (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — — John Watson to Kirkby Cane (Norfolk).
(L. J., ix., 150.)
John Powell to Histon (Co. Oxford). (*Ibid.*,
151.)
- 24 — — William Withers to Freckenham (Suffolk).
(*Ibid.*, 159.)
- 1 May, — Lewes Hughes *versus* Mr. Prinne for West-
bourne (Sussex), sequestered from Dr.
Swale. (*Ibid.*, 166.)
Ralph Battell to Touleshunt (Essex). (*Ibid.*,
170, 173.)
Jo. Bayly to Frinkford (Co. Oxford), void by
resignation of William Overton. (*Ibid.*,
173.)
- 4 — — Abraham Chaplyn to Wetheringsett cum
Brockford (Suffolk), *versus* William Withers,
deceased. (*Ibid.*, 174.)

- 4 May, 1647. Thomas Lawson (Laswon) to East Doniland (Essex). (L. J., ix., 174.)
- 5 — — Symon Rumney to Hanworth (Midd.) (*Ibid.*, 176.)
- Henry Jordaine to Sandury (Midd.) (*Ibid.*)
- 7 — — William Green to Bootle (Cumberland). (*Ibid.*, 182.)
- Thomas Heggenbotham to Thornton Curtis (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Henry Turner to Wing (Rutland). (*Ibid.*, 183.)
- Rice Price to Llan Llwsaiarne (Montgomery). (*Ibid.*)
- Robert Clarke to Frittenden (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
- Ralph Nevil to Evenlode (Worcester), void by resignation of Jervis Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 185.)
- 13 — — Elkanah Gladman to Wing (Bucks). (*Ibid.*, 190.)
- 14 — — John Lyon to Barnwall St. Andrewes (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 190.)
- 18 — — Henry Eve to Linstead (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 197.)
- John Robinson to Aistrop (Co. Lincoln), void by cession of Samuel Smith, late rector. (*Ibid.*)
- 19 — — Andrew Watson to Laysdowne (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
- Peter Whiting to Luddington (Derby). (*Ibid.*, 202.)
- Amor Oxley to Whaton (Cumberland). (*Ibid.*)
- John Foote to Tollingham (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 22 — — William King to Ashted, *alias* Asted (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 203.)
- Thomas Mell to Letherhead (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
- 27 — — Sackvill Blickard to Maulden (Surrey), with the Chapel of Chistendon annexed, on the presentation of the Warden and Fellows of Merton College, Oxford. (*Ibid.*, 208.)

27 May, 1647.	John Stanley to Spotsforth, with the Chapel of Wetherby (Yorks), on resignation of Richard Chambers. (L. J., ix., 209.)
28 — —	Thomas Whelpdale to Newton in the Thistles (Warwick). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 217.)
1 June, —	Henry Constantine to Moore Mounckton (Yorks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 228.)
	Thomas Ringwood to Roydon (Norfolk). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
	John Norman to Bridgewater (Somerset). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
	James Vaughan to Chullington (Co. Oxford). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
3 — —	John Morley of Wooton Courtney (Somerset), to be restored from his sequestration. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 225, 232, 236.)
10 — —	Vere Harcourt to Plumtre (Notts). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 252.)
	Roger Jones to Llanyevill (Co. Montgomery). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
	Humphrey Lloyd to Ruabon (Denbigh). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
15 — —	Robert Cougham to Blofield (Norfolk). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 267.)
16 — —	Edward Vaughan to Llanynys (Denbigh). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 268.)
17 — —	James Lock to Shalflette <i>alias</i> Shalsfleete (Southants). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 273.)
21 — —	Edmund Pettit to Whapload, Lincoln. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 285.)
23 — —	William Rogers to Chaleigh (Sussex). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 288.)
	William Smallwood to Kireford (Sussex). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
24 — —	William Durham to Burfield (Berks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 290.)
29 — —	John Hepburne to Croft (Yorks). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 304.)
6 July, —	Edward Smith to Icklingham St. James's (Suffolk). <i>See</i> Samuel Gary, deceased. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 318.)

- 14 July, 1647. William Napper to Nuthurst (Sussex).
(L. J., ix., 331.)
Richard Musson to Withbrooke (in the
diocese of Coventry and Lichfield), *loco*
Rich. Clarke, deceased. (*Ibid.*)
William Bethell to Kirkby over Blowes
(Yorks), void by cession of John Stanley
(*Ibid.*)
- 17 — — Joseph Rhodes to Ryston (Yorks). (*Ibid.*,
336.)
- 20 — — Henry Pugh to Llanystynderg (Co. Carnar-
von). (*Ibid.*, 341.)
- 23 — — Robert Abbott to Stansted Mount Fitchett
(Essex), void by cession of Richard Ward.
(*Ibid.*, 348.)
Nicholas Bound to Wickford (Essex), void
by death of Cornelius Grey. (*Ibid.*)
Richard Hunt to Warmincham (Co. Chester),
void by death of John Wrench. (*Ibid.*)
- 3 Aug., — Samuel Hall to Thaxted, Essex. (*Ibid.*,
369, 408, 410, 449.)
- 5 — — Lawrence Sarson to Willoughby and Silkly
alias Silke Willoughby (Co. Lincoln), void
by resignation of Matthew Lawrance.
(*Ibid.*, 374.)
John Carter to Barnham Broome (Norfolk),
with the Chapel of Bickerston *alias* Bixton.
(*Ibid.*)
- 9 — — John Pringle to be one of the four preaching
ministers in Co. Northumberland. (*Ibid.*,
380, 387.)
- 11 — — Eustace Feilding to Ashby Folville cum Barly
annexed (Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*, 384.)
- 18 — — Francis Culloly to Axmouth, Devon, void by
death of Nathaniel Dike. (*Ibid.*, 387.)
Henry Frahocke to Witheyll (Cornwall).
(*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — Case of George Moorecroft, sequestered
Minister of Kincham (Oxford). (*Ibid.*,
388.)

- 20 Aug., 1647.** Case of Thomas Jenkyn *versus* Samuel Cotton, the sequestered Minister of North Killworth (Co. Leicester). (L. J., ix., 388-91.)
 Case of Thomas Harrooks *versus* Richard Nicolson, the sequestered Minister of Stapleford Tawney (Co. Essex). (*Ibid.*)
 Case of Nathaniel Ward *versus* Dr. Gorsuch, the sequestered Minister of Walkeraime (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 388-91, 421.)
 Case of Edmond Spinkes, Minister of Castor (Northants), *versus* Dr. Towers, late Bishop of Peterborough. (*Ibid.*, 388-91, 435.)
 • William Seymour to Iwerne Courtney *alias* Shotton, with the Chapel of Farindon (Dorset), void by death of John Eastmond. (*Ibid.*, 398.)
 Case of Dr. Wilson, sequestered from Fulburne (Co. Cambridge). (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — —** Edmund Vaughan to Llandissell (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*, 401.)
- 24 — —** Thomas Denny to Balworth (Notts), *versus* Henry Johnson. (*Ibid.*, 405.)
- 27 — —** Kenelm Cheseldine to Deane (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 408.)
 John Parkhurst to South Shoebury (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 408, 421.)
- 1 Sept., —** Mathew Woodman to Slynfold (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 414.)
- 14 — —** Thomas Hallett to Choddington (Dorset), void by death of George Lutherell. (*Ibid.*, 433.)
- 15 — —** Thomas Parker to Methringham (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*, 435.)
- 21 — —** John Howes to Earles Barton (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 442.)
 Hope Sherrard to Clements in Sandwich (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
 Stephen Lewis to Gwithelwerne (Co. Merioneth). (*Ibid.*)
 Rees Hughes to Trodyr Oer (Kent). (*Ibid.*)

- 21 Sept., 1647. Rich. Remington to Lockington (Yorks).
(L. J., ix., 442-43.)
John Rickny to Stone, Isle of Oxney
(Kent). (*Ibid.*, 443.)
- 22 — — John Crow to Aswell (Herts). (*Ibid.*, 444.
466; C. J., v., 320.)
- 24 — — Nath. Bradshaw to Willingham (Camb.).
(L. J., ix., 448.)
Rich. Faireclough to Mells (Somerset).
(*Ibid.*)
Thomas Eyre to Ashby Parva (Co. Leicester).
(*Ibid.*)
Gilbert *versus* Crosse for Clyfton parish.
(*Ibid.*, 449.)
- 26 — — Edward Garland to Tunstall (Kent). (*Ibid.*,
450.)
- 28 — — Jo. Bucke to Ewhurst (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 451.)
Jo. Gough to Buckenhill (Salop). (*Ibid.*,
452.)
- 2 Oct., — John Gerrard to East Aldrington (Sussex).
(*Ibid.*, 466.)
Geo. Osborne to Middleton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Heritage Harteford to Cheriton (Hants).
(*Ibid.*, 468.)
- 5 — — Augmentation of £150 per an. to Pringle,
Curate of Carran, Northumberland, out
of the revenues of the Dean and Chapter
of Durham. (C. J., v., 326.)
- 6 — — Tymothy Woodroff to Venvoe (Glamorgan).
void by death of Bartholomew Man.
(L. J., ix., 471.)
- 7 — — Henry Miles to Divas (Co. Pembroke).
(*Ibid.*, 474.)
Joseph Nicholson to Plumbland (Co. Cum-
berland), void by resignation of Lancelot
Fletcher. (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — — Edmund Castle to Woodhamwater (Essex).
void by death of Rob. Brooke. (*Ibid.*,
477.)

- 12 Oct., 1647.** William Plante to Lookington (Co. Leices-
ter), void by resignation of Jo. Moore.
(*L. J.*, ix., 477.)
- 14 — —** Dr. Dukes to be disabled from being Minister
of St. Clement's Danes. (*Ibid.*, 482.)
William Stronge to Dunstan's in the West,
on the resignation of Andrew Perno.
(*Ibid.*)
- 19 — —** Jo. Lucas to Stapenhill (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*,
487.)
- 22 — —** Petition of inhabitants of St. Stephen, Cole-
man St., London, for John Goodwin to be
their Lecturer. (*Ibid.*, 488.)
Thomas Hodges to Soulderne (Co. Oxford).
(*Ibid.*, 490.)
Evan Jones to Llanddyerydogy (Co. Angle-
sea.) (*Ibid.*, 491.)
- 23 — —** John Eekins to Weckely (Co. Northants).
(*Ibid.*, 491.)
Robert Congham *versus* Alexander Shipdham
for the rectory of Blofield (Norfolk), void
by death of Ambrose Congham. (*Ibid.*,
492.)
- 26 — —** Sampson Heiron to St. Michael's, Harble-
down (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 498.)
- 28 — —** William Wood to Aston Somerville (Glou-
cester). (*Ibid.*, 502.)
- 29 — —** Mr. Aymes to St. Olave's, Southwark.
(*Ibid.*, 503, 505; *C. J.*, v., 346.)
Hugh Cox to Kingston Seymour (Somerset).
(*L. J.*, ix., 503.)
- 2 Nov., —** Nathaniel Ward to be instituted one of the
six preachers in Canterbury Cathedral,
void by the death of Charles White.
(*Ibid.*, 507.)
Ralph Poole to Bebington *alias* Babington
(Co. Chester). (*Ibid.*, 508.)
- 3 — —** Mr. Bragg proposed for Thornecombe.
(*Ibid.*, 510.)

- 4 Nov., 1647. Hope Sherrard to have possession of St. Clement's Church, Sandwich. (L. J., ix., 511.)
Jonathan Grant to Astley (Co. Worcester). (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — — Henry Pybus to Hasting Leigh (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 519.)
Phillip Gardner to Cuddesdon, Oxford. (*Ibid.*)
Robert Eaton to Pangborne (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
Thomas Batgay to Stoke Albany (Northants). (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — — John Strickland to Lancaster, void by ejection of Dr. Wildbore by law. (*Ibid.*, 522.)
Alexander Bradley to Ford (Sussex). (*Ibid.*)
- 15 — — William Clopton to Markeshall (Essex), void by voluntary resignation of Gamaliel Carr. (*Ibid.*, 525.)
Edw. Jones to Fawenhope (Hereford). (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — Thomas Fowle to Monewden (Suffolk) (*Ibid.*, 526.)
Mr. Cardwell, Minister of Allhallows, Lombard Street. (*Ibid.*, 531, 542; C. J., v., 367.)
- 19 — — Joseph Bentam to Lovicke (Northants). (L. J., ix., 533.)
- 22 — — William Kent to Beachampton (Bucks). (*Ibid.*, 539.)
Nicholas Gamage to Burnham Broome, with the Chapel of Bixton annexed (Norfolk). (*Ibid.*, 540.)
- 23 — — Jonathan Grant to Astley (Worcester), void by resignation of John Wood. (C. J., v., 367; L. J., ix., 543, x., 20.)
Nicholas Paul to Berkley (Gloucester). (C. J., v., 367.)
Obediah Higgins to Weeke Warr (Gloucester), void by the death of Toby Higgins (L. J., ix., 540.)

- 23** Nov., 1647. William Lewis to Hillington *alias* Hillington
(Co. Midd). (L. J., ix., 240.)
- 26** — — Case of Mr. Becke, *versus* Mr. Byfeild. (*Ibid.*,
543, 567, 570.)
- Lancelott Wharton to continue Minister at
Bowness (Cumberland). (*Ibid.*, 544.)
- Thomas Owen to Rauvisgath (Co. Pem-
broke). (*Ibid.*, 544.)
- Henry Prince to Harby (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
- Robert Bland to Great Wigborough (Essex.)
(*Ibid.*)
- Evan Lloyd to Skyviog (Flint). (*Ibid.*)
- John Coplestone to Chageford (Devon).
(*Ibid.*, 545.)
- Nathaniell Lawrence to Caishawe (Beds).
(*Ibid.*)
- 1** Dec., — Augmentation to John White at Dorchester
(Dorset). (*Ibid.*, 550, 553.)
- Jo. Witham to Nisbey, with the Chapel of
Manning (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 550.)
- 4** — — John Goldsmith to Westhall (Suffolk), on
presentation under the Great Seal of
England. (*Ibid.*, 555.)
- 9** — — John Platt to West Horsley (Surrey). (*Ibid.*,
567.)
- Alexander Grosse to Ashburton (Devon).
(*Ibid.*)
- Dr. Peter Smyth to Barley (Herts). (*Ibid.*)
- Jo. Jefferyes to Wavenden (Bucks). (*Ibid.*)
- 10** — — Job. Grey to Ibstocke, with the Chapel of
Huckle-scott and Dunnington (Co. Leicester).
(*Ibid.*, 567, 571.)
- 11** — — William Towneshead to Princes Risborough
(Bucks). (*Ibid.*, 571.)
- James Stopes to Hadenham (Bucks). (*Ibid.*)
- John Roberts to Aberporth (Cardigan).
(*Ibid.*)
- 13** — — Henry Savadge to Sherborne (Hants), void
by death of Jo. English. (*Ibid.*, 574.)

- 13 Dec., 1647. John Commin to Cholsey, with the rectory of Moulshord annexed (Berks). (L. J., ix., 576.)
William Redgrave to Rendlesham, Suffolk. (*Ibid.*, 577.)
John Burgesse to Farrington *alias* Farringdon. (*Ibid.*)
- 16 — — James Lesly to Warlingham, with the Chapel of Chelsham annexed (Surrey), *loco* William Parker. (*Ibid.*, 578.)
- 20 — — Thomas Becke to Eaton Socon (Beds). (*Ibid.*, 601, 602.)
- 24 — — Rob. Marshall to Trusthorpe (Co. Lincoln), void by death of Ed. Halden. (*Ibid.*, 612.)
Sa. Ball to Hornmead Parva (Herts). (*Ibid.*)
John Ward to Liddington (Rutland). (*Ibid.*)
John Cordell to Allhallows, Lumber Street, London. (*Ibid.*)
John Toldervy to Martlyn (Hereford). (*Ibid.*)
John Strickland to Lancaster, void by death. (*Ibid.*)
- 25 — — John Thompson to Bothell (Northumb.) (*Ibid.*, 612.)
- 30 — — Robert Wilkinson to Acliffe in the Bishopric of Durham. (*Ibid.*, 618; x., 44.)
- 1 Jan., 1647-48. James Danby to be Register of York. (*Ibid.*, ix., 622.)
Dr. Griffin Higgs of Southstock, Oxford, composition for delinquency. (*Ibid.*, 624.)
- 6 — — Richard Sikes, Clerk of Kirkheaton (Yorks), ordinance to clear him of his delinquency. (*Ibid.*, 641.)
- 7 — — John Thompson to Bothell (Northumberland). (C. J., v., 422; L. J., ix., 647.)
William Kempe to Gersmore (Westmoreland). (L. J., ix., 643.)
- 8 — — Sa. Keen (Kein) to Deale (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 647.)
Rob. Ladbroke to Solihull *alias* Sillett (Warwick). (*Ibid.*, 657.)

- 8 Jan., 1647-48. John Pue to Marcham le Fen (Co. Lincoln).
(*L. J.*, ix., 657.)
- 15 — — Richard Jennings to Combes (Suffolk), void
by death of Thomas Sotheby. (*Ibid.*,
662.)
- John Lidston to St. Mell (Cornwall). (*Ibid.*,
663; x., 5.)
- William Parker to Wrotham, Kent. (*Ibid.*,
p. 663.)
- Edward Wallis to Goding Parva (Hunts).
(*Ibid.*)
- 17 — — John Osborne to Westwoodhay (Berks).
(*Ibid.*, 665.)
- 18 — — Case of delinquency of Dr. Geo. Snell of
Waverton (Co. Chester). (*C. J.*, v., 435.)
- 19 — — Sa. Tayler to Deene, with Deenthorpe,
Northants. (*L. J.*, ix., 667.)
- Matthew Alfatt to Clutton (Somerset).
(*Ibid.*, 669.)
- 22 — — William Stronge to be Minister of St. Dun-
stan's in the West, on the resignation of
Mr. Perne. (*Ibid.*, 673; *C. J.*, v., 454;
L. J., x., 22.)
- William Snowe to Cheltnam (Gloucester).
(*L. J.*, ix., 673.)
- 25 — — Geo. Trenchard to Exford (Somerset). (*Ibid.*,
677.)
- Edward Payne to Darley (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*)
- 28 — — William Bragg to Thornecombe (Devon).
(*Ibid.*; x., 6.)
- 31 — — Hugh Thompson to Brixton *alias* Brison
(Isle of Wight). (*Ibid.*, 11.)
- Daniel Evans to Calborne (Isle of Wight).
(*Ibid.*)
- John Ballam to Gatton *alias* Gatten (Surrey).
(*Ibid.*)
- 1 Feb., — Thomas Grey to Forde (Northumberland).
(*Ibid.*, 12.)
- John Couch to Horamonden (Kent), void by
death of Galfride Amhurst. (*Ibid.*)

- 18 Feb., 1647-48. Edward Reynolds to be Collegiate Dean of Christ Church, Oxford. (*Ibid.*, 62).
- 22 — — Thomas Longe to Pendomer (Somerset). (L. J., x., 76.)
- 24 — — William Knapman to Bridestow (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 77).
- Nicholas Folkingham to St. Mary (Notts), with the chapel of Snenton annexed. (*Ibid.*)
- Phillip Gardner to Tackley (Co. Oxford), *see* Jo. Standard. (*Ibid.*, 78.)
- Tobias Markendell to Bellingham (Co. Durham). (*Ibid.*)
- William Wood to Willingay (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 25 — — Benj. Woodbridge to Newberry. (*Ibid.*, 78, 165; C. J., v., 564.)
- Jos. Nicholson re-established in the rectory of Plumland (Cumberland). The order formerly granted to Mr. Eglesfield reversed for his delinquency. (L. J., x., 78.)
- 29 — — Robert Eaton to Cudswen (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 82.)
- Edmond Godwin to Herne (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
- Nathaniel Ranew to Felsted, Essex. (*Ibid.*)
- 1 March, — Tutty to Tutteridge. (*Ibid.*)
- Thomas Lawe to Wiberton (Co. Lincoln), during natural life of Hugh Barcroft, late rector. (*Ibid.*, 82; C. J., v., 539; L. J., x., 213.)
- John Smith to Melling (Lancashire). (*Ibid.*, 83.)
- Jo. Horton to Halford (Co. Warwick). (*Ibid.*)
- William Cooper to Longe Marson *alias* Dry Marson (Co. Gloucester). (*Ibid.*)
- Geo. Cudworth to Shenton (Salop). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 — — Muschull Giles to Bartling (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 86.)
- Geo. Latham to Ealing *alias* Zealing (Midd.). (*Ibid.*)

- 2 March, 1647-48. Jo. Burton to Bradborne (Derby), void by death of Mr. Bacon. (L. J., x., 87.)
Mr. Launce proposed for St. Edmond's, Lumber Street, London. (*Ibid.*, 88, 317, 320, 353.)
- 3 — — Nath. Rawlins to Inmorth (Hants), void by death of Ralph Kewe. (*Ibid.*, 89, 90.)
Sampson Smart to Greetworth (Northants), void by death of James Walbancke. (*Ibid.*, 89.)
Nath. Giles to Rislipp (Co. Midd.). (*Ibid.*, p. 90.)
- 4 — — Case of delinquency of Dr. Geo. Snell of Waverton (Co. Chester). (*Ibid.*, 90, 92.)
- 8 — — Jonathan Devereux to Wolsingham (Co. Durham), void by death of Anthony Maxton. (*Ibid.*, 100; C. J., v., 509; L. J., x., 163.)
- 10 — — Sa. Betty to Weston Zoyland (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 107.)
- 15 — — Thomas Carter to Saltwood (Kent), void by death of Dr. Kingsley. (*Ibid.*, 115.)
- 17 — — Robert Bridges to South Croxton (Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*, 116.)
- 21 — — Jo. Swan to Wells cum Ickham (Kent), void by death of William Kingsley. (*Ibid.*, 126, 557.)
- 22 — — Sem. Cox to Middleton Tesdale (Durham), void by death of Anthony Maxton. (C. J., v., 509; L. J., x., 162.)
- 24 — — Ordinance for vacating the pretended title to the Vicarage of Wrotham, Kent, claimed in succession to Mr. Hutchinson, the late vicar, by William Parker on a wrongful presentation by the Commissioners of the Great Seal, said Parker being already rector of the rectory and parsonage of said Wrotham on its sequestration from Dr. Layfield. (C. J., v., 512; L. J., x., 165, 206, 209-11.)

- 27 March, 1648.** William Hodges to Titchmarsh (Northants),
void by resignation of Dr. Thos. Hill.
(L. J., x., 161.)
Daniell Trigg to Somerby (Co. Leicester).
(*Ibid.*)
- 28 — —** James Stronge to Betscombe (Co. Dorset),
void by cession of William Dolmon.
(*Ibid.*, 162.)
William Floyd to one of the moieties of
the Parish Church of Woodford (North-
ants), void by death of Jo. Smith. (*Ibid.*)
- 3 April, —** Edward Nevill to Stawie *alias* Stowden
(Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 168.)
- 12 — —** Robert Dingley to Brighteston *alias* Brixton,
Isle of Wight, void by death of Hugh
Thompson. (*Ibid.*, 185; C. J., 617;
L. J., x., 368.)
Jonathan Lawrence to Upway, Co. Dorset.
(L. J., x., 185, 339.)
John Hutchinson to Ashbury (Co. Chester).
(*Ibid.*, 187.)
Richard Woodford to Little Billinge (North-
ants), void by death of Carr Stockwell.
(*Ibid.*)
Jo. Fox to Firaby *alias* Fursby (Co. Lincoln).
(*Ibid.*)
- 13 — —** Alexander Lay to Monckeleigh (Devon).
(*Ibid.*, 188.)
Sa. Langley to Swettenham (Co. Cheshire),
void by resignation of Sa. Catherall. (*Ibid.*)
- 14 — —** Mr. Hussey to West Ham (Surrey). (*Ibid.*,
193, 236.)
Mr. Bishop to Winslowe (Bucks). (*Ibid.*)
Isaac Forty to Godaling (Surrey). (*Ibid.*)
Alexander Robinson to Purlocke (Somerset).
(*Ibid.*)
- 19 — —** Joel Barnard to Pirton, Oxford. (*Ibid.*, 211.)
Rice Lloyd to New Rumney, Kent. (*Ibid.*)
Rich. Randall to Oxsted *alias* Oakstead
(Surrey). (*Ibid.*)

- 20 April, 1648. Rob. Gifford to Elsfield *alias* Ulsfield (Southants). (L. J., x., 212.)
- 21 — — Edward Gee to Eccleston. (C. J., v., 539.)
- 22 — — Jo. Twisse to Itchingstocke with Abbastowe (Hants). (L. J., x., 220.)
- James Forbes to Deale (Cornwall), void by death of Edward Cotton. (*Ibid.*, 221.)
- 24 — — Roger Hodges to St. John's (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 224.)
- John Eastbrooke to Kingston Deverell (Co. Wilts). (*Ibid.*)
- Sa. Aldus to Freston, Co. Suffolk, void by death of Rob. Meade. (*Ibid.*)
- 27 — — Thomas Rowe to St. Michael Juxta Gilford (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 234.)
- 29 — — Theop. Luddington to Halstead (Suffolk), void by death of Ezechiell Edgar. (*Ibid.*, 236.)
- Geo. Eatony to Greenstead Juxta Colchester (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 2 May, — Robert Longe and Matthew Randall, Ministers in the Great Church of Peter and Paul, Bath, sequestered from James Masters. (*Ibid.*, 239-40.)
- 4 — — Richard Hopkins to Cleeve Pippere (Wilts) void by resignation of Henry Burford. (*Ibid.*, 243.)
- Clem. Paman to Thacham cum Capel de Gernham Middiam et Croockham (Berks), void by cession of Lucas Clarke. (*Ibid.*, 244.)
- 8 — — William Ellis to Fowlden (Norfolk), void by resignation of Francis Hobman, on a presentation from the Masters and Fellows of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. (*Ibid.*, 247.)
- Robert Stafford to Pakenham, Suffolk, void by death of Edward Wright. (*Ibid.*)
- 6 — — William Ponder to Courtnell in the Diocese of Peterborough. (*Ibid.*, 249.)

- 6 May, 1648.** Jo. Ellis to South Kyme (Co. Lincoln).
(L. J., x., 249.)
Vincent Lawson to Croxby (Co. Lincoln).
(*Ibid.*)
- 10 — —** Arthur Leonard to be examined for Den-
ford cum Ringsted (Northants). (*Ibid.*,
250.)
Richard Bowles to Stanstead (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
William Thomas to Plaxton (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
Richard Gifford to Geyton (Northants), void
by death of William Berkett. (*Ibid.*, 252.)
Lyonell Goodricke to Overston (Northants),
resigned by Henry Wilkinson. (*Ibid.*)
- 11 — —** Geo. Ward to Yalding (Kent). (*Ibid.*, 253.)
- 13 — —** Dr. Arthur Wingham to Walgrave (North-
ants). (*Ibid.*, 256; C. J., v., 564.)
Sa. Stoncham to Brockedish (Norfolk). (L. J.,
x., 257.)
- 15 — —** Sa. Coates to West Bridgford (Notts).
(*Ibid.*, 259.)
- 16 — —** Mr. Smyth to Corindin (Salop). (*Ibid.*, 261.)
- 20 — —** Walter Fley to St. Mary's College, near
Winchester. (*Ibid.*, 272.)
James Halton to be quieted in living of
Akton (Ayketon) (Co. Cumb.), *versus*
Sharpeles. (*Ibid.*)
- 23 — —** Ambrose Clare to Poltymore (Devon). (*Ibid.*,
278.)
Sa. Peachy to North Stocke (Oxford), void
by death of Stephen Hackshy. (*Ibid.*,
281.)
Edward Partington to Aka *alias* Rooke (Co.
Worcester), void by death of Dr. Benson.
(*Ibid.*)
- 30 — —** Thomas Theodericke to Rockland, All Saints,
Norfolk, void by death of Jo. Pike *alias*
Peeke. (*Ibid.*, 293.)
- 2 June, —** Nath. Warde to Althorp (Lincoln), void by
death of Hierome Phillips. (*Ibid.*, 297.)

- 5 June, 1648. James Cressett to Cond (Salop), void by death of Richard Wood. (L. J., x., 303.)
- 10 — — Edward Roberts to Corwen (Co. Merioneth). (*Ibid.*, 316.)
Thomas Ellis to Atwick (Co. York). (*Ibid.*, 317.)
- 19 — — Richard Culverwell to Grundsborough (Suffolk). (*Ibid.*, 334.)
Matthew Greames to West Deeping (Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 21 — — Thomas Spademan to Althorp (Co. Lincoln), *loci* Jerney Phillipps. (*Ibid.*, 342, 347; C. J., v., 609.)
Symon Peecke to Boresford (Co. Leicester), void by death of Richard Gym. (*Ibid.*, 343.)
Case of augmentation out of the impropriation of Poole. (C. J., v., 609.)
- 27 — — Jo. Woodcock to Borden (Kent). (L. J., x., 350.)
John Priaulx to Nunton *alias* Newnton (Wilts), void by death of Dr. Chaffins. (*Ibid.*)
Edward Clarke to Witham *super* Montem (Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
Thomas Ballowe to Westley Waterlesse (Co. Cambridge). (*Ibid.*)
William Cage to Udmer (Sussex). (*Ibid.*)
30. — — Jo. Diggle to Chiddingfold, with the chapel of Haslemere annexed (Surrey). (C. J., v., 617; L. J., x., 354, 428.)
Jo. Whitmore to Sturton (Gloucester). (L. J., x., 353.)
Hugh Edwards to Llaigendog, together with the chapel of Landhaysant thereto annexed (Co. Carmarthen). (*Ibid.*)
William Sheffield to Ibstocke, together with the chapels of Hucklecoate and Duntington thereto annexed (Co. Leicester). (*Ibid.*)

- 3 July, 1648.** Symon Smeath to Walkerne (Herts), void by death of Jo. Gorsuch. (L. J., x., 358.)
 Jo. Sheppard to St. John's in Devises, together with the chapel of the Blessed Mary thereto annexed (Wilts). (*Ibid.*)
- 5 — —** Rob. Pepys to Arkesdon (Essex), void by death of Geo. Berdsale. (*Ibid.*, 363.)
- 7 — —** Reeves Meredith to Llanider (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*, 368.)
 Griffith Evans to Llanristead (Co. Cardigan). (*Ibid.*)
 Jo. Osborne to that part of the vicarage of Compton (Co. Oxford) which lately Mr. Hodges had. (*Ibid.*)
 William Grigdale to Llanrewst (Denbigh). (*Ibid.*)
 Walter Leake to Lyon Halls (Co. Hereford). (*Ibid.*)
 George Mason to Stavely (Co. Derby). (*Ibid.*)
- 10 — —** Mr. Overed to Topestfield (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 372; C. J., v., 651, 653; L. J., x., 404.)
- 11 — —** Jo. Robinson to Warmingham (Co. Chester), void by resignation of Richard Hunt. (*Ibid.*, 376.)
- 12 — —** Henry Bull to Pawlett (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 380.)
- 13 — —** Rowland Gowen to Tooting (Surrey). (*Ibid.*, 383.)
 Alexander Young to Kirkdighton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*)
 Francis Goodwin to Henton Amner (Hants). (*Ibid.*)
 Rowland Chelde to Llanunethly, with the chapel of Llanvorage annexed (Anglesea). (*Ibid.*)
- 18 — —** William Adams to Horden super Montem (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 384.)
 Nathaniel Holeyday to Clinping (Sussex). (*Ibid.*, 388.)

- 17 Aug., 1648. Thomas Pye to Frosendon (Suffolk), void by death of Jo. Allen. (L. J., x., 443.)
- 22 — — Nicholas Owen to Kenarth (Carmarthen). (*Ibid.*, 451.)
- William Evantta to Normanton (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 24 — — William Beare to Lowe Trenchard *alias* Trenchard Lowe (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 454.)
- Lewis Gwinn to Bridesah (Pembroke). (*Ibid.*)
- 25 — — Jo. Leggatt to Pyworthy (Devon). (*Ibid.*, 460.)
- Edward Smith to Eldenham *alias* Yeldham Parva (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 26 — — John Hawke to Upminster (Essex). (*Ibid.*)
- 29 — — Benj. Burnard to Warneford (Hants), granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 461.)
- Lewis Howard to Hoo *alias* St. Warlocke *alias* St. Warbungh in Hoo (Kent), granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
- 8 Sept., — Richard Burton to Kirke Deighton (Yorks). (*Ibid.*, 497.)
- Thomas Kay to Heath (Derby), void by voluntary cession of Ciprian Banbury. (*Ibid.*)
- Roger Sanderson to Egton (Heds), void by death of John West and on presentation by Trinity Hall, Cambridge. (*Ibid.*)
- Nath. Potter to Sturton (Warwick). (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — — Sa. Wells to Banbury (Oxford). Granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 501.)
- Jo. Witham to Bently Parva (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 506.)
- Robert Bennett to Waddesdon (Bucks). (*Ibid.*)
- 22 — — Stephen Evered *alias* Webb to Basingstoke with all chapels thereto annexed (Northants), void by death of Ambrose Webb. (*Ibid.*, 507.)
- Jonathan Lawrence to Upway (Dorset). (*Ibid.*)

4 Nov., 1648.	Isaac Ward to Snaregate (Kent). (L. J., x., 579.) Josiah Hall to Addington Magna, Northants. (<i>Ibid.</i> , 580.)
10 — —	Ro. Ely to Shrewsbury (Salop). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 584.) Thos. Grigson to Panton (Co. Lincoln). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 585.)
13 — —	Henry Tonge to Sheeford (Co. Lincoln). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 587.)
14 — —	Tymothy Woodroff to Kingsland (Co. Hereford). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 588.) Geo. Brudshawe to Wistley (Surrey). (<i>Ibid.</i>) John Man to Raworth (Essex). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
16 — —	Jo. Alexander to Alderton (Suffolk). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 593.) Dr. Edward Rainhowe to Eaton Magna <i>alias</i> East Staines Magna (Essex). (<i>Ibid.</i>) Henry Steinmer to Bentley Parva (Essex). (<i>Ibid.</i>) Robert Evenden to Heathfield (Sussex). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
18 — —	Jo. Richards to Weeke (Hants). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 596.)
20 — —	Rob. Lancaster to Quarley (Hants). (<i>Ibid.</i>) Jo. Wynne to Llangun <i>alias</i> Llangwin (Denbigh). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 597.)
21 — —	William Parkinson to Botesford <i>alias</i> Botolphesford (Lincoln) (<i>Ibid.</i> , 599.)
25 — —	William Granger to Bromfield (Cumberland). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 607.) Ro. Powell to Nantmell, with the chapel of Llanyere (Co. Radnor). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 611.) Richard Michell to Rugby <i>alias</i> Rookeby (Warwick). (<i>Ibid.</i>)
28 — —	Henry Bennett to Chale (Isle of Wight). (<i>Ibid.</i> , 613.) Edward Smith to Billesley (Lincoln), granted by the Great Seal. (<i>Ibid.</i>)
30 — —	Jo. Oglander to Yaverland (Isle of Wight). (<i>Ibid.</i>)

- 30 Nov., 1648. Benjamin Agas to Chenyes (Bucks). (L. J., x., 614.)
Thos. Whitefeild to the Rectory of East Hendred (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
- 1 Dec., — William Hawling to Rangle (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*, 617.)
- 2 — — Jo. Wheatley to Watford (Northants). (*Ibid.*, 623.)
Benj. Harrison to St. Clement's, Sandwich (Kent). (*Ibid.*)
Richard Wood to Framlington (Devon). (*Ibid.*)
- 4 — — Sa. Crooke to Bouby (Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
- 12 — — Edward Greene to Market Orton (Rutland). (*Ibid.*, 627.)
Thomas Howett to East Waight (Notts). (*Ibid.*)
Stephen Mason to Bouby (Co. Lincoln). (*Ibid.*)
Tho. Dayriell to Nulton (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
Walter Dayriell to Sarsden (Oxford). (*Ibid.*)
William Wright to Anworth (Devon). (*Ibid.*)
- 13 — — Elias Eastway to Bradworthy (Devon). (*Ibid.*)
Jo. Carrill to Boxford (Berks). (*Ibid.*)
Jo. Muston to Dalby Parva (Leicester). (*Ibid.*)
- 14 — — Thos. Sixesmith to Steeple Aston (Oxford). (*Ibid.*, 630.)
Thos. Whatton to Bottesford (Leicester). (*Ibid.*)
- 20 — — Dan. Baily to Tyxall (Stafford). (*Ibid.*, 635.)
Geo. Barry to White Notley (Essex). (*Ibid.*, 636.)
Israel Shipden to Swesham Markett (Norfolk), granted by the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*)
- 26 — — Samuel Brunsell to Bingham (Notts). (*Ibid.*, 638.)
Stanley Gowre to Trinity, Dorchester (Dorset). (*Ibid.*)

26 Dec., 1648.

Osbert Ford to Oakely (Bedford). (L. J.,
x., 638.)Mathew Playford to Great Stanmore (Midd.),
void by resignation of Henry Rainsford.
(*Ibid.*)

9 Jan., 1648-49.

Emanuel Sharpe to Batheralton *alias* Bad-
ealton (Somerset). (*Ibid.*, 644.)Biram Eaton to Offington *alias* Uffington
(Berks). (*Ibid.*)

11 — —

John Wallis to Glimpton (Oxford)... (*Ibid.*,
645.)

16 — —

John Whiting to Greenstead, near Col-
chester (Essex). (*Ibid.*)Edward Hutchins to Boxford (Berks). (*Ibid.*)

20 — —

Barnaby Love to Wonsington *alias* Won-
ston (Hants), presented by the Com-
missioners of the Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 646.)

30 — —

Edward Withers to Willingore, Lincoln,
presented by the Commissioners of the
Great Seal. (*Ibid.*, 648.)

APPENDIX III.

- (a.) *The county certificates.*
- (b.) *The pure classical systems.*
- (c.) *The voluntary associations.*

(a.) THE COUNTY CERTIFICATES.

December, 1645, to April, 1646.

NORTHUMBERLAND CERTIFICATE.

Nelson Collection. Duke of Portland's MSS., v., 57.

[Docket.] 13 December, 1645. Letter and paper from Newcastle Concerninge Presbyteriall governem^t.

[Address.] For the right honorable William Lenthall, Esquire, Speaker of the hono^{ble} house of Commons. These present.

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

Wee, according to the contents of y^r letter directed to us for the setting of the Presbyteriall government in this County of Northumberland, have called unto us such godly and able Ministers as are among us, w^{ch} (God knowes) are very few, whose advice may appeare by these particulars enclosed w^{ch} wee humbly pray may bee p^resented to the Hon^{ble} Lowse of Commons. Wee humblye conceive that the condition of this County is such as noe County in y^r Kingdome can show the like sad president, that in 60 large parishes wee cannot rayse above one classis, wherefore wee hope that the Hon^{ble} parliam^t will cast some commisserating thoughts on y^r deplorable condition of this County, both in providing sufficient Maintenance, and alsoe by sending downe able ministers among us, for the w^{ch} favour

y^r whole County wilbe bound to pray for y^m and after ages
blesse their memory, and wee shall Remyne,

Y^r honours much obliged servants,

ROB. FFENWICKE.	WILLIAM SHAFTO.
HENRY OGLE.	JOHN HALL.
RICH. FFORETER.	ALEX. COLLINGWOOD.
WILLIAM ARMORER.	RALPHE DALKELD.

NEW CASTLE, 13th Decemb^r, 1645.

Wee whose names are subscribed being called by the
Committee of Northumberland according to M^r. Speaker's
letter to them directed for settling Presbyteriall Government in
y^r County^e of Northumberland, presented to y^r Committee, o'
advice in these ensuing particulars.

First. In regard of y^r paucity of godly and able ministers
in this spacious Countye, contayninge 60 large parishes or ther
abouts, and for y^e present there being not above such a number
as may make up one classis, viz., M^r. Thomas Wolsall of
Stainfordham, M^r. Nathaniel Bernard of Morpeth, M^r. Mark
Wallis of Long Horsley, M^r. Eleazer Gilbert of Eglingham, M^r.
Shafto of Wardall, all in orders; M^r. Alexander Davison of
Whalton, M^r. Thomas Frewen of Ovingham, M^r. Owens of
Belsy, not in orders; wee humbly conceive y^r whole County
can make up noe more y^m one classis.

Secondly. In regard of y^r poore allowance for ministers
in many of the sayd parishes (the stipend not being 10^{li} per
annum) occasioneth many to y^e scandall of their function to
keepe common alehouses. Wee humbly conceive an able
ministry cannot bee maintayned unlesse y^r Hon^{ble} Parliam^t
shalbe pleased to provide better meanes to maintayne y^e same.

Thirdly. That if course were taken to ordayne some
godly and hopefull young prelars, now residing and preching
among us, wee humbly conceive the Presbytery might bee
somewhat enlarged.

Fourthly. Wee know not how a Church gov^tment can bee
established unlesse y^r hon^{ble} Parliam^t bee pleased to take some
course to settle such a godly ministry for their life, who are
now placed only upon sequestrations, w^{ch} are made voyd by y^e
death of y^e delinquent incumbents.

THE COUNTY CERTIFICATES—NORTHUMBERLAND. 367

Fifthly. Wee thinke it very needfull y^e y^e Directory for taking away the Booke of Common Prayer bee speedily sent for, and soe sent on to y^e severall ministers of their respective parishes, that soe y^e Common Prayer Booke may bee called in, seing it is and hath bin y^e nurse of an idle and non-preaching ministry.

Sixthly. That whereas div^m ministers have bin or shalbe cast out of theire places for scandall or delinquency, whether in remote parts or among o^rselves, It is o^r humble request y^e y^e said minist^r may not bee settled among us least they proving false may hinder y^e establishing of truth and righteousness in this part of y^e kingdome w^{ch}

God forbid,

THOMAS WALSALL,
NATHANIEL BURNAND.

DURHAM CERTIFICATE.

Nelson Collection. Duke of Portland's MSS., v. 59.

[Address.] To the Right ho^{ble} William Lenthall, Esq^r,
Speaker of the ho^{ble} house of Commons. These.

[Docquet.] xiii. December, 1645. Letter and paper from
our Com^{rs} att Duresme concerning Duresme classis, etc.

NOBLE S^r,

According to your lre of the 22nd of September last we have at severall tymes called together divers godly ministers and others of the County of Durham to consider how the said County may be most conveniently divided into distinct classisall presbiteries, and what ministers and others are fitt to be of each classis. And upon serious debate and consideration thereof we have performed the same as we could for the present, and we do by this inclosed scedule certefy the said divisions and persons so nominated for each classisall presbiterie. And we make further holde to certefy that of the many other Churches within the County divers are destitute of any ministers at all, some of any competent menteynance, others that have ministers but some of them so weake and others so scandalous or malignant (or both) that we cannot as yet recomend any more to be added to the severall classis in the

respective divisions. But we hope by God, His blessing and your further pious care and wisdom to see these defects supplied with all speed and conveniency as the houses shall think fit. All which we humbly submitt and recomend to their considerations, and so we rest,

Your humble servants,

H. VANE.	LIONELL MADDISONE.
R. BELASYN.	WM. ONEZ.
GEO. LILBURNE.	G. VANE.
WM. HEATH.	THOMAS BOWES.
THO. SANDERSON.	CL. FULTHORPE.
THO. SHALSWORTH.	RICHARD LILBURNE.
TIMO. WHITTINGHAM.	

Dun., this xliiith of December, 1645.

[Enclosure in foregoing.]

DURHAM CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Anthony Laphorne, Mr. Patrick Forbes, Mr. Ruben Esthorpe, Mr. Henry Leever.

Elders.—Mr. John Hall, major, Sir Richard Belosis, Mr. William Sedgwick, Mr. Isaack Gilpin, Mr. Tho. Delavale, Mr. Timothy Whittingham, Mr. Tho. Sanderson, Mr. Richard Lee.

DARLINGTON CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. John Vincent, Mr. John Marsh, Mr. John Hammliton, Mr. Linsey.

Elders.—John Middleton, Gent., William Priscott, Gent., William Brase, Gent., Geo. Wardall, Gent., William Warde, Gent., Francis Anderson, Christop. Rayne, Robert Robinson.

CHESTER CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Devorox, Mr. Richard Hicke, Mr. Robert Browne.

Elders.—Mr. James Clavering, Mr. Geo. Gray, Mr. John Smart, Ralph Lumley, John Readshall, Rolland Harrison.

EXAMINGTON CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Philip Nesbett, Mr. William Johnson, Mr. Edward Yong, Mr. John Bowie.

Elders.—Mr. Nicholas Heath, Mr. Geo. Lilburne, Mr. Robert Sharpe, William Yong, Mr. Sedjwick of Castle Eadon, Mr. Robert Bromley, Anthony Gibson, Thomas Sharpe.

STOCKTON CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Ralph Tonstall, Mr. Robert Crough, Mr. Henry Doughty, Mr. Daniel Bushell.

Elders.—Christopher Ffulthrop, Esq., Mr. Clement Ffulthrope, Mr. Samuel Rand, Dr. of Phisick, Mr. William Scurfield, Mr. Thomas Morley, Mr. George Heighington, Mr. James Cooke, Mr. Tho. Chipchase.

STAINDROP CLASSIS.

Ministers.—Mr. Edward Agas, Mr. John Bewick, Mr. John Rogers, Mr. Sem. Cox, Mr. James Junesse.

Elders.—Sir Lionell Maddeston, Sir George Vane, Mr. Richard Lilburne, Mr. Tho. Bowes, Mr. George Bamey, Mr. Henry Goodeare, Mr. Geo. Marly, Mr. Anthony Mackindale, Mr. Matthew Stoddert, Mr. John Reyne.

WESTMORLAND CERTIFICATE.

Tanner MSS., Bodleian, vol. ix., 1645.

Folio 527.—6 sheets; endorsed names of the classes in the Barony of Kendall in y^e County of Westm^rland.

The classes for the division of the Barony of Kendall, in the county of Westm^rland.

It is thought conven^t by us of the comitte^e whose names are subscribed wth y^e advice of diverse godly minist^r for the settlem^t of the Presbyterian Govern^t that there shalbe one classis wthin the Barony of Kendall.

Mr. Henry Mary, min^r of Kendall.

Elders.—Mr. Nicholas Ffisher, Capt. Roger Bateman, Mr. Gerwase Benson, Mr. Allan Gilpir, Mr. John Archer, Mr. Thomas Sandes, William Bateman, William Sheepherd, John Rowlandson, and Myles Bateman, junior.

Mr. Johnson, min^r of Burton, one who hath formerlie complied wth y^e enimie, but hath since taken the Coven^t, and the oath of the 5th of Aprill.

Elders.—Richard Pendreth, John Cam, William Cartmell, Robt. Claughton, George Jackson, and Richard Wright.

Mr. Samuel Cole, min' of Heversham.

Elders.—James Bellingham, Esq., Edward Wilson, gent., Edward Briggess, Myles Greenwood, William Moone, William Rawson, and Thomas Benson.

Mr. Moone, min' of Bethome, a verie weake and unable min'.

Elders.—Richard Sill, Roger Sill, Robt. Hutton, Roger Dickinson, Rowland Crosfeild, Nicholas Borwick.

Mr. William Cole, min' of Kirkby Lonsdale.

Elders.—John Middleton, Esq', Mr. Myles Mann, Mathew Atkinson, John Garnett, Wm. Garnett, Wm. Ward, and Edward Mansergh.

Mr. Samuall Harison, min' of Killington.

Elders.—James Muleson, James Aykerigg, Anthony Burrow, and Thomas Pricecott.

Mr. Richard Archer, min' of Windermere, lately come from the Univ'sity at Oxford. A non-covenant' and disaffected.

Elders.—George Birkett, John Collison, George Browne, and Adam Birkett.

Mr. Henry Wilson, min' of Gressines', a notorious malign', and article'd ag' at Parl'.

Elders.—Mr. Thomas Brathw', Michaell Benson, Edward Knotts, and Ffrancis Benson.

The Classis for the bottome of Westmerland Division.

Mr. Thomas Dodson, minist' of Ravenstondale.

Elders.—Mr. William Ffothergill, Anthony Ffothergill, Cuthbert Hunter, George Fawcett, Phillip Bousfell, Ralph Milner.

Mr. George Ffothergill, vicar of Orton.

Elders.—Mr. Bryon Birkbecke, Mr. George Bindlases, John Thornborrow, Thomas Wharton, Robt. Sharpe, Edward Birkbecke.

Mr. Joseph Bousfell, minist' of Crosby Garratt.

Elders.—Humphrey Bell, James Richardson, Thomas Robinson, James Richardson.

Vacancy of Kirkby Stephen.

Elders.—Mr. John Covell, Mr. Robt. Scaife, John Brockin, Christopher Hindmer, Peter Wharton, Rowland Shaw.

Mr. William Richardson, vicar of Brough, a non-covenant', and disaffected.

Elders.—Willm. Cowp, Stephen Robinson, Henry Cliburne.
Mr. Willm. Hall, minister of Moreland, formerly complied
wth the Enemy, but since taken the Covenant'.

Elders.—Mr. John Moreland, Mr. Willm. Bland, Mr. John
Ffellowseild, James Webster, Junior.

Mr. John Lensdall, parson of Lowther.

Elders.—Mr. Christopher Teasdale, Edward Birkbecke,
Robt. Hudson.

Doct^r Dawos, minister of Barton, *ut supra*.

Elders.—Willm. Lancaster, Willm. Smith, John Harrison,
Thomas Browne.

Mr. Lancelot Hutchinson, minister of Askham Hall, for-
mally complied wth the enemy, but since taken the Covenant.

Elders.—Thomas Collinson, Edward Lancaster, John
Stafford, Henry Winder.

Mr. Matthew Wilkinson, minister of Bampton.

Elders.—Mr. John Bradeley, Thomas Jackson, Sen',
Thomas Jackson, Jun', Thomas Murthwait.

Mr. John Dalton, minister of Shap p[arish].

Elders.—John Barwicke, John Robinson, Thomas Whin-
fell, John Langhorne.

Mr. Robt. Simpson, minister of Bongate, a non-covenant'
and a pluralist, *ut supra*.

Elders.—Lancelot Machell, Esq^r., Mr. John Lowson, Reig-
nald Leigh, Anthony Harrison.

Mr. Edward Guy, minister of Appleby, a non-covenant'.

Elders.—Mr. Richard Branthwaite, Mr. Edmund Guy,
Mr. Thomas Yaire, Robt. Nanson, John Smith, Jun', Willm.
Shepherd.

KENT CERTIFICATE.

Tanner MSS., Bodleian, lix., 77, 1646.

Endorsed Docquet, ffrō Com^{rs} in Kent, 1646, 21 Apr.

Address. To the honora^{ble} William Lenthall, Esq.,
Speaker of the Honora^{ble} House of Comons. Humbly pre-
sent.

S^r.

In obedience to yo^r letter of the 16th of December last
Requiring us with the advice of godly ministers and others to

consider how the Countie of Kent may be conveniently divided into distinct Classicall Presbyteryes and what ministers and others are fitt to be of each classis. Wee have cald together twentie ministers and twentie gentlemen from the severall divisions of this Countie, and doe finde the ministers in generall and the major part of the gentry to be desirous yet a while to wayte the further directions of the parliament. Therein haveing given you this accompt of our proceedings wee rest,

Your most humble servants,

[SIR] JOHN RIVERS.

ANTHO WELDON.

JN. OXINDEM.

JOHN HONYWOOD.

RICHARD BEALE.

LANBARDE GODFREY.

WILLM. BOTHBY.

[SIR] THO. PEIRS.

N. GODFREY.

ROBERT SCOTT.

JOHN BROWNE.

WILLM. KENWICK.

JOHN BEX.

HUMFREY SCOTT.

JOHN DIXWELL.

MAIDSTONE, 21st April, 1646.

(b.) THE CLASSICAL ORGANISATIONS.

1647-1660.

CHESHIRE.

That there was a purely classical organisation in Cheshire in 1648, quite distinct from the later voluntary association in 1653, is proved by the ordination of Henry Newcome at Sandbach on the 22nd of August, 1648 (see Newcome's *Autobiography*, p. ii., Chetham Society, old series, vol. xxvi.). It is quite apparent from Newcome's words that the Sandbach Classis ordained quite regularly.

DERBYSHIRE.

For ordination by the Chesterfield Classis see Calamy, *Account*, pp. 198 (William Bagshaw, the Apostle of the Peak), and 203 (Robert More).

Similarly for the Wirksworth Classis see the minutes of that classis, *at supra*, p. 29, and Calamy, *ibid.*, pp. 166 (Daniel

Shelmerdine); 190 (Samuel Ogden); 426 (Samuel Shaw); 745 (Thomas Hill).

In the case of the ordination of Richard Swynfen (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 779), the name of the particular Derbyshire Classis is omitted.

DEVONSHIRE.

That Devonshire possessed a purely parliamentary classical scheme, dating probably from 1649, and under which the county was divided into 7 classes, is exceedingly probable. The proofs of this, and the rough outline of the seven classical divisions, will be found *infra*, p. 447, under the account of the Voluntary Association of Devonshire.

DURHAM.

Richard Frankland, ordained 14th September, 1653, apparently at Lanchester (Calamy, *Account*, 284).

ESSEX.

*The division of the County of Essex into several classes, together with the names of the ministers and others fit to be of each class, certified by the standing committee of that county, and approved of by the Committee of Lords and Commons appointed by ordinance of both Houses of Parliament for the judging of scandal, and approving the classes in the several counties of England. London, 1648.*¹

The *First Classis* is called Braintree, with the Liberty of Havering and Chafford Classis:—

Braintree Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
West Ham,	M. Richard Allen,	Robert Smith, Esq., M. Joh. Dickins.
East Ham,	M. Slaughter,	Sir Henry Holcroft, Knt., M. Thos. Musket.
Walthamstowe,	M. Lee.	M. William Miller.

¹ Brit. Mus., 108, c. 14. The additions in square brackets represent MS. interpolations in the Museum copy.

Braintree Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Wanstead,	M. Humphrey Maidi- ssone,	Sir H. Mildmay, K ^t .
Horn-church,	M. John Hofman,	Tho. Witherings, Esq.
Rumford,	M. John Morsse,	Car. H. Mildmay,
		Joachim Matthews, Esq.,
		M. John Feninge,
		M. Wm. Cumins,
		M. John Dodson.
Havering,	M. Nehemiah Dod,	Sir Thos. Cheek, Kt.,
		M. Edw. Pickering,
		M. Tho. Prestone.
Layton,		Sir William Hicks.
Barking,		M. Thos. Lake,
		Mr. Robert White, Sen ^r .,
		Mr. Rich. Seamer.
Ilford Parva.		
Dagenham.		
Woodford.		
Chafford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Childerditch,	M. Daniel Duckfield,	Nich. Thresher.
North Ocken- don,	M. Jackson,	
Warley M.,	M. Edmond Foord,	Isaac Paine,
		Thos. Prentice.
South Ockendon.		M. John Petchie.
Cranham,	M. Robert Watson,	Ralph Joelin,
		John Gaunt.
Stifford,	M. Latham,	James Silverlocke, Esq.
Upminster,		John Sonds, Roger Tanner, Ric. Gooday.
South Weald.		
Brentwood,	M. Nic. Folkingham,	M. Thos. Latham, Rob. Smith.
Brookstreet,		John Shelton, John Wright.
Avethley (sic).		
Graves Thorock.		
Ranham.		
Warley Parva.		
Wennington.		
West Thorocke.		

The Second Classis, called Barstable Classis:—

<i>Barstable Hundred.</i>	<i>Ministers.</i>	<i>Elders.</i>
Gingrave,	Mr. Rich. Babbington,	Lieut.-Col. Farre, Fra Bragg, M. Lagdon.
Burstead M.,	M. Sam Bridge,	Samuel Wayt, M. Sneath, Edw. Humphrey, Rob. Nicholson, William Hall, son.
Shenvill,		Walter Merriale, John Radley.
West Hegndon,		Earl of Kent.
Horndon Super M.,	M. Moyse,	Tho. Caldwell, John Ashen.
Hutton,	[Mr. Richard Goultee],	Tho. Amatt, Rich. Petchie, Rich. Amatt.
Layndon Hill,	Ben Wenington.	
Dunton,		M. Reeve, Hen. Greene.
East Horndon,	M. Edmund Cliffe,	Geo. Walton, Esq.
Burstead Parva.		
Bowers Giffard,	M. Clark.	
Mucking,		M. John Phipp.
Chirringham,		John Webb.
Ramsdon Bell,		John Collens.
Pysley.		
Ramsden Grayes.		
Basseldon.		
South Bentfleet.		
Brodphan.		
Standford the		
Hope.		
Deadwell.		
Thundersley.		
Downham.		
Doddinghurst.		
East Tilbury.		
Folbing.		

Braintree Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Laindon.		
Bevendon.		
North Benflete.		
Orsett.		
Therrock Parva.		
Vannage.		
West Tilbury.		
Wickford cum Guildables.		

The Third Classis, called Chelmsford Classis :—

Chelmsford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Leez Parva,	M. Clark,	The R ^t Honorable Earl of Warwick.
Waltham Parva,	M. Harrison,	Roger Poole, James Weald.
Waltham M.,	M. Ham,	Sir Rich. Everrard, K ^{nt} ., M. John Sorrell, John Goodere, Elias Pledger.
Bromefield,	M. Burr,	John Atwood, Esq., Tho. Puttimer, M. Bullen, M. Goodwyn, Dionisius Wright.
Springfield. Chelmsford,	M. Mott,	M. Langley, Mr. Walleager, M. Peck, M. Rogers, M. Jocelin, M. Derrivall, M. Kellway, John Kersey, John Weely.
Wadford,	M. Guy,	M. Shetlewood.
Writtle,	M. Rathborne,	J. Woollmer, Ja. Taverner.
Boreham,	M. Veasie,	M. Peter Whetcomb.
Ingatestone,	M. Willis,	M. Joht Foard.
West Having- field,	M. Wrenew,	Wm. Goldingham, Esq., Abraham Luckin.
Rettenden,	M. Sutcliffe, vicar,	M. Leavit,
Baddow Parva,		M. Malden.
Baddow Magna,	M. Ragg,	M. Pascall, M. Holborow, M. H. Mildmay.

Chelmsford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Stock et Buts- bury,		Tho. Calle.
South Hanning- field,	M. Seath North.	
Mountnezing. Danbury,		M. Wright, Robert Brooke. Benjamin Griggs.
Sandon, Runwell.	M. Smith,	
Woodham Ferris,		M. Frances.
Blakenore,		M. Whitstone, Tho. Reynolds. Robert Sharpe. Simon Jocelin.
Roxwell, East Hanning- field,		
Margret Jugg,	[Mr. Eley].	Thos. Harroll.
Chignall St.	[Mr. Fuller].	
James, Chignall Since- ley,	[Mr. John Manning].	
Fryarnit. Leez Magna, Moulsham.	[Mr. Watts].	

The Fourth Classis, called Retchford Classis:—

Wakering Parva,	M. Packhurst.	
South Shobury,	[Mr. Smith].	Will Britteredg, John Cannon, Richard Dreamer, Sam. Freeborne, Esq., William Barrow. John Sharp, Rich. Legg, Sam. Freeborne. Jno. Boyce, Kenelme Harvie. John Greene, Phil. Boyce,
South Church,	M. Church,	
Prittlewell,	M. Peck,	
Sutton,	M. Purcas,	
Assington,	M. Gibson,	

bridge,
 Cannewdon, M. Forward.
 Rayleigh, M. Caley,
 Leigh, M. Augar,

Ric. Radyard, John
 Marshall, John Stillma
 John Bundock,
 Richard Haddock,
 Richard Pulley, gent.,
 Thomas Harrison,
 Jonathan Wyer.
 William Rawlins,
 Thomas Marshall.
 Alexander Gowers.

Hadley, M. Wells,
 Rawreth, M. Warley,
 Barling.
 Haltwood.
 Foulness.
 Hockleigh.
 North Showberry.
 Pagglesham.
 Stambridge
 Magna.
 Stanbridge
 Perva.
 Shopland.
 Wakering
 Magna.

The *Fifth Classis*, called Dengie Classis:—

Dingle Hundred.		Ministers.	Elders.
			John Stevens, gent., John Maldon, gent., John Surtosories, gent., Tho. Langdale, gent., Isaac Robient, gent. M. William Baker, Edward Bigg. Samuel Eve, William Pond. Tho. Sorrell.
Woodham Water, Purleigh,		M. John Andrews,	
Mundon, Asheldham, Burnham,• St. Lawrence,		M. Isaac Seridg, M. William Gutry. M. Anth. Sams, M. John Walker,	William Stacie. Jeremy Evered, John Death. James Noble. John White.
Tillaigham, Bradwell, Woodham Orti- mer,		M. John Sherman, M. Nathaniel Harrison,	John Vessey.
Stoe Morris, Mayland, Southminster,		M. James Maldon. M. Wm. Buckley,	John Heydon, gent. John Winterflood, Henry Fairechild. William Shelton.
Steeple, Aldthorne. Cold Norton. Crixey. Dengy, Lachingdon cum Lawling. North Fam- bridge.		[Mr. Hilles].	

The Sixth Classis, called Ongar Classis :—

Ongar Hundred.		Ministers.	Elders.
High Laver,		M. Thos. King,	Sir Wm. Masham, Bart., William Masham, Esq., Robert King, sen., Tho. Ranington, Barnaby King.

Onger Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Thoydon	M. Jo. Ferrible,	Da. Dunn, Esq.,
Gamon,		Major Robert Beard,
		Tho. Rogers,
		William Moyse.
Theydon Boys,		Geo. Halloway.
Thoydon	M. Robert Rogers,	Capt. Jo. Field,
Mount,		Edw. Gibb, gent.
Lamborne,	M. Gamaliel Carr,	Wm. Nichols, gent.,
		Wm. Waylet, gent.,
		Hugh Haselland.
Chigwell,	M. Peter Watkinson,	Tho. Hollis, gent.,
		William Browne, gent.
Lowton, *	M. Rich. Willis,	Capt. Robert Davies,
		Hen. Osborne, gent.

The Seventh Classis, called Harlow and Waltham Classis :—

Harlow Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Hatfield Broad-	M. Jo. Warren,	Sir Jo. Barrington,
oake,		Kt. and Baronet,
		William Man, gent.,
		Henry Wilbert,
		Ric. Rogers.
Hallingbury	M. William Hales,	Daniel Fuller, gent.,
Magna,		Robert Heath.
Hallingbury	M. Jo. Wilson,	Robert Tayler, gent.,
Parva,		George King, gent.
Sheering,	M. John Yarley,	Daniel Cramphorne.
Matching,		William Sumpner,
		Jo. Bennet.
Latten,	M. Tho. Denne,	Will. Stacie, of Randal's,
		Dan. Hutson.
Netswell,	M. Tho. Cramphorne,	Sir Wm. Martin, K ^t .,
		Jo. Banister, gent.
Parndon Mag.,	M. Jeremy Dike,	William Beard,
		William Hatts.
Parndon Parva,		Nic. Chester.
Roydon,		Oliver Harvey,
		Samuel Stracy.
Harlow,	M. Edw. Spranger,	Capt. Robt. Tomson,
		Capt. John Savill,
		Samuel Campaes, gent.,
		Robert Reeve, gent.

Chinekiord,	M. Sam. Toxey,	M. Gunnerie,
		M. Wallenger.
Naseing,	M. Jo. Harper,	William Capp, gen
		John Ruggles, gen

The *Eighth Classis*, called **Dunmowe and Fres
Classis :—**

Dunmowe Hun- dred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Barneston,	M. Beadle,	M. Collard.
Broxted,	M. Chadwick,	John Searle, gent.
Chickney,		William Collen, ge
Dunmowe Mag., [Mr. Smith],		Robt. Milborne, ge
		Robt. Calthrope, g
		William Swallow.
		Andrew Finch, ge
Dunmowe Parva,	M. Alderson,	
Canfield Mag.,	M. Hearne,	Edw. Hadsley, Es
Canfield Parva,	M. Nowell,	Jo. Judd, gent.
Easter Alta,	[Mr. Holbeach],	Capt. Edw. Stilem
		Philemon Brewer.
Easter Bona,	[Mr. Leichfield],	Jo. Rolf,
		Jo. Lack.
Eason Mage,	M. Cleyton,	M. Jo. Mead.
Eason Perva,		Francis Boutle.
Linsell,		John Sulmon, jun.
Mashbury,	M. Bates,	M. Walter Luckin
Plechia		

Dunmow Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Roding Plumbeo, Shellow Bowels, Thaxted, [Mr. Perkins], Tiltie, Willingdale Do., M. Powell. Willingdale M. Nichols. Spaine,		William Alger. William Purcas. Edward Mead, Simon Thorndon, Jo. Guyver, gent., Nath. Norris.
Freshwold Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Ashdon, [Dr. Johnson], Bardfield Mag., [Mr. Hall], Bumpstead [Mr. Coule], Helion, Bardfield Parva, M. Lunne, Bardfield Saling. Hempsted, Hadstock, M. Wallis, Radwinter, M. Veale, Sampford Mag., M. Newton. Sampford Parva, M. Pennington.		John Bowtell. Sir Martin Lumley, Bart., James Hart, gent. Ric. Wright. M. Tho. Wall, M. Joseph Hall. M. Joseph Stiles. Ric. Duerton.

The Ninth Classis, called Clavering and Uttlesford Classis:—

Clavering Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Bearden. Clavering, Mr. John Moore,		Edmond Humphrey, gent., John Chapman, gent., Capt. Hatch.
Farnham, Langley. Maunden. Ougley.	Mr. Giles Archer.	

Uttlesford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Arxden,		M. Rich. Cutts, John Norris.
Birchanger,		William Read, <i>gent.</i>
Chesterford Mag.,		Mr. Borrough.
Chester Parva,	M. John Haughton.	
Chissell Mag.		
Chissell Parva,	M. James Willet,	Tho. Aylloffe, <i>Esq.</i>
Debden,	M. Glover,	Tho. Hammon, <i>gent.</i>
Elundon,	M. William Prynne,	Saml. Chapman, <i>gent.</i>
Elsenham,	M. George Wilson,	Tho. Stock, <i>gent.</i>
Henham.		
Heydon.		
Littlebury,	M. Henry Prime,	Tho. Raymond, <i>gent.</i>
Newport,		John Corbet, <i>gent.</i> , John Bigg, <i>gent.</i> , Tho. Martin, <i>gent.</i>
Quenden.		
Rickling.		
Stansted	M. Mark Downes,	Timothy Middleton,
Mountfitchet,		William Vincent.
Takeley,	M. Samuel Story.	
Walden,	M. Bentfield,	John Thorowgood, <i>gent.</i> , Francis Williamson, <i>gent.</i> , M. Borrowes.
Welden Lofts,		Rich. Reynolds.
Wendens Ambo,		William Malnic.
Wickham		Capt. Morrell,
Bonnet,		Tho. Young.
Widdington,		Ric. Woodley, <i>gent.</i>
Wimbish,	M. Rowland Green-wood,	Nath. Wright, <i>gent.</i>
Chrishall.		
Strethall.		

The *Tenth Classis*, called the West Classis of Hinckford:—

Hinckford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Bumstead,	M. J. Boradale,	Ralph Fitch, Sam. Bell.

Hinckford Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Stainborne,	M. Jo. Pannell,	Stephen Hinta.
Bride-Brooke,	M. Jo. Gent,	George Pike, Esq.,
		Martin Sparrow.
Foxearth,	[Mr. Jo. Firmins],	John Isaac, gent.
Pentloe,		Tho. Sandall.
Ovington,	[Mr. Thomas],	Sam. Pepps, gent.
Belchamp		Oliver Raymon, Esq.
Walter,		
Belchamp	[Mr. Fisher],	Tho. Dyer, gent.,
St. Paul,		William Givers, gent.
Belchamp	[Mr. Thomas],	Tho. Chaplin.
Oten,		
Regnell,		Peter Alliston.
Liston,	[Mr. Lumley].	Tho. Chaptan.
Tilbury,	Mr. William Clarke,	Tho. Purcas.
Boreley.		
Ashen als Easo,	[Mr. Simmonds].	
Sturanny,	[Mr. Gent].	
Topfield,	M. Jo. Overed,	Christopher Earle, Esq.,
		M. Samuel Smith,
		Robert Wantford.
Stebbing,	M. Aynsworth,	John Sorrell,
		John Andrewes.
Hunningham	M. Brewer,	Arthur Burnston, Esq.,
Castle,		M. Bradshaw,
		John Parmiter, sen.,
		George Taylor.
Hunningham	[Mr. Giggins].	
Sibble,		
Yeldham	M. Richard Mosely,	Sidrach Smith,
Magna,		Sam. Plum, gent.,
		John Simons, gent.
Yeldham Parva,	[Mr. Chadsey].	
Finchingfield,	M. Stephen Marshall,	Sir Robert Kemp, Knt.
	M. Lotmale,	Jno. Mead, Esq.,
		Capt. John Pue,
		Richard Hanington.

The Twelfth Classis, called Lexden Classis :—

Lexden Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Stanway.		
Dedham,	M. Matthew New- comen,	John Alefounder, Hen. Fenn, Robert Salmon.
	M. George Smith,	Rob. Webb, Clement Fenn, Benaliel Auger.
Fordham,	[Mr. Buckley],	David Polley.
Horekaley,	M. Nath. Bugg.	
Boxsted,	M. John Hubbard,	M. Jo. Maidstone, sen., Jo. Barker, Jo. Adkinson, Jo. Messing.
Langham,	M. Farrar,	Nicholas Wall, gent.
Birch,	M. Jo. Ludgate, [Ludgater],	Hezekiah Huinea, gent.
Wormingford,	M. Turner,	Giles Barnardistone, Esq.
Doniland,		M. Toustall, M. Jo. Smith.
Bireham,	[Mr. Rand],	Edw. Philipps,
Easthorpe,		Tho. Michelfield.
Wivenhoe.		
Inworth,	M. Wharton.	
Coggeshall,	[Mr. Samms],	Robert Crane, gent., William Tapper.
Copford,	M. Robert Tomson.	
Earles Colve,	M. Ralph Jocelin,	Rich. Harlackenden, Esq., Edw. Clarke, gent.
Chappell,	M. Timothy Rogers,	William Laurence, Paul Raymon.
Aldham,	M. Gamaliell Carr,	John Sayer, Esq.
Feering,	M. Jo. Okeley,	Tho. Browning.
Marshall,	[Mr. Bates],	Sir T. Honeywood, Kt., John Smith.
Patefrick,		M. Ric. Wiseman.
Tey Mag.,	[Mr. Greene],	William Stebbing.

Lexdon Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Messing,	[Mr. Smith],	John Haseler.
White Colne,	[Mr. Gihon],	Edward Johnson.
Bergholt.		
Colne Wake,	[Mr. Laifield].	
Colne-engaine,	[Mr. Clarke].	
Mount Bures.		
Marke Tay.		

The Thirteenth Classis, called Tendering Classis :—

Tendering Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Wrabnis,	M. William Pibble,	Tho. Edgar.
Layford,	M. Jo. Edes,	George Francis.
Ardley,	M. Nath. Carr,	John Looking,
		Bezaliell Gale.
Mistley and	M. Tho. Games,	Robert Taylor,
Manningtree,		Robert Lofkin.
Bromley Mag.,	M. Tho. Slaughter,	Sir Tho. Bowes, Kt.
Bentley Perva,	M. Anth. Whiting.	
Holland Mag.,	M. Edw. Dowell,	John Alderton.
Thorington,	M. Jo. Reade,	Jeremy Gale.
Okely Mag.,	M. Robert Cole,	Ciprian Bridge.
Okely Parva,	M. Jo. Malden,	John Cuckoe.
Bradfield,	M. Hen. Seamer.	Sir Harb. Grimstone,
		Bart.
Ramsey,		Sam. Carrington.
Harwich,		Rich. Hanking, gent.
Dovercourt,		Tho. Crispe.
Wickes,		Tho. Veasie, gent.
Bentley Mag.,		M. Burnaby.
Bromeley Parva,		James Cardinal.
Weelie,		Amos. Fisher.
Clacton Mag.,		M. Roves.
Clacton Parva,		Philip Daniell.
Thorpe,		Geo. Nichols.
Arlford.		
Beamont.		
Bricklesey.		

Tendering Hundred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Elmstead.		
Fratting.		
Frinton.		
Holland Parva.		
Kirby.		
Mossey.		
St. Osyth.		
Tendering.		
Walton.		

The Fourteenth Classis, called Thurstable, Winstree, Witham Colchester Classis :—

Thurstable Hun- dred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Wickham,	Mr. Enoch Gray,	Josiah Wilking, gent., Robert Plum, gent.
Goldanger,		
Heighbridge.		
Langford.		
Talsbury.		
Totham Mag.		
Totham Parva.		
Toulshunt Knights.		
Toulshunt Major.		
Toulshunt Darcy.		

The Classis called Winistrey :—

Winistrey Hun- dred.	Ministers.	Elders.
Laver Merney,	M. Joseph Downing.	
Wigborough Mag.,	Mr. Daniel Cardinall,	John Batchelor, gent.
Pelden,	Mr. Fra Ounge,	Jo. Rolfe, gent.
Aberton,		Tho. West-browne, gent.
Laver de la Hay,		Thomas Wall, gent., Strange Chapman, gent.
West Mersea,		Robert Pounce, gent.

Wm. Wither of Brownedge, yeoman; Edmund Barwick of Highfield, yeoman; Robert Eskrigg of Whittington, yeoman; Henry Story of Storry, yeoman; Christopher Shearson of Ellill, yeoman; Henry Holme of Kellet, yeoman; Robert Lucas of Kellet, yeoman; Robert Curwen of Kellet, gentleman.

The *Ninth Classis* to contain:—

Aldingham parish, Ureswick parish, Ulverston parish, Hawkeshead parish, Coulton parish, Doolton parish [Dalton], Cartmell parish, Kirkby parish, Vennington [Pennington] parish.

The ministers to be of the *Ninth Classis*:—

Master Thomas Shaw of Aldingham, Mr. Philip Bennet of Ulverston, Mr. Kempe of Hauxhead, Mr. Bryan Willow of Coulton, Mr. John Marigold of Cartmel.

Others fit to be of the *Ninth Classis*:—

George Dodding, Esq.; Thomas Fell, Esq.; Edward Rigbye, Esq.; Adam Sands of Booth, gent.; John Sawry of Plumptre, gent.; Wm. Knipe of Cartmell, gent.; Robert Rawlinson of Greenehead, gent.; Thomas Fell of Scarthewhett, gent.; Thomas Daubson of Leese, yeoman; Richard Myers of Beeleefe, yeoman; Wm. Rawlinson of Grathwhet, gent.

LANCASHIRE ORDINATIONS.

In Shaw's "*Materials for an Account of the Provincial Synod of Lancashire*," frequent reference will be found to the attendance of *all* the classes at the Provincial Meetings, evincing clearly the fact that they were all in existence and at work.

The *Third Lancashire Classis* is referred to in T. C. Smith's reprint of the Walker MS. relating to the case of Christopher Hinde (Smith's *Ritchester*, p. 145; Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii., p. 268). For a possible ordination by the *Third Classis* see Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 727.

The *Fourth Classis* ordained James Bradshaw of Hindley (see Calamy, *ibid.*, p. 567; *Manchester Classis*, p. 419). For a further reference to this classis see *Bury Minutes*, p. 128.

The *Fifth Classis* gave Gerard Brown a certificate in 1647, see *Bury Minutes*, p. 220.

Seventh Classis.—See Calamy's account of a monthly meeting at Hatfield Broad Oak (Calamy, *Account*, p. 299).

HAMPSHIRE.

Thomas Newnham, ordained with Dr. Pettis by Presbyters in Newport Church (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 511).

Giles Say, ordained by Presbyters at Bishopstoke, a few miles from Southampton, 8 May, 1660 (*ibid.*, p. 517).

LANCASHIRE.

*A Division of the County of Lancaster into Nine Classical Presbyteries, together with the names of Ministers and other Persons fit to be of the said Several Classes.*¹

Die Veneris, 2^o Octobris, 1646.

The county palatine of Lancaster is divided into nine classical presbyteries following:—

The *First Classis* to contain:—

Manchester parish, Prestwich parish, Oldham parish, Flixton parish, Eccles parish and Ashton-under-Line parish.

The ministers fit to be of the *First Classis*:—

Mr. Richard Heyrick and Mr. Richard Hollingworth of Manchester, Mr. John Angier of Denton, Mr. William Walker of Newton, Mr. Toby Furnes of Prestwich, Mr. Humphrey Barnet of Oldham, Mr. John Jones of Eccles, Mr. John Harrison of Ashton-under-Line.

Others fit to be of the *First Classis*:—

Robert Hyde of Denton, Esquire; Richard Howorth of Manchester, Esquire; Robert Ashton of Shepley, Esquire; Thomas Strangeways of Gorton, Esquire; William Booth of Reddish, gentleman; John Gaskell of Manchester, gentleman; Edward Sandiforth of Oldham, gentleman; John Birch of Openshaw, gentleman; Thomas Snyth of Manchester, gentleman; Peter Sergeant of Pilkington, gent.; Robert Leech of Ashton parish, gent.; John Wright of Bradford, yeoman; William Peake of Worseley, yeoman; Thomas Taylor of Flixton parish, yeoman; Thomas Barlowe of Eccles parish, yeoman; Peter Seddon of Pilkington, yeoman; James Jolly of Droiltsden, gent.

¹ C. J., iv., 669-70.

Walker of John Evangelist; Mr. Lazarus Seaman of Alhallowes in Bread Street.

Others.—Mr. Richard Brown, Esq., of Blackfriars; Mr. Richard Turner, senior, of Austin's Parish; Mr. Will. Kendal of Alhallowes, in Bread Street; John Clark, Doctor of Physick, of Martin's, Ludgate; Mr. Thomas Steines (Staynes) of Mildred in Bread Street; Mr. Christopher Meredith of Faiths.

The Second Classis to contain:—

Anthones, *vulgo* Antholen's; Bennet, Sherehog; James, Garlickhithe; John Baptist; Martin in the Vintrey; Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street; Mary Somerset; Mary Mount-haunt, *vulgo* Mounthaw; Michael, Queene-hithe; Michael Royal; Nicholas, Old Cole Abbey; Nicholas, Olaves; Pancrate, Soper Lane; Thomas Apostle; Trynity Parish.

Tygers.—Master William Reyner of John Baptist's; Mr. Charles Off-spring of Antholins; Mr. William Thomas of Pancras, Soper Lane.

Others.—Mr. Alex. Jones of John Baptist's; Mr. Ralph Triplet of Nicholas, Cole-Abbey; Mr. Thomas Collin of Michael Royal; Mr. James Hayes of Bennet, Sherehog; Mr. John Cock of James, Garlickhithe; Mr. Philip Owen of Mary Magdalen's, Old Fish Street.

The Third Classis to contain:—

Alhallowes, the greater; Alhallowes, the lesser; Alhallowes, Lumber Streete; Edmund, Lombard Street; Lawrence Pountney; Mary Abchurch; Mary Bothaw; Mary Woolchurch; Mary Woolnoth; Nicholas, Acon; Steven's in Walbrook; Swithin's.

Tygers.—Master Humphrey (*Henry*) Chambers of Stephen's, Walbrook; Mr. John Rawlinson of Mary Abchurch; Mr. John Cardel of Alhallowes, Lombard Street.

Others.—Mr. John Warner, Alderman, of Stephen's, Walbrook; Mr. Robert Sweet of Mary Woolnoth; Mr. Mich. Herring of Mary Woolchurch; Mr. Rich. Young of Alhallowes, Lombard Street; Mr. Rich. Warner of Mary Abchurch; Mr. Robert Mead of Lawrence Pountney.

The Fourth Classis to contain:—

Andrew, Hubbert; Bennett, Grace Church; Buttolph, Billingsgate; Clement's in Eastcheape; Dyonis, Back Church;

The *Seventh Classis* to contain :—

Alhallowes by the wall; Bartholomew, Exchange; Bennett Fynke; Buttolph, Bishopsgate; Christopher's; Margarett, Lothbury; Michael, Basingshaw; Peter Poore; Stephen's, Coleman Streete.

Tygers.—Master Robert Harris of Botolph, Bishopsgate; Mr. Samuel Clarke of Bennet Fynk; Mr. Charles Newton and Mr. Leonard Cooke of Michael, Basingshaw.

Others.—Mr. Christopher Pack, Alderman, of Michael, Basingshaw; Mr. James Russel of Stephen's, Colman Street; Mr. William Williamson of Christopher's; Mr. Robert Launt of Peter's Poor; Mr. James Story of Bennet Fynk; Mr. Samuel Harnet of Bartholomew, Exchange.

The *Eighth Classis* to contain :

Andrew, Undershafft; Buttolph, Aldgate; Ethelburgh; Hackney; Hellens; James, Duke's Place; Katherin, Cree Church; Leonard, Shoreditch; Martin's, Oteswick, *ulipo* Oretwich; Mary Newington, *alias* Soke Newington.

Tygers.—Master Will. Spurstow of Hackney; Mr. Thomas Porter of Katherine, Creed-church; Mr. Elidad Blackwel of Andrew, Undershafft.

Others.—Sir David Watkins, Knight, and Mr. John Smith of Andrew, Undershafft; Mr. George Clarke of Hackney; Mr. Rich. Shute of Creed-church; *Mr. Alex. Bence of Aldgate*; Mr. Thomas Hutchins of Hellens.

The *Ninth Classis* to contain :—

Alhallowes, Barking; Halhallowes, Stayning; Dunstan's in the East; Gabriell, Fenn-church; Katherin Coleman; Katherin Tower; Margrett Pattens; Olave's, Hart Streete; Peter's in the Tower; Stepney; Trinity, Minories; Wapping; White chappell.

Tygers.—Master Thomas Clendon (*Clendon*) of Alhallowes, Barking; Mr. Thomas Valentine of Mary, White-chappel; Mr. Thomas Carter of Olave's, Hart Street.

Others.—Sir Edward Harrington, Knight, of Olave's, Hart Street; Mr. Francis West, Lieutenant, of the Tower; Edmond Trench of Alhallowes, Staining; Mr. Maurice Thompson and Mr. Stafford Clare of Dunstan's, East; Mr. Solomon Smith of Katherine Tower.

London and Westminster and parts adjacent as they are distinguished into twelve several classes shall be the extent and bounds of the Province of London.

L. J., vii., 616, 30th September, 1645.

“Resolved upon the question, etc., That in all these Twelve Classes, that which shall be done by the major Part of the Tryers that be present (not being under the number of seven in each Classis) shall be esteemed as the Act of all the Tryers of that Classis.”

“Resolved, etc., That all the Members of the House of Commons shall be Tryers within that Classis whereof the Parish wherein they live is a Part.”

“Resolved, etc., That the Peers, and the Assistants of the House of Peers, shall be Tryers within that Classis whereof the Parish wherein they live is a Part.”

L. J., vii., 652. Die Martis, 14th October, 1645 :—

“Ordered, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That Doctor William Gouge, Andrew Peme, Minister of Dunston's West, Samuel Browne, Esquire, Edmund Prideaux, Esquire, William Ellys, Esquire, William Prynne, Esquire, shall be Tryers and Judges of such Persons as shall be chosen to be Elders for the Classes of the Two Sergeants Innes.”

C. J., v., 146, 20th April, 1647 :—

The Names of some Ministers to be added, as Triers, in some of the Classes in the Province of London, to supply the defect of those that were appointed by Ordinance, and are since gone into the Country, or removed to some other Classis.

- | | |
|---------------|----------------------------------------------|
| 2nd Classis. | { Mr. Haviland of Trinity-Parish. |
| | { Mr. John Barker of Jame-Garlickehith. |
| 3rd Classis. | Mr. Robinson of Mary Wolnoth. |
| 5th Classis. | Mr. Christopher Love of Ann-Aldersgate. |
| 7th Classis. | { Mr. Simion Ash of Michael-Bashinshaw. |
| | { Mr. Thomas Cawton of Bartholomew-Exchange. |
| 8th Classis. | Mr. Nanton of Mary-Newington. |
| 9th Classis. | Mr. John Wallis of Gabriell-Fenchurch. |
| 10th Classis. | Mr. John Rawlinson of Lambeth. |
| 12th Classis. | { Mr. Thomas Gouge of Sepulchres. |
| | { Mr. Wm. Stronge of Dunstan's in the West. |

Memoirs of Ambrose Burnes (Surtees Society), vol. i., pp. 104, 370-71; *Thurlow*, v., 714; Carlyle's *Cromwell*, iv., 225; *Common's Journal*, v., 470. "*Milton State Papers*," pp. 81, 138.

When Baillie, in his *Letters* (i., 376, ii., 50-51), refers to the Presbytery at Newcastle, he can only be referring to the Scottish ministers who had accompanied the Scottish forces into the North of England.

SHROPSHIRE.

The Severall Divisions and Persons for Classicall Presbyteries, in the County of Salop. Approved by the Right Honorable Committee of Lords and Commons for Judging of Scandals.

London: Printed by R. Cotes for Christopher Meredith at the Crane in Paul's Church-yard, 1647.¹

The County of SALOP is divided into Six Classicall Presbyteries; as followeth, viz.:—

1. *The First Classis to continue:—*

<i>Saint Maries parish.</i>	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center; justify-content: center;"> <div style="font-size: 3em; margin-right: 5px;">}</div> <div style="text-align: center;"> <i>in</i> <i>Shrews-</i> <i>bury and</i> <i>the</i> <i>Salisbury</i> </div> </div>	<i>Kenley parish.</i>
<i>Julians parish.</i>		<i>Abbrington parish.</i>
<i>Coldra parish.</i>		<i>Shawbury parish.</i>
<i>Alkmonda parish.</i>		<i>Ford parish.</i>
<i>Abbey Foregate parish.</i>		<i>Carston parish.</i>
<i>Brace Meole parish.</i>		<i>Alberbury parish.</i>
<i>Hanwood parish.</i>		<i>Pontesbury parish.</i>
<i>Sutton parish.</i>		<i>Westbury parish.</i>
<i>Berrington parish.</i>		<i>Uffington parish.</i>
<i>Conde parish.</i>		<i>Upton magna parish.</i>
<i>Condovery parish.</i>		<i>Atcham parish.</i>
<i>Stapleton parish.</i>		<i>Roxcester parish.</i>
<i>Smethcot parish.</i>		<i>Raddington parish.</i>
<i>Powderhach parish.</i>		<i>Worthen parish.</i>
<i>Pitchford parish.</i>		<i>Eaten Constantine.</i>
<i>Acton Burnell parish.</i>		<i>Arcall.</i>
<i>Frodesley parish.</i>		<i>Rockwardine.</i>
<i>Harley parish.</i>		<i>Wellington.</i>

¹ Bodleian Library, 4° D., 62, Th.

George, Buttolph Lane; Leonard, Estcheape; Magnus; Margaret, New Fish Streete; Martin Orgars; Mary Hill; Michael, Crooked Lane; Michael, Cornhill; Peter's, Cornhill.

Tryers.—Master John Lee (*Ley*) of Mary on the Hill; Mr. Joseph Caryl of Magnus; Mr. Fulk Bellers of Michael, Cornhil.

Others.—Mr. James Bunce, Alderman, of Bennet, Gracechurch; Mr. Edward Hooker of Mary on the Hill; Mr. John Bellamy of Michael, Cornhil; Mr. John Gyes (*Guse*) of Andrew in Hubbert; Mr. John Hatler (*Hutley*) of Magnus; Mr. William Bramwith (*Bramwitch*) of Peter's, Cornhil.

The *Fifth Classis* to contain:—

Anne, Aldersgate; Buttolph, Aldersgate; Brides; Bridewell; Christchurch; John Zachary; Leonard, Foster Lane; Mary Staynings; Michael in the Corne, *vulgo* Querne; Olave's, Silver Streete; Peter's, Cheape; Vedast, *alias* Fosters.

Tryers.—Master John Conant of Botolph, Aldersgate; Mr. Anthony Tuckney of Michael at Corn, *alias* Quern; Mr. Simoen Ashe of Brides.

Others.—Sir John Wollaston, Knight, of John Zacharies; Mr. Edward Honywood of Michael at Corn, *alias* Quern; Mr. William Hart of Christ Church; Mr. John Johnson of Botolph, Aldersgate; Mr. Richard Flood of Peter's, Cheap; Mr. John Sherman of Anne, Aldersgate.

The *Sixth Classis* to contain:—

Albane's, Wood Street; Alhallows, Hony Lane; Alphage; Giles, Creeplegate; James, Chappell; Lawrence in the Jury; Martin in Ironmonger Lane; Mary, Aldermanbury; Mary Magdalen, Milke Streete; Mary, Cole-church; Michael in Wood Streete; Mildred in the Poultry; Olave's in the Jewry.

Tryers.—Master Edmond Calamy of Mary, Aldermanbury; Mr. John Arrowsmith of Martin's, Ironmonger Lane; Mr. Arthur Jackson of Michael's, Wood Street.

Others.—Mr. Walter Boothby (*Boothy*) of Mary, Aldermanbury; Mr. William Web of Martin's, Ironmonger Lane; Mr. Wil. Bisby of Lawrence, Jury; Mr. Tho. Bregstwell (*Brightwell*) and Mr. Rob. Manwaring, of Giles, Cripplegate; Mr. Lawrence Brinley of Mary Magdalen's, Milk Street.

Ministers fit to be of the Second Classis:—

<i>Mr. Sam Wilderson of West-Felton.</i>	<i>Mr. Stephen Lewis of Baschurch.</i>
<i>Mr. Rowland Nevett of Oswestry.</i>	<i>Mr. Oliver Thomas of Oswestry.</i>
<i>Mr. James Wildinge of Selattyn.</i>	<i>Mr. Francis Browne of Shrawardine.</i>
<i>Mr. Joshua Richardson of Middle.</i>	

Others fit to be of the Second Classis:—

<i>Collonell Robert Powell, high Sheriff of the County of Salop.</i>	<i>Collonell Thomas Mytton of Halston.</i>
<i>Robert Corbet of Stanwarden, Esq.</i>	<i>Collonell Andrew Lloyd of Aston.</i>
<i>Arthur Chambre of Petton, Esq.</i>	<i>Thomas Harris of Prescot, gent.</i>
<i>Thomas Clyve of Walford, Esq.</i>	<i>John Wilcockes, Schoolmaster of Oswestry.</i>
<i>Leighton Owen of . . .</i>	<i>John Rogers of Middleton, gent.</i>
<i>Thomas Baker of Swinney, gent.</i>	<i>Edmund Bushop of Oswestry.</i>

3. The Third Classis to containe:—

<i>Bridgnorth parish.</i>	<i>Ouldbury parish.</i>
<i>Worveild parish.</i>	<i>Hope-Bagott parish.</i>
<i>Claverley parish.</i>	<i>Priors Dyton parish.</i>
<i>Alveley parish.</i>	<i>Acton-Rownd parish.</i>
<i>Quat parish.</i>	<i>Chetton parish.</i>
<i>Quatford parish.</i>	<i>Tonge parish.</i>
<i>Albrighton parish.</i>	<i>Budger parish.</i>
<i>Stockton parish.</i>	<i>Beckbury parish.</i>
<i>Ryton parish.</i>	<i>Wenlock magna parish.</i>
<i>Sutton parish.</i>	<i>Wenlock parva parish.</i>
<i>Kemburton parish.</i>	<i>Brosely parish.</i>
<i>Shutfnall parish.</i>	<i>Upton Cresset parish.</i>
<i>Willey parish.</i>	<i>Halesowen parish.</i>
<i>Barrowe parish.</i>	<i>Glaseley parish.</i>
<i>Eaton parish.</i>	<i>Sydbury and Billingsley parish.</i>
<i>Hugh-Lee parish.</i>	<i>Higley parish.</i>
<i>Macleley parish.</i>	<i>Tasley parish.</i>
<i>Munck-hopton parish.</i>	<i>Whettle parish.</i>
<i>Kynlett parish.</i>	<i>Stottesdon parish.</i>

The *Tenth Classis* to contain :—

George, Southwarke; Lambeth; Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey; Mary Overy; Newington Butts; Olave's, Southwarke; Rotherhithe, *vulgo* Redriff; Thomas Hospital; Thomas, Southwarke.

Tryers.—Master Thomas Gataker of Rotherhithe; Mr. Jeremy Whitaker of Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey; Mr. Samuel Bolton of Mary Overy.

Others.—*Mr. Collier of Saint Saviour's; Thomas Hudson of George Southwark; Mr. George Snelling, Mr. Rob. Haughton and Mr. George Thompson, of Olave's, Southwark; Mr. Daniel Santon (Santon) of Mary Overy; Mr. Henry Helmer of Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey.*

The *Eleventh Classis* to contain :—

Clement's Danes; Giles in the Fields; Knight's Bridge; Margaret, Westm.; Martin in the Fields; New-church; Peter's, Westm.; Paule's chappell in Covent Garden.

Tryers.—*Mr. Herbert Palmer of Newchurch, Westminster; Mr. Richard Vines of Clement Danes; Mr. Henry Cornish of Giles in the Fields; Mr. Cawdry of Martin's in the Fields; Mr. Gibson of Margaret's, Westminster.*

Others.—*Mr. John Packer, Mr. Thomas Faulconbridge, Mr. John Brigham, Mr. George Pryn and Mr. Edward Martin of Westminster; Mr. James Prince and Mr. Sylvanus Taylor of Clement Danes; Mr. Walter Bigs of Giles in the Fields; Mr. Edward Carter of Covent Garden; Sir William Ashton; Mr. Lawrence Suetnam.*

The *Twelfth Classis* to contain :—

Andrew, Holborne; Barthol'mew, the greater; Bartholomew, the lesser; Charter, Howse; Dunstan's in the West; James, Clerkewell; Mary, Islington; Sepulchre's.

Tryers.—*Master Obadiah Sedgwick of Andrew's, Holborn; Mr. Emanuel Bourne of Sepulchre's; Andrew Perne of Dunstan's, West; Mr. Strong of Dunstan's, West.*

Others.—*Mr. Roger Drake, Doctor of Physick; Mr. William Josop of Andrew's, Holborn; Mr. Thomas Smith, Mr. Nath. Camfield of Sepulchre's; William Bull and Mr. Francis Allen of Dunstan's, West.*

All the several parishes and places within the cities of

Ministers fit to be of the Fourth Classis: --

<i>Mr. Andrew Parsons of</i>	<i>Mr. Thomas Cooke of</i> Drayton.
Wemme.	<i>Mr. John Bisby of</i> Edstaston.
<i>Mr. Francis Boughey of</i> Hodnet.	<i>Mr. Nicolls of</i> Adderley.
<i>Mr. Thomas Porter of</i> Whit-	<i>Mr. Aylmer Haughton of</i> Prees.
church.	

Others fit to be of the Fourth Classis: --

<i>Sir John Corbet, Baronet.</i>	<i>Samuel Sandford of</i> Twemloes;
<i>William Steventon of</i> Preston,	<i>gent.</i>
<i>Esq.</i>	<i>William Golborne of</i> Kenston,
<i>Bowland Hill of</i> Toulton, <i>Esq.</i>	<i>gent.</i>
<i>John Hotchkys of</i> Whitechurch,	<i>Joshuah Witter of</i> Whitechurch.
<i>gent.</i>	<i>Richard Mason of</i> New town,
<i>Daniel Benyon of</i> Ash, <i>gent.</i>	<i>gent.</i>
<i>Thomas Brayne of</i> Whixall,	<i>Samuel Smith of</i> Wemme,
<i>gent.</i>	<i>mercer.</i>
<i>Creswell Taylour of</i> Bowlas,	<i>Robert Clive of</i> Styeh, <i>Esq.</i>
<i>gent.</i>	<i>William Cotton of</i> Bellaport, <i>Esq.</i>

5. The Fifth Classis to continue:--

<i>Ludlow parish.</i>	<i>Clungunford parish.</i>
<i>Burford parish.</i>	<i>Hopton Wafers parish.</i>
<i>Ashford Carbonell parish.</i>	<i>Hopton in le Hole parish.</i>
<i>Ashford Bowdler parish.</i>	<i>Long Staunton parish.</i>
<i>Greet parish.</i>	<i>Holegate parish.</i>
<i>Caynham parish.</i>	<i>Tugford parish.</i>
<i>Coreley parish.</i>	<i>Margarets Clee parish.</i>
<i>Bitterley parish.</i>	<i>Stoke Milborough parish.</i>
<i>Bromfield parish.</i>	<i>Bottrells Aston parish.</i>
<i>Staunton Lacey parish.</i>	<i>Abdon parish.</i>
<i>Stokelaye parish.</i>	<i>Scrivens Middleton parish.</i>
<i>Hawford parish.</i>	<i>Upper Neene parish.</i>
<i>Milson parish.</i>	<i>Eaton parish.</i>
<i>Coult-Weston parish.</i>	<i>Dowles parish.</i>
<i>Cleobury Mortimer parish.</i>	<i>Lower Neene.</i>
<i>Cleobury North parish.</i>	<i>Wistanslow parish.</i>

The Lords Concurrence to be desired he

For the general extent to which the class in London see the *Minutes of the Provincial*, the text, vol. ii., pp. 98 *seq.*

Incidental references to ordinations by preserved as follows :—

Third Classis.—Francis Tallents, ordaine 1648 (Calamy, *Account*, p. 549).

Fourth Classis.—Abraham Hume, ord 1647 (*ibid.*, p. 511).

Nicholas Thorowgood (Calamy, *Continu*

Sixth Classis.—Peter Johnson, ordained (Calamy, *Account*, p. 387).

Seventh Classis.—Ames Short, ordained 2 (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 417); Henry Hoas See also Mitchell's *Minutes of the Westminster* 344, 347.

Eighth Classis.—William Reynolds, ordai *Account*, p. 523).

John Billingsley, ordained 26th Septem 169).

For other general references to ordinati Calamy, *ibid.*, pp. 303, 631, 650.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

Ordination, at Alnwick, of Gilbert Rule p. 517).

Ordinations at Newcastle ("by the Cl within the town and county of Newcastle-up Ward, 14th September, 1653 (*ibid.*, 506). See *terian, in Newcastle*, pp. 15-16. Robert Jer tract of 1649, *The Faithful Depositary of Sou Newcastle Classis.*

For other references to this classis (Chetham Society), p. 143; Brand, *Histor* p. 313, where he speaks of the elders of St. Nicholas. For Cromwell's dealings wi

Ministers fit to bee of the Sixth Classis:—

<i>Mr. Thomas Froyssell of Clonne.</i>	<i>Mr. Richard Heath of Hopesay.</i>
<i>Mr. George Barkley of Maynston.</i>	<i>Mr. Edward Lewis of Chirbury.</i>
<i>Mr. George Lawson of More.</i>	<i>Mr. Hawkes of Stretton.</i>

Others fit to bee of the Sixth Classis:—

<i>Harcourt Loughton of Plush, Esq.</i>	<i>Wil. Billingsloy of Bishops Castle, gent.</i>
<i>Samuel More of Linsey, Esq.</i>	<i>Walter Holland of Puralowe, gent.</i>
<i>Henry Powell of Shadwell, gent.</i>	<i>Michael Stephens of Ascot, gent.</i>
<i>Charles Langford of Shipton Castle.</i>	<i>Thomas More of More, Esq.</i>
<i>Francis Harris of Aston, gent.</i>	<i>Esay Thomas of Bishops Castle, Esq.</i>
<i>Richard Harris of Stockton, gent.</i>	
<i>Edward Baxter of Broughton, gent.</i>	

These severall Divisions and Persons are approved to be Classical Presbyteries in the County of Salop.

April 29, 1647.

E. MANCHESTER.

For references to the Whitechurch Classis, commonly called the Bradford North Classis, in the Hundred of Bradford North, and described as the *Fourth Classis* of the county, see Calamy, *Account*, pp. 561-62, 626 (ordination of Timothy Fox); 700-1 (ordination at Prees, about 4½ miles from Whitechurch); 125 (ordination of John Machin); and Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 725 (ordination of Francis Keeling); Matthew Henry's *Life of Philip Henry*, p. 39 (being a full account of Philip Henry's ordination at Prees, 16th September, 1657); Lee's *Letters and Diaries of Philip Henry*, pp. 34, 37, 58; *Nonconformity in Cheshire*, p. 110. Thomas Porter dedicated his *Spiritual Salt*, 1651, "to my reverend brethren in the ministry of the Classical Presbytery in Bradford North". In twelve years this classis

THE CLASSICAL SYSTEMS-

Ministers fit to be of the First

<i>Dr. James Betton,</i>		<i>Mr. Jame</i>
<i>Doctor in Divinity.</i>		<i>Mr. Fra.</i>
<i>Mr. Thomas Pagett</i>		<i>Mr. Smit</i>
<i>of Cedds.</i>	<i>in the</i>	
<i>Mr. Tho. Blake of</i>	<i>Town of</i>	
<i>Akmonds.</i>	<i>Shrews-</i>	
<i>Mr. Samuel Fisher</i>	<i>bury.</i>	
<i>of Maries.</i>		
<i>Mr. Garbet</i>		
<i>of Roxcester.</i>		

Others fit to be of the First

<i>Thomas Knight,</i>	<i>Major of</i>	<i>Mr. Rich</i>
<i>Shrewbury.</i>		<i>master</i>
<i>Humphrey Mack-</i>		<i>Mr. Adar</i>
<i>worth.</i>		<i>bury, d</i>
<i>Thomas Niccolls.</i>	<i>Esquires.</i>	<i>Mr. Thom</i>
<i>Rowland Hunt.</i>		<i>hall.</i>
<i>Francis Forster of</i>		<i>Mr. Edw</i>
<i>Watlingstreet.</i>		<i>nington</i>
<i>John Langley of Abbey Fore-</i>		<i>Mr. Willi</i>
<i>gate, gent.</i>		<i>Mr. John</i>
<i>Mr. John Lloyd of Shrewsbury,</i>		<i>Thomas I</i>
<i>draper.</i>		<i>John Corl</i>
<i>Mr. John Prowd of Shrewsbury,</i>		<i>Robert Cl</i>
<i>draper.</i>		

2. The Second Classis to cont

<i>Oswestrey parish.</i>	<i>Ellesmere</i>
<i>Ilannyinynych parish.</i>	<i>Hordley p</i>
<i>Llan-Blodwell parish.</i>	<i>Baschurel</i>
<i>Selaten parish.</i>	<i>Petton pa</i>
<i>Martins parish.</i>	<i>Nesle ma</i>
<i>Whittington parish.</i>	<i>Loppingtc</i>
<i>Felton parish.</i>	<i>Shrawarde</i>
<i>Ryton parish.</i>	<i>Montford</i>
<i>Knockyn parish.</i>	<i>Fitts pari</i>
<i>Kynnerley parish.</i>	<i>Preston G</i>
<i>Myddle parish.</i>	

Ministers fit to bee of the Sixth Classis:—

<i>Mr. Thomas Froyzell of Clonne.</i>	<i>Mr. Richard Heath of Hopesay.</i>
<i>Mr. George Barkley of Maynston.</i>	<i>Mr. Edward Lewis of Chirbury.</i>
<i>Mr. George Lawson of More.</i>	<i>Mr. Hawkes of Stretton.</i>

Others fit to bee of the Sixth Classis:—

<i>Harcourt Leighton of Plash, Esq.</i>	<i>Wil. Billingsley of Bishops Castle, gent.</i>
<i>Samuel More of Linney, Esq.</i>	<i>Walter Holland of Purslowe, gent.</i>
<i>Henry Powell of Shadwell, gent.</i>	<i>Michael Stephens of Ascot, gent.</i>
<i>Charles Langford of Shipton Castle.</i>	<i>Thomas More of More, Esq.</i>
<i>Francis Harris of Aston, gent.</i>	<i>Esay Thomas of Bishops Castle, Esq.</i>
<i>Richard Harris of Stockton, gent.</i>	
<i>Edward Baxter of Broughton, gent.</i>	

These severall Divisions and Persons are approved to be Classed Presbyteries in the County of Salop.

April 29, 1647.

E. MANCHESTER.

For references to the Whitechurch Classis, commonly called the Bradford North Classis, in the Hundred of Bradford North, and described as the *Fourth Classis* of the county, see Calamy, *Account*, pp. 561-62, 626 (ordination of Timothy Fox); 700-1 (ordination at Prees, about 4½ miles from Whitechurch); 125 (ordination of John Machin); and Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 725 (ordination of Francis Keeling); Matthew Henry's *Life of Philip Henry*, p. 39 (being a full account of Philip Henry's ordination at Prees, 16th September, 1657); Lee's *Letters and Diaries of Philip Henry*, pp. 34, 37, 58; *Nonconformity in Cheshire*, p. 110. Thomas Porter dedicated his *Spiritual Salt*, 1651, "to my reverend brethren in the ministry of the Classical Presbytery in Bradford North". In twelve years this classis

Ministers fit to be of the Third Classis:—

Mr. Gilbert Walden of Bridg-	Mr. George Baxter of Wenlock
north.	parva.
Mr. Joseph Sound of Shuffnall.	Mr. Spilsbury of Cletton.
Mr. George Adney of Wenlock	Mr. Paston of Hales-owen.
magna.	

Others thought fit to be of the Third Classis:—

William Pierepont, <i>Esq.</i>	Awdler Bowdler of Arlscot, <i>gent.</i>
Rich. Cresset of Upton Cresset,	Roger Rowley of Rowley, <i>Esq.</i>
<i>Esq.</i>	Hercules Kynnersley of Cleo-
Launcelot Lea of Alvely, <i>Esq.</i>	bury North, <i>gent.</i>
Richard Kettilbye of Ribble,	George Bishop of More, <i>gent.</i>
<i>gent.</i>	John Huxley of Broseley, <i>gent.</i> ,
Maurice Overton,	<i>Bayliffe of Wenlocke.</i>
<i>gent.</i>	Bayliffes of Humphrey Briggs, <i>Knight and</i>
Joseph Sadler,	
<i>gent.</i>	Bridgnorth. <i>Baronet.</i>

4. *The Fourth Classis to containe:—*

Wemme <i>parish.</i>	Leebroockhurst <i>parish.</i>
Prees <i>parish.</i>	Uppington <i>parish.</i>
Bowlas <i>parish.</i>	Eyton super Wildinore <i>parish.</i>
Waters-upton <i>parish.</i>	Lougdon super Terne <i>parish.</i>
Whitechurch <i>parish.</i>	Preston super Wildinore <i>parish.</i>
Ightfield <i>parish.</i>	Buildwas <i>parish.</i>
Wore <i>parish.</i>	Dawley <i>parish.</i>
Drayton <i>parish.</i>	Stirehley <i>parish.</i>
Norton <i>parish.</i>	Lilleshull <i>parish.</i>
Adderley <i>parish.</i>	Longford <i>parish.</i>
Hinstocke <i>parish.</i>	Edgmond <i>parish.</i>
Cheswardine <i>parish.</i>	Aston <i>parish.</i>
Stoke super Terne <i>parish.</i>	Tiberton <i>parish.</i>
Arcall parva <i>parish.</i>	Wombridge <i>parish.</i>
Hodnet and Moreton Say	Leighton <i>parish.</i>
<i>parish.</i>	Kynnersley <i>parish.</i>
Staunton and Moreton Corbet	Newport <i>parish.</i>
<i>parish.</i>	Chetwyn <i>parish.</i>

Compton.	Inglescombe.	Staunton Prior.
Congersbury.	Keynsham.	Stowly.
Claverton.	Kenn.	Saltford.
Corston and Curston.	Kilmerden.	Stone Easton.
Compton Dando.	Kelveston.	Stanton Drew.
Compton David.	Kingston Semer.	Sheepharn.
Clutton.	Litton.	Stoke, near Claver-
Clevedon.	Loxton.	don.
Chewstock.	Lokinge.	Telesford.
Chew Magnum.	Laverton.	Timesborowe.
Chelvey.	Langridge.	Tickenham.
Coldhenton.	Lullington.	Twiverton.
Chewton.	Lawrence Weeke.	Thrubwell.
Compton Martin.	Lyn.	Ubley.
Chewton Keynes-	Long Ashton.	Uphill.
ham.	Markesbury.	Wildcombe, near
Chetworth.	Midsomer Norton.	Westchapetree.
Combe, near Bath.	Nemnett.	Witcombe, near Bath.
Dundrie.	Nailsey.	Walton.
Dunkerton.	Northstock.	Winford.
Easton Gordan	Norton Matereward.	Weston-super-Marb.
<i>alias</i> St. George's.	Newton St. Loe.	Weston Gordan.
Eastharpetree.	Orchardley.	Wellowe.
Easton Katharine.	Publowe and Peng-	Wood-fringe.
Enborowe.	ford.	Worle.
Freshford.	Philips Norton.	Walcott.
Farnborowe.	Portebury.	Welton.
Foreot <i>alias</i> Foxcote.	Priston.	Weston, near Bath.
Farrington.	Portshut <i>alias</i>	Wrington.
Farleigh.	Portshead.	Westharptree.
Felton.	Puckston.	Wolley.
Hampton.	Paulton.	Whitechurch.
Hemington.	Radstocke.	Wriggleton.
Hutton.	Roborowe.	Wolverton.
Hinton Charterhouse.	Rode.	Wraxhall.
Harlington.	Swaynewick.	Winscombe.
Hinton Blewitt.	Southstock.	Yatton.
High Littleton.		

The bounds of this classis are from *A. mouth* and River by

THE CLASSICAL SYSTEMS—S.

Ministers fit to be of the Fifth Cla

Mr. John Rusbatch of Wistan-	Mr. Edmund
stow.	mington.
Mr. John Malden of Cleobury	Mr. Samuel
Mortimer.	gunford.
Doctor Panter of Holegate.	Mr. of L

Others fit to be of the Fifth Cla

Sir Adam Littleton of Stoke	Edward Cres
Milborough, <i>Baronet</i> .	Robert Ketti
William Littleton of More, <i>Esq.</i>	George Tomp
Thomas Kettilby of Bitterley,	William Hill
<i>Esq.</i>	Isaac Shept
Robert Charleton of Whitton,	<i>gent.</i>
<i>Esq.</i>	William Wa
Edward Whitecott of Greet,	<i>gent.</i>
<i>Esq.</i>	John Aston

6. *The Sixth Classis to contain*

Stretton <i>parish</i> .	Acton-Scott
Cardington <i>parish</i> .	Min[d]towne
Rushbury.	Lidbury <i>pari</i>
Shipton <i>parish</i> .	Edgton <i>pari</i>
Monslowe <i>parish</i> .	Sibdon <i>pari</i>
Diddlebury <i>parish</i> .	Hopesay <i>pa</i>
Weston <i>parish</i> .	Clonnebury
Weston (<i>sic</i>) <i>parish</i> .	Bedston <i>par</i>
Bucknell <i>parish</i> .	Stowe <i>parish</i>
Clonne <i>parish</i> .	Hanvair-wa
Maynston <i>parish</i> .	Ratlinghope
Bettus <i>parish</i> .	Leebotwood
Bishops Castle <i>parish</i> .	Habberley p
More <i>parish</i> .	Chirbury pa
Norbury <i>parish</i> .	Shelve <i>pari</i>
Wentnor <i>parish</i> .	Acton Scot
Hope Bowdler <i>parish</i> .	Hopton <i>pari</i>

Castle Carie.	Limpersham.	Stone.
Charlton Musgrave.	Lye-under-Mendipp.	Staffordell.
Cucklington.	Levington.	South Cadburie.
Chereton.	Lamyeat.	Shepton Mallet.
Calcott.	Luckington.	South Barrowe.
Croscombe.	Marston Bigott.	Shepton Mountague.
Corton.	Milton.	Stowell.
Chester blade.	Meere.	Street.
Cloford.	Melles.	Temple Combe.
Compton.	Marke.	Upton Noble.
Compton Pansford.	Maperton.	Wells City.
Doulting.	Milborn Port.	Wookey.
Ditchett.	North Barrowe.	Week and Wike.
Dinder.	North Wotton.	Woresway.
Donyett.	Nunny.	West Cranmere.
Elue.	North Cadbury.	West Combe.
East Cranmere.	Poyntington.	Wycanton.
Ever Creech.	Priddie.	Wydecome.
East Lidford.	Polesham.	Weare.
East Brent.	Pill.	Walton.
East Pennard.	Pitcombe.	Wales.
Froome Selwood.	Pilton.	West Lidford.
Gouthill.	Rodney Stoke.	Whethill.
Glastonbury.	Redlinche.	Wanstrowe.
Gillingham.	Shapwhick.	Wedmore.
Goalney.	South Wotton.	Westbury.
Henstridge.	Stratton-on-the-Fosse.	West Pennard.
Holcombe.	Stokehand.	Whateley.
Haltou.	Stonke.	Yeuston.
Horsington.	Sutton Epi.	Yarlington.
Kilmington.	South Brent.	

The bounds of this classis are from *Acornmouth* and River by and including Bitsham, Weare, Priddie, Chewton, Froome, Frary, Cucklington, Henstridge, Poy[n]tington, Corton, South Barrow, Lidford, Street, Walton, Shapwhick, over Basonbridge and ends at Grangepmouth; and when they are in a capacity to subdivide, then the Classis of Wells is to be divided from East Lidford, including in it Stone (sic), Doulting and Stoke-land.

ordained sixty-three ministers (*Life and Death* 1698 edition, p. 35).

R. Baxter (see p. 31 of his *Explication the Worcestershire Association*) was aware that classical government was authorised by Parl

SOMERSET.

B.M., E. 354, Gold number.

The County of Somerset divided into several settlements of the Presbyterian Government.

London: Printed by R. Coles for Miel Bible in Green Arbour, 1648 (corrected by March, 1647-48).

RIGHT HONORABLE,

We humbly conceive the Count regard of its spaciousness and multitude sufficiently furnished with able ministers and divided into 9 distinct classes, viz., the Classes Wells, Bruton, Ilchester, Ilminster, Taunton ster; but by reason of the scarcity of fit elders to constitute so many classes, we have to reduce them for the present into 4 in form

Com. Somerset.

The classes of Bath and Wrington:—

Axbridge.	Blagden and	Be
Bath City.	Blegden.	Bu
Bath Easton.	Burnett.	Ch
Bathewick.	Bourton.	Co
Bathford.	Barrow.	Ca
Brackley.	Brockley.	Ch
Bedminster.	Backwell.	Ch
Bishporte.	Butecombe.	Co
Bunwell.	Berrington in Wri.	Ch
Beckington.	Brislington <i>alias</i>	Ca
Broadweston.	Busselton.	Ch

Campton.	Inglescombe.	Staunton Prior.
Congerbury.	Keynsham.	Stowly.
Claverton.	Kenn.	Saltford.
Corston and Curston.	Kilmerden.	Stone Easton.
Compton Dando.	Kelveston.	Stanton Drew.
Compton David.	Kingston Semer.	Sheepharn.
Clutton.	Litton.	Stoke, near Claver-
Clevedon.	Loxton.	don.
Chewstock.	Lokinge.	Telesford.
Chew Magnum.	Laverton.	Timiesborowe.
Chelvey.	Langridge.	Tickenham.
Coldhenton.	Lullington.	Twiverton.
Chewton.	Lawrence Weeke.	Thrubwell.
Compton Martin.	Lyn.	Ubley.
Chewton Keynes-	Long Ashton.	Uphill.
ham.	Markesbury.	Widecombe, near
Chetworth.	Midsoner Norton.	Westhapetree.
Combe, near Bath.	Nemnett.	Witcombe, near Bath.
Dundrie.	Nailsey.	Walton.
Dunkerton.	Northstock.	Winford.
Easton Gordan	Norton Matereward.	Weston-super-Marè.
<i>alias</i> St. George's.	Newton St. Loe.	Weston Gordan.
Eastharpetree.	Orchardley.	Wellowe.
Easton Katharine.	Publowe and Pens-	Woodsfringe.
Enborowe.	ford.	Worle.
Freshford.	Philips Norton.	Walcott.
Farnborowe.	Portebury.	Welton.
Forcot <i>alias</i> Foxcote.	Priston.	Weston, near Bath.
Farrington.	Portshut <i>alias</i>	Wrington.
Farleigh.	Portshead.	Westharptree.
Felton.	Puckston.	Wolley.
Hampton.	Paulton.	Whitechurch.
Hemington.	Radstocke.	Wriggleton.
Hutton.	Roborowe.	Wolverton.
Hinton Charterhouse.	Rode.	Wraxhall.
Hardington.	Swayneswick.	Winscombe.
Hinton Blewitt.	Southstock.	Yatton.
High Littleton.		

The bounds of this classis are from *Armonth* and River by

and including Blagdon, Axbridge, Stone Easton, Chilcompton, Blackland, Brackley where it ends in Wiltshire.

And when they are in a capacity to subdivide them, the classis of Bath is to be divided from Stone Easton, including in it Cambley, Stowe, Pensforde, Publowe, Keynesham and Busselton where it goeth out.

Ministers.—Mr. Samuel Crook de Wrington; Mr. Anthony Parker de Blagdon; Mr. William Gregory de Backwell; Mr. Samuel Westoby de Nailsey; Mr. John Luffe de Chewe; Mr. Joseph Bowden of Bath and the ministers of the said city for the time being; Mr. Thomas Codrington de Keynsham; Mr. Will. Tompson de Hillington; Mr. William Long de Priston; Mr. William Thomas de Ubley; Mr. Sam. Tilly de Compton Martin; Mr. James Ashton de Kilmersden.

Elders.—Alexander Popham de Huntero, Esq.; Edward Popham, Esq., of the same; John Ashe de Freshford, Esq.; John Harrington de Kelson, Esq.; Clement Walker de Charterhouse, Esq.; William Pryan de Swanswick, Esq.; Richard Cole of Nailsey, Esq.; John Collins de Priston; John Buckland de Westhartery, Esq.; John Curle de Freshford; John Hipplesley de Stone Easton, Esq.; John Wood de Bath, Esq.; Henry Corges de Batcombe in Chedd, Esq.; Thomas Wornall de Wraxhall; Tho. Hipplesley de Comerton, Esq.; John Amery de Wrington; Tobias Verner de Bath, Doctor of Physick; Richard Arthur de Backwell; John Burges de Stanton Drewe; Thomas Baynard, *senior*, de Blagden; Peter Lock de Chew Magnum; Richard Grimston de Yatton; William Hall de Brackley; Henry Plomley de Easthartrey; Ben. Pitt de Sanderwick; James Wrenckmore de Axbridge; James Rowsell de Comehey; Hereules Comer de Chedder; James Nash de Compton Martin; John Salmont de Easton Katharine; Henry Hurle de St. George; Edmund Keene de Wrington.

The Classis of Wells and Bruton:—

Alford.	Burnham.	Brayne <i>alias</i> Breane.
Abbots Combe.	Binger.	Bradley.
Ascott.	Babington.	Batcombe.
Ashwicke.	Bruton.	Bitsham.
Allerton.	Bradley.	Buckland.
Benham.	Badgworth.	Blackford.

Hewish.	Middle Chenooke.	Seavington Marie.
Hislegrave <i>alias</i>	Mudford.	Stockings Magdalen.
Hilgrave.	Martock Parish and	Samford Oreas.
Highham.	Hundred.	Sparkford.
Hasilbire Plucknett.	Marston.	Stoklinch.
Headlington Marsh.	Muche Lacy.	Seaburrow.
Ibness.	Milton.	Somerton.
Ilchester Burrows.	Mountague.	Stamford.
Ilton.	Norton under	Sutton Binghe.
Ilminster.	Hamden.	Shepton.
Kingsburie.	North over.	Swill.
Kingstone.	North Parrot.	Tytenhall.
Kingsdon.	Odcombe.	Thorne.
Kings Weston.	Pendomer.	Trent.
Kingsbury.	Preston Plucknet.	West Charlton.
Knoll.	Pytney.	West Coker.
Lymington.	Puckington.	Westchinnock.
Long Sutton.	Queen Camell.	Wayford.
Lambrooke.	Rimpton <i>alias</i>	Whites Taunton.
Lang Porte.	Rymeton.	White Lakington.
Lacton.	Stoke under	Weston Zoyland.
Longsham.	Hamden.	West Camell.
Michael Sevingt.		

The bounds of this classis are from or neare Walton, by and including Butleigh, Babearie, Weston, Trent, Pendomer, Parrott, Winsham, Chard, Whites, Taunton, Combe St. Nicholas, Broadway, Ashhill, Abbotts, Isle Fiveheads, Auler, Higham and out of Walton.

And when they are in a capacity to subdivide them, the Classis of Ilchester is to be divided from Clansworth to Auler, including them both, and Chinocke, Odcomb and Martocke, Curriewell and out at Auler.

Ministers.—Mr. Ed. Bennet of South Poderton; Mr. John Moore of Auler; Mr. James Elliott of Shepton Beacham; Mr. Maine of Puckington; Mr. Thomas Budd of Kingsburie; Mr. Tim. Batt of Ilminster; Mr. Rainhold Leslie of Doniett; Mr. Christopher Laurence of Odcombe; Mr. Braine of Lymington; Mr. Nath. Debancke of Martocke; Mr. Jacob Tomkins of Crewkerne; Mr. Wyatt of Puddemore; Mr. Matthew Randall of Higham.

Ministers.—Mr. Sam Oliver de Wells; Mr. de Meere; Mr. Robert Balsum de Shepton Middleham de Westbury; Mr. John Whitebur Peter Glasbrooke de Streete; Mr. Ben W Cadbury; Mr. Richard Allen de Ditchett; Mr Batcombe; Mr. William Parker de Bruton Reede de Cloforde; Mr. Richard Faireclot William Wright de Froome; Mr. John Combe.

Elders.—Sir John Horner of Melles, K Gorges of Redlinch, Knight; Mr. Justice R George Horner of Cloford, Esq.; William St Esq.; Lislebone Long of Stratton, Esq.; Lye, Esq.; Thatcher of Queen Cairn of Upton; John Sanders of Bruton; W Alhampton; Stephen Ashford of North Plympton of Wineanton; John Keene of W Ridout of Charlton Musgrave; Richard stridge; John Accort of Rodden; Thomas M Jo. Pranket of Bayford; William Bennet Weare of Temple Combe; George Millard of Tucker of Doultling; Thomas Salmon of Hasket of Wells; Joseph Gallhampton of A of Crosecombe; Richard Dale of Glaston; of Wookey; Jeffery Austen of Glastonbury; of Streete; William Meade of Streete.

The Classis of Ilchester and Ilminster;—

Ashington.	Compton Dandon.	Cl
Abbot's Ho.	Crowkehorne.	De
Adber.	Charde.	Da
Ashhill.	Chilton.	Ea
Bingham.	Combe St. Nicholas.	Ea
Barrington.	Chiltorne Domer.	Ev
Broadway.	Clauseworth.	Ea
Babearie.	Cudworth.	Ev
Berwick.	Chynnocke.	
Butleigh.	Chellington.	Fi
Brympton.	Curry Evill.	Go
Chisleburrowe.	Cricket Thomas.	

Munckton.	Sutton Mallet.	Treboros.
North Podderton.	Stockland.	Timberscombe.
North Stowley.	Staple Beacham.	Thurloxton.
Norton Fitzwarren.	Samford.	Upton..
Nettle Combe.	Sainford Bret	Westbuckland.
Nine Head.	Staveley <i>alias</i>	Williton.
Oake.	Stawley.	Wemdon.
Orchard.	Stowell.	Wiltscrobe <i>alias</i>
Oldcleeve.	Selworthy.	Wiveliscombe.
Oterhampton.	Strengston.	Westquancocke.
Otterford.	Skilgate.	Wollavington.
Ouro.	St. Decomans.	Winsford.
Paulett.	Spaxton.	Weston.
Perriton.	Stogummer.	Wellington.
Pitmister.	Staple Grove.	West Hatch.
Parlocke.	Taunton.	Wotton Courtney.
Rinton <i>alias</i>	Thurlebury.	Whitbey Poole.
Rinnington.	Tolland.	Withey Hill.
Riston.	Trull.	Yarcombe.
Reddington.		

The bounds of this classis are from Grange or Brewemouth by and including Hunspill, Wollavington, Cassington, Eddington, Catteott, Grainton, Michael's Burrows, Curry Mallet, Buckland, Yarcombe, Samford, Stavely, Wiltscrobe, Alfoxton, Strengston and Lestake, going out at Seavern; and also Dunster Classis from Kolve-upon-Seavern by and including the Quancocke, Coockham, Clatworthy, Highleigh, Reddington, Skilgate, Dulverton, Hawkeridge, Ouro, Parlocke, and goeth out at Seavern.

Ministers. — Mr. Robert Crosse of Luckham; Mr. George Bindon of Angerslee; Mr. Alexander Robinson of Norton; Mr. Rob. Tirling of Taunton James; Mr. George Newton of Taunton Magdalen; Mr. Richard Smith of Creech; Mr. John Baker of Curry Mallett; Mr. Forward of Pittemister; Mr. Samuel Pretty of Weston; Mr. Henry James of Chedsoy; Mr. John Norman of Bridgwater; Mr. Tho. Walrond of Hunspill; Mr. Barth. Yoe of Selworthy; Mr. William Chapple of Kingston; Mr. John Langford of Exford; Mr. John Hill of Elworthio; Mr. Barth. Safford of Bicknaller.

Elders. — John Palmer of Taunton, Esq.; George Searle of

THE CLASSICAL SYSTEMS—SO

Elders.—Hy. Henley of Lye, Esq. ; J Ashington, Esq. ; Henry Bonner of Combe Rich. Trevillian of Drayton, gent. ; George Kerne ; James Burford of Martocke ; Will. F sub Handen ; Thomas Patten of Chist Webb of Ilminster ; Thomas Collins, junior, of Sampson of Lopen ; Charles Warren of 1 Dunn of Crewkerne ; Edward Atkins of C don of Merson ; William Atkins of Charde ; Charlton Adams ; Francis Carswell of Char son, junior, of Kingsbury ; Barnard Gold of

The Classis of Taunton, Bridgewater and

Ash-holt <i>alias</i> Ash-	Culbone.	He
cott.	Cutcombe.	Ha
Anglesby.	Clalworthy.	H
Audrey.	Cart Upton.	Ha
Ashbrittle.	Chaire Finch.	He
St. Andrewes.	Cotherstone.	
Burrowe St. Mich.	Creech.	Hi
Bishops Lydeard.	Cattcott.	Ha
Bushford.	Chedsey.	Ki
Bridgewater.	Cheddon fitz Paine.	Ki
Bicknell.	Cassington.	Ki
Buckland Fee.	Chilton.	Ki
Beere.	Corse.	La
Broomfield.	Combe with.	La
Bicknaller.	Chipstaple.	La
Brumpton Rase.	Dodington.	Lu
Brumpton Regis.	Durston.	Li
Bawdripe.	Durley.	Lu
Bagborow West.	Dunster.	Me
Bradford.	Enmore.	Mi
Badleton.	Eddington.	Mi
Bills Combe.	Exford.	Ma
Chelton.	Exton.	Ma
Cheripool.	Eastquantock.	Ma
Crookham.	Fitzhead.]
Combe Florie.	Grenton.	Mi
Curry Mullet.	Goathurst.	Ma

For further references to this Taunton Classis see the two following documents:—

The want of Church Government w^o warrant for a total omission of the Lord's Supper, etc., Henry Jeanes, minister of Gofa's Word at Chedzoy, in Somersetshire. London: 1650 (Brit. Mus., E. 9⁷⁴).

After Epistle dedicatory following is prefixed to the Treatise:—

"To the Reverend our very much honoured brother, Mr. Henry Jeanes, preacher of the Word at Chedzoy. These present.

" REVEREND SIR,

" We have met this day to debate whether there be any course warranted by the Word wherein ministers may proceed to the administration of the Sacrament as the case now stands, and what that is? We earnestly desire that you w^d be pleased to take the question into your serious consideration, and to give your thoughts on it, or rather the state of it, the 4th of July next ensuing, when we intend to meet again to consult further about that thing. And we are the rather inclined to desire your particular resolution therein Because we understand that you have administered that Sacrament, and therefore doubt not but you have some way satisfied yourself therein, which we earnestly desire that w^d be pleased to impart unto

" Your Affectionate Brethren,

" THO. GACHEL.	GEORGE NEWTON.
" RICH. NEWTON.	BARTHOL. SAFFORD.
" THO. COURT.	JOHN NORMAN.
" THO. MUGROVE.	GEORGE BINDON.
" WILL MILLS.	
" JOHN GARDNER.	

" TAUNTON, June 13, 1649."

Land. MSS. 822, fol. 34 (Hy. Cromwell Correspondence).
Col. John Gorges, Taunton, October, 1657, to Hy. Cromwell.

" Have laid y^e condition of Ireland for want of godly ministers before the Association of Ministers, in this county, att their gen^l meetings."

Bergholt; Richard Partridge of Bently; Sam. Dale of Burstoll; Christoph. Hayward of Fresson; Christoph. Hayward of Woolverstone; Tho. Lumley of Roydon; John Stevens of Stratford; James Hayward of E. Bergholt; John Trenham of E. Bergholt; John Pope of E. Bergholt.

The Second Division, containing the Towne of Ipswich and the liberties and the Hundred of Colnes and Calford. Their meeting appointed at Ipswich:—

William Bloyse, Esquier; Nathaniel Bacon, Esquier; The Bayliffes for the time being of Ipswich; John Brandlyn, Esquier; Peter Fisher; Robert Duneon.

Ministers.—Mr. Matth. Lawrence of Ipswich; John Ward of Ipswich; Robert Stansby of Ipswich; John Fuller of Ipswich; Nicholas Stanton of Ipswich; John Harrison of Trimleyes; Tho. Warren of Witlesham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

John Clynych of Culpho, Esquier; Tho. Atherall of Burgh, Esquier; Capt. Daniell Clynych of Burgh; Ellis Jessup of Grunesburg; Joseph Pemberton, Manuell Sorrell, Richard Jennings, Jacob Culey, Henry Parkhurst, Tho. Browne, Christopher Glawcock, Benjamin Wade, Isaak Day, senr., William Hawys, senr., all of Ipswich.

The Third Division, containing the Hundred of Loes, Wilford and Thredling. Their meeting appointed at Wickham Markett:—

John Cotton, Esquier; John Hodges, Esquier.

Ministers.—Mr. Robert Cade of Woodbridge; Mr. Charles Nickolets of Winston; Mr. Richard Goulty of Framlingham; Mr. Robert Sayer of Cretingham; Mr. Patrick Lindsay of Earle-Soham; Mr. W. Redgrave of Rendlesham; Mr. John Gyles of Debenham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

Tho. Redgrave of Woodbrige, gent.; Gregory Nicholls of Dallinghoe; Edward Hamond of Ufford; Robert Smith of Wickham, gent.; Capt. Richard Turnor of Wickham; John Harrison of Alderton; Oliver Stebbing of Earle-Soham; Henry Stebbing of Brandestone, gent.; John Lovell of Debenham; Henry Blunfeild of Debenham; Isaak Woodcoke of Framlingham; John Bond of Ashfield; George Keede of Sutton; John Smith of Framlingham.

Thomas Reeve of Walpoole; Christopher Berry of Westleton; Thomas Crowfoot of Uggheshall; Gualter Strowjer of Chesten; Nicholas Veasey of Yoxford; Richard Thompson of Romborough; William Smith of Yoxford; Barker of Sibton, Esquier.

The Sixt Devision containeth the Hundred of Wangford, Mutford, and Lothingland. Their meeting appointed at Beckles:—

Sir Butts Bacon, Knight; Sir William Playters, Knight; Sir John Wentworth, Knight; Theophilus Vaughan, Esquier; Edward Reed, Esquier.

Ministers.—Mr. W. Hodgeskin of Rushmer; Mr. George Cock of Barsham; Mr. Edmond Barbor of Somerly Towne; Mr. James Aldrich of Bradwell; Mr. John Clarke of Beckles; Mr. John Allen of Mettingham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

Humphrey Brewster of North Cove, gent.; William Smith of Al Saints; Benjamin Staygolt of Gorlston; Samuel Newson of Michaels; Richard Battelly of Andrews; Edmond Neville of Beebles; Eacherd of Barsham, gent.; Samuel Cock of Barsham; William Ricks of Michael's; Richard Page of Redsham; Francis Aldrich of Somerly Towne; Edmond Harvy of Gisleham, gent.

The Seventh Division, containing the Hundreds of Bosmere, and Claydon, and Stow. Their meeting appointed at Coddtenham:—

Sir Roger North, Knight; Thomas Terrill, Esquire; Francis Bacon, Esquire.

Ministers.—Mr. Thomas Young of Stowmarket; Thos. Sotheby of Combes; Samuel Spring of Creeting; John Penn of Newton; Jeremy Catlyn of Burgham; Matthias Candler of Coddtenham; John Swayne of Stonham Aspal; Samuel Bathe of Hemmingston; Mr. Henry Cooper of Earlestoneham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

James Terrill of Chipping, Esq.; Capt. George Sparling of Needham; Richard Girling of Coddtenham; Barnaby Gibson of Little Stonham; Dennis Whinnery of Earlestoneham; John Smith of Hemmingston; Edmond Blunfield of Aspal Stonham; John Hayward of Stowemarket; John Revel of West Creeting; John Goslyn of Earl Stonham; John Martyn

of Thrandestow; Robert Savage of Wetheringsett; Edward Bakry of Wyverstone.

The Tenth Division, containing the Hundred of Blackborne. Their meeting appointed at Irworth:—

Mauris Batrow, Esquire; Sir Symonds Drury [D'Ewes].

Ministers.—Mr. Philip Jacob of Rickingham, junior; Robert Howlett of Hinderclay; Clement Ray of Watsfield; Mr. John Legate of Barnham; Mr. George Speede of Stowlangtoft; Mr. Monns of Norton.

Others to be added to the ministers:—

John Osborne, gent., of Watsfield; Capt. Page of Walsham; Thomas Rampley, sen., of Walsham; Henry Rewse of Fakenham; Edmond Craske of Bardwell; John Craske of Irworth; Edward Cole of Fakenham Magna; Thomas Syer of Langham; William Barnes of Elmswell; Symon Smith of Hunston; John Amys, junr., of Hunston.

The Eleventh Division, containing the Hundred of Thingoe, Lakeford and Thedwastr, with the Corporation of Bury. Their meeting appointed at Bury:—

Sir William Spring, Baronet; Robert Reynolds, Esquire; Richard Pepys, Esquire; Gibson Lucas, gent.; Samuel Moody, gent.; Thomas Chaplin, gent.; Thomas Gyps, gent.; The Alderman for the time being of Bury.

Ministers.—Mr. John Wall of Bury; Mr. Peter Sainthill of Bury; Mr. John Clegate of Bury; Mr. John Hale of Mildenhall; Ambrose Salisbury of Whepstead; Edward Write of Pakenham; John Cradock of Barrow; Zachary Catlin of Thuarstone; Downes of Brockly.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

Dr. Jasp. Despotine of Bury; John Clerk of Bury; Myles Burrough of Bury; Nathaniel Crask of Bury; William Fisk, sen., of Pakenham; John Fisk of Ratlesden; Henry Bright of Pakenham; George Groome of Ratlesden; John Sparrow of Read; Samuel Sparrow of Depden; Anthony Sparrow of Read; Gregory Forgan of Ratlesden; Olofernes Cook of Earswel; Thomas Wells of Risby; Richard Gippa of Weltham; Thomas Sage of Hercunger; John Sage of Weltham; Harry Munnings of Elden.

The Twelfth Division, containing the Hundred of Cosford, with the parishes of Monks Ely, Presson and Milding of Babergh Hundred. Their place of meeting appointed at Bilstone:—

of Earlstunham; William Richardson of Rewse of Creeting; Edward Clough of Mayhoe of Gosbeck; Tho. Dey, *ibid.*, gen of Coddendam, gent.; Francis Blower Parva.

The Eighth Division containeth the H except Kellishall and Carleton. Their me Stradbroke:—

Nicholas Bacon, Esquier; Henry North Esq.

Ministers.—Mr. Richard Holmstead c Thomas Crosby of Laxfield; Mr. Joseph Wa Mr. John Ashburne of Monkesoham; Mr. J Wilby; Paul Raynham of Bedfield.

Others to be joynd to the ministers:—

George Borret, senr., of Stradbroke; of Mendham; John Tuthill of Waybread; of Syleham; Capt. Anthony Barry of Bancroft of Monke Soham; John Jeffery of Smith of Dennington; Thomas Hart of Sy rett of Laxfield; John Herring of Denningt of Monke Soham.

The Ninth Division, containing the I mire. Their meeting appointed at Eye:—

Sir Edmond Bacon, Knight and B Bokenham, Esquire; Ed. Harvey, Esquire.

Ministers.—Mr. Richard Chamberlaine of Mr. Christopher Wragg of Medlesham; M layne of Wetheringsett; Mr. Robert Andrew Mr. Richard Proud of Thrandestone; Mr. Gislingham; Mr. Robert Harris of Mellis; of Ockuld.

Others to be joynd to the ministers:—

James Harvey of Eye, Esquier; John tone, gent.; Capt. Will. Seaman of Mendlesh Rushangles, gent.; John Grocer of Westtho of Rickinghale super; John Rust of Warth Burgate; Samuel Flowerdew of Eye; W Gislingham; Barnaby Barker of Mendlesham of Mendlesham; Thomas Hubbard of Oakley

Parva; Mr. Roger Cook of Clare; Mr. Sam. Boardman of Stansfield; Mr. Barth. Adrian of Bradley Magna.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

John Soam of Bradly Parva; Major Westhrop of Hundon; Capt Samuel Ward, *ibid.*; Edmund Philips of Clare; Thomas Edwards, jun., of Stoake; Mr. Farrenoe of Haverhill; John Ray of Denstone; George Moody of Moulton; Robert French of Kedlington; Phil. Sparrowe of Wickhambrook; Browne of Ousden; Nich. Twoed of Stoake.

These several divisions and persons are approved to be for Classical Presbyteries within the County of Suffolk.

20th April, 1647, [EARL OF] MANCHESTER.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for the judging of scandall, February 18, 1647.

Committees present:—

Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston; Sir John Bainfield; Sir William Armyne; Sir Thomas Wroath; Sir Thomas Dacres; Mr. Tate; Mr. Rows; Mr. Lawrence Whittacres; Mr. Purfoy; Mr. Ralph Ashton; Mr. Scott; Mr. Vonn; Mr. Nathaniel Bacon.

Ordered that the persons whose names do here ensue shall be added to the residue of the persons formerly elected for their respective classes.

For the Fourth Division, meeting at Saxmundham:—

Mr. John Carey of Theberton.

Others.—Mr. Thomas Boone of Aldborough; John Shepherd of Farnham; Ralph Hurrell of Bruziard; Thomas French of Kelshall; William Fisher of Swetling.

For the Eighth Division, meeting at Stradbroke:—

Mr. Ferian, minister of Horham.

Others.—Col. James Hubbard of Mendham; Christopher Smith of Laxfield; Richard Browne of Brundish; Capt. Stephen Baxter of Mendham; John Jeophery of Badfield; Edward Moulton of Dunnington; Nicholas Baldry of Worlingworth; Edward Calver of Welby; Guy Haile of Alington; George Downing of Fressingfield.

For the Eleventh Division, meeting at Bury:—

Ministers.—Mr. John Gibbon and Mr. Nicholas Clegate, of Bury; Mr. William Beadle of Ratleuden; Mr. Ezechiel Smart of Reade; Mr. John Randall of Farnham; Mr. Robert Under-

Ministers.—Mr. John Browning of Seamer; Samuel Maile of Monks Eley; William Munning of Preston; Isaac Harrison of Hadleigh; John Wield of Bildestone; Mr. Miles Birkit of Hitcham.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

William Richardson of Hadleigh, gent.; Capt. Thomas Alabaster, *ibid.*; John Hudson, *ibid.*; Thomas Gates, *ibid.*; Richard Tilson, *ibid.*; James Abbott, *ibid.*; Will. Blumfield of Bildstone, Esq.; Markhant of Seamer; William Chaplin of Hitcham; Nathaniel Lovekin, *ibid.*; William Cooke of Kersey; George Day of Monks Ely.

The Thirteenth Division, containing the Hundred of Barbergh, with the Corporation of Sudbury, except Monks Ely, Preston, Milding and Polstead. Their place of meeting appointed at Lavenham:—

Isaac Appleton, Esquire; Brampton Gurdon, sen., Esquire; Brampton Gurdon, jun., Esquire.

Ministers.—Mr. Thomas Mott of Stoke Nailand; Mr. Thomas Walker of Assington; Mr. Thornbeck of Bures; Mr. William Leigh of Groton; Mr. Francis Quarles of Newton; Mr. William Gurnall of Lavenham; Mr. Richard Petchy of Waldingfield Mag.; Mr. Seth Wood of Melford; Mr. Daniel Sutton of Cavendish; Mr. John Smith of Cockfield.

Others to be joyned to the ministers:—

Dr. Goodyard of Lavenham; Heny Copping, sen., *ibid.*; John Mead, sen., of Sudbury; Col. John Hothergill, *ibid.*; Joseph Brand, Esq., of Edwardst; William Abbott of Sudbury; John Pannel, jun., of Sudbury Junior; John Cole of Sudbury; John Kent of Nayland; Isaac Keyes of Nayland; Edward Gerrard, *ibid.*; Thomas Winterfloud, *ibid.*; Robert Allen of Assington; Thomas Gilson of Sudbury; Francis Long, *ibid.*; Roger Brown of Boxford; Thomas Hubbard of Melford; John Gerrard of Bures; Robert Kerrington of Newton; Roger Kerrington of Acton.

The Fourteenth Division, containing the Hundred of Risbridge. Their meeting place appointed at Clare:—

Sir Nathan. Barnardiston, Knt.; Sir William Soam, Knt.; Sir Thomas Barnardiston, Knt.; Henry North, jun., Esquire; Thomas Cole, Esquire.

Ministers.—Mr. Richard Blakerby of Thurlo Magna; Mr. Sam. Fairclough of Keddington; Mr. John Allot of Thurlo

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for the judging of scandal, 16th February, 1647.

The Committee then present:—

M. Serjeant Wild, Sir Walter Earle, Sir Thomas Wroath, Sir John Bamfield, M. Alderman Pennington, M. Tate, M. John Boys, M. John Rolle, M. Purofoye, M. Nathaniell Hallowes, and M. Nathaniell Bacon.

It was this day ordered, that the County of Surrey shall be divided into six classes, according to the certificate of the Committee of the said County.

I.

In the *First Classis*, the towns of Farnham, Elsted, Seale, Wanborough, Farnham, Ashe, Frimley, Purbright, Windlesham, Shalford, Bramly, Hascombe, Alfold, Dunfold, Hazilmore, Chiddingfold, Withy, Thursley, Hambledon, Godalminge, Peperharrow, Putenham, Compton.

II.

In the *Second Classis*, the towns of Dorking, Capell, Ockley, Abinger, Wotton, Shere, Ewhurst, Cranley, Albury, Womersh, Marter the hill, Mickleham, Effingham, Great Bookham, Little Bookham, Fetcham, Leathered, Betchworth, Ashstead, Headley, Newdigate.

III.

In the *Third Classis*, the towns of Guilford, Ertington, Stoke, Merrow, East Clandon, West Clandon, East Horsley, West Horsley, Ockham, Send and Ripley, Woking, Pirford, Horwell, Wisley, Byfleet, Egham, Thorpe, Chertsey, Bisley, Chobham, Worpliden.

IV.

In the *Fourth Classis* the towns of Kingston, Cobham, Stokdawthorne, Esher, Walton-upon-Thames, Waybridge, East Moulsey, West Moulsey, Thames Ditton, Longditton, Evesham, Mauldon, Chesington, Ewell, Petersham, Richmond, Mortlack, Barnes, Putney, Wimbledon, Merton.

V.

In the *Fifth Classis*, the towns of Croydon, Wandsworth, Battersea, Clapham, Camerwell, Streatham, Tooting, Addington, Bedington, Cashalton, Chalden, Cowlesdown, Saunderson.

wood of Chevington; Mr. Ludington of Hars of Elden.

Others.—John Sudburge, Hugh Grove, & Browne, Martyn Spenslow, John Person, M Jasper Shepherd, of Bury; George Moody; and Hugh Walter, of Meldenhall; William Sparrow, of Chevington; Richard Street of R Leech of Farnham All Saints; Thomas Gillit

For the Division meeting at Ixworth.

Ministers.—Mr. John Syre of Langham ton of Thelnetham; Mr. John Page of Robert Deverex of Hepworth; Mr. Robert St Mr. Norwich of Culford.

Others.—Capt. Thos. Dandy of Trosto Margery of Walsham; John Craske of Wate of Watesfield; Mr. Bartholomew Hunting William Cumplyn of Walsham; Mr. Robert I Mr. Robert Carsey of Hunington; Mr. Wi Langham; Richard Frost of the same; Joh netham; John Parker of Henderclay.

Ordered that all the severall parishes & the County of Suffolk, according as they are severall classes, shall be the extent and bound of Suffolk.

For the Suffolk petition for *inter al* the ships (16 February, 1646-47) see B. M., E. (clause 4).

For possible references to ordinations by see Calamy, *Account*, pp. 315 (John Chandler Waller), 656 (Stephen Scandret).

SURREY CLASSES.

The Division of the County of Surrey Presbyteries, together with the names of the men fit to be of each Classis.

Approved of by the Committee appointed Houses of Parliament.

London: Printed by A. M., 1648 [date masson to 6th March, 1647-48] (Brit. Mus. 1

Others.—Lord Anger de Clandon; Sir Richard Onslow, Knight, M. Nicholas Stoughton, M. Arthur Onslow, M. Henry Weston of Ockham; M. Evans of Stoke; M. Lloyde of Woking; M. Purse; M. Hill of Guildford; M. Budd of the same; M. How of the same; M. Cornwall of Merrow; M. Withers of Stoke; M. John Merton of Worpleston.

IV. KINGSTON CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers of the *Fourth Classis* :—

Doctor Staunton of Kingston; M. Byfield of Longdittion; Mr. Hartford of Thameadittion; M. More of East Moulsey; M. Dingley of Barnes; M. Houghton of Putney.

Others.—Sir John Dingley, Sir Mathew Brand, Sir Robert Wood, Knights; Collonell Wood, M. John Goodwin, M. Drake, M. Gonson of Kingston; M. Ironside of Longdittion; Major Tates of Kingston; M. Duke of Richmond; M. Childe of Kingston; M. Brise of East Moulsey; M. Danoer of Putney; M. Wicks of Kingston; M. Hawkins of Ewell.

V. CROYDON CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers of the *Fifth Classis* :—

Doctor Temple of Battersea; M. Arthur of Clapham; M. Maynard of Camerwell; M. Roberts of Cowlesdon; M. Booth of Morden.

Others.—M. Tonstall of Croydon; M. Ferrard of Mitcham; M. Johnson of Camerwell; M. Sherly of Clapham; M. Robert Mead of Wandsworth; M. Edward Mead of Clapham; M. Heyborn of Battersea; M. Vivion of Clapham; M. Webster of Camerwell; M. Hunt of Battersea.

VI. REIGATE CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers for the *Sixth Classis* :—

M. Bedford of Nutfield; M. Mercer of Chipstead; M. Lee of Charlwood; M. Pope, jun., of Walton; M. Parr of Reigate; M. William Hampton of Bletchingley.

Others.—Sir John Evelin, Knight, M. Roger James of Reigate; M. Holman of Bletchingley; M. Byase, jun., M. Robert Goodwin, M. John Turner of Hain; M. William Ofoild of Gatton; M. John Parker of Reigate; M. Beachampe of the same; M. James Jordan of Charlewood, Capt. Rithe of Chip-

THE CLASSICAL SYSTEMS—SUR

stead, Woodmansterne, Bansted, Mitcham, Warley, Chelshum, Worlingham, Tatesfeild, Cat Sutton, Mordon.

VI.

In the *Sixth Classis* the towns of Reigate, Crowhurst, Godstone, Tandridge, Oxted, Bletchfeild, Horley, Buckland, Gatton, Charlewood, Merstham, Chipsted cum Kingswood, Waltor Burstow.

I. GODALMING CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers for the *First Classis*.
M. Wood of Pepperharrow; M. Stoughton
M. Duncumb of Farnham; M. Diggle of Cl
Fortree of Godalminge; M. Johnson of Wone

Others.—Sir William Elyott, Knight, M.
M. Duncombe of Shalford; Doctor Rand of G
Westbrook of Godalming; M. Smith of Tursl
Farnham; M. Jervois Searle of the same;
of Pirbright; M. Nathaniell Wroath of Farnh
of Seal; M. Waterfeild of Godalming.

II. DARKING CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers for the *Second Classis*.
M. Steere of Newdigate; M. Geery of Abi
of Darking; M. Fisher of Fetcham; M. Wi
M. Dennys of Capell.

Others.—Sir Ambrose Browne, Baronet, 1
of Wotton; Capt. Buttery of Darking; M. L
M. Payne of Darking; M. Heather of the s
of the same; M. Constable of Ockley; M.
Mickleham; M. Henry Lucas of the san
of Newdigate; M. Robert Mersh of Leathere
Wackleham.

III. GUILDEFORD CLASSIS.

The names of the ministers for the *Third Classis*.
M. Raynar of Egham; M. Farrall of
Cuffley of Guilford; M. Simpson of Merow;
Horsley; M. Hill of Stoake.

bold to dedicate it to you, who are the right worshipful and most Reverend Elders of the classical Assemblie.

" . . . I wrote because I saw it necessary to give answer to some scruples of wise and well affected persons under mine own charge, unto which this present treaty [treatise] hath some relation, lastly, I perceived, which was the main motive that the greatest obstacle why it was not generally embraced, was not because it wanted splendour in itself, but because men wanted eyes and illumination.

" Gentlemen, centre not your actions upon yourselves, be not emptic vines. . . . I might, indeed, have qualified some expressions in respect of that great respect and reverence I bear to all of you, but because duty must prevail above interest, and the discharge of conscience above courtship, I have therefore set an edge upon the Government, intending, by the sincere performance of my own office, to oblige you to all the serious and speedy accomplishment of your own engagements, and thus I commend you to God, and earnestly beg a blessing on your favourable assistance to the cause of Christ.

" Yours, etc.,

" WM. LEY."

SURREY.

For an ordination by the *Arundel Classis* see Calamy, *Account*, p. 676 (Richard Stretton, 26th October, 1658). "He was solemnly ordained to the ministry with fasting and prayer and the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery at Arundel, 26 October, 1658." The terms of this entry would seem to imply a classis proper rather than a voluntary association.

WARWICKSHIRE.

For an ordination by a classis at Kenilworth see Calamy, *Account*, p. 740. "He was tried and approved by the Presbytery at Killingworth, and ordained by Dr. Grew and Dr. Bryan and others in the parish church of Withybrook."

whereunto they have endeavoured to procure a considerable number of members that may Vote in the next Parl. for an Assembly or Convention of Ministers, to make Cannons for intralling the consciences of good men; where Adoniram may be one of the Scribes, who indeed was an exceeding busie man, and acted like a Pharisee at the Election, his carriage not becomming a minister of Christ. . . . These Politique state Parsons neglected the Preaching of their Lecture at Sarum. . . .

" . . . Sir, by this dayes' work ye may judge of the issue and fruit of the Ministers' Association in this County, which may rather be called a subtile Combination, then a Christian spirituall Communion as they manage it; You will hear of the like proceedings in other Counties, especially where this Association is carried on, the same being devised as a shelter upon a politique account, against an approaching storme. . . ."

YORKSHIRE.

*Vindicatæ veritatis, or an unanimous attestation to God's clearest truth revealed in His Word, together with a serious protestation against those church-damning and soul-damning errors therein, and blasphemies of late have come in like a flood. Made in pursuance of the Nationall Covenant, by the ministers of the Gospel within the West Riding of the Countie of Yorke, as a caution to their flocks, and testimonie to the world of their zeal for and love to Christ's Truth and Church.*¹

Readily and willingly subscribed April 6, 1648.

London, [May 5,] 1648.

P. 8.—And further, we thankfully acknowledge what the Parliament hath done by their several ordinances in reference to the settlement of this Presbyterial Government in the Church, patiently waiting for the full Establishment of it, and all the parts thereof. In the meantime, though we cannot find so complete a rule in any of all those ordinances of Parliament for Church Government, which have at this distance come to our hand as we are persuaded in our judgment is held forth in the Word, and though we believe that Jesus Christ hath immediately from Himself invested the sole power of dispensing all Church censures, and in particular that of suspension in His

¹ B.M., E 212, Gold Number.

THE CLASSICAL SYSTEMS--

WILTSHIRE.

For notices of ordinations by the Synod ("bytery") see Calamy, *Account*, p. 673 (*Edw Continuation*, p. 290 (Nathan. Jacob, 3rd J *Western Churches*, p. 416 (" Mr. Joseph divinity, addressed himself to the Classical I within the Province of the County of Wilts form of Church Government established Parliament of August 29, 1648, . . ." etc. etc.,

It is uncertain whether the association following tract, which is reprinted by Mr. Dodges to vol. i. of his edition of Ludlow's is purely classical or to the later voluntary as

The Copy of a Letter sent out of Wilts in London, wherein is laid open the danger of Clergy in reference to the approaching Parliament

By a true Friend to the Publick Peaceable Men.

London: Printed for Livewell Chapman Pepes-head-Alley, 1654.

" WORTHY SIR,

" You will expect that I should have made an account of passages relating to the choice of Members in Parliament for this County of Wilts. This matter was most confusedly and unworthily managed by any order or discretion; as for the Clergy, they bestirred themselves, making their party as they could, that so they might promote and carry their Interest.

" The Ringleaders of this faction were Mr. Byfield, Strickland, these with the rest of the association (and 'tis more than probable) the designe is carried on by the Clergy in other parts.

" Ye are so considerate, Sir, I doubt not, that there is a designe generally carried on in this Nation to bring us againe into Egyptian bondage, and maintain the oppression of Tithes, and themselves and their Classicall Diana by Civil

P. 827, Calamy speaks of it as the Committee and Assembly at York.

For other ordinations by classes in Yorkshire see Calamy, *Account*, p. 811 (Cornelius Todd and others ordained at Adel, probably representing a Leeds Classis, 31st October, 1655), and Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 950 (Nathan. Denton, ordained at Hemsworth, near Wakefield, by the Presbytery of the West Riding [? one of the Presbyteries of the West Riding] in 1658 or 1659).

It is possible that the following paper preserves in the signatures the skeleton outline of a Sheffield Classis or a Wakefield Classis or a Rotherham Classis. Lambeth MS., 703 (Shrewsbury Papers 10). No. 41 (marked 83 in folio catalogue):—

"Wee ministers of the Gospel straitned in conscience upon the case of the present engagement, we doe upon these premises declare that wee will accordingly behave ourselves.

"Secondly, that we humbly conceive there is a great difference between these things and the subscription to the Engagement.

"Subscribed by us, December 17, 1649:—

- "LUKE CLAYTON, minister of Rotherham.
- "JOHN CLARKE, minister of Hemsworth.
- "THOS. CLARKE, preacher at Rotherham.
- "CHR. ANGILL, minister of Tiverton.
- "SAMUEL KENDALL, minister of Edlington.
- "THO. BOSVILE, minister of Primmeell.
- "WILL. GRYFFAN, minister of Laughton.
- "WM. HAWDON, minister of Brodsouthe.

"Those subscribe their copy with exceptions against the concession in the preface wh I have by me.

"THO. BIRKBECK."

(c.) THE VOLUNTARY ASSOCIATIONS.

1653-1660.

CAMBRIDGESHIRE.

The extent and nature of the Cambridgeshire Voluntary Association is sufficiently indicated by its published minutes

own Church officers, who from Him alone derive all power and authority, yet we regard the necessities of the Government into actual execution are so great that we are resolved to act in our places for the good of the people upon the present ordinances, so far as we are able, and in consonant to the Word of God . . . waiting for the Lord.

In the margin is added as a note:—

"*Note.*—That by virtue of an order from the £60,000 per mensem (according to a bill of the Parliament), the West Riding of Yorkshire was divided into ten Classical Districts in 1648, but it seems there is yet no return in that they have not divided the whole county."

Clarke MSS. (Worcester College) MS.

"MY DEARE FRIEND,

"Besides the enclosed I have to inform you that on Wednesday last there was a meeting in the town of York of the Presbyterian ministers of the county of York Government; but I perceive no great progress. They have only begun some 3 or 4 classes. 'Tis thought it will go on but slowly."

See Rushworth, vii., 1054, April 5, 1644.

For Yorkshire ordinations and classes.

Calamy, *Account*, p. 836.—Noah Warfield, and the testimonials of his ordination by Mr. Barbeck, Mr. Prime and Mr. John W.

Ibid., p. 832. Ordination of Matt. 28:19 ministers of Christ who are called to wait for the flock in the city of York with the assistance of the

This York Association (whether voluntary or not) must be carefully distinguished from the body of ministers at York as assistants in the work of the city of York, to which Calamy, *ibid.*, pp. 826,

"There was an assembly of ministers who met to sit every week in the Chapter House in the town of Fairfax in casting out ignorant and scandalous persons. Shaw was one of them, and kept all the books and writ down all their orders and votes, all with the turn of the times."

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

they agreed upon a voluntary association of themselves and their churches, if it could be done, for mutuall advice and strengthening one another. Into this societie I quickly after fell, and met with much comfort and assistance; but by this meanes our worke was encreased by meeting frequently about classically businesse, and preaching in our turnes a lecture when we so met.

"If it be asked how I got satisfaction to act with them now, when I had scrupled some things concerning classically government at the time ~~of~~ my being at Gorton, I answer, the case was not the same. Here was onely a voluntary association of such as were desirous to advise and assist one another, nor did we look upon ourselves as having any pastorall inspection over one anothers' congregations; but onely to be helpfull to them in a charitable way: we pretended not to any power to convent any before us, or suppress any minister because dwelling in such a place, within such a verge, and differing from us in practice."

Newcome, p. 46, *Autobiography*.—"20th October, 1653.—I preached at Knutsford exercise, and we then met about a classical association; and it pleased God, out of conscience of duty and sense of need for mutual help in managing our work, we set it on foot in the darkest time, for even now were they about to vote down the national ministry, and many derided our design as unfeasible and unseasonable; but it pleased God to own it to our great advantage; and it was not long but Oliver was set up Protector, and it was his interest to give us fair quarter amongst the rest. And then it pleased God to make this of use, that we began at such a time in the hearts of the people that they saw it was not only an impulse from the present change in the nation, and that we had begun it when there was least public encouragement for us. We kept a fast at Gausworth, November 16th, and made election of elders for that congregation, and the Lord swayed the people to be ruled in the case, though Sir Charles Adderley at night fell somewhat roughly on me."

Martindale, *Diary*, pp. 117-18.—"We agreed in our Classis, by mutuall consent, upon such rules for the administration of Baptisme and the Lord's Supper, as also of the solemnisation of matrimonie, as my religious neighbours seemed well pleased with.

THE ASSOCIATIONS—CAMB

(see *Bury Classis Minutes*, Chetham Societ iii., pp. 189-204). The minutes extend January to 3rd August, 1658.

The association as a whole appears to following ministers, part of whom appear acted separately under the title of the "Association of Cambridgeshire".

The names of the subscribing minister

Mr. King, minister of Foulmire; Mr. Swaffhams; Mr. Wright, minister of Ch minister of Teversham; Mr. Whitfeild, mi Mr. Bradshaw, minister of Willingham; 1 Stantons; Mr. Pettit, minister of Girton of Downham; Mr. Giles, minister of Sol minister of Fulborne; Mr. Phage, minist Whitehand, minister of Wilbraham; M Qui; Mr. Carre, minister of Stretham; M Haddenham; Mr. Birchall, minister of A minister of Sutton; Mr. Golobed, minist Cocket, minister of Melbourn; Mr. Dick worth; Mr. Masters, minister of Coml minister of Duxford; Mr. Ny, minister Low, minister of Milton; Mr. Bagly minister of Histon; Mr. Leigh minister of Caxton; Mr. Townley, mi Mr. Holcroft, minister of Bassingbourne; minister of Hinton; Mr. Allen, ministe Hayes, minister of Papworth.

CHESHIRE ASSOCIATION

The formation and nature of this asso indicated by the following extracts, none throw any light on the *extent* of it. For its meetings and ordinations, see Newcom 47, 57, 62, 63, 67, 68, 297.

Martindale, p. 112.—"In September, ministers at Wilmeslow, the 14th day of t was made, and a letter drawne to invite 1 to give them the meeting at Knutsford on being the exercise day, as accordingly n

they agreed upon a voluntary association of themselves and their churches, if it could be done, for mutuall advice and strengthening one another. Into this societie I quickly after fell, and met with much comfort and assistance; but by this meanes our worke was encreased by meeting frequently about classicall businesse, and preaching in our turnes a lecture when we so met.

"If it be asked how I got satisfaction to act with them now, when I had scrupled some things concerning classicall government at the time of my being at Gorton, I answer, the case was not the same. Here was onely a voluntary association of such as were desirous to advise and assist one another, nor did we look upon ourselves as having any pastorall inspection over one anothers' congregations; but onely to be helpfull to them in a charitable way: we pretended not to any power to convent any before us, or suppress any minister because dwelling in such a place, within such a verge, and differing from us in practice."

Newcome, p. 46, *Autobiography*.—"20th October, 1653.—I preached at Knutsford exercise, and we then met about a classical association; and it pleased God, out of conscience of duty and sense of need for mutual help in managing our work, we set it on foot in the darkest time, for even now were they about to vote down the national ministry, and many derided our design as unfeasible and unseasonable; but it pleased God to own it to our great advantage; and it was not long but Oliver was set up Protector, and it was his interest to give us fair quarter amongst the rest. And then it pleased God to make this of use, that we began at such a time in the hearts of the people that they saw it was not only an impulse from the present change in the nation, and that we had begun it when there was least public encouragement for us. We kept a fast at Gausworth, November 16th, and made election of elders for that congregation, and the Lord swayed the people to be ruled in the case, though Sir Charles Adderley at night fell somewhat roughly on me."

Martindale, *Diary*, pp. 117-18.—"We agreed in our Classis, by mutuall consent, upon such rules for the administration of Baptisme and the Lord's Supper, as also of the solemnisation of matrimonie, as my religious neighbours seemed well pleased with.

THE ASSOCIATIONS—CHES

And as for transactions among ourselves about the power of church-guides, nor like For smaller matters, that came of course enough the officers should dispatch. wit societie. And for those that were weigh new communicants, or suspending any f that had beene before admitted (which I used, and that in cleare cases of scan successe), we allwayes tooke their cons which we used to aske after the sacrame conference. And so unanimous we were, all the communicants that were accounte and pietie leaned much towards the co church government, and some of them fo pers peevisch enough, and great admirer Eaton, but of diverse of his gifted me remember that so much as one of them we had any breach or considerable contro we went sweetly and comfortably so l tinued."

Martindale, *Diary*, p. 122.—" Within septennium, in the yeare 1656, the ministe many others of our neighbours agreed up about the worke of personall instruction counties did). Multitudes of little catechi printed, designing one for every family in o or most, they were accordingly sent. But upon the worke, even such as had but parishes or chappelries to deale with met ments, through the unwillingnesse of peo ignoramusses) to have their extreme (searched out, the backwardnesse of the smart plaister of admonition applied (the sores, and the businesse (reall or pretent why the persons concerned were gone appointed for their instruction. Besides Great Budworth and I had such vast pa that multitudes of the people would be d ere we could goe once over them."

 CORNWALL.

The Cornwall Association was formed in September, 1655. In the published records (see Minutes of the Bury Classis, pp. 175-88, Chetham Soc., New Series, vol. xli.) the definitive organisation of the Association into three particular Associations would appear to be dated 17th October, 1658 (*ibid.*, p. 187). But there can be little doubt that this organisation had been accomplished in 1655, and that the entry of 1658 is of the nature of a *résumé* and recapitulation. For instance, throughout the records the particular Association which met at Bodmin is referred to as the Middle Division (see *ibid.*, p. 179). The particular Associations were :—

- (1) The Eastern Association, comprising Boscastle and Looe.
- (2) The Western Association, comprising St. Agnes and Veryan.
- (3) The Middle Division, lying between the Eastern and Western.

This last, the Middle Division, held its meetings at Bodmin.

Besides the three particular Associations (representing let us say classes), there was also a General meeting for the whole County (representing let us say the Provincial meeting). This latter also appears to have met at Bodmin.

The published records extend from 7th September, 1655, to 4th May, 1659, and contain a mélange of minutes of the meetings (approximately or in intention monthly meetings) of the middle particular Association, and of the (presumably or in intention half yearly) General meeting.

The Articles of the Association (*ibid.*, p. 187) lay if anything greater stress upon the work of ordination than on that of regulating the admission to the Sacrament.

 CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND.

The formation of the Cumberland Association was contemporary with, if not earlier than, that of the Worcestershire one. The account of its formation is given generally in the letter of 1st September, 1653, which the Cumberland ministers wrote to Baxter on the occasion of receiving the printed terms

of the Worcestershire agreement (see it in Baxter, *Autobiog.*, pp. 162-64). Further particulars are contained in

The agreement of the Associated Ministers and Churches of the Counties of Cumberland and Westmorland was published in London, 12th August, 1656.¹

The published tract contains only the propositions agreed upon by the associated ministers as the foundation of their union. It was followed by a confession of faith and an explication of the propositions in the form of an exhortation to the believers in both Counties. None of the names of the subscribing ministers are printed in the "*agreement*," but the following light is thrown upon the genesis of the movement by the "*explication*":—

P. 27.—"About 3 years ago some of us joined together in an expedient much of this nature which we propounded to some of our brethren of different persuasions in these things: but it took not; whereupon we resolved to prosecute it among ourselves, and made some progress in it. At which time Worcestershire Association, with Mr. Baxter's explication, came forth: upon this we began to conceive more probability of some reconciliation at least of different judgments in matters of Church Government than formerly, because we hoped the prejudice which possibly might arise from our single attempt in a business of that nature would be much removed when they saw we were not alone, and that the way was led by others of so much worth and ability. We therefore resolved to take up our former design again, and to propound it to the whole ministry of the County [of Cumberland] in general. To that end several meetings were desired, and at last we agreed in these following propositions which were cheerfully subscribed by several both of the Presbyterian and Congregational Judgement. . . . Yet all was not done when we had proceeded thus far . . . Satan . . . disgorgeth a swarm of Quakers. These at that very time when all things were ready for practice came upon us like a furious torrent. . . . Here we are beaten off, and are forced to lay other things aside to quench those flames. After a while this storm abates, and we begin to think of our former work.

¹ B.M., E. 12.

But the last Parliament was then sitting, and because something of that nature was expected from them, it was advised we should yet a little forbear till we might see the issue. The Parliament being ended, we encountered with another demurrer which was this : The providence of God so ordered things that many ministers in the County were unfixed supposing they should be necessitated to remove, and several did remove to other Counties, so that we were again forced to let all alone expecting what way things would be cast. And now all these things being over, we have once more reassumed our ancient resolutions. . . . When these were now ready it pleased the Lord to give us this encouragement. Our brethren, the ministers of our neighbour County of Westmorland, desired of us a copy of our Propositions and Confession. And after they had among themselves considered and debated them, they signified to us their free consent to all."

See also Bernard Gilpin's *Heads of agreement between the ministers of Westmorland and Cumberland*.

As to the extent of the Association there is unfortunately a lack of data. The above-quoted letter of 1st September, 1653, is signed by the ministers of Graystock, Odenhall, Penrith, Addingham, Skelton and Hutton.

To these are added in the various ordination notices, the ministers of Lampleigh, Bridekirk, Cockermouth (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 229).

DEVONSHIRE.

The General Association of the ministers of the County of Devon was formed in 1655. Its first meeting was held at Exeter, 18th October, 1655, when the rules of the Association were agreed to, and when it was determined that there should be a meeting of the General Association yearly at Exeter, meetings of the divisions quarterly, and of sub-divisions every six weeks.

The Minutes of the yearly meetings at Exeter (held respectively May, 1656, 1657, March, 1658, and May, 1658 and 1659), have been published by Mr. R. N. Worth in the *Trans-*

THE ASSOCIATIONS—DEVO

actions of the Devonshire Association for Science, Literature and Art, 1877, pp. 275

In these Minutes the entry of the rule referred to, is succeeded by lists of the counties, as below. With regard to these, however, there is nothing whatever to show whether they were elaborated or arranged on the particular preparatory meeting of October, 1655. It is therefore, whether the division represents one *ad hoc*, or is actually a late copy of an early parliamentary ordinance for Devonshire, cannot be known. Perhaps the absence of the names of ruling members would incline to the former alternative. The omission might be easily explained by the conduct of the Assembly of 1656, in reviewing the previous parliamentary classical organisation, with a view to geographical divisions, would of necessity have included the parliamentary nominations contained in the (hypothetical) seeing that in the case of the ministers and nominees being of (say) the year 1647, would possibly be identical with the incumbents of that year. The nature of the later Association would exclude lay elders altogether, and certainly the nominated lay elders of nine years before.

This mere *a priori* argument is, however, rendered superfluous by the fact that the Division is found performing the work of a Voluntary Association (see Calamy, *Continuation*, pp. 328-29), *i.e.*, of the purely Voluntary Association.

The First Division, therefore, at least the remaining ones also, must represent a Classis of the 1647 or parliamentary type.

Calamy's account of this Association (*Continuation*, pp. 253-54) was clearly drawn from the original minute-book referred to.

It will be understood of course that only that of the General Association will be known. The separate and very different records of the divisions are not known to exist. Comparing the General Association would represent the

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

of the pure Presbyterian system, and the divisions would correspond to the classes.

DIVISION THE FIRST.

Geo. Kendall, Baldwin Ackland, Ferdinando Nicolls, William Huckens, Thomas Ford, John Alden, John Bartlett, Francis Wilcox, Thomas Downe, Robert Gaylard, Thomas Wilcox, William Bankes, Ambrose Hare, Robt. Atkins, John Gandy, John Tickell, Marke Downe, John Nicoll, Will. Bowden, William Bake, E. D. Hunt, Alex. Hodge, Jo. Musgrave.

According to the tenor of severall propositions agreed upon at the General Assembly, May 22, 1656, I subscribe to the foregoing Articles.

LEWIS STUCKLEY. THOMAS MALL.

It is probable that the above list of names represents the membership of the General Association, *i.e.*, the list of subscribers to the general rules of the Association as drawn up in October, 1655, the subscribers being drawn from every part of the County. That the scribe of that Association should have headed the names "Division the 1st," is probably therefore a slip of his pen, all the divisions rather than any single one being most probably represented. The real classical division scheme occurs immediately after, Division III. being put before Division I. It may be that the scribe copied into his minute-book the parliamentary classical ordinance of (say) 1647, simply to serve as a rough guide to the parishes and ministers of the County.

DIVISION THE FIRST.

John Stephens, minister of Eastogwell; Rob. Lawe, minister of Hennock; Wm. Miller, minister of Christowe; Nich. Downjno, minister of Kingtengton; William Yeo, minister of Newton; William Woolcombe, minister of Bickinghton; Solomon Prideaux, minister of Combintunhead; John Tooker, preacher of the Word at Kingscarwell; Joshua Bowden, minister of Ashburton; Thomas Carew, minister of Haccombe; Robert Wolcombe, minister of Morton; Richard Herring, minister of Tainto-Drew; Stephen Bloy, minister of Chudleigh; Thomas Spurway, minister of Ipplepen; John Brayne, minister of Highweeke.

THE ASSOCIATIONS—DEVON

DIVISION THE SECOND.

Nathaniel Perry, minister of Payngton ;
minister of Stockingham ; John Syms, minis
John Serle, minister of the Word in Ratt
minister of Stockesleming ; William Randall
pomeroy ; John Buckley, minister at Thurles
minister at Buckfastleigh ; John Burges,
prington ; Francis Fullwood, minister of
John Kempster, minister of Brixham ;
preacher at Harburton ; Richard Brynmore
ley ; Nathun. Jacob, minister of Ogborough
minister in Totnes ; Francis Whiddon, in
John Flavell, ; Allen Geare, mini
Thomas Cleland, minister of Chivelston ;
minister of Harburton ; Richard Luce, min

DIVISION THE THIRD.

George Hughes, minister in Plymouth
minister in Plym ; Joseph Squier, minis
Tindall, minister of Beerferris ; Andrewe
Peter's Tavy ; Christopher Jelinger, minist
Richard Hamme, minister of Lamerton ; Jol
of Okehampton ; Tho. Whitehorne, min
William Knapman, minister of Bridesto
minister of Tamerton Foliott ; Joseph
Buckeland-monachora ; James Watson, min
Charles Lamb, minister at Eggbickland ; Sa
ter at Rinmore ; Degory Polwheele, minist
John Herring, minister of Maristow ; Will
at Werrington ; Tho. Martyn, minister in
Ashton, minister at Stowford ; Peter Maye,

DIVISION THE FOURTH.

Pet. Osborne, minister of Jacobstowe
minister of Bradford ; Anthony Palmer, in
Fleming ; Wm. Knaplock, minister of Doul
minister at Instow ; Jonathan Hammer, n
stawton ; Anthony Downe, minister of North
minister of Ilfardecombe ; Humfry Saunders

Will. Wethicke (? Wirthicke), of Petrookstow; Bartholomew Yeo, minister of Afferton; Nathaniel Haydon, minister of Alphington; Thomas Bridgman, minister of Inwardleigh; Jonathan Bowden, minister of Littleham; Hum. Shute, minister of Hunsham; Danyel Morton, minister of Aishberry; Wm. Hutton, minister of Northlew; Elias Eastway, minister of Bradworthy; John Berry, minister of Landkey; Beniamjn Mawditt, minister of Sutcombe; Michael Taylor, minister of Pyewoorthy; William Yeo, minister of Eastbuckland; Robert Triggs, minister of Chittlehampton; Law. Hatch, minister of Marwoode; Lewis Bradford, minister of Goodleigh; Samuel Symmonds.

DIVISION THE FIFTH.

Tho. Trescott, minister of Shobrooke; Nath. Durant, minister of Cheriton; Ro. Snow, minister of Morechard Bp.; John Hopkins of Sandford; William Harris, minister of Washfield; Edmund Condyne, minister of Nymet-tracey.

DIVISION THE SIXTH.

Samuell Fones of Woodbury; Willm. Wright of Axmouth; Jno. Willing of Colyton; Robert Parr of Clyst St George; Richard Conant of Merton; Francis Wilcox of Budley; Philip Serle; Thomas Ayshford, minister of Topisha; Edw. Serle, minister of Kenton and Beare; Thomas Chanon, minister of Harpford.

DIVISION THE SEVENTH.

Richard Saunders of Kentisbeare; Robt. Collins, minister of Tallaton; Samuel Hieron of Feniton; Josiah Banger of Broade-Hembury; Wm. Crompton of Columpton; Theoph. Polwhele; Tho. Wrayford, mins., Rector of Bradinch; Jo. Crishull, minister in Tiverton; Francis Sourton, minister in Honyton.

Whatever notices of ordinations occur must necessarily refer to the work of some one of the above divisions, not of the General Assembly.

The *First Division* ordained Edmund Tucker, 24th May, 1654 (Calamy, *Continuation*, pp. 328-29), and William Pearce, 15th September, 1659 (*ibid.*, 343-44).

The *Second* Division ordained Francis Whiddon, *et al.*, at Dartmouth, 11th November, 1657 (*ibid.*, pp. 284, 349).

The *Third* Division ordained Thomas Martyn at Plymouth (Calamy, *Account*, p. 232), and John Quicke, 2nd November, 1658 (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 331).

The *Fourth* Division ordained Samuel Tupper, 5th August, 1657 (*ibid.*, pp. 217-18).

DORSET.

For a possible ordination by a Dorset Classis (? or by the Classis of Sarum in Wiltshire), see Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 431 (Robert Bartlet of Compton Over). Thomas Rowe was ordained at Matravers about 1658 (Calamy, *Account*, p. 271). That Dorset associated in the voluntary basis is asserted by Baxter (*Autobiography*, i., p. 167).

ESSEX.

The date of the formation of the Essex Association is uncertain. Baxter (*Autobiography*, i., p. 167) says "hereupon," which may be read as meaning, 1655 or 1656. In 1657 Firmin was busy soliciting subscriptions to the agreement (David's *Nonconformity in Esser*, p. 458).

The only accessible copy of the agreement is unfortunately only a second edition. Its title is as follows. The tract itself contains neither historical information nor list of signatures (see text *supra*, p. 161):—

The agreement of the associated ministers of the County of Esser proposed to their particular congregations and to all such of the County that love the Churches peace; with a word of exhortation to brotherly union.

The 2nd edition corrected and much amended, London [September 28], 1658.

HAMPSHIRE.

That a Hampshire Association was formed is stated by Baxter (*Autobiography*, I., p. 167).

 HEREFORD.

It would appear that the ordinations in the City of Hereford were the work of the four joint pastors there (see Calamy, *Account*, p. 352). They do not necessarily imply an Association.

NORFOLK.

The Norfolk Association was formed some time before 1659 when it published its *agreement . . . together with some explanatory discourse*. (A copy in Sion College y 14.34.) According to the epistle dedicatory there were Particular Associations as well as a General Meeting, and the terms of the agreement were signed by four-score and odd persons.

NOTTINGHAM.

The Nottingham Association appears to have been formed in 1656. The first meeting was held on the 4th of June, 1656, and the last on the 6th of June, 1660. Its minutes have been printed in Appendix I. to the *Bury Minutes*, Chetham Society, New Series, vol. xl., pp. 153-74.

The geographical extent of the Association is difficult to determine, as the names of ministers alone are given without a reference to the parishes to which they belonged. The signatories to the first draft of the general rules of the Association is given here, with such place identifications as are possible given in square brackets. They would seem to indicate that the Association was limited practically to the neighbourhood of Nottingham town.

Sa. Kendall [Widmerpool]; Sa. Cotes [Colwich]; Thomas Greening; John Whitlock [St. Mary's, Nottingham]; Wm. Reynolds [St. Mary's, Nottingham]; Sa. Coates [Bridgford]; Jonathan Booth [?Boole]; Robt. Smalley [Greasley]; John Barretts [St. Peter's, Notts.]; Philip Ormston; Will. Parsons; John Leighton [Lanby]; Leonard Curtoys; Thomas Boyer; Charles Jackson [Selston]; William Crosse [Allenborough or Beeston].

Besides the above signatory ministers, there subsequently appears in the minutes mention of the following as forming members of it:—

THE ASSOCIATIONS—NOTTI

Ferdinando Pool of Thrumpton ; Mr. Mr. Palmer ; Mr. Chadwick ; Mr. Gra Gotham ; Mr. Fisher.

All the succeeding signatories (as fo appears from an examination of the minut Gilbt. Millington, Cha. Whites, Th Lane, Lancelott Cotes, William Cowper, Roos, Thomas Marler, Ri. Hawkins, J Richards, Dan. Gully, Arthur Steivens Fillingham.

For exterior references to ordination Association, see Calamy, *Account*, p. 530 (*tinuation*, p. 691 (John Cromwell), p. 698

SHROPSHIRE.

That the movement for a Voluntary taken up in Shropshire is proved by th Newcome's *Autobiography*, Chetham Soci xxvi., p. 58 :—

June 3, 1656.—“ With Rev^d. Mr. H Wem on the Monday, where met severa those parts to advise about personal inst that precious Mr. Baxter had set on foot a

The meetings of this Association are in Lee's *Diaries and Letters of Philip Hen* 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 74, 78, 82.

SOMERSET.

That a Somerset Association was l Baxter (*Autobiography*, I., p. 167).

WILTSHIRE.

That a Wiltshire Association was l Baxter (*Autobiography*, I., pp. 167-69), wh served the preparatory articles on which t proposed a concord with the Independents

It is very probable that at least some

the Wiltshire Association is indicated by a letter preserved in Peck's *Desiderata Curiosi*, II., pp. 492-94, where particular mention is made of the leading ministers of the County whether Presbyterian or Independent. The list includes the ministers of Pewsey, Marlborough, Sarum, Dunhead, Newton Tony, Barford, Broughton, Westbury, Chilton, Poulshot and Alborne.

WORCESTERSHIRE.

The Worcestershire Agreement, which formed the basis of the Worcestershire Association, was drawn up some time before May, 1653.

Baxter's own account of his action in the formation of the Association, the nature of the meetings and the grounds of the Association, are given in his *Autobiography*, I., pp. 146-49.

The publication of the terms of the Association under the title of *Christian concord, or the agreement of the associated pastors and churches of Worcestershire . . . with Richard Baxter's explication and defence of it*, took place on the 10th July, 1653, at London. The propositions are described there as "agreed upon by the associated ministers of the County of Worcester and some adjacent parts".

The second portion of this publication under the title *An explication of some passages in the foregoing propositions . . . by Richard Baxter*, took place about a fortnight later (July 22). This second portion is signed by Baxter himself, on the 2nd May, 1653.

For the geographical extent of the Association we are reduced to Baxter's *Autobiography*, I., pp. 90, 149; II., p. 148; and to Richard Farnsworth's *True Testimony against the Pope's ways: in a return to that agreement of 42 of those that call themselves ministers of Christ (but are proved to be wrongers of men and of Christ) in the County of Worcester and some adjacent parts*, published 20th March, 1655-56 (Farnsworth's epistle is signed 8th November, 1655).

The associating members were as follow:—

Richard Baxter, teacher of the Church at Kidderminster; John Boraston, pastor of Ribesford and Bewdley; Richard Eades, pastor of Beckford, Gloucestershire; Charles Nott, minister of Shelsley; James Warwick, minister at Hanley

THE ASSOCIATIONS—WORCES

Castle; Thomas Evans, minister at Wellar
teacher at Hartlebury; John Nott (Knot)
Hales in Staffordshire; Henry Osland (C
the Church at Bewdley; John Hill, mini
Thame; Thomas Baldwine, minister at W
Richard Wooley, minister at Salwarp
minister at Hampton Loret; Richard Serg
preacher at Kidderminster; Andrew Trus
Church at Clent; Tho. Bromwich, minist
Francke, teacher at Nanton-Beachamp; J
at Dudley; Will. Spicer, minister at
Wolden (Walden), minister of Broome; J
of Astley; Benjamin Baxter, minister of
Will. Lole, minister at Priton; Tho. Franc
hill; Tho. Jackman, minister at Barro
pastor at Tredington; Thos. Easton, p
Gloucestershire; Giles Collier, pastor
Blockley; George Hopkins, Tho. Mat
Evesham; Joh. Dalphine, pastor of the C
Joseph Treble (Trell), pastor of Church
preacher at Littleton; Rich. Beeston, p
Will. Kimberley, preacher at Redmer
Rich. Fincher, preachers in the City of Wo
preacher at Pershore; Fra. Hyatt, min
Robert Browne, minister at White La
Bryan, pastor of the Church at Old Swine
John Dedicote, preacher at Abbotesley; J
borne; John Reignolds of Wolverhampte
Rowley; Giles Wooley; Ambrose Spar
Dowley of Stoke; John Spilsbury of Br
of Worcester; Edward Bouchier of C
Baxter; Andrew Trisham, minister of J
Baldwin, minister of Clent; Richard Woll
Thomas Good; Dr. Thomas Warmestry.

NORTH WALES (particularly

The following passage in *An Account
of Mr. Philip Henry*, London, 1698, pp
formation of a Voluntary Association for a
Flint, and probably the adjoining parts:—

"In the year 1658 the ministers of that neighbourhood enlarged their correspondence with the ministers of North Wales; and several meetings they had at Ruthin and other places that year for the settling of a correspondence, and the promoting of unity, love and good understanding among themselves by entering into an association like those some years before of Worcestershire and Cumberland, which having been published, they made their pattern. They appointed particular associations and (notwithstanding some of them were in their judgments Episcopal, others Congregational, and others Classical) they agreed to lay aside the thoughts of matters in variance that with one consent they might study in their respective places to promote the common interests of Christ's Kingdom, and the common salvation of precious souls.

". . . In the association of the ministers it was referred to Mr. Henry to draw up that part of their agreement which concerned the worship of God, which last he performed to their satisfaction. His preface to it begins thus: 'Though the main of our desires and endeavours be after unity in the greater things of God, yet we judge uniformly in the circumstances of worship, a thing not to be altogether neglected by us; . . . but also as it hath a direct tendency both to strengthen our hands both in ministerial services, and to remove those prejudices which many have conceived even against religion and worship itself. . . . The word of God is the rule which we desire and resolve to walk by in the administration of ordinances; and for those things wherein the word is silent, we think we may and ought to have recourse to Christian prudence and the practice of reformed Churches agreeing with the general rules of the word; and therefore we have had (as we think we ought) in our present agreement a special eye to the Directory.'"

For a reference to a meeting of this association (at Bangor) see *Law's Duties of Philip Henry*, p. 77.

APPENDIX IV.

The MS. records of the Plundered Ministers' Committee for the Reformation of the University for Maintenance of Ministers.

I.—THE MUSEUM MSS.

The earliest in date are the three well-known the British Museum numbered *Additional MS. 10162*, *10163*, and *10164*.

10162. After five folios devoted to the committee and several general orders, opens p. 1 dated 30th January, 1644-45, "at the Committee Commons in Parliament concerning Plundered Ministers," are, however, entries, almost immediately s. 4th June, 1641. The last entry in the volume dated 27th December, 1645.

10163. First entry is dated 6th January last (on folio 242^v), 18th September, 1646.

10164. First entry is dated 7th May, folio 262^v, 19th October, 1647.

The volumes are folio, and uniform in style. Each concludes with an *index locorum*. The attempt at chronological sequence in the accomplished in so rough a way as to leave of the origin of the volumes. The origin Committee were doubtless of two kinds: (1) written minute-book which was actually taken of the Committee and scribbled in as the proceedings (2) the official copies of the orders as issued concerned after the meetings. Both kinds of documents in existence, but the bulk of the MSS. at

and the Museum are not of this nature. They are compilations or redactions made from the above two sources and kept for reference in the hands of the Register of the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. There is absolutely no doubt in my mind that the transcribing of the loose entries and orders into the consecutively written folios which we now possess was not executed until after the appointment of these Trustees. In the later dated volumes at Lambeth there are numerous references to payments for such transcription.

This account of the origination of the *MSS.* will explain the occasional want of chronological order which prevails throughout. It will also explain the remarkable orders with which *MSS.* 15669 opens. At folio 46^r of that volume an entry is inserted under date 17th March, 1644-45, which contains a series of eight orders, pretending to emanate from the Committee for Plundered Ministers, and dealing with the augmenting of poor livings out of Bishops' impropriations and Dean and Chapters' lands. It is simply impossible that any such orders could have been made in 1644-45, or that they could have come from the Committee for Plundered Ministers. It can only be that the entry belongs to ten years later, 1654-55, and emanated from the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers. By a misreading at the time of the rearranging of the loose orders a mistake of ten years has been made and the paper inserted in an utterly impossible connection.

With regard to this redaction or compilation, which was therefore evidently undertaken in the office of the Register of Trustees from 1654 onwards, there is one important point to notice. The scheme of it embraced not a single but a double transcription: (1) consecutively according to chronology; (2) consecutively according to counties—the counties in which the parishes named in the various orders lay being entered alphabetically, with usually a great space of blank leaves between. This arrangement, which will account for the reduplication of entries, was doubtless made for facility of reference, but was otherwise needless, and has greatly increased the toil of any examination of the *MSS.*

All the *British Museum MSS.* are of the first-named class—*i.e.*, a redaction, the arrangement of which is (roughly) chronological.

PLUNDERED MINISTERS'

There remains the question of their history investigated as thoroughly as is now possible. Blackburne Daniell, in the introduction to the Portland Papers (*Hist. MSS. Rep. I.*). The volumes formed part of the collection of the office of the Clerk of Parliament after the death of the Rev. John Nalson, for the purpose of his very partial "impartial collections" of index volume they formed Nos. xxiv.-xxvi. of the Bodleian and the library of His Grace the Duke of Devonshire, but the three volumes in question (together with Nos. xxviii. of Nalson, now *Additional MS.* 156) appears to have continued in the hands of Nalson and so to have come down to the Rev. George Nalson of Lincoln, from whose library they were purchased by the Trustees of the Museum in 1845.

So much seems quite plain. But I am inclined to think it is incorrect to suppose that these particular volumes were taken in the first place from the office of the Clerk of Parliament. All the MSS. of the Committee for Augmentations and the Trustees for Augmentations, which are now scattered, represent only one collection which was in the possession of John Phelps or John Nye, the Register of the Court of Chancery, never in the possession of the Clerk of the Paper Office (*see* the account of the latter below). If it could be definitely stated that these particular volumes formed part of the collection of John Phelps or John Nye, it would perhaps account for the scattering of the remainder of the collection. No such definite statement anywhere. The supposition is that between the time when the Duke of Devonshire's collection broke into the house in Broad Street, the whole collection (presumably), and the time when the Duke's collection was ordered to be delivered to the Archbishop of Canterbury (August, 1660, to May, 1662), these particular volumes were removed; possibly, also, two of the *Record* volumes. If so, it may also have been that the particular volumes found their way to the Paper Office before the Duke's collection was removed. This is, however, merest conjecture.

2.—CAMBRIDGE MSS.

Are contained in vol. i., 38 (*MSS.* Baker 27), and consist simply of an eighteenth century transcript of portions of the three volumes at the Museum, made by Baker himself, while the original volumes were in the possession of Philip Williams.

The extracts from vol. iii. (*M.S.* 15671) occupy pp. 399-414, vol. i., pp. 415-30, vol. ii., pp. 431-43, while the succeeding pages (441-58) of the *Baker M.S.* are occupied by extracts from *Additional M.S.* 15672, the entries in the last instance being headed with the note, "From the original book, late Dr. Nalson's, now Mr. Williams', his grandson".

3. MSS. AT THE BODLEIAN.

These consist of nine folio volumes, eight of them being numbered *Bodl. MSS.* 322-329, the ninth, formerly *Bodl. M.S.* 330, is now lettered *M.S.* Rawl. D. 711.

M.S. 322. Entries begin immediately on p. 1, the first being dated 26th July, 1645, and the last, on p. 318, 22nd April, 1646; p. 319 to the end (about 100 pages) blank. The entries are as before chronological.

M.S. 323. The early part of the volume is paged 329 +, as if in continuation of (say) *M.S.* 322, and contains general orders of 1646 with regard to the impropriations included in delinquents' compositions. The entry of minutes or orders begins on p. 5, and the entries are by counties, thus: p. 5 Brecknock, pp. 6-8 blank, 9-13 Berkshire, 14 blank, 15 Bedford, and so on. The first entry in the book is dated 4th November, 1646, and the last, on p. 373, 17th November, 1646, but other dates (*e.g.*, of May, 1646, etc.) of course occur, as the entries are not chronological.

M.S. 324. After a page of general orders, the first dated 21st November, 1646, begins on p. 1, with an entry of 15th March, 1646-47. The last entry, and approximately the last date, is on p. 489, 21st April, 1647. There follow about 200 blank unpagged leaves. The arrangement of this volume is chronological, and it bears the closest possible resemblance, in style and handwriting, to the *Museum MSS.* The index of parishes at the end of the volume is also in exactly the same hand as those of the *Museum MSS.*

PLUNDERED MINISTERS'

MS. 325. Opens with five blank leaves, p. 1 is dated 21st April, 1648. Three blank and then the volume commences again by arrangement of it is by counties alphabetical Anglesea, folios 3-12 Berks, folio 12 +, B. Last entry is on folio 314^b, and dated 20

MS. 326. Opens with six blank leaves in general order of date 12th October, 1649; the volume repeats the arrangement of MS. blank, folios 3-4 Bedford. 5-9 blank, 10-18 blank. Last entry is a general order of 7th November 1653.

MS. 327. Is arranged by counties alphabetical, pp. 1-4 blank, p. 1 Anglesea, pp. 2-4 blank, p. 5 so on. The last entry is on p. 632 and dated 1650, but there are entries of December, 1650, the volume.

MS. 328. Repeats arrangement of MS. 327, pp. 1-2 blank, pp. 3-5 Bedford, pp. 6-11 blank and so on, the last entry being on p. 4 May, 1652, but orders of October, 1652, P. 9 of this volume (belonging to Berks) placed in the binding and occurs after p. 10.

MS. 329. As above, repeats arrangement of MS. 328, folios 1-4 blank, p. 9 Bedford, pp. 10-20 Berks, pp. 21-36 blank, p. 37 + Bucks, and greater part of the volume being blank. Last entry 552 and dated 8th April, 1653. Pp. 552-553

MS. 330, described as "*a register of persons who subscribed the Engagement according to order of 1649, before the Committee for Plundered Ministers*" some time missing, having been renumbered by Mudan, Esq., by the help of his private loguer of parts of the library. The MS. contains at least 145 numbered pages, besides a few unnumbered at the end, but pp. 23-134 and 137-40 are gone. The list of persons who signed from 18th October 1649 to February, 1650-51 (about twenty-four or so) and the Engagement and orders, and part of an alphabetical

ing that the entries originally ranged from at least October, 1649, to September, 1651. Mr. Madan is of the opinion (and it would be quite in keeping with the state of two of the MSS. at Lambeth which have had a mass of blank leaves cut away, at some time long past) that only about eleven leaves of the lists and nine leaves of the index are missing from the written portions.

As to the history of these MSS. I have been unable to go behind the main fact contained in the entry in the *Registrum donationum*, ii., p. 97.

A.D. 1710. Richard Middleton Massey *collegii virii navi . . . alumnus, Bibliothecæ Bulleynæ dono dedit libros sequentes.*

(1) A register of those ministers and other persons who subscribed the Engagement before the Committee for Plundered Ministers. Folio MS.

(2) A register of the augmentations of vicarages,¹ etc., from the year 1645 to the year 1652, with the several resolves thereupon, in 8 vols. Folio MS.

Massey was one of the keepers of the Ashmole Museum, a Nonjuror, a physician of repute, and withal an antiquarian (*see* Macray's *Annals of the Bodleian*), but there is no indication forthcoming of the source from which he derived the volumes. Mr. Madan has kindly pointed out to me two references to the MSS. in the *Rawlinson Letters*, but to judge from the state of the *Lambeth* MSS. it is almost incredible that any portion of these documents should have been in bundles.² The official transcription, of which these volumes form a part, seems to me to have been always entered into volumes ready bound and not on loose papers.

4.--RECORD OFFICE MSS.

A. *State Papers Domestic Interregnum*, 1 F. Is a small folio. It opens with a Parliamentary order of 2nd May, 1646, but the first entry of the Committee's proceedings is on p. 1

¹ This description is of course incorrect.

² N. Crymes to Dr. Rawlinson (Oxford, 13th August, 1728): "I saw, I remember, Dr. Macray's MSS. when they came to the Library. The greater part was in bundles, and 2 or 3 folios of no consequence. . . etc. (*Rawlinson Letters*, vol. xxix., folio 290-91).

PLUNDERED MINISTERS'

and dated 3rd December, 1645. The is dated 20th May, 1646. The order is chronological, but there are many violations. (Two orders of the Earl of Manchester for the age of Godney, by virtue of the power of Parliament as Commander of the Eastern p. 349, again, there are some orders of date)

At the end of the volume is written :-

"Finis. Vide the alphabet on book 361, and ends . . . [torn]. parliament orders [rest torn]."

It is impossible to follow up this hint not conform to the system of pagination

Again, on the outside of the volume in modern hand, "The rest in 820, 27th May was supposed that "820" was representative of 198, but this is quite out of the question; the probability seems to be that 820 contained of the Committee mixed with other material (820) was broken up for calendaring purposes in question (whatever they were) disordered chronological sequence.

They ought, therefore, to appear in the Domestic Interregnum papers, but if the order of them, I am convinced, after a careful examination of the page by page, that there is little

N. S. P. Dom. Inter., 2 F. Is a very small volume which has been made by binding together (or duplicate) order forms themselves. They are in the usual letter form, written on one side (more), neither addressed nor endorsed, but each of them the attestation of the person who gave it for transmission to its destination; the received tallied with the entry in the record.

Further in form the papers are of many sizes; none of them reaching foolscap size, but numbered, the first being No. 1643, and the last, No. 774, 8th April, 1646.

N. S. P. Domestic Interregnum, 22 C

to in the present volumes as *Order Book*, 22 G. It is a thin folio paper book only partially (one third) written in, and with pagination beginning 1441 and ending 1496^b on the last written page. The first entry is headed, "6th October, 1652, . . . by the Commissioners for Compounding". The last entry is dated 4th September, 1653. The various orders commence with different reciting clauses "at the order of the Plundered Ministers' Committee". "Upon reading a certificate from the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers," and so on.

The book appears to be an (? imperfect) abstract of the merely executive orders made by the Commissioners for Compounding at the request of the recited bodies.

D. *Exchequer miscellaneous. Post Jacob. I.* 34.

"*Proceedings of various bodies of Commissioners respecting sequestered estates in the county of York in the Interregnum*".

This volume is written in from both ends. (1) P. 1, "At the Committee for Plundered Ministers, 11th June, 1646," to p. 18, 4th November, 1646 (including one entry on p. 15 of date 26th November, 1651). All the entries relate to the county of York; interspersed with them are orders by the Committee for Compounding, and folios 19-25 at the end of the book consist entirely of the latter.

The reverse order of the book begins p. 1, "By the Commissioners for Compounding, etc., 1st February, 1649". Interspersed are orders by the Commissioners for Advance of Money, orders by the Barons of the Exchequer for appeals in cases of sequestration, by the Commissioners for removing obstructions in the sale of delinquents' lands, by the Commissioners for managing estates under Sequestration, and by the Committee for Plundered Ministers. Almost all the entries refer to Yorkshire, with an occasional exception (*see* p. 11, Northampton, p. 13, Worcester, p. 25, Lincoln). Last entry is p. 230, 17th November, 1652.

At the beginning of the book there is a long paper of instructions from the Committee for Compounding to the Commissioners for Sequestration in Yorkshire, "according to the act of 25th January, 1649," and at the end an attestation by Clement Reid, dated 24th May, 1658, that the Commissioners'

instructions and entries "were true copies produced unto the said late Commissioners i whereupon they proceeded to act".

This volume has not been included in th Committee for Compounding, and contains en be vainly sought there.

E. *Exchequer miscellaneous. Post Jan. 1.*

Three miscellaneous documents printed a to vol. xxviii. of the Lancashire and Cheshire publications.

F. *Exchequer miscellaneous. Post Jan. 1* 115 leaves.

"*The accounts of the Commissioners for S county of Lancaster of all the profits of the 1st January, 1650-51 to 1st January, 1651-52, charge of the sums alleged to be paid to Mr. upon the account made for the latter half-year 1st January.*"

The payments to ministers in the count

G. *Exchequer miscellaneous* ³¹/₄. A paper b in good condition, "*The accounts of Edwar Cunliffe, and George Pigott, gentlemen, Commis trations for the county of Lancaster, of the prop the said sequestrations, received and paid 1st Jan January, 1652-53*".

H. *Exchequer miscellaneous. Post Jan. 1.* of loose papers, receipts, etc., lettered. "*L of the Committee of Sequestrations relating chie of Salford.*"

I. *Exchequer miscellaneous. Post Jan. 1.* ment roll, lettered "*1659, accounts of receipts a by the Trustees appointed in pursuance of severa Maintenance and encouragement of Preaching M*

The accounts are for the year ending Dec slight summary of this important docume p. xxix. of the introduction to vol. xxviii. o and Cheshire Record Society's publications s account for Lancashire and Cheshire which is of the work is given in Appendix VIII. to the

The whole document eminently deserves to be printed.

3. In "*Exchequer Bills and answers. Lancaster and Cheshire, No. 7*" (legal room), there are references to the following causes between the Trustees and x.y.s. defendants touching tythes in Lancashire and Cheshire. See Appendix IX. to the above volume.

- p. 45. Hil. 1655. 18. (Weaverham.)
East. 1655. 19. (Bowdon.)
- p. 45^a Hil. 1656. 22. Attorney General v.x.y.
re Church Minshull.
- p. 47. Hil. 1658. 44 & 45. (Stockport tythes.)
- 191^b Trin. 1653. 7. (Manchester tythes.)
- 192^a Hil. 1654. 21. (Mitton tythes.)
- 195^b Mich. 1655. 63. (Preston tythes.)
- 198 Mich. 1657. 97. (Kirkby Ireleth tythes.)
- 198^a Mich. 1657. 98 & 99. (Bury tythes.)
- 199^a East. 1659. 115. (Preston tythes.)
- 200. Mich. 1657. 120-21. (Wigan dilapidations
and tythes.)
- 200^a Mich. 1658. 127. (Crosby tythes.)
Mich. 1659. 131. (Tunstall tythes.)

3.—SION COLLEGE MS.

Lettered. Arc. L. 11 7:

"*Acts of the Committee for Plundered Ministers, 1650-51.*"

The volume is incorrectly so described. It contains only entries of the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities, from early in July, 1650, to at least 14th April, 1652. The arrangement is by counties, as in *Bodleian MS.*, 327, etc., thus: Folio 1-14 Berks, 15-18 blank, 19-22 Bristol, 23-24 blank, 25-32 Bucks, etc., etc. The Cheshire entries occupy folios 57-62, the Lancashire entries folios 309-13. They therefore appear under the heading, "Plundered Ministers' Accounts". It must be understood that this is strictly speaking incorrect. On p. 702 there is a series of general orders made by this Committee for the Universities, for the direction of the Trustees. These orders are important in themselves, and also as showing the nature of the authority over the Trustees exercised by the Committee.

PLUNDERED MINISTERS

LAMBETH MSS.

MSS. 944-47.—Four large oblong the Protector's presentations to livings 1652-59.

The original forms are here preserve and with the seal attached. Such of the cashire and Cheshire are printed in App quoted volume.

MS. 1104, I. & II.—Two folio volun Affairs, 1649-61". Each miscellaneous : trating rather the general side of the subj for that purpose. Document No. 7, in I in fact, a duplicate of the orders occur *Sion College MS.* Several orders of the Th through these volumes. See note in p quoted introduction.

MSS. 966-1021—THE AUGMENTA

MSS. 966. Parchment bound volun the same hand as the *Bodleian and Ma* hand?). First entry proper is on p. 2, last entry, p. 53, 21st December, 1655, p. Short index of places. All the entrie the Councell at Whitehall," or at the " C below. Vol. 977.

MS. 967. Parchment bound folio. thus: Pensions pp. 4-27; 27-90 should be has been torn bodily away; 90-107, cha 154-64, almsmen; 165-250, blank; 250- 270-310 (end), blank. No index.

The volume contains orders of the T ments as are described above for 1654-5-6

MS. 968. A folio volume, consisting by the Commissioners for Approbation o probably John Nye's own register book.

The first certificate is on p. 1, 3rd J 166, 6th March, 1659-60; pp. 167-440 (en

MS. 969. A folio volume, distribute men, 1-84; pensions, 84-100 and p. 208

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

incident charges, 176-203; 221-end, blank. Imperfect index. The entries range from at least 18th December, 1650 (p. 18) to 16th March, 1652-53 (p. 210). They are all orders of the Trustees for Payments.

(1) *M.S.* 970. Folio volume of orders of the Trustees. Pp. 1-15 orders to the Commissioners for Sequestrations in the various counties to certify a state of the revenues in the cases of particular churches charged with or receiving augmentations. (2) pp. 22 + the usual orders for augmentations (apparently mostly arising out of delinquent sequestration). The first entry is on p. 1, 18th January, 1654-55. Last entry, p. 208 (for 218) 26th December, 1656, pp. 213-704 blank. Index of parishes.

M.S. 971. Folio. Rebacked in leather. A volume of orders of the Trustees for Augmentation (mostly arising out of tithes and first fruits). First entry, p. 1, 16th October, 1654. Last entry, p. 299, 17th November, 1657. 300-630 blank. Index 633-36, part cut away.

M.S. 972. Folio volume of orders for Augmentation by the Trustees. First entry, p. 3, 9th October, 1654. The arrangement is mostly chronological, but occasionally by counties, (*e.g.*, pp. 141 and 264). Last entry, p. 635, 16th November, 1656. Index of parishes.

M.S. 973. Thick folio volume of orders of the Trustees for Augmentation during 1654. The arrangement of this volume is by counties as in *Bodleian M.S.* 327. P. 1 Anglesen, 2-23 blank, 23-26 Berks, 26-33 blank, and so on. The last order is p. 804, 14th August, 1654.

M.S. 974. Folio volume of general orders with regard to lessees of glebes, disputes as to tithes, arrears, etc. First order, p. 1, 24th January, 1655-56. Last entry, p. 508, 31st July, 1657. Index of parishes.

M.S. 975. Folio volume of orders for Trustees by the Augmentation. Arranged by counties as in *Bodleian M.S.* 327, p. 1, Bedford, 3-5 blank, 5-7 Berks, 7-27 blank, 27 Bucks, and so on. The dates range 1652-53, last entry is on p. 464, 4th January, 1653-54.

M.S. 976. Folio volume of same nature as preceding. Pp. 1-4 Bedford, 5-17 Berks, 17-18 blank, 19-20 Bristol, 21-27 blank, and so on. Dates range mostly 1651-52. Last entry

PLUNDERED MINISTERS'

on p. 572, 12th October, 1653. Pp. 489-57 from the other portions of the volume.

M.S. 977. Thin folio of orders en Council at Whitehall," *cf.* No. 966 an volumes should, I think, be transferred t All the orders concern augmentations ar tirely to the Trustees, but they would be Office as supplementing the Council boc partially filling up gaps caused by the mi The first order of vol. 977 is p. 1, 4th J last p. 172, 30th September, 1659, succee 174, headed "At the Committee of Safety 3rd December, 1659. Pp. 175-205 blan index.

M.S. 978. Thick folio volume of aug by the Committee for Reformation of t 24th June, 1650. *Cf. Simon College M* arranged by counties as in the *Lambeth* Bucks, 9-10 Bedford, 10-12 blank, 13-14 and so on. The dates range to at lea entry, p. 868, 4th June, 1652. Index o

M.S. 979. Large folio volume of orde Payment of Augmentations apparently on Committee for the Universities (see abov by the previous Committee for Plunde first named Committee is not recited in orders. The arrangement is again by co 7-12 blank, 13-14 Bedford, 15-21 blank, a range from at least June, 1650, to July, p. 508. Index of counties.

M.S. 980. Folio volume of orders Payment of Augmentations. First enty 1657; last entry, p. 519, 17th February, of parishes.

M.S. 981. Folio volume containing t mentations, displayed in three columns c place, (2) the person, (3) the sum, and a Pp. 1-2 Cornwall, 3 blank, 4-8 Devon, e volume must be some time after March contains 173 leaves.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

M.S. 982. A like volume containing skeleton lists of the tythes managed by the Trustees, tabulated on each page, thus: (1) particulars leased, (2) date of the lease, (3) tenant (4) commencement, (5) term, (6) rent, (7) times of payment, (8) return of boundary, (9) to whom formerly belonging, (10) penalties. The whole is arranged by counties. The volume must at least date after March, 1658-59.

M.S. 983. Small folio, wrongly lettered 988, consists entirely of the nominations to rectories, etc., made by the Trustees. First entry, p. 1, 11th December, 1654; last entry, p. 180, February, 1659-60. Pp. 181-86 index of parishes. The orders are given at great length, and addressed either to the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers or (after at least October, 1659) to "all whom it may concern".

M.S. 984. Small folio. A tabulated volume in style of **M.S. 982**, containing skeleton lists of the rentals of tythes vested in the Trustees and arranged by counties: pp. 1-2 Bedford, 3-4 blank, 5 Berks, etc., etc. Apparently belonging to 1644, as the Four Northern Counties and Wales are not included.

M.S. 985. Small folio. A day-book of the proceedings of the Trustees in its first rough-written state. First entry, p. 1, Friday, 26th March, 1658; present (7 trustees), etc. Last entry, p. 312, 24th December, 1658. Full index. See **M.S.S.** 1003, 1005, 1008, 1009, 1010, 1012, 1017, and 1019 *infra*.

M.S. 986. Thick large folio. Orders for augmentations by the Committee for Plundered Ministers from 4th February, 1652-53 (*i.e.*, from the date of its succeeding to the Committee for the Universities). After several pages of general orders, the arrangement is by counties as in *Bulletin* **M.S.** 327. P. 24, Cambridge, 25-32 blank, 33 Chester (no entries), 32-42 blank, and so on. Entries are very few and restricted in date, the last occurring on folio 404, 16th March, 1652-53.

M.S. 987. Thick folio volume of grants of augmentation made in 1658 *mero motu* by the Trustees and in 1659 in accordance with the instructions of the revived Committee for Plundered Ministers. First entry, p. 1, 26th October, 1658; last entry, p. 341, 2nd May, 1660. 100 pp. blank. Full index.

M.S. 988. Thin folio volume of orders and instructions from receivers, solicitors, etc., etc., and as to leases, terriers,

PLUNDERED MINISTERS'

etc., etc. First entry, p. 1, 12th October p. 58, 17th February, 1659-60; pp. 58-274

M.S. 989. Thick folio volume of ge trustees, mostly regarding tythes; orders interspersed. First entry, p. 1, 7th March, p. 196, 11th May, 1660; 196 to about 34 parishes.

M.S. 990. Thick folio volume of orde for the uniting and dividing of parishes. 20th May, 1656; last entry, p. 268, 25th About half the volume blank. Index of pu in this volume are given at great length, closest attention, as they manifestly repr inquisitions and surveys quite different fr

M.S. 991. Large folio volume devote causes by the Trustees arising by petit divisions of parishes, and orders thereupor 21st May, 1655; last entry, p. 575, 24th N same importance as 990.

M.S. 992. Thin folio volume, tabula containing an imperfect skeleton view of mentations under the heads (1) date of or place, (4) person, (5) commencement, (6) re of tythe charged, (8) sum yearly [ordered], (10) date of the order discharged by any (11) first fruits and tenths, (12) sum yearly, (14) date of the discharge. The volume in after February, 1658-59.

M.S. 993. Folio volume of orders of at Trustees. First entry, p. 1, 13th Novembe p. 405, 3rd December, 1657. Index of p

M.S. 994. Thin folio, lettered "augt only". This is, however, incorrect. The mentations proper. The volume is tabula *M.S.* 982, and arranged by counties: p. 1, 9 Bucks, and so on. The headings of the place, (2) date of the grant, (3) date of the Cc (4) yearly sum approved, (5 and 6) the pensions, (7) yearly sum of the augment volume must date after 1658-59.

M.S. 995. Thick folio volume of the ordinary augmentation orders by the trustees. First entry, p. 10, 11th December, 1657; last entry, p. 673, 24th April, 1659.

M.S. 996. Thick folio volume, indexed in ledger form at the beginning, and devoted to certificates of approbation to livings by the Commissioners for Approbation of Public Preachers. Each certificate occupies a page, and in the margin are entered the names of the certifiers. The first entry is p. 1, and dated 28th March, 1655; the last is p. 611, and dated 5th March, 1655.

M.S. 997. Thick folio volume exactly similar to above. Although it is described on the flyleaf as "admissions, 1654," the entries are all certificates of approbation. There is a triplicate paging 1-266, 1-254, and 1-223. First entry, p. 3, 28th April, 1654; last entry, p. 223, and dated 23rd June, 1654. Ledgered index.

M.S. 998. Thin folio volumes of truncated entries of admissions, *n* admitted (such a date) to *m* (parish) on nominations from *p*, *q*, *r*, and certificates from *s*, *t*, *u*, etc., etc. First entry, p. 1, 25th March, 1657; last entry, p. 221, 9th October, 1657. Ledgered index.

M.S. 999. Thick folio volume of admissions, exactly like the preceding. First entry, p. 1, 26th March, 1658; last entry, p. 271, 4th May, 1659.

M.S. 1000. Thin folio volume of certificates from the Trustees to the Commissioners of the Great Seal of fresh inquisitions or surveys ordered by them. First entry, p. 1, 20th March, 1655-56. Most important. The commissions range over 1655-59, and practically cover the country. Last entry, p. 98*, 28th April, 1659.

M.S. 1001. Smaller folio volume, contains what appears to be an abstract of the returns of inquisitions, but whether of 1651 or of 1655-59 is not at present determinable. Each page is arranged in three columns, (1) parish, (2) hamlets and townships in it, and their distance from the parish church, (3) the union or division proposed or desired. Of extreme interest.

M.S. 1002. Large folio volume relating to values of tenths, tabulated in style of *M.S. 972*, but without any headings to the columns. Arranged by counties.

M.S. 1003. Small folio, is like 985. The actual Day-book

of the Trustees—rough written and at first hand. P. 1, Friday, 30th December, 1658 (6 Trustees present); last date, p. 275, 21st October, 1659. See *MS.* 985.

MS. 1004. Large thin folio volume of orders of the Trustees, miscellaneous for augmentations or divisions. First entry, 11th December, 1655; last entry, p. 136, 11th January, 1659-60. 139-329 blank. Index of parishes.

MS. 1005. A small folio. Contains like 985 and 1003 the day-book of the Trustees, but differs from the aforementioned in being carefully written. First entry, p. 1, 5th January, 1652-53 (3 Trustees present); last entry, p. 257, 16th June, 1654. Index *locorum et rerum*.

MS. 1006. Large folio volume containing in a very miscellaneous and scrappy way the orders of the Propagators of the Gospel in Wales and the Four Northern Counties, disposed by counties, and ranging in date from at least February, 1652-53.

MS. 1007. Very thin folio, related to 1006, and giving (presumably) in tabulated form the revenues of tythes in Wales and the Four Northern Counties. The columns are not headed, but probably the headings may be supplied thus: (1) place, (2) value of tythes, (3) grantee, (4) grant. No indication of dates.

MS. 1008. Like 1005 and 1003 and 985, a small folio Day-book or Minute-book of the Trustees, neatly written like 1005, and evidently not the first rough draft. First entry, p. 1, 19th September, 1654; last entry, p. 443, 27th December, 1655.

MS. 1009. Thin small folio, also a Day-book of the Trustees like preceding, but in the original rough first draft state. First entry, p. 1, 26th April, 1654; last entry, p. 163, 8th August, 1654.

MS. 1010. Small thin folio, an original rough first-hand Minute-book of the Trustees. First entry, 11th August, 1654; last entry, 28th December, 1654. See No. 985 *supra*.

MS. 1011. Thin small folio volume of general orders relating to the appointment of receivers and other such minor matters. First entry, p. 1, 22nd January, 1654; last entry, p. 55, 25th December, 1636.

MS. 1012. Small thin folio, a Day-book or Minute-book

of the Trustees, in the rough first-hand draft, exactly like 1009. First entry, p. 5, 2nd October, 1657; last entry, p. 228, 17th March, 1657-58.

MS. 1013. Large thin folio, a tabulated volume in the style of MS. 972, and giving an account of tythe leases "to be transmitted to the auditor". The headings of the columns vary, but mostly they follow this arrangement—on the left-hand page: (1) County, (2) the name of the tythes, (3) day for contracting, (4) date of the contract and lease, (5) name of tenant, (6) commencement of lease, (7) term. And on the right-hand page: (1) old rent, (2) improvement rent above the old, (3) expiration of the lease, (4) value in the survey, (5) to whom formerly belonging, (6) time of payment of rent.

MS. 1014. Large thin folio, a volume of receipts of bonds for answering tythes, of counterparts of leases, etc., etc. In a rough state, and much of it scored through. First entry, p. 1, 30th January, 1655; last entry, p. 23, 9th May, 1660.

MS. 1015. Large thick folio volume of orders made "at the Council at Whitehall," confirming divisions of parishes proposed by the Trustees. First entry, p. 1, 8th May, 1656; last entry, p. 47, 29th January, 1658-59. 300 pp. blank. See note under MS. 977.

MS. 1016. Small, very thin folio, devoted to a report of the Trustees to the Protector on the state of augmentations. [Evidently in reference to the report of 9th August, 1655, see appendix No. vi., *infra*, p. 496.]

MS. 1017. Small thickish folio, a Day-book or a Minute-book of the Trustees' proceedings, not in rough first-hand draft, but neatly rescript. First entry, p. 1, 26th April, 1654; last entry, p. 97, 18th August, 1654. It is, therefore, a rescript of MS. 1009.

MS. 1018. Small thickish folio. A return made by the Trustees to the Barons of the Exchequer of their revenue and the leases in being: in tabular form on lines of 972, with the following headings to the columns: (1) name of tythe, (2) date and term of lease in being, (3) provision rent, (4) money rent. Only the first and fourth columns are filled up. Arrangement is by counties, and there is no indication of date.

MS. 1019. Large thick folio. A Day-book or Minute-book of the Trustees like MS. 985. First entry, p. 1, 7th January,

PLUNDERED MINISTER

1651. Last entry, p. 66, 7th May, 1651 there is written a tabulated account of grants on the lines of *MS. 972*, arranged by headings which, apparently, should be (1) grantee, (2) date, (3) revenue out of particular, (4) date, (5) revenue out of particular, (6) general, (7) new grants of particular, (8) so on. The grants cover 1651 and 1652.

MS. 1020. Thick folio. Presents a list of tythes in a tabulated form as in *MS. 972* for the counties. The headings of the columns are: (1) rector, (2) tenant, (3) when arrears be due, (4) by former receiver, (5) received by minister, (6) and not cleared and stated, (7) received by Sequestrations; (right hand): (8) decay, (9) found, (10) desperate, poor, or not payable, (11) glebe or for farm rents, (12) in the tenant's hands. The entries cover at least 1652-58.

MS. 1021. Missing for a long time.

It is necessary to add that *MS. 1021* is in this series of Augmentation books, it is a series of very imperfect returns from a paper of queries issued after the 1st of June 1662) demanding information as to the "Commissioners for Sequestration of Lands of Livings, etc., in Wales in 1650-60"

A word in conclusion as to the remarkable collection. In the report of 1800, Mr. Topham investigated the household Surveys forming *Lambeth MSS.* was reproduced in the report on Public Buildings, p. 395, and is in brief this: "The surveys of the house in the Old Jewry, which belonged to the City of London. But at the Restoration they were found in a house in Street in the City, where the Trustees of the City used to hold their meetings. On 6th August 1662 Commons was informed that Wm. Ayloffe had taken possession of some of these records of them away, whereupon they were ordered to be sought for. On the 13th of May, 1662, Michael M

were ordered to deliver all such documents to the Archbishop of Canterbury, who was desired to take care for the preservation thereof, and to dispose of the same to the respective Bishops and Deans and Chapters who are therein concerned if he thought fit."

This would account for the volumes of Surveys, and for their dispersion. But with regard to the Augmentation books (*MSS.* 966-1021), it is not at all so clear. The Trustees did not meet in a house in Broad Street in the City, but almost invariably, I think, in the Exchequer Chamber at Westminster, and they never had anything to do with the surveys except by way of demanding copies of them out of Chancery, so that the two sets of *MSS.* should probably be kept distinct. There can be little doubt that this order of 13th May, 1662, gave to the Archbishop the collection of Augmentation books, as well as the Surveys, but where they actually came from is a different matter. They may have been moved to Broad Street from Westminster "for His Majesty's service". But one would prefer statement to innuendo.

In the 1837 report on the Records, p. 396, the Augmentation books are described, perhaps carelessly, as consisting of 58 volumes.

APPENDIX V

ACCOUNT OF IMPROPRIATION

Impropriations Purchased by the Goldsmith's-Hall, for Compositions with of both Houses of Parliament, with a list of persons from whom they have purchased any of the Maintenance of Preaching Minist within this Kingdome.

Published for the satisfaction of the cern.

London. Printed by Richard Cotes,

Die Veneris 1, Septemb

Ordered by the Commons assem the Committee at Goldsmith's-Hall House on this day sevenight, an acc tions of Delinquents are purchased by therefore made to the said Delinquen Fines, and what Impropriations are in effectually by Law.

H. Elsynge,

Impropriations purchased: with such persons from whom the Commiss at Goldsmith's-Hall have purchased an of maintenance to the Ministry; allo portionably, by deduction out of the Fi

23 Decembr, 164

Humphrey Walcot of Walcot in Esq., to settle £160 per ann. (viz.), £40

¹ Brit. Mus., E. 4.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

maintenance of four ministers in the severall Chappels in the parish of Clun in the said County: for which he is to be allowed £447, and so his Fine of £947 is reduced to £500.

10 Januarii, 1645.

Sir John Harpur of Swarkeston in the County of Derby, Knight, to settle £110 per ann. (*viz.*), £20 per ann. upon the vicar of Barrow, £40 per ann. upon the Church of Ticknall, and £50 per ann. upon the Church of Rexton: for which he is to be allowed £583, and so his Fine of £4583 is reduced to £4000.

24 Februarii, 1645.

Sir Walter Wrottesley of Wrottesley in the County of Stafford, Knight, to settle £15 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Tetten-Hall: for which he is allowed £180, and so his Fine of £1512 10s. is reduced to £1332 10s.

3 Martii, 1645.

Arthur Caley of Brompton in the County of York, Gent., to settle £20 per ann. upon the minister of Sneyton and his successors for ever: for which his whole Fine of £150 is remitted.

7 Martii, 1645.

Sir Richard Tankred of Whixley in the County of York, Knt., to settle £40 per ann. upon the vicar of Whixley and his successors for ever: for which he is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £746 remains £346.

Eodem die.

Edward Page of Oundle in the County of Northampton, Gent., to settle £40 per ann. upon the minister of Oundle and his successors for ever: for which he is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £500 is reduced to £100.

Eodem die.

Sir John Goodricke of Hunningoe in the County of York, Knt., to settle £40 per ann. upon the minister of Hunningoe and his successors for ever: for which he is allowed £308 14s. 8d., and so his Fine of £1608 14s. 8d. is reduced to £1200.

IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHASES

18 April, 1646.

John Bulloke of Darleigh in the County of Devon, to settle £130 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £90 per ann. upon the vicar of Norton: and £40 per ann. upon the vicar of Norton: Fine of £1300 is remitted.

Eodem die.

Gregory Armitage of Nether-Shitlington in the County of York, Gent., to settle £8 per ann. for ever upon the vicar of Dewsbury, where the vicar hath but £30 per ann. is allowed £82 out of his Fine of £482, and £400.

25 Aprilis, 1646.

James Pennyman of Ormesby in the County of Lincoln, to settle £100 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £50 per ann. upon the vicar of Maske, and £50 per ann. upon the vicar of Maske: for which he is allowed £1000, and is reduced to £750.

4 Junii, 1646.

Thomas Savage of Elmeby Castle in the County of Lincoln, Esq., to settle £60 per ann. for ever upon the vicar of Elmeby: for which he is allowed £1500 is reduced to £1100.

20 Junii, 1646.

Sir Charles Bolles of Lowth in the County of Lincoln, to settle £36 per ann. for two lives upon the vicar of Lowth: for which he is allowed £270, and so his Fine is reduced to £400.

14 Julii, 1646.

Sir Thomas Badd of Fairham in the County of Kent, to settle £30 per ann. for five years upon the vicar of Lemmington: for which £60 is allowed out of £530, and so there remains £470.

23 Julii, 1646.

Christopher Byerley of Midridge Graue in the County of Durham, Esq., and Anthony Byerley, his son, to settle £10 per ann. for ever upon the Church of St. Andrew in the Parish of Midridge Graue: for which he is allowed £100, and so his Fine is reduced to £400.

and upon the four Chappels thereunto belonging: for which there is allowed £2001 out of the Fine of £8391, and so there remains £4390.

28 Julii, 1646.

Sir Thomas Hanmer of Hanmer in the County of Flint, Knt., to settle £80 per ann. upon the vicar of Hanmer: for which the latter moiety of his Fine being £500 is accepted.

30 Julii, 1646.

Sir Henry Anderson of Penley in the County of Hertford, Knt., to settle £25 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Bitterley in the County of Salop, and his Fine remains £2110.

6 Augusti, 1646.

Alexander Hill, of Taunton, in the County of Somerset, Gent., to settle £20 per ann. for ever upon the Church of Mary Magdalen in Taunton aforesaid: for which his whole Fine of £192 8s. is remitted.

20 Augusti, 1646.

Robert Kirham of Finished in the County of Northampton, Esq., to settle £110 per ann. upon the ministers of Cotterstocke and Glapthorne: for which hee is allowed £1000, and the Fine remains at a Third, £1905, at a Sixth, £763.

25 Augusti, 1646.

Thomas Audley of St. Ives in the County of Huntingdon, Esq., to settle £30 per ann. for ever upon the minister of St. Ives: for which hee is allowed £300 out of his Fine of £500, and so there remains £200.

4 Septembr, 1646.

Marmaduke Wilson of Dighen in the County of York, Gent., to settle £50 per ann. for three lives upon the minister of Muuckfriston: for which his Fine of £320 is wholly remitted.

7 Septembr, 1646.

Sir Michael Warton of Beverley in the County of York, Knight, to settle £180 for four lives upon the ministers of Cottingham and Skidby, and also £60 per ann. for ever upon such place as this Committee shall appoint: for which he is allowed £1680, and so his Fine of £4000 resta £2320.

IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHASED

18 Septembr, 1646.

Sir Richard Grosvenor of Eyton in the County of Salop, to settle £130 per ann. for ever upon such places as this Committee shall appoint: for which he is allowed £1300, and so his Fine of £2590 remains £1460.

24 Septembr, 1646.

George Lord Chandos, to settle £100 upon the minister of Harefield in the County of Bucks: for which hee is allowed £1000, and so his Tenth remains £3976, and at a Third, he rests £11,440.

26 Septembr, 1646.

William Thomas of Swansey in the County of Salop, to settle £45 for ever upon the minister of Tollapont in the said County: for which he is allowed £450, and so his Fine of £786 is reduced to £336.

1 Octobris, 1646.

Sir Richard Leveson of Trentham in the County of Staff., to settle £380 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), of Trentham £90 per ann., upon the minister of Trentham; £60 per ann., upon the minister of Sheriffs Hall; £60 per ann., upon the minister of Preesall, £60 per ann., all in the County of Staff., as also £80 per ann. upon the minister of Shawbury in the County of Staff., and the remainder to be settled upon such places as this Committee shall appoint: for which hee is allowed £3840, and so his Fine of £9846 is reduced to £6006.

Eodem die.

Sir Henry Griffith of Agnes Burton in the County of Salop, to settle £178 per ann. for two lives upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £1780, and so the Fine of £8793 is reduced to £6993.

6 Octobris, 1646.

Sir Charles Gaudy of Crowes-hall in the County of Suffolke, Knt., to settle the Rectory of Ashfield, Thorpe, Debenham, and Kenton, v

ann. for the maintenance of the Ministry there : for which is deducted £1260, and so the Fine of £1789 is reduced to £529.

Eodem die.

Henry Bunbury of Stanney in the County of Chester, Esq., to settle £25 per ann. upon the minister of Stoake and his successors for ever : for which he is allowed £250, and so his Fine of £1950 is reduced to £1700.

8 Octobris, 1646.

Richard Lord Viscount Mollineux, to settle £357 for ever (*viz.*), £100 per ann. upon the minister of Shipley, £43 per ann. upon Southover, near Lewis in Sussex, £60 upon Honyborn, and the remainder upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint : for which he is allowed £3570, and so his Fine of £9037 is reduced to £5467.

9 Octobris, 1646.

Richard Cabell of Buckfastleigh in the County of Devon, Esq., and Richard Cabell his son, to settle £30 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Buckfastleigh and his successors : for which there is allowed £300, and the Fine to remain £1430.

13 Octobris, 1646.

Isaac Mountaigne of Westowe in the County of York, Esq., and George Mountaigne his son, to settle £91 13s. 4d. per ann., for 14 years (*viz.*), £50 per ann. upon the Church of Buttercrambe, and the remainder upon the Church of Westowe : for which is allowed £500, and so the Fine of £790 remains only £290.

15 Octobris, 1646.

George Rawleigh of Farnborough in the County of Warwick, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. for two lives upon the minister of Mollington : for which is deducted £445 12s. 6d., and so his Fine of £735 is reduced to £289 7s. 6d.

20 Octobris, 1646.

Sir Charles Berkeley of Bruton in the County of Somerset, Knight, to settle £156 per ann. for ever and the Reversion of £50 per ann. now in Lease for two lives (*viz.*), £100 per ann. upon the minister of Bruton, £30 per ann. upon the

IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHASE

minister of Pitcombe, and £30 per ann. upon Bruham, and then his Fine to be £400.

27 Octobris, 1646.

William Blythman of Newlaths in the County to settle £50 per ann. for 26 yeares upon Peniston: for which he is allowed £350, £508 10s. is reduced to £158 10s.

Eodem die.

Edmund Ashton of Chattarton in the County Esq., to settle £140 per ann. for ever (*viz.*) the chappel of Shawe, and the residue upon Oldham: for which his whole Fine of £141

Eodem die.

Robert Mellish of Ragnall in the County Esq., to settle £130 per ann. for three lives of two yeares (*viz.*), upon the minister of As upon the minister of Dayton, £30 per ann. upon the minister of Ragnall: for which he and so his Fine of £1800 is reduced to £900

29 Octobris, 1646.

Sir Walter Smith of Great Bedwin in the County Knight, to settle £40 per ann. upon the Church for which hee is allowed £400, and the Fine to £685.

Eodem die.

Ralph Sneade of Keele in the County to settle £100 per ann. for ever upon the two Churches of New-Chappel, that is £50 per ann. to which hee is allowed £1026, and his Fine reduced to £1026.

31 Octobris, 1646.

Bryan Cooke of Doncaster in the County and Bryan Cooke, his son, to settle £87 6s. (over and above the £12 per ann. already allowed the Church of Arkesey: for which there is allowed £1460. Fine remains £1460.

3 Novemb., 1646.

Sir William Robinson of Newby in the County of York, Knight, to settle the Rectory of Baldersley of the value of £80 per ann. for the maintenance of a preaching minister in that parish where the Tithes arise: for which he is allowed £798, and so the Fine of £2175 is reduced to £1377.

Eodem die.

Sir James Thynne of Longleat in the County of Wilts, Knight, to settle £50 per ann. upon the Church of Froom for ever: for which he is allowed £500, and so his Fine of £3586 is reduced to £3086. He is also to settle the Impropriation of Lullington, in the County of Somerset, for the maintenance of the Ministry there: for which a proportionable allowance hath been made.

7 Novembr, 1646.

Sir Francis Fane of Ashton in the County of York, Knight of the Bath, to settle the Impropriation of Methers-Kennogg in the County of Brecknock, of the value of £160 per ann. for ever, according to the order of the Committee of Plundered Ministers, dated 4 Novembris, 1646: for which he is allowed £1642, and so his Fine of £2142 is reduced to £800.

12 Novembris, 1646.

Sir Francis Hawley of Buckland-Sororum in the County of Somerset, Knight, to settle £50 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Durston: for which he is allowed £507 18s., and so his Fine of £757 18s. is reduced to £250.

19 Novembris, 1646.

John Minshull of Vale-Royall in the County of Chester, Esquire, to settle £20 per ann. upon the minister of Minshull for ever: for which he is allowed £300, and so his Fine of £1040 is reduced to £740.

24 Novembris, 1646.

Sir John Munson of South-Carleton in the County of Lincoln, Knight, to settle £50 per ann. for two lives, as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £351, and so his Fine of £3027 is reduced to £2676.

IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHASED

Eodem die.

Richard Kirkby of Kirkby in the C
Esq., to settle £50 per ann. (more than
upon the minister of Haweshead and his
he is allowed £501, and so his Fine of £75

28 Novembris, 1646

Mountjoy, Earl of Newport, to settle
upon such place as the Parliament shall
is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £4579

Eodem die.

Thomas, Earl of Southampton, to
for ever upon such as the Parliament sha
he is allowed £2500, and so his Fine of
£3966.

1 Decembris, 1646.

Orlando Bridgeman of the City of C
£140 per ann. for ever (*vi.*), £50 per a
and the residue upon such places as
appoint: for which he is allowed £1666
Fine of £2246 7s. 2d. is reduced to £58

3 Decembris, 1646.

Sir Vincent Corbet of Moreton Cor
Salop, Knight, to settle £80 per ann.
Linslade for ever: for which he is allow
Fine of £2822 is reduced to £2022.

5 Decembris, 1646.

Thomas Cholmondley of Vale-Roya
Chester, Esq., to settle £120 per ann. up
Whittenhall and Whitegate for sixteen yea
he is allowed £719, and so his Fine of £11

8 Decembr, 1646.

Richard Spencer of Orpington in the C
to settle £40 per ann. upon the vicar of
lives: for which he is allowed £330, and
reduced to £300.

Eodem die.

George Penruddock of Broad-chalke in the County of Wilts, Esq., to settle £110 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £40 per ann. upon the Church of Great Wenlock in the County of Salop, and £40 per ann. upon the Church of Brombrough, and £30 per ann. upon the Church of Eastham in the County of Chester, for eighteen years to come: for which he is allowed £900, and so his Fine of £1000 is reduced to £100.

Eodem die.

Edward Dynock of Kyme in the County of Lincoln, Esquire, to settle the Rectory of South-Kyme and North-Kyme, and the Rectory of Billingham, of the value of £200 per ann., upon the two Churches or Chappels where the Tithes doe arise (*viz.*), £100 per ann. apiece: for which he is allowed £2000, and so his Fine of £7133 is reduced to £5133.

12 Decembris, 1646.

Randolph Egerton of Betley in the County of Stafford, Esq., to settle £70 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £20 per ann. upon the Church of Betley, £20 per ann. upon the Church of Audley, £30 per ann. upon the Chappel of Talke: for which he is allowed £705 10s., and so his Fine of £1411 is reduced to £705 10s.

15 Decembris, 1646.

James, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, to settle the Rectory of Leighton in the County of Huntington, valued at £182 per ann. upon the two Churches where the profits arise, for the term of two lives: for which he is allowed £1274, and so his Fine of £9810 is reduced to £8536.

23 Decembris, 1646.

Edward Kirton of Castle-Cary in the County of Somerset, Esq., to settle £20 per ann. upon the vicar of Castle-Cary for three lives: for which he is allowed £150, and so his Fine of £504 is reduced to £354.

7 Januarii, 1646.

Edward Kinaston of Oatley in the County of Salop, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. upon the Chappel of Duddleston for ever: for which he is allowed £500, and so his Fine of £2000 is reduced to £1500.

IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHASE

21 Januarii, 1646.

Sir Henry Frederick Thynne of Caers of Salop, Knight, to settle the Improprate ford, of the value of £100 per ann. for ever Buckland and Laverton, of the value of £1 years upon such places as the Parliame which he is to be allowed £2000, and so h reduced to £5160.

23 Januarii, 1646.

Sir Richard Newport of High-Erca Salop, Knight, to settle £173 18s. 8d. p the severall places where the Tithes arise allowed £1739 6s. 8d. out of the Fine of the said Sir Richard Newport and Francis heir-apparent.

Eodem die.

Francis Lord Dunsimore, to settle £ (viz.), £50 per ann. upon Dunchurch, and Church of Lawford: for which he is allowed Fine of £3694 is reduced to £2854.

28 Januarii, 1646.

Edward Wilsford of Kingston in the settle £40 per ann. upon the Church of East-riding of the County of York for ever Fine of £400 was remitted.

11 Februarii, 1646.

Edward Whitchcott of Bishops-Norton Lincoln, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. upon Harpswell for ever: for which he is allowed Fine of £1013 10s. is reduced to £513 10s

25 Februarii, 1646.

Gilbert Atkinson of Newark in the County of Gent., and John Atkinson his son, to settle two lives upon the Church of Wellingborough allowed £275, and so the Fine of £629 is

6 Martii, 1646.

John Lynn of Southwick in the County of Northampton, Esq., to settle £40 per ann. upon the Church of Southwick for ever: for which he is allowed £400, and so his Fine of £641 is reduced to £241.

11 Martii, 1646.

Richard Brown-John of Burgh-cleare in the County of Southampton, Gent., to settle £20 per ann. upon the minister of East-Kennet in the County of Wilts for ever: for which he is allowed £200, and so his Fine of £245 is reduced to £45.

13 Martii, 1646.

Robert Lord Viscount Kilmurrey, to settle £120 per ann. for ever upon the severall ministers of Wrenbury, Burlodam and Acton: for which he is allowed £1200, and so his Fine of £3560 is reduced to £2360.

18 Martii, 1646.

Thomas Owen of Shrewsbury in the County of Salop, Esq., and Edward Owen, his son, to settle £30 per ann. for ever upon the church where Tithes lie: for which the whole Fine of £294 is remitted.

20 Martii, 1646.

Mountague, Earl of Lindsey, to settle £150 per ann. for ever upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £150, and so the Fine of £4260 is reduced to £2760.

23 Martii, 1646.

William Orme of Langdon in the County of Stafford, Gent., to settle the Tithes of Upper-Mayfield, of the value of £36 per ann. for ever upon such place as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £360, and so his Fine of £1395 is reduced to £1035.

30 Martii, 1647.

Sir Edward Osborn of Kiveton in the County of York, Baronet, to settle £100 per ann. for ever upon such places as the Parliament shall appoint: for which he is allowed £1000, and so his Fine of £1649 is reduced to £649.

IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHA

12 Maii, 1647.

William Fitzherbert of Tissington in Esq., to settle £55 for ever upon the C for which he is allowed £550.

7 Julii, 1647.

Timothy Tourneur of Bould in the C to settle £22 per ann. upon the vicar of for which he is allowed £308, and so his duced to £692.

13 Julii, 1647.

George Walker of Salt in the County settle £30 per ann. for his life, upon th for which he is allowed £150, and so his reduced to £16 17s.

14 Julii, 1647.

Timothy Pusey of Selston in the C Esq., to settle £50 per ann. for ever, Crych in the County of Derby: for whic and so his Fine of £967 is reduced to £41

15 Julii, 1647.

Sir Thomas Smith and Sir Thomas of Chester, Knights, to settle the Impropr in the said County, and the same to be ann. to Wybunbury, and the rest to N they are to bee allowed according to th Committee.

20 Julii, 1647.

Thomas Glasiour of Lea in the Count settle £50 per ann. for 14 years upon the for which his whole Fine of £314 is remit

22 Julii, 1647.

William Hardecastle of Larton in the C to settle the Rectory of Coverham, and th longing for ever: for which he is to t second payment.

Eodem die.

Sir Roger Jaques of the City of York, Knight, to settle £80 per ann. for three lives upon the ministers of Thirake and Raschall: for which hee is allowed £600, and so his Fine of £840 is reduced to £240.

29 Julii, 1647.

The Lord Savile having compounded for the Rectory of Morley and Woodchurch in the County of York, at the yearly value of £60 which is much undervalued, it is ordered that if the said Rectory be of the value of £136 per ann. (as is affirmed) that then the overplus be settled upon the Church of Woodchurch aforesaid.

21 Octobr, 1647.

Richard Baddeley of the City of Durham, Gent., to settle £16 per ann., upon the Church of Auckland for ever: for which his whole Fine of £162 10s. is remitted.

Eodem die.

Henry Mansell of Randewy in the County of Glamorgan, Esq., to settle the Tythes of Knoilston for the term of 7 years, for the maintenance of the minister there: for which he is allowed £21 8s. 4d.

22 Novembr, 1647.

Edward Earl of Dorset, to settle £164 per ann. for ever (viz.), £80 per annum upon St. Dunstons in the West, and £84 upon the Church of Lullington in the County of Derby: for which he is allowed £1640, and so his Fine of £2415 is reduced to £775.

Eodem die.

Sir Edward Alford of Offington in the County of Sussex, Knight, to settle the Rectory of Cheltenham and Charleton in the County of Gloucester, valued at £75 13s. 4d. per ann. for his life, upon such place as the Parliament shall appoint: for which hee is to be allowed according to the usuall rates of this Committee out of his Fine of £2908.

IMPROPRIATIONS PURCHA

Eodem die.

Sir Sutton Coney of Northstoake in tl
Knight, to settle £13 6s. 8d. per ann.
Bassingthorpe for ever: And Sir William
in the said County, Knight, to settle 4
for ever out of the Rectory of Siston in
the ministers' maintenance there: for
allowed £500.

1 Decembr, 1647.

Sir Thomas Bridges of Kaynsam in
set, Knight, to settle £40 per ann.
Kaynsam for ever: for which hee is all
Fine of £1268 is reduced to £868.

20 Decembr, 1647.

William Lord Brereton, to settle £80
(viz.), £40 per ann. upon the Church of
£20 per ann. already paid), and £40 per
of Church-holm, belonging to the parish
hee is allowed £800, and so his Fine of £
£1738 18s.

17 Januarii, 1647.

Robert Lawrence of Cruch-Graunge in
Esq., to settle £140 per ann. for ever up
Parliament shall appoint: for which he
so his Fine is reduced to £28 15s.

28 Januarii, 1647.

John Fanshawe of Parslowe in the C
to settle £40 per ann. for 21 years
Dagenham: for which hee is allowed, 4
Fine £210.

25 Februar, 1647.

Sir Gervase Scroope of Cockeringt
Lincoln, Knight, and Adrian Scroope, F
£80 per ann. for ever (viz.), £50 per an
Grimbleby, and £30 per ann. upon the
and also to settle £40 per ann. upon the C

for three lives : for which there is allowed £1100, and so the Fine of £4682 is reduced to £3582.

Eodem die.

Baptist Lord Viscount Campden, to settle £100 per ann. for three lives upon the Church of Langham, and £50 per ann. for his own life upon the Church of Hampstead : for which he is allowed £1000, and his Fine remains £9000.

28 Februar, 1647.

Francis Watson of London, merchant taylor, to settle £56 per ann. upon the Church of Great Dawley in the County of Salop : for which his whole Fine of £523 13s. 4d. is remitted.

Eodem die.

Sir Henry Compton of Bramble Tye in the County of Sussex, Knight of the Bath, to settle £50 per ann. upon the Church of Leinington in the County of Gloucester, and £20 upon the Church of Stretton in the County of Warwick : he is also to settle £396 13s. 4d. per ann. for three lives (*viz.*), £100 per ann. upon the Church of Caton in the County of Lancaster, and the residue as the Parliament shall appoint : for which he is allowed £3675, and so his Fine remains £1614.

1 Martii, 1647.

Edward Savage of Nobery in the County of Worcester, Esq., to settle £50 per ann. upon the minister of Quintō in the County of Gloucester : for which the whole Fine of £445 16s. 8d. is remitted.

6 March, 1647.

Robert Morley of Falforth in the County of York, Esq., to settle £61 per ann. for three lives upon the minister of Cawood : for which he is allowed £457 10s., and so his Fine of £845 is reduced to £427 10s.

Eodem die.

Sir Lewis Watson of Rockingham in the County of Northampton, Knight, to settle £100 for eighty years (*viz.*), £60 per ann. upon the minister of Kettering, £20 per ann. upon the minister of Yaxley, £10 per ann. upon the minister of Holme, and £10 per ann. upon the minister of Winwick, for which he is allowed £1000.

IMPROPRIATIONS PURCH

15 Martii, 1647.

Sir Clement Fisher of Packington
Warwick, Baronet, to settle £60 per ann.
per ann. upon the minister of Packington
upon the minister of Buckenhall: for which
and so his Fine of £1140 13s. 4d. is reduced

Eodem die.

Lawrence Winnington of the Arms
of Chester, Esq., to settle £40 per ann.
minister that shall officiate at the church
which his whole Fine of £411 is remitted

13 Martii, 1647.

George Warner of Woolston in the
Esq., to settle £80 per ann. (*viz.*), £3
minister as shall live and officiate at Str
upon the Church of Woolston: for which
so his Fine of £1660 is reduced to £860

17 March, 1647.

Thomas Fanshawe of Jenkins in
Esq., to settle £20 per ann. for ever up
ham, and £60 per ann. upon the Church
said County: for which he is allowed £
£1300 is reduced to £500.

Eodem die.

John Lewkenor of Westdeane in
Esq., to settle the Rectories of Chilgro
ton, Dadling, Eastdean, and Charletor
per ann. upon such places as the Par
for which the whole Fine of £1000, and
being £522 in all, £1522 is remitted.

22 Martii, 1647.

John Crooke of Motcombe in the
to settle £120 per ann. for ever (*viz.*), £
Church, £35 per ann. upon Ellingham,
Ripley, all in the County of Southam
allowed £1200 out of his Fine of £4885.

31 Martii, 1647.

Mary Countess Dowager of Northampton, to settle £170 per ann. for her life (*viz.*), £30 per ann. upon the Church of Hunstaunton, £20 per ann. upon Hilton, £20 per ann. upon the Church of Hartford, £30 per ann. upon the Church of Paxton, £10 per ann. upon Winwick, £30 per ann. upon the minister of Yaxley, and £30 per ann. upon the Church of Huntington, all in the County of Huntington, for which she is allowed the remainder of her Fine being £495.

17 Martii, 1647.

Sir Robert Banister of Passenham in the County of Leicester, Knight, to settle £50 per ann. upon the Church of Hungerton for ever: for which he is allowed £500.

21 Aprilis, 1648.

Andrew King of London, merchant, to settle £30 per ann. for seven years upon the minister of Wicardisbury in the County of Bucks: for which the residue of his Fine being £120 is allowed.

23 Junii, 1648.

Sir Robert Tracey of Toddington in the County of Gloucester, Knight, to settle £7 per ann. for ever upon the minister of Winchcombe: for which he is allowed £70 out of his Fine of £1510.

5 Septembris, 1648.

Alexander Middleton of Drayton in the County of Somerset, Gent., to settle £35 14s. 3d. per ann. for three lives: for which his whole Fine of £250 is allowed.

Warwick, Lord Mohun Baron of Oakehampton, to settle £80 per ann. for ever upon such place or places as either the Parliament or this Committee shall appoint: for which he is allowed £800 out of his Fine of £2090.

Sir Thomas Smith of the city of Chester, Knight, to settle £110 per ann. upon such places as this Committee shall appoint: for which allowance is made according to the usual rates allowed by this Committee.

Richard Seabourne of Hereford, Esq., to settle £29 per ann. for 99 years upon the minister of Felton: for which

APPENDIX VI.

(See Vol. II., pp. 231, 474.)

**GENERAL REPORT ON AUGMENTATIONS MADE TO
THE PROTECTOR BY THE TRUSTEES FOR
MAINTENANCE OF MINISTERS. NOVEMBER,
1655.¹**

To His Highness Oliver, Lord Protector of
the Commonwealth of England, Scot-
land and Ireland, and the Rt. Honable.
his Councill.

Wee, the Trustees for Providing Maintenance for Preaching Ministers and other pious uses, have according to the trust in us reposed, taken a viewe of the revenue in us vested, and of the severall augmentacons by us payable out of the same; some of which wee have reduced to the particuler summes hereafter limited to bee continued to the present minister of the respective places hereafter menconed, they being already approved of by the Commissioners for Approbacon of Publique Preachers, viz. :—

IN THE COUNTY OF BERKEN.

	£	s.	d.
To the minister of West Wood-			
hay	33	2	7

¹ *State Papers Domestic Interregnum*, cxlii., No. 46. Docquetted, Rec[eived] 13th November, 1655: orders [made thereon], 18th January, 1655-6.

² Throughout this appendix No. vi. the marginal notes and the italicised portions occur as interpolations in the MS. by a different hand and represent the resolutions of the Protector and Council on the particular items of the Trustees' report.

IMPROPRIATIONS PURA

the remainder of his Fine is allowed,
£300.

The whole revenue in fee for lives and
which is ordered to be settled
ann.

The abatements for the severall aug-
mentations according to the rate of ter-
race purchase for a fee and so pro-
ably for other estates amount un-

This is set forth by the Parlian-
which any augmentation is appoint-
the revenues be not settled accordi-
Parliament that the parishes conce-
smith's Hall that course may be ta-
accordingly.

And

Ord. 10 April.		£ s. d.		
	To the minister of Canterbury Cathedral	150	0	0
	To the minister of Boxley	10	0	0
	To the minister of Dartford	24	0	0
	To the minister of Heth alias Hide	40	0	0
	To the minister of Denham	20	0	0
	To the minister of Bethersden	30	0	0

LONDON.

The allowance of 400*l.* a year
to the Lecturer at Paul's wee
conceave fitt to be suspended.

LEICESTER.

To the minister of Foston	22	0	0
-------------------------------------	----	---	---

LYNCSOLSE.

To the minister of Holbeache	35	0	0
To the minister of Reepham	40	0	0
To the minister of Luddington 20 quarters of barley and 10 quarters of wheate.			
To the minister of Healinge	30	0	0

LANCASTER.

The allowance of 100*l.* a year
to Mr. Marsden, preacher in
the parish of Whalley and
chappelries thereof, there
being severall other ministers
settled there, wee conceave
fitt to be discharged.

MIDDLESEX.

To the minister of Uxbridge	72	0	0
To the minister of Bow	72	0	0

NORTH[AMPTON.]TON.

To the minister of Doddington	20	16	8
-----------------------------------------	----	----	---

REPORT ON AUGMENTATION

BUCKES.

To the minister of Ha
To the minister of Pet
font

CAMBRIDGE AND ISLE OF

To the minister of
Morden . . .
To the minister of Is
To the minister of Cl
To the minister of F

CHESTER.

To the minister of B
To the minister of l
Chester

DERBY.

To the minister of B

DEVON.

To the minister of Tl
To the minister of
Foliat
To the minister of Bu

ESSEX.

To the minister of V
Mortimer . . .
To the minister of St
To the minister of Bri
To the minister of Pa
champ

GLOUCESTER.

To the minister of T
To the minister of Te

KENT.

To the minister of F
Thanet

	£	s.	d.
To the minister of Collingborne Kingston	30	0	0
To the minister of Laverstock	60	0	0
To the minister of Bishops Lavington	20	0	0
To the minister of Alderbury .	60	0	0
To the minister of Downton .	30	0	0

Wee have likewise received
your Highness order for pay-
ment of 50*l.* a yeare to the
minister of Hungerford, wee
paying him before that 50*l.*
a yeare, and whether your
Highness intend the pay-
ment of both wee humbly
pray your further direecon.

YORKE.

To the minister of Old Maulton	50	0	0
To the minister of Felkirk .	42	0	0
To the minister of Ripon .	127	13	1
To the minister of Kirkathorpe and Warmsfeld	20	0	0
To the minister of North Ferrobby	30	0	0
To the minister of Bishops- thorpe	30	0	0

The allowance of 30*l.* a yeare
to the minister of Gisorough
wee have thought fitt to sus-
pend.

Wee have further taken consideration of the severall aug-
mentacons graunted unto the ministers of the respective places
hereafter mencōned which have discontinued by the departure
of the ministers of some of the said places, or for the not
reviewing of the graunts by the late Committee for Plundered
Ministers or Committee for the Universities according to Act
of Parliament in that behalfe where the ministers are yet
remaining, and wee have thereupon thought fitt to continue unto

REPORT ON AUGMENTATIO

NORFOLKE.

Ord. 10 June, 56. To the minister of

SOMERSETTS.

To the minister of
Zoyland . . .
To the minister of
To the minister of
To the minister of

SOUTH[AMP]TON.

To the minister of
To the minister of
Darrant . . .

SUFFOLKE.

Made 100l. 30 Nov. To the minister of
George's in Sudb
To the minister of
Md. Mr. Phillips to To the minister of
have the former To the minister of
augmentation. To the minister of

SURREY.

To the minister of
To the minister of

SUSSEX.

To the minister of
net . . .
Ord. 12 April. To the minister of

WARWICK.

To the minister
Wootton . . .

WILTS.

To the minister of
To the minister of
Sarum . . .

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Chesterfield	20	0	0
	To the lecturer of Chesterfield	20	0	0
	DEVON.			
	To the minister of Broad Hen-			
	bury	30	0	0
	To the minister of Broadminch	30	0	0
	To the minister of Buckaret .	16	0	0
App. 12 April.	To the minister of Brixton .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Pimpton			
	Maurice	30	0	0
	To the minister of Wembury .	22	0	0
	To the minister of Totnes .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Ipplepen .	46	16	2
	To the minister of Keinton .	20	0	0
28 Nov., all[owed].	To the minister of Plymouth .	50	0	0
	To the minister of Plimpton			
	Mary	30	0	0
	DORSET.			
	To the minister of Netherbury	40	0	0
	To the minister of Burstock .	15	0	0
	To the minister of the town			
	and county of Poole	40	0	0
	ESSEX.			
Ord. 12 April.	To the minister of Takeley .	11	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Kelvedon .	20	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Maulden .	20	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Little Lees	20	0	0
Ord. 10 April.	To the minister of Hatfield			
	Broadloak	50	0	0
	To the minister of Castle			
	Heveningham	8	8	4
App. 28 April, 1657.	To the minister of Burntwood	20	0	0
	To the minister of South Min-			
	ster	20	0	0
	GLOUCESTER.			
	To the minister of Norlach .	11	0	0
	To the minister of Cirencester	30	0	0

REPORT ON AUGMENTATIONS

the ministers of the said places till further ministers being first approved of by the (several augmentations hereafter mentioned, &

IN THE COUNTY OF BEDFORD

29 Feb., Ord[ered]. To the minister of Ars
Appr[oved] 8 March, 1655 [-6].

BERKES.

Ord. 31 Dec. To the minister of Wok
App. 15 July [16]56. To the minister of Wa

BUCKS.

Ord. 10 April. To the minister of C
Wycombe . . .
Beside 30/. formerly
To the minister of W
To the minister of Ol
To the minister of
Marish . . .

CAMBRIDGE.

Ord. 26 June. { To the minister of East
{ To the minister of Kir

CORNWALL.

To the minister of Foy
To the minister of My
To the minister of Tr
and above the 25/.
settled on him .

DERBY.

Ord. 10 June, 56. To the minister of all
and Michaels in Der
To the minister of Pe
Derby . . .
Ord. 22 Feb., 1655[6]. To the minister of Mel
Ord. 10 June, 56. To the minister of V
in Derby . . .

		£	s.	d.
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Burton super Statter	30	0	0
12 Dec.	To Mr. Wheelwright for a lecture at Alford, G.H.			

MIDDLESEX.

App. 5 May.	To the minister of Kingsbury	20	0	0
	To the minister of Hampton .	10	0	0
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Hornsey .	20	0	0

NORTH[AMP]TON.

App. 28 Ap., 57.	To the minister of Teton .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Rothwell .	30	0	0

NOTTINGHAM.

	To the minister of East Bed- ford	24	0	0
--	------------------------------------------------	----	---	---

OXON.

	To the minister of Stanton Harcourt	20	0	0
--	--------------------------------------------------	----	---	---

SOMERSETSH.

	To the minister of Martooke .	60	0	0
	To the minister of Longloade Chappell	20	0	0
	To the minister of Chard .	30	0	0
	To an assistant for the minister of Bath	50	0	0
27 Nov.	To the minister of James in Taunton	50	0	0
27 Nov.	To the minister of Taunton Peetres Magdalen	50	0	0
	To the minister of Ubley .	35	0	0
	To the minister of Wedmore .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Glaston <i>als.</i> Glastenbury	40	0	0
	To the minister of Ilminster .	23	17	4
	To the minister of Nicholas Bristol	20	0	0

REPORT ON AUGMENTATION

HEREFORD.

15 May.	To the minister of V
15 May.	To the minister of Lei
Ord. 1 Apr.	To the minister of A
Ord. 1 Apr.	To the minister o
	Cannon . . .
	To the minister of V

HERTFORD.

Ord. 2 Apr.	To the minister of
	St. Albans . . .
Ord. 14 March.	To the minister of S
Ord. 27 March, 1656.	To the minister
	Walden . . .

KENT.

Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of E
	To the minister of A
21 Apr.	To the minister of
	in Thanet . . .
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of A
	To the minister of E
	To the minister of W
Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of L
Ord. 3 Dec., 1657.	To the minister of I
	To the minister of A

LANCASTER.

Ord. 27 March.	To the minister of E
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Bl
App. 26 Jan.	To the minister of V
Ord. 27 March.	To the minister of
	Chappell . . .
	To the ministers in
	To the minister of G
	Chappell . . .

LYNCOLNE.

To the minister o
Ferriby . . .

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

WORCESTER.

		£	s.	d.
Ord. 26 June.	To the minister of Parshore .	50	0	0
App. 1 May, increased to 50 <i>l.</i> 10 July.	To the minister of Andrew's in Worcester	30	0	0

YORKE.

App. 27 July.	To the minister of Mary's in Beverley	40	0	0
App. 8 March.	To a lecturer at Beverley .	20	0	0
Ord. 25 Nov.	To the minister of Headon .	38	0	0
App. 4 Jan.	To the minister of Attercliffe in Sheffield	30	0	0
App. 28 Ap., 57.	To the minister of Thorganby	25	0	0
App. 15 July, 56.	To the minister of Nunn Monckton	50	0	0
	For a lecturer at Richmond .	20	0	0
App. 27 Feb.	To the minister of Drax .	50	0	0
App. 16 July, 1657.	To the minister of North and South Newbalds	26	0	0
	To the minister of the Chappell of Holmfirth in the parish of Kirkburton	30	0	0

And lastly wee have taken into consideracon the severall adresses to us made for the graunting augmentacõs to the ministers of the places hereafter mencõned, and have thought fitt thereupon to graunt untill further order to the ministers of the said places (being first approved of as aforesaid) the severall yearely summes hereafter mencõned, *viz.* :—

IN THE COUNTY OF BEDFORD.

Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Biggleswade	40	0	0
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Cople .	25	0	0
12 Dec.	To Mr. Ralph Pann of Cardington, <i>&c.</i>			

BENKES.

App. 28 Ap., 1657.	To the minister of Blewbery .	20	0	0
24 July.	To the minister of Rusecomb. <i>&c.</i>			

REPORT ON AUGMENTATIONS,

Ord. 1 Aprill.

*H
Kin*

STAFFORD.

To the minister of
Rogers . . .

To the minister of Gnos

11 Dec. all[owed] 50*l*. To the minister of the
of Stafforde by order.

11 Dec. all : 50*l*. To the minister of Ch
Sturkfield by order.

SOUTH[AM]PTON.

Ord. 12 Aprill.

To the minister of Ports

SUFFOLKE.

Ord. 17 July.

To the minister of Dun

22 Feb. app.

To the minister of W
Market . . .

To the minister of Hel
Ipswich . . .

App. 28 Ap., 57.

To the minister of Bra

SURREY.

All. 15 July, 1656.

To the minister of Dorl

To the minister of Guil

All. 11 Dec.

To the minister of Ric

SUSSEX.

Ord. 17 July.

To the minister of Fish

To the minister of West
and Binderton . . .

Ord. 12 Apr.

To the minister of Pag
To the minister of Sing

WARWICK.

To the minister of Nich
Warwick . . .

WILTS.

To the minister of Calr

To the minister of Wari

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Ugborow .	15	0	0
	To the minister of Hennock .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Luppit .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Beare and Seaton	28	0	0
	To the minister of Bampton .	20	0	0
Dec. 4.	To Mr. Lewis Stukley of Exeter, 1664.			
	DORSETT.			
	To the minister of Cerne Abbas	38	0	0
	To the minister of Longburton	10	0	0
	To the minister of Whitchurch	20	0	0
18 July.	To the minister of Turner's Puddle, &c.			
	ESSEX.			
App. 26 Jan.	To the minister of Manningtree	30	0	0
	To the minister of Boxted .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Dover Court	15	0	0
	To the minister of Quendon .	10	0	0
Ord. 10 Apr.	To a lecturer at Dedham .	30	0	0
App. 28 Ap., 1657.	To the minister of Maplestead			
22 July.	Tarling, 50; Cogshall, 50; Brintree, 50; Maldon, 50.			
	GLOUCE[STER].			
	Winchcombe vicarage 50 <i>l.</i> by act. allowed 25 Dec., 1655.			
	HEREFORD.			
Ord. 3 April.	To the minister of Bridstowe	16	0	0
	To the minister of Burgell .	20	0	0
Ord. 3 April.	To the minister of Tretire .	16	0	0
	HERTFORD.			
	To the minister of Hemel Hempstead	10	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of North Munns	20	0	0

REPORT ON AUGMENTATIONS

BUCKES.

To the minister of W
comb . . .
App. 1 Jan. To the minister of U
18 July ord. To the minister of
ham, 40l.

CAMBRIDGE.

For an assistant to th
ter of Wisbeech
Chappelry thereto b

CHESTER.

Ord. 17 July. To the minister of Duc
over and above th
years formerly settl
App. 28 Ap., 57. To the minister of Sa
To the minister of Bi
To the minister of
alias Overchurch

CORNWALL.

To the minister of Gel
To the minister of Iar
For an assistant to th
ter of Perin . . .
To the Schoolemr. of
To the minister of Bo
To the minister of Pac

DERBY.

To the minister of Dr
To the minister of
Ireton . . .

DEVON.

To the minister of Coll
To the minister of
Rawley . . .
To the minister of Hev

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Cannock .	10	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of North Kelsey	10	0	0
MIDDLESEX.				
App. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Staines .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Edgware .	10	0	0
NORFOLKE.				
	To the minister of Swetsham	40	0	0
Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Stephen's in Norwich	20	0	0
Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Southreps	30	0	0
	To the minister of Stanfield .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Ormsby .	20	0	0
Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of New Buc- kenham	30	0	0
21 Nov.	To Mr. Huggin minister of Lynn, 50d.			
15 May.	To the minister of Swaffham, 50d.			
NORTH[AMP]TON.				
All. 25 Dec.	To the minister of Meeres Ashby	50	0	0
Ord. March.	To the minister of Earles Barton	10	0	0
Ord. 20 Nov. 56.	To the minister of Desborow .	10	0	0
Ord. 22 May.	To the minister of Warmington	20	0	0
Ord. 25 March.	To the minister of Thorpe Malsor	10	0	0
	To the minister of Rothers- throp	10	0	0
	To the minister of Helpston .	18	0	0
	To the minister of Little Okeley	10	0	0
NOTTINGHAM.				
	To the minister of Worksop .	18	0	0
	To the minister of Blythe .	30	0	0

		£	s.	d.
	To the minister of Royston .	30	0	0
App. 11 March.	To the lecturer at Hitching .	26	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Wormley .	20	0	0
Ord. 3 Aprill.	<i>To the minister of Estwick by order, 7 Feb., 30l.</i>			

KENT.

	To the minister of Eltham ..	10	0	0
Ord. 20 Dec.	To the minister of Gravesend	50	0	0
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Wingham	20	0	0
	To the Schoolmister of Roch- ester	6	13	4
	To the minister of Waldershare	20	0	0
App. 27 Feb.	<i>To the lecturer of Maidston, 50l.</i>			

LEICESTER.

Ord. 26 June.	To the minister of Ashby Fellows	30	0	0
	To the minister of Wigston .	40	0	0
Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Burton Slater	15	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Buckminster	20	0	0

LANCASTER.

Ord. 15 July, 1656.	To the minister of Billinge .	10	0	0
Ord. 27 March.	To the minister of Hindley .	10	0	0
Ord. 27 March.	To the minister of Warrington	30	0	0
	To the minister of Douglas .	13	6	8
App. 11 March.	To the minister of Altham Chappell	30	0	0
	<i>To the minister of Ellall, 40l.</i>			
Ord. 10 Apr.	<i>To the minister of Overton, 22l.</i>			
	<i>To Mr. Wiggan of Manchester, 100l.</i>			

LYNCSOLNE.

	To the minister of Ouston .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Grantham .	50	0	0
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Sleaford .	46	13	4

		£	s.	d.
App. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Cannock .	10	0	0
	To the minister of North Kelsey	10	0	0

MIDDLESEX.

App. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Staines .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Edgware .	10	0	0

NORFOLKE.

Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Swetsham	40	0	0
	To the minister of Stephen's in Norwich	20	0	0
Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Southreps	30	0	0
	To the minister of Stanfield .	10	0	0
	To the minister of Ormsby .	20	0	0
Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of New Buckenham	30	0	0
	To Mr. Huggin minister of Lynn, 50l.			
21 Nov.	To the minister of Swaffham, 50l.			
15 May.				

NORTH[AMP]TON.

All. 25 Dec.	To the minister of Moeres Ashby	50	0	0
	To the minister of Earles Barton	10	0	0
Ord. March.	To the minister of Desborow .	10	0	0
Ord. 20 Nov. 56.	To the minister of Warmington	20	0	0
Ord. 22 May.	To the minister of Thorpe Malsor	10	0	0
Ord. 25 March.	To the minister of Rothers-throp	10	0	0
	To the minister of Helpston .	18	0	0
	To the minister of Little Okeley	10	0	0

NOTTINGHAM.

To the minister of Worksop .	18	0	0
To the minister of Blythe .	30	0	0

REPORT ON AUGMENTATIONS

Oxon.

App. 11 Dec.	To the minister of Ens
	To the minister of She
	ton
Ord. 29 Aprill.	To the minister of C
	Norton
6 March, ord.	To minister of Woodstoci

SALOP.

	To the minister of Brid
App. 19 March.	{ To the minister of Clai
	{ To the minister of Nev
	{ To the minister of Lud

SOMERSETT.

	To the minister of
	Mallett
	To the minister of Sha
	To the minister of Aise
	To the minister of
	Petherton
	To the minister of Wo
	To the minister of
	Compton
	To the minister of Pill

SOUTH[AMP]TON.

Ord. 10 Aprill.	To the minister of Cro
	To the minister of B
	hurst

STAFFORD.

App. 1 May.	To the minister of Rov
App. 1 May.	To the minister of Cler
Ord. 15 May.	To the minister of Tipt

SUFFOLKE.

All. 16 July, 1657.	To the minister of
	Glemham
All. 15 July, 1656.	To the minister of Clai

		£	s.	d.
Ord. 19 June.	To the minister of Bungay .	30	0	0
	To the minister of Woodbridge	34	0	0
Ord. 1 Jan.	To the minister of Chettisham	20	0	0
22 July.	Stratford, 50l. ; Bury, 50l. ; Ipswich, 50l.			

SURREY.

Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Mortlake .	20	0	0
Ord. 17 July.	To the minister of Pepper Harrow	10	0	0
All. 11 Dec.	To the minister of Richmond for a further increase of maintenance	10	0	0

SUSSEX.

	To the minister of Bishopstone	11	0	0
	To the minister of Beddingham	23	0	0
	To the minister of Rombalds- weeke over and above his augmentacon of 30l. a year	10	0	0
Ord. 10 Apr.	To the minister of Farmham .	24	0	0

WARWICK.

	To the minister of Long Itch- ington	15	0	0
	To the minister of Righton .	11	6	8

WILTS.

	To the minister of Pitton and Farleigh	10	0	0
	To the minister of Chippenham with Tytherton Lucas .	20	0	0
	To the minister of Peter's in Marlbrough	30	0	0
	To the minister of Bishops Trow	10	0	0

WORCESTER.

Ord. 15 May.	To the 2 ministers of Evesham	130	0	0
15 May.	To the Schoolm ^r	10	0	0

REPORT ON AUGMENTATIONS,

15 May. To the minister of Malvern . . .
 App. 1 May. To the minister of Bro
 App. 10 July. To the minister of
 Chappell in Kedermi
 App. 28 Apr., 1657. To the minister of Mose
 2568, Mr. Philips certif.

To the minister of
 Moreton . . .
 To the minister of
 Norton . . .
 To the minister of Icon

WESTMORLAND.

Ord. 10 Apr. *To the minister of Kirk
 dale . . .
 To the minister of Old
 in the parish of Kirk
 dall . . .*

YORKE.

App. 4 Jan. To the minister of Bat
 28 Nov., all[owed]. To the minister of Lec
 To the minister of East
 App. 15 July. To the minister of Mel
 28 Nov. all. To the minister of Wint
 App. 1 Jan. To the minister of Cat
 15 May. To the lecturer of Richm
 12 Dec. Swansey, 30 } by orde
 Neath, 50 }

All which is humbly submitted to yor Hig
 Dated the 9th of August, 1655.

EDW. CRESSETT.

RI. SYDENHAM.

EDW. HOPKINS.

RA. I

APPENDIX VII.

ACCOUNT OF THE SALES OF DEAN AND CHAPTERS' LANDS.¹

Account of Priscilla Noel, relict and administratrix of Thomas Noel, John Estwicke, third son and administrator of Stephen Estwicke, late two of the Treasurers, and William Hobson the surviving Treasurer of the money arising as well by doubling upon the lands of the late Deans, Sub-deans, Deans and Chapters, Canons, Prebends, etc., of the Cathedral and Collegiate Churches or Chapels of England, Wales, Berwick-on-Tweed and Guernsey and Jersey, as also upon the sale of the manors, lands, possessions, hereditaments of the said late Deans, etc., . . . thereto nominated by the ordinance of 1649, April 30, said account being as well of money received by way of doubling upon the security of the lands of the late Deans, etc., "and of the manors of rectories and glebe lands late belonging to the Archbishops and Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, for the rents and profits of the premises whilst they remained in the hands of the Trustees unsold, or paid into the Treasury by purchasers of the premises to complete the values their respective purchases were rated at or that have any other ways come to their hands and been received by them for the service of the State for or by reason of their said employment; and also of the issuing, expending and laying out of the same for the several services hereafter mentioned.

From 1649, April 30, to 1667, December 15, being 8 years 7 months and 14 days.

Taken and declared before Sir Edward Atkins, one of the Barons of the Exchequer Court, May 28, 1662.

¹ Record Office. Audit Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 367, roll 2.

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTE

CHARGE.

Arrears, none. This being their fi

Revenues arising by the sale of the late Deans

Money received by way of doubling upon tl
security of the lands and possessions
the late Deans, etc., and upon the securi
of the manors of rectories and glebe lan
late belonging to Archbishops, Bisho
Deans, and Deans and Chapters, by virt
of the ordinance of 30 April, 1649, an
several orders of Parliament ground
therupon

[Same] By virtue of several resolutions
the said Parliament dated 1650, Octob
1

By virtue of the other like Acts of Parli
ment of 1650, October 16, and 165
October 22

By virtue of an order of the same of 165
September 4 (which was not receiv
until 1654, June 9)

By virtue of an ordinance of the Protector
1654, May 4

By virtue of another ordinance of the sa
Protector and his Council of 165
June 9

By virtue of another ordinance of the sa
of 1654, September 2

Sums received for the rents and profits
the lands of the said Deans an
Chapters, etc., from the time the
were settled in Trustees till they wer
sold:—

Deanery of Asaph or Bangor

Deanery of Chester

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

	£	s.	d.
Deanery of Canterbury	3,467	19	3
Deanery of Carlisle	32	2	4
Deanery of Chichester	545	13	8
Deanery of St. Davids and Landaffe	615	16	8
Deanery of Durham	1,552	19	0
Deanery of Exeter	1,676	2	1
Deanery of Ely	994	5	1
Deaneries of Gloucester and Bristol	777	8	1
Deanery of Hereford	1,071	2	8
Deanery of Lichfield	724	9	7
Deanery of Lincoln	1,734	19	6½
Deanery of Norwich	1,023	10	0
Deanery of Pauls	364	16	0
Deanery of Peterborough	458	3	3
Deanery of Rochester	909	3	10½
Deanery of Salisbury	1,624	4	8½
Deanery of Westminster	662	16	8
Deanery of Windsor	997	4	0½
Deanery of Winchester	1,023	6	8
Deanery of Worcester	1,219	7	6
Deanery of Wells	1,067	19	4
Deanery of York	1,597	14	2
Deposited with Richard Price, Secretary of Trustees for sale of Deans and Chapters' lands on sealing conveyances for rents then due	142	13	0
	<hr/>		
	24,606	6	2

Ready money paid in by purchasers of the Deans and Chapters' lands due from them upon stating their respective accounts by the Register Accountant for Deans and Chapters to complete the first and second moieties of the values rated: as by several books of account cast and examined with the several

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS 517

	£	s.	d.
ledger books kept by Robert Manwaring, late register accomptant for this service	22,951	9	3 ³ / ₄
	503,178	18	4 ¹ / ₂

Money borrowed at interest towards raising £30,000 for the Treasurers of the army for the service of Ireland by virtue of two orders of the Council of State both dated 1649, July 25	13,734	8	2
Total charge—	516,908	11	6 ¹ / ₂

DISCHARGE.

Salaries, entertainments, reward, travelling charges, allowances, etc.			
Trustees (detailed) for the sale of manors and rectories of glebe lands of Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters	532	10	2
Robert Manwaring late Register accomptant for the sale of Dean and Chapters' lands	600	0	0
Col. William Webb, Surveyor General for said service	1,199	11	8
Henry Scobell, Register for the drawing of particulars, entering contracts, keeping records and charters, etc.	750	0	0
The Treasurers Estwick, Hobson and Noel, their clerks, tellers, etc.	14,325	19	0
Joseph Hutchinson, Auditor to said Trustees	1,050	0	0
Edward Noel, Secretary of the Committee for Removing of Obstructions in the sale of Deans and Chapters' lands	386	10	0
Richard Price, Secretary to the Trustees for Deans and Chapters' lands	850	0	0
Alexander Lawson, Solicitor to said Trustees	527	8	11

	£	s.	d.
Captain Edward Woodford, clerk to Col. Manwaring, late Register accomptant .	240	0	0
William Benson, another clerk to said Manwaring	204	0	4
John Bolphe, clerk to the Trustees for sale of manors of rectories and glebe lands, Archbishops, etc.	40	0	0
Clement Mesurvey, clerk, assistant to above- said Richard Price	300	0	0
Captain Henry Calcot, usher to the Com- mittee for Removing Obstructions in the sale of Dean and Chapter lands	90	0	0
John Sparrow, messenger to said Commit- tee	41	0	0
George Hooper, another same	125	0	0
William Mountford, a messenger of the Trustees for sale of Deans and Chapters' lands	10	0	0
Henry Langham, another messenger of said Trustees	211	4	9
Henry Bennet, another messenger of the same to attend in the Treasury and other offices	55	0	0
Aquila Garfeild, a messenger to attend the Surveyor General of Deans and Chap- ters' lands	245	0	0
William Bromhall, doorkeeper to said Trus- tees	45	9	8
Abraham Lawrence, gate keeper of Gurney House to said Trustees	85	19	0
William Stone, doorkeeper attending the contractors for Deans and Chapters' lands	270	0	0
Benjamin Woodnoth, housekeeper of Gurney House to said Trustees	117	15	0
William Steele, one of the Counsel to said Trustees	300	0	0
Bowland Jenks (same)	1,650	0	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS. 519

	£	s.	d.
Nicholas Martin (same)	300	0	0
Edward Greene, for casting up interest on public faith bills	20	0	0
Richard Gibbon, woodreeve of Shortwood, Co. Kent	17	0	0
John Parker, sergeant at law, Steward of the Deanery of Peterborough	6	10	0
John Wyat, collector of the Revenue of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter	30	0	0
John Cox, Deputy register to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster	10	0	0
Timothy Wilkes (collecting revenues of Deanery of Exeter)	250	0	0
George Harper, messenger attending the Committee for Removing Obstructions in the sale of Deans and Chapters' lands	26	0	0
William Sherman, Surveyor of the Deanery of Exeter	4	0	0
William Jones, one of the Surveyors of the Deanery of Canterbury	19	13	0
William Belgrave (same)	19	13	0
William Eles (same)	19	5	0
John Brown (same)	19	13	0
Benjamin Okeshot (one of same of Chichester)	16	9	0
William Eden (same)	15	16	0
Thomas Newberry (same)	10	12	0
William Perkinson (one of same of Carlisle)	15	18	0
Thomas Canby (same)	11	3	0
William Feilder (one of same for Durham)	19	11	0
Gilbert Marshall (same)	20	8	0
John Jennings (one of same of Exeter)	17	10	0
Thomas Howell (same)	14	14	0
Humphrey Lower (same)	13	9	0
Nicholas Cowling (same)	15	4	0
Nicholas Lisle (one of same of Ely)	21	5	0
Henry Stavely (same)	21	5	0

	£	s.	D.
Edward Bellamy (same)	18	11	0
John Pegg (same and for surveying the remainder of Dean and Chapter lands by warrant of the Trustees of 25 February, 1652)	139	18	4
Anthony Edwards (one of same for Gloucester Deanery)	17	10	0
Thomas Milward (same)	16	0	0
John Graunge (same)	16	18	0
George Oldfield (same)	15	5	0
John Parker (one of same for Lincoln Deanery)	23	18	0
John Robinson (same)	12	19	0
Thomas Boughton (same)	25	4	0
Robert Richardson (same)	25	4	0
Samuel Foxcroft (one of same for Deanery of Lichfield)	15	16	0
Richard Taylor (same)	8	12	0
George Smyth (same)	15	18	0
John Fisher (same)	15	18	0
Theophilus Archer (one of same for Deanery of Westminster)	18	16	0
Thomas Barham (same)	19	2	0
John Baldwin (same)	16	14	0
John Griffith, one other of the Surveyors for the said Deanery in full of his salary for that service besides £158 3s. by hand formerly received in part by like warrant of the same date, £19 7s., and more to hand for his salary and travelling charges for 164 days by him spent in surveying several other lands of the said Deans and Chapters, etc., by like warrant dated the 25 February, 1652[-3], £118 13s. 4d.	138	0	4
Abraham Boune (one of same for said Deanery)	13	16	0
Henry Hill (same)	18	15	0

	£	s.	d.
Anthony Palmer (same)	18	2	0
John Mott (same)	18	11	0
Edmund Mountjoy (one of same for the Deanery of Windsor)	18	15	0
Dennis Taylor (same)	19	2	0
Henry Langley (same)	18	18	0
William Stisted (same)	10	17	0
Robert Voice (one of same for the Deanery of Winchester)	12	3	0
James Quarles (same)	16	15	0
Edward Hooker (same)	18	0	0
Francis Hodges (same)	18	2	0
James Hibbins (one of same for Deanery of Wells)	11	0	0
Alexander Lawson (same)	22	6	0
William Richardson (same)	21	3	0
Nicholas Combe (same)	18	17	0
Ralph Hassell (one of same for Deanery of York)	20	14	0
Richard Croscall (same)	20	14	0
Robert White (same)	20	14	0
Gabriel Odingsells (same)	18	11	0
William Strelly (same)	18	8	0
Edward Basse (same)	18	7	0
Edward Cludd (same)	14	5	0
Henry Barker (same)	9	2	0
Ralph Davyes, employed in surveying such remainder of Deans and Chapters' lands as were not formerly surveyed by their order, for travelling charges and salary for 28 days by like warrant dated 1652, March 18	24	0	0
To the following appointed by the Trustees to be surveyors of the manors of rectories and glebe lands of Archbishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters for their expenses			

	£	s.	d.
and salary in said sources, viz., John Baldwin, John Pegg, John Griffith appointed by warrant of 1652, April 22, £70, John Lyon by like warrant of 1653[-4]. February 14, £20, John Baldwin, William Ellis and William Richardson by same of 1654, December 8, £148 10s. and more to them by sundry later warrants detailed to 1655, November	888	10	0
	<hr/>		
	2,179	18	8
Augmentations and Stipends settled upon Sundry Ministers and Lecturers . . .	15,633	10	8½
Viz., Rowland Cheddle, D.D., minister of Beaumaris Asylum, for an augmentation of £60 per an. settled on him by order of the Plundered Ministers Committee for 1 year ended 1649-50, January 2, by warrant of the Trustees for Deans and Chapters' lands of 1649-50, March 19, grounded on an order of the Plundered Ministers Committee of 1649-50, February 2	60	0	0
Brian Einott, minister of Berton, Co. Bucks, for same of £40 per an. for 1 year to 1650-1, March 25, by 3 like warrants of said Trustees detailed, grounded upon 3 several orders of said Committee	40	0	0
Thomas Parker, minister of Buckland, Co. Bucks, for same of £50 for same time, etc., as above	50	0	0
Gabriel Wilkinson, minister of Wooborne, Co. Bucks, for same of £42 for same time, etc., as above	42	0	0
Thomas Bethers, minister of Datchet, Co.			

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS. 523

£ s. d.

Bucks, in part of same of £23 per an. for 9 months to 1649, December 25, and for increase of said augmentation at £20 per an. for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on orders, etc., as above	(5s) 10 18 10
Mr. Mosyer, minister of Langley Morris, Co. Bucks, for 3 months to 1649, September 29, on his augmentation on orders, etc., as above	10 10 0
John Furnesse, minister of Great Marlow, Co. Bucks, for 6 months to same date on same, on orders, etc., as above	12 11 3
Richard Semple, minister of Wyardsbury, Co. Bucks, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	7 10 0
Thomas Godbold, minister of Cuddington Chapel (annexed to Haddenham Church), Co. Bucks, for 3 months to same date on same, on orders, etc., as above	11 0 0
William Reynolds, minister of Alisbury, Co. Bucks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	18 10 0
John Piborne, minister of Woodhay, Co. Berks, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	18 10 0
Thomas Gilbert, minister of Laurence in Reading, Co. Berks, in part of his augmentation due 1649, November 20, and for half a year's augmentation due 1649, September 29, on orders, etc., as above	37 6 8
William Clarke, minister of Hurst, Co. Berks, for 1 year to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	18 0 0
Jeremiel Tarrant, minister of Wingfield, Co. Berks, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	50 0 0

	£	s.	d.
Thomas Besbeech , minister of Ruscombe, Co. Berks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same of £16 6s. 8d., and 6 months to 1649, December 25, on a further augmentation of £5 per an., on orders, etc., as above	10	13	4
Mr. Woodbridge , minister of Newbury, Co. Berks, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
William Clarke , minister of Hungerford, Co. Berks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	16	10	0
Nicholas Lockeer and John Bacheler , ministers in the Castle of Windsor for 1 year to 1650, March 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	18	0	0
Thomas Fitch , minister of Sutton Courteney, Co. Berks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	30	0	0
Robert Bacon , minister of New Windsor, Co. Berks, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
John Bateuman , minister of Wokingham, Co. Berks, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	13	6	8
Mr. Hawkins , minister of Knolting, Co. Bedford for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	22	10	0
Roger Wincoll , minister of Aldington, Co. Cambridge, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Thomas Panter , minister of Lynton, Co. Cambridge, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	9	0	0
Thomas Wiborow , minister of St. Mary's in the city of Ely, Co. Cambridge, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Hitch, minister of St. Trinity Church, Ely, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Richard Wethered, minister of the Chapel of Chetsham in the parish of St. Mary in Ely, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
Thomas Tifford, minister of Fen Drayton, Co. Cambridge, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	36	0	0
William Sedgwicke, minister of the Cathedral Church of Ely, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	60	0	0
Richard Baynbridge, minister of Wilberton, Co. Cambridge, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Henry Fox, minister of Welney in the parish of Upwell, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	36	0	0
Henry Taylor, minister of Stapleford, Co. Cambridge, for 3 months to 1649, June 24, on same, on orders, etc., as above	6	0	0
Thomas Giles, minister of Trumpington, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	23	14	8
Edward Bine, minister of the Cathedral Church of Ely, for 3 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	30	0	0
Samuel Vaughan, minister of Foxton, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	18	0	0
Thomas Lyndsell, minister of Hauxton and Newton, Co. Cambridge, for 6 months			

	£	s.	d.
to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
Robert Graves, minister of Mitcham, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	24	12	11
Thomas Bradshaw, minister of Impington, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
Isaac Worrall, minister of Meldrill, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	29	14	8
Henry Lilly, minister of Whaddon, Co. Cambridge, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	11	0	0
William Wells, minister of Melborne, Co. Cambridge, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on his augmentation of 20 Nobles per an., on orders, etc., as above	5	0	0
Humphrey Vernon, minister of Barrington, Co. Cambridge, for same time on his augmentation, on orders, etc., as above	30	0	0
John Barnwell, for the use of the minister of Cardigan, Co. Cardigan, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Richard Owens, minister of Berwicke, <i>alias</i> Vervick, Co. Cardigan for 1 year to 1649, July 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	30	0	0
James Peirce, minister of Llangranog and Ilandisilio, Co. Cardigan, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	8	0	0
David Davies, minister of Tremeyne <i>alias</i> Tremayn, Co. Cardigan, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0

£ s. d.

Jenkin Lloyd, minister of Llangadmore, Co. Cardigan for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	6	8	4
William Watson for the use of the several ministers of the Chapelries of Maxfield, Marton, Siddington, Chelford, Adlington, Winckle and Poynton within the parish of Prestbury for same time, and for the use of the ministers of the Chapels of Newton and Poll Shrigley for same time on their augmentations, on orders, etc., as above	46	19	0
John Glendole, minister of St. Peter's, Chester, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	112	10	0
Thomas Upton, minister of St. Trinity, Chester, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	75	0	0
William Crompton, mayor of Chester, for the use of the minister of St. John's, Chester, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	75	0	0
Henry Newcomb, minister of the Chapel of Goosetree, Co. Chester, for 1 year to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	10	0	0
John Ley, minister of Budworth, Co. Chester, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above,	30	0	0
John Clarke, minister of Ince, Co. Chester, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, on same, on orders, etc., as above	36	15	0
William Toms, minister of St. Stephens near Saltash, Co. Cornwall, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Henry Hibbert, minister of Brampton, Co. Derby, for 6 months to 1649, July 24, on same, on orders, etc., as above . . .	20	0	0
Robert Craven for the use of the ministers of Wilne, Co. Derby, for 9 months to 1649, December 25, £28 10s.; of Warmehill Chapel for same time, £21 15s.; of Sawley for same time, £21 4s. 7d.; of Fairfield for same time, £20; of Tideswell for same time, £22 10s.; of Mr. Rowlandson, minister of Bakewell, for same time, £37 10s.; of Ashford Chapel for same time, £10; of Taddington Chapel for same time, £15; of Sheldon Chapel for same time, £15; of Mongash Chapel for same time, £22 10s.; of Chelmarton for same time, £15; of Beely for same time, £10; of Baslow for same time, £7 10s.; and for himself as minister of the Chapel of Longsdon for same time on his augmentation of 5 marks per an., £2 10s.; on orders, etc., as above	248	19	7
William Weane, minister of Ashborne Church, Co. Derby, for 1 year to 1649, Martlemas, on same, on orders, etc., as above	50	0	0
Roger Coke minister of Hogneston, Co. Derby, for same time on same, on orders, etc., as above	21	6	8
Nathaniel Ingels, minister of Halberton, Co. Devon, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on same, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
George Pitt, minister of West Allington, Co. Devon, for 6 months to 1649, August 1, on same, on orders, etc., as above	20	0	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS. 529

	£	s.	d.
George Hamond, minister of Kenton, Co. Devon, to 1649, December 25, on his augmentation of £40 per an., on orders, etc., as above	26	13	4
John Read, minister of Ilfracombe, Co. Devon, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on his augmentation on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
Richard Babington, minister of Sudbury, Co. Devon, for 7 months to 1649, October 1, on same, on orders, etc., as above	29	0	0
Richard Cresson, minister of Axminster for 1 year to 1649, December 25 on same, on orders, etc., as above	50	0	0
James Burdwood, minister of Plimpton Morris, Co. Devon, for 9 months to same date on same, on orders, etc., as above	37	10	0
Anthony Harford, minister of Saviours in Dartmouth, for same time on same, and for same time on same as minister of Tonstall, Co. Devon, on orders, etc., as above	88	10	0
John Preston, minister of Thaverton, Co. Devon, for 6 months to 1649, September 29, on orders, etc., as above	25	0	0
William Yeo, minister of Woolborough (9 months)	37	10	0
George Hughes and Francis Porter, minister of the churches of Andrews and Charles, Plymouth, on their augmentations of £30 each	30	0	0
Edmund Mathew, minister of Bockrell (9 months)	45	0	0
Humphrey Shere, minister of Uffculme (6 months)	16	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Wilkins, minister of Collyton (9 months)	23	12	9
John Shute, minister of Moulford, Mouldford Disworthy (9 months)	37	10	0
John Searle, minister of Plympton Mary (6 months)	40	0	0
John Searle, for the use of the minister that did officiate in the Church of Buckereell by appointment of the late Committee for Plundered Ministers (6 months)	6	3	4
Richard North, minister of Brixton (6 months)	20	0	0
Richard Conant, minister of Otterton (9 months)	30	0	0
Simon Parsons, assistant to Edward Pynne, minister of Branscombe (6 months)	33	11	11
Anthony Downe, minister of Northam (6 months)	14	10	4½
John Pagsleigh, minister of Landkey (9 months)	45	0	0
Richard Edwards, minister of Llanvair, Co. Denbigh (1 year)	46	0	0
Philip Lambe, minister of Allon Pancras, Co. Dorset (9 months)	37	10	0
Joseph Crabb, minister of Beaminster, Co. Dorset (6 months)	20	0	0
Richard Squibb, minister of Balditch (9 months)	30	0	0
Argentore Bazeley, minister of Marshwood (6 months)	8	0	0
Benjamin Barber, minister of Preston and Sutton (6 months)	10	0	0
Henry Hullet, minister of Powerstocke (9 months)	12	15	0
Jerome Turner, minister of Netherbury (9 months)	30	0	0
Alexander Davison, vicar of Norham, Durham (6 months)	10	0	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPT

George Shaw, minister of Pitlington
months and 7 days)
Richard Gilpin, one of the ministers of
Cathedral Church of Durham (sa
time)
Nathaniel Burnand, one of the ministers
said church (same time)
John Rogers, minister of the Church
Barnard Castle (same time)
Archibald Moore, minister of Hartley
(same time)
James Ridgby, one of the ministers
the Cathedral Church of Durham
months)
Edward Smaithwaite, minister of Greatl
(9 months)
Henry Steynner, minister of Bradf
Essex (1 year)
Thomas Jenings, minister of St. John's
Gloucester city (9 months)
Samuel Kenwicke, minister of Christ Chu
in said city (same time)
John Nelme, minister of St. Michael in
city (same time)
Helve Fox, minister of St. Nicholas in
city (same time)
George Farrington, for the use of the r
ister of Sandhurst, Co. Gloucester
months)
John Stone, for the use of the ministe
Cirencester (same time)
Richard Fowler, minister of the Chape
Westerleigh in Pucklechurch Parish
Robert Jenkins, minister of Barnwood (sa
time)
William Voyle, minister of St. Peter's
Hereford (9 months)
Samuell Smyth, one of the ministers of

	£	s.	d.
Cathedral Church of Hereford (same time)	112	10	0
William Low, same (for same time)	112	10	0
George Primrose, minister of St. Nicholas in the city of Hereford (same time)	70	10	0
Richard Parker, minister of Madley, Co. Hereford (6 months)	25	0	0
John Mitchell, minister of Aston and Elton (same time)	15	0	0
John Toldervey, minister of Marden (1 year)	50	0	0
Jonathan Drydon, minister of the parish of Cannon Pyon (6 months)	25	0	0
John Siddall, minister of Kingston (same time)	8	13	4
Edward Jones, minister of Fornehope (same time)	24	19	11
Stephen Phillips, minister of Lugwardine (same time)	24	5	0
John Stephens, for the minister of Leominster (same time)	20	0	0
John Suiners, minister of St. Waynards (9 months)	12	10	0
Daniell Manby, minister of Michael Church (9 months)	15	0	0
George Bannister, minister of Brincopp (same time)	15	0	0
Anthony Buckley, minister of Woolhope, 1 year on £24 and 6 months on £16	32	0	0
Ralph Louden, one of the ministers of the Cathedral Church of Hereford (1 quarter)	37	10	0
John Dobbs, minister of Byton (1 year)	50	0	0
Robert West, minister of Halweston, Co. Huntingdon (6 months)	20	0	0
Obadiah Coysh, for the use of the minister of Easton (same time)	10	0	0
Thomas Pont, for the use of the minister of Godmanchester (9 months)	75	0	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTE

John Harper, for the use of Mr. Well
minister of Brampton (6 months)

Francis Barrett, minister of Doddingt
(same time)

William Dunn, minister of Barrom (san
time)

George Bladworth, minister of Shorn, C
Kent (1 year)

Francis Tayler, junior, minister of tl
Church of Mary Breadman in the ci
of Canterbury (9 months)

Francis Taylor, senior, one of the preache
belonging to the Cathedral Church
Canterbury (9 months)

On his augmentation of £200 per an.,
years on his stipend of £25 per a
settled on him by the Protector.

John Player, minister of the City of Canto
bury, 9 months on his augmentation
£40, 6 months on like augmentation
lecturer in the Church of St. Georg
Canterbury, and 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ years on his stipe
of £25 per an. as one of the preache
in the Cathedral Church of Canterbu

John Durant, minister of St. George's, Ca
terbury, 9 months on his augmentati
of £40, same on his augmentation
£100 per an. as minister of the Catl
dral Church of Canterbury, and
years on his stipend of £25 per an.
one of the 6 preachers of the sa
Cathedral Church to 1656, Decemb
25

Thomas Ventris, another of the 6 preache
oi said Cathedral Church, 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ years
same stipend to 1656, December 25

John Laurey, same, 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ years on same,
1655, June 24

	£	s.	d.
Richard Culmer, same, 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ years on same, to 1656, December 25	193	15	0
James Burvill, same, 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ years on same, to 1655, December 25	168	15	0
Richard Noke, same, 2 years on same, to 1651-2, March 25.	50	0	0
John Lyne, same, 1 year on same, to 1656, December 25	25	0	0
• Hercules Hills, minister of Boughton under Bleane, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29 .	18	0	0
Joyner Brooke, minister of Bonnington, Rumney Marsh (same time).	37	10	0
Edward Garland, vicar of Hartlipp, 9 months to 1649, December 25	10	13	9
Walter Roswell, minister of Chatham (same time)	31	5	0
Robert Mercer, minister of Molesashe, 6 months to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
William Gibson, minister of Meopham (same time)	18	0	0
Allen Ackworth, minister of the Cathedral Church of Rochester, 9 months to 1649, December 25 (besides £17 6s. abated for taxes)	87	14	0
John Williamson, minister of Cranbrooke (same time)	25	0	0
Daniel French, minister of Stroud, same time (besides £4 2s. abated for taxes)	21	12	1
Thomas Stephens, minister of St. Peter's, Isle of Thanet, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	15	0
William Sandbrooke, minister of St. Mar- garet's, Rochester, same time (besides £4 7s. 6d. abated for taxes)	23	6	6
George Hamilton, minister of Moncton, 9 months to 1649, December 25, on an augmentation of £50 and same time on a stipend of £12 1s. 8d.	46	11	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAP

Lewis Howard, minister of Hool, $\frac{1}{2}$ year
1649-50, January 1

Nicholas Bret, minister of Eastrey
months to 1649, December 25, on
augmentation of £50 and a stipend
£5 6s. 8d.

Robert Abbott, minister of Folkestone (1649-50)
time)

John Baker, minister of Ewall, Kent (1649-50)
time)

John Rosse, minister of Brabourne (1649-50)
time)

William Wallace, minister of Hithe (1649-50)
time)

Henry Cuffin, minister of Bilsington, $\frac{1}{2}$ year
to 1649, September 29

Edward Nicholls, minister of Margaret
Cliffe and West Cliffe near Dover
months to same date

Henry Eve, minister of Linstead, 9 months
to 1649, December 25

Edward Bright, minister of Goudhurst
year to 1649, September 29

Abraham Bromehedge, minister of Sheldham
9 months to 1649, December 25

James Wood, minister of Tenham (1649-50)
time)

Richard Patricke, minister of Bapchild (1649-50)
time)

Silas Hawker, minister of Littlebourne (1649-50)
time)

Thomas Askew, minister of Kirkby,
Lancaster, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September
29

Kerhelme Cheseldyn, one of the ministers
of Great Euston, Co. Leicester (1649-50)
time)

William Roberts, same, for same time

	£	s.	d.
Henry Danvers, for use of Mr. Loudon, minister of Knighton, 9 months to 1649, December 25	18	15	0
Edward Reyner and George Sootereth, minister of the Cathedral Church of Lincoln (same time)	225	0	0
Moses Mell, minister of Kirton, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
John White, minister of Scawbey (same time)	15	0	0
Robert Ram, minister of Spalding (same time)	25	0	0
Michael Adlard, minister of Asgarby . . .	37	0	0
William Bury, for the use of the minister of Grantham, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	31	10	0
Samuell Coney, minister of Fraampton (same time)	25	0	0
Richard Enderby, minister of Ashby Per- orum, 1 year to same date	9	13	4
William Willmott, minister of Sutton in the Marsh, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to same date	9	10	6
John Dunton, minister of Ketton, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
John Pewe, senior minister of Kirton in Holland, $\frac{1}{2}$ year, to 1649, Septem- ber 29	12	0	0
Cornelius Burges, D.D., minister of the Cathedral Church of St. Paul's, Lon- don, 9 months to 1649, December 25 . .	300	0	0
Francis West, Esq., for the use of the minister of the Chapel in the Tower of London, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to same date	12	10	0
Stephen Marshall, 9 months to same date on his stipend of £200 for preaching forenoon and afternoon in Westminster Abbey, and $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, on his further allowance of £40 per			

	£	s.	d.
an. for catechising in Westminster College	307	10	0
Philip Nye, 9 months to 1649, December 25, on his stipend of £50 for preaching the Sunday morning lecture at Margaret's, Westminster, same in the like stipend for preaching the week-day morning lecture, and same on his stipend of £20 per an. for preaching the termly (Tearmeley) lecture in Westminster Abbey	90	0	0
John Bond, another week-day lecturer at St. Margaret's (same time)	37	10	0
William Strong, same, for same time	37	10	0
Joseph Caryl, same, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, on the like stipend of £30 per an., and $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, December 25, on like stipend for preaching at the week-day lecture in Westminster Abbey	37	10	0
Jeremiah Whitaker, another of said lecturers at St. Margaret's, 9 months on like stipend to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
Arthur Salway, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, June 24, for preaching at said lecture	37	0	0
Edmund Staunton, D.D., $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, for preaching the morning lecture at St. Peter's, Westminster	25	0	0
Samuel Rolles, minister of Isleworth, and Thomas Willis, minister of Twickenham, Co. Middlesex (same time)	17	10	0
Robert Creswell, minister of Ruislip (same time)	12	0	0
Peter De Assigny, minister of the Wal-lcon Congregation in Norwich (same time)	24	0	0
Richard Lewthwatt, minister of Weighton (same time)	15	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Burlingham , minister of Great Walsingham (six months on his augmentation to 1649, September 29)	25	0	0
Robert Cooke , minister of Deopham (same time)	20	0	0
Robert Rogerson , minister of Ormesby, 9 months to 1649, December 25	20	0	0
Thomas Blake , minister of Narford, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	10	0	0
John Phillips , minister of Aylesham, 1 year to 1649, October 18	24	6	8
Thomas Toll , for the use of the ministers in Lyme [Lynn] Regis for one payment of their augmentations	44	11	11
Thomas Andrewes , minister of Wellingborough, Co. Northampton, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Samuel Wilson , minister of Peterborough (same time)	75	0	0
Paul Pancke , vicar of Peterborough, on his stipend of £19 to same date	14	10	0
Thomas Eaton , vicar of Maxey, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to same date	27	3	7
Henry Pheasant , minister of Higham Ferris (same time)	25	0	0
Richard Resbury , minister of Oundle (same time)	25	6	7
Robert Allen , minister of Adston (same time)	25	0	0
John Eyre , minister of Marston Lawrence (same time)	15	5	0
John Blake , minister of Kilsby (same time)	10	15	0
Francis Lewis , for the use of the minister of Rowell (same time)	10	10	0
John Oxenbridge , minister of Berwick-on-Tweed, Northumberland, 9 months and 11 days to 1649-50, January 10	117	9	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS. 539

	£	s.	d.
Thomas Trewran, minister of Ovingham, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, and September 29 to 1649-50, January 6 . . .	117	0	0
William Marshall, minister of Alnwick, 9 months and 11 days to 1649-50, January 5	117	9	0
Richard Prideaux, minister of Newcastle (same time)	117	9	0
Richard Marshall, for the use of Mr. Hewet, minister of the Parish Church of Holy Island, near Keswick [<i>sic</i> for Berwick] (same time)	39	0	0
John, James, and William Drury, for the use of the respective Churches of St. Mary, St. Peter, and St. Nicholas in Nottingham, 1 year to 1649, September 29 . .	150	0	0
William Lloyd, minister of East Stoke, 1 year to 1649, November 10	43	0	0
William Cartwright, for the use of the minister of Annesley, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Thomas Dunville, minister of South Leverton cum Collane (same time)	10	0	0
Thomas Parker, minister of South Skarle, same time on augmentation of £13 6s. 8d. and 1 year to 1649, December 25, on same of £3 16s. 8d.	10	10	0
Francis Linley, minister of South Maskham, 1 year to 1649, November 11	17	0	0
William Browne, minister of Lanham, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649-50, January 1	4	5	0
Rowland Jones, minister of Askall, Co. Oxford, 9 months to 1649, December 25	24	15	0
Robert Morgan, minister of Stedham (same time)	30	0	0
John Wooley, minister of Clanfield, 1 year to 1649, September 29	50	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Hall, minister of Haddington, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to same date	25	0	0
Richard Jewell, minister of Tenby, Co. Pembroke, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, July 25	26	0	0
Walter Cradooke, an itinerant minister appointed to preach in said County and other the Counties of South Wales, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	50	0	0
William Prichard, minister of Manebeere, Pembroke, 1 year to 1649, July 25	58	13	4
David James, minister of Kailchedin (same time)	24	0	0
Adam Hawkins, minister of Ismaell (same time)	50	0	0
John Barnwell, for the use of the minister of Wiston, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
Francis Coulton, minister of Ulmeston, 1 year to 1649, December 25	50	0	0
Robert Aiskew, minister of Caldecott, Co. Rutland, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	20	0	0
John Hatcher, for the use of Mr. Dufort, minister of Kimpington (same time)	12	10	0
Abell Barker, minister of Lynden, 1 year to 1649, December 25	20	6	8
Lawrence Hungerford, minister of Hambleton (same time)	28	0	0
John Chetwin and Samuel Oliver, ministers of the parish of Wells, Co. Somerset, 9 months to 1649, December 25	225	0	0
Constant Jesop, minister of St. Nicholas, Bristol, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	18	6	4
Timothy Batt, minister of Ilmister (same time)	12	0	0
Roger Derby, minister of Somerton (same time)	19	0	0
George Long, minister in the city of Bath, 9 months to 1649, December 25	75	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Francis James, minister of Wedmore, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	20	0	0
Bartholomew Safford, minister of Bicknoller, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
Samuel Winney, minister of Staunton Drew (same time)	29	14	0
Jacob Tomkins, minister of Crewkerne, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Jonathan Palmer, minister of Hens- kridge, 9 months to 1649, December 25	30	0	0
Richard Harding, minister of Midsomer Norton (same time)	15	0	0
Felix Ferne, minister of Wookey, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	22	0	0
Samuel Lawsire, minister of Dinder (same time)	20	15	0
John Hill, minister of Elworthy (same time)	25	0	0
Tristram Pavier, minister of Whitelackington (same time)	6	13	4
Thomas Budd, minister of Kingsbury (same time)	20	2	6
Lawrence Castle, minister of Winscombe (same time)	9	0	0
John Luffe, minister of the Two Churches in the town of Glaston, 9 months to 1649, December 25	28	13	8
Thomas Codrington, minister of Kenisham (same time)	37	10	0
Samuel Ward, minister of Congresbury, 1 year to 1649, October 18	27	0	0
Stephen Berrier, minister of Yatton, 9 months to 1649, December 25	31	10	0
Nathaniel Debancke, minister of Nortocke (same time)	60	0	0
William Porret, minister of Sevell, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	6	3	4

	£	s.	d.
Purefoy Middleham, minister of Westbury (same time)	13	10	0
Edward Barnard, minister of Stowey (same time)	5	0	0
Nathaniel Abbott, minister of Pilton (same time)	16	15	0
John Clarke, minister of Kingston (same time)	8	10	0
Nathaniel Conduit, minister of Ashill (same time)	25	0	0
Gabriel Ball, minister of Long Sutton (same time)	20	0	0
John Whiteborne, minister of Crascombe (same time)	12	10	0
Francis Barney, minister of Worfield, Co. Salop, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	5	10	0
More to him for Gilbert Walden, his assist- ant (same time)	20	0	0
Richard Sadler, minister of Whixall, in the parish of Prees (same time)	10	0	0
Edward James, minister of Long Staunton (same time)	13	0	0
Samuel Baldwin, for the use of the minister of Diddlebury (same time)	15	6	8
William Hill, for the use of the ministers of the Chapels of Nash and Burraston (same time)	4	13	4
Francis Wright, minister of Wellington, 1 year to 1649, November 11	13	6	8
John Caryll, minister of Alton, Co. South- ampton, 1 year to 1649, December 25	25	0	0
Nathaniel Tucker, minister of Portsmouth, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	15	0	0
William Guidott, for the use of the minister of Preston Candover (same time)	5	0	0
John Allen, minister of Odiham (same time)	40	0	0

	£	s.	d.
John Warner, minister of Christchurch, 1 year to 1649, December 25	58	0	0
John Warren, minister of Romsey, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	14	6	8
Leonard Cooke, one of the ministers of the Cathedral Church of Winchester, 9 months to 1649, December 25	150	0	0
John Brayne, minister of the Soake, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	50	0	0
Humphrey Ellis, one of the ministers of the Cathedral Church of Winchester, 9 months to 1649, December 25	150	0	0
Thomas Pratt, minister of Long Parish, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1650, March 25	22	10	0
Robert Webb, minister of Hursley, 1 year to 1649, December 25	35	0	0
Hugh Gough, minister of Husborne Tarrant, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	21	0	0
John Yates, minister of Bensted (same time)	9	0	0
William Smith, minister of Forhall, Co. Stafford, 9 months to 1649, December 25	34	10	0
Gilbert Gallimore, minister of Colwich (same time)	16	10	0
Francis Tallent and Richard Cleyton, ministers in Lichfield, 1 quarter to 1649, June 24, on their augmentation of £150 and Michaelmas quarter following on same to said Cleyton	112	10	0
William Beebeo, minister of Abbott's Bromley, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
John Dolman, minister of Brewood, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Clifton Stone, minister of Berkeswiche, 1 year to 1649, December 25	18	0	0
Sampson Newton, minister of Chebley, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	20	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Roger Linch, minister of Norton, near Charmocke (same time)	5	3	4
Charles Nicholls, minister of Suffolk, 1 year to 1649, December 25	17	7	4
Robert Stansby, minister of St. Helen's in Ipswich, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	13	4	4
John Larkin, minister of Stoke by Clare, 1 year to same date	62	12	8
Jonathan Westwood, minister of Lackenheath, 9 months to 1649, December 25	30	0	0
Grenough Carter, minister of Exning, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	13	13	4
William Disher, for the use of Mr. Brasior, minister of Braimford, 1 year to same date	56	13	4
William Fincham, minister of Tower Church in Ipswich, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	4	10	0
George Swaythe, minister of Wickham Market (same time)	25	0	0
Thomas Hastler, minister of Chertsey, Co. Surrey (same time)	10	12	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Hugh Roberts, minister of Wandsworth (same time)	25	0	0
Daniel Burton, minister of Beckworth (same time)	12	0	0
John Higham, minister of Capel (same time)	25	0	0
Roger Percivall, minister of the Parish Church of St. Mary and St. Trinity, Guildford, same time on his augmentation of £48 per an., 9 months to 1649, December 25, on a further augmentation of £20, and 1 year to same date on a further augmentation of £36	75	0	0
Thomas Meade, minister of Rudgwick, Co. Sussex, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	1	6	8
Gualter Pothwayte, minister of St. Michael's in Lewis (same time)	15	16	2

	£	s.	d.
William Wallace, minister of East Dene (same time)	10	3	4
Richard Bonner, minister of Shoreham (same time)	3	0	0
William Standbridge, for the use of the minister of Bossumme (same time)	21	15	0
Thomas Hall, John Corbett, and William Martin, ministers of Chichester, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, December 25	225	0	0
William Russell, minister of Rye, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, on an augmen- tation of £49 6s. 8d., and $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, December 25, on a further augmentation of £18 per an.	29	3	4
George Hall, minister of Willingdon, 9 months to 1649, December 25	16	10	0
John Boulte, minister of Eastborne (same time)	22	10	0
Edward Hildar, minister of Arlington (same time)	10	3	4
Samuel Snell, minister of Ditching (same time)	3	3	4
John Robotham, minister of Rumbolds- weeke	20	0	0
Paul Lawrence, minister of Burpham, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	7	10	0
Thomas Goldham, minister of the Chapel of Chiltington, 1 year to 1649, June 24	13	6	8
David Blaney, minister of Selsey, 1 year to 1649, December 25	10	0	0
John Barfoote, minister of Pagham (same time)	16	0	0
Francis Cuffley, minister of Arundell, 9 months to same date	37	10	0
Ephraim Bothell, minister of Marston, one payment of his augmentation due 1650, October 18	30	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Anthony Perrott, minister of Bersted, 1 year to 1649, December 25	26	0	0
John Harper, minister of Cubbington, Co. Warwick, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	25	0	0
Matthew Fowler, minister of Wolvey (same time)	2	10	0
Benjamin Hallowes, minister of Ansty, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, December 25	15	0	0
Richard Marshall, for the use of Mr. Massey, minister of Kendal, Co. Westmorland, 9 months and 11 days to 1649-50, January 5	38	18	0
John Norris, minister of Collingborne Kingston, Co. Wilts, 1 year to 1649, December 25	40	0	0
Edward Fawconer, minister of Birtford, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29, on his augmentation of £50 and $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, December 21, on same of £30 per an., $\frac{1}{2}$ year to December 25, on same of £20 per an.	45	0	0
Faithful Tate, D.D., minister of the Cathedral Church of New Sarum, John Strickland of St. Edmonds, John Conant, minister of St. Thomas, and Stanley Gower, minister of St. Martins, New Sarum, on their respective stipends of £150 per an. each for $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29; said Tate, Strickland, and Conant on their life stipends for 1649, 'xmas quarter, and to William Eyre succeeding said Stanley Gower for like quarter	450	0	0
Richard Wall, minister of Archford, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	17	10	0
Thomas Tompkins, minister of Seend (same time)	21	14	2

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPT

John Newman, minister of Uphaven (sa
time)

Samuel Cox, minister of Downton (sa
time)

Thomas Tayler, minister of Burbidge (sa
time)

Francis Bushell, minister of Laverstoc
9 months to 1649, December, 25 .

John Smyth, minister of Maden Bredley
year to 1649, September 29 . .

William Baley, minister of Meere, 1 year
1649, December 25

William Hughes, minister of Marlbour
9 months to 1649, December 25 .

Thomas Spratt, minister of Winterbo
Dancy, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649 September
on an augmentation of £32, and sa
time on same of £16

Francis Crosse, minister of Bishopstone
months to 1649, December 25 .

Timothy Richards, minister of Rood (sa
time)

John Shepheard, minister of the Churches
St. John and St. Mary's, Devises (sa
time)

Thomas Newman, minister of Farnh
(same time)

William Woodward, minister of Warminst
 $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29 .

Thomas Hussey, for the use of the min
ters of the several chapels of Bro
Blunsden, Sevening Hampton, a
South Marston in the parish of H
worth, 9 months to 1649, Septeml
29

Philip Hunton, minister of Westbury,
months to 1649, December 25 .

	£	s.	d.
John Ferris, minister of Sutton Berenger (same time)	6	15	0
John Forsith, minister of Avebury, $\frac{1}{2}$ year, to 1649, September 29	17	0	0
Walter Norman, minister of Winterbury Earles, 9 months to 1649, December 25	12	0	0
John Burghley, minister of Oghorne St. George, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	12	10	0
Thomas Ferriby, minister of Bishops Cann- ings (same time)	16	0	0
William Blackwell, minister of Biddeston, St. Nicholas, 9 months to 1649, December 25	15	0	0
Henry Swaddon, minister of Elmsbourne, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	4	0	0
John Frayling, assistant to Mr. Mortimer, minister of Caulne (same time)	25	0	0
Uriah Bancka, minister of Amesbury (same time)	22	10	0
John King, minister of the Chapel of Dilton (same time)	9	15	0
Robert Harper, minister of Malmsbury (same time)	15	0	0
Bartholomew Webb, minister of Ogborne, St. Andrew (same time)	12	10	0
William Dyer, for the use of the minister of Hitsbury (same time)	30	0	0
William Latimer, minister of Hullavington (same time)	25	0	0
James Archer, minister of Yardley, Co. Worcester (same time)	25	0	0
Thomas Stedman, minister of Standford, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
William Westmacott, minister of Cropthorne, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	20	0	0
Giles Thornbrughe, minister of Crowle (same time)	25	0	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER LANDS. 549

	£	s.	d.
Simon More, for the use of himself and the rest of the ministers of the city of Worcester, 9 months to 1649, December 25	225	0	0
James Browne, minister of Tenbury, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29.	25	0	0
Thomas Bromwich, minister of Kempsey, 9 months to 1649, December 25.	30	10	0
James Barwicke, minister of Hanley Castle (same time)	37	10	0
Thomas Batchler, minister of St. Andrew's in Parshore (same time)	37	10	0
Charles Nott, minister of Shelsley-Beacham (same time)	37	10	0
John Hall, minister of Bromsgrove (same time)	30	0	0
Edward Cooper, minister of Hampton Lovet, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	10	0	0
Edmund Wells, minister of the Chapel of Teddington (same time)	20	0	0
Thomas Garland, minister of St. Peter's in Droitwich, 9 months to 1649, December 25	37	10	0
Barnard Maunder, minister of the Chapels of Washbourne and Alston in Overbury parish (same time)	30	0	0
John Dolphin, minister of Broadway (same time)	37	10	0
George Drake, minister of St. Crosse in Parshore (same time)	37	10	0
Richard Sergeant, minister of the Chapel of Mitton in the parish of Kidderminster (same time)	37	10	0
John Tombes, minister of Bewdley Chapel (same time)	37	10	0
John Taylor, minister of Dudley (same time)	37	10	0
Samuel Lee, minister of Chadsley Corbet, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	23	6	4

	£	s.	d.
Luke Clayton, minister of Rotheram, Co. York, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	12	2	6
Theoder Herring, Thomas Calvert, Edward Bowles, and Nathaniel Rathband, ministers of the Cathedral Church of York, 9 months to 1649, December 25	450	0	0
Thomas Kennington, minister of Easington (same time)	37	10	0
John Chapman, minister of Kilgrave (same)	37	10	0
William Browne, minister of Newton (same)	37	10	0
William Gifford, minister of Laughton, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, Pentecost	15	0	0
Ralph Mason, minister of Driffeild, 1 year to 1649, November 11	12	0	0
Christopher Nodding, minister of Bilton (same time)	20	0	0
John Eyre for the use of the minister of Austen, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, Pentecost	7	0	0
Thomas Blackiston, for the use of the 3 assistant ministers to the vicar of Northallerton, 9 months to 1649, December 25	82	10	0
Thomas Brookehall, minister of Hornby (same time)	20	0	0
William Hide, minister of Wighton and Shipton, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, August 2	20	0	0
George Blackullar, minister of Barnby-super-Moore (same time)	13	0	0
Thomas Waite, minister of Wetwang, $\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September 29	24	0	0
Walter Shaw, minister of Kirk Fenton (same time)	19	7	8
<hr/>			
Total of augmentations of ministers and lecturers	15,633	10	8 $\frac{1}{2}$

SCHOOLMASTERS.

Daniel Pegler, master of the Free School of Rochester	32	0	0
-----------------------------------------------------------------	----	---	---

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTER

Edward Browne, same of same of Canterbu
John Croydon, usher of same
John Greenhall, master of same and Ches
John Packe, usher of same
Elias Smyth, one the masters of same
Durham
Edward Thirkeld, same of same
Isaac Gilpin, usher of same
William Hayter, master of same in Exon
William Hitch, same of same, Ely . . .
James Cadman, usher of same
William Russell, master of same in Glouce
William Bennet, usher of same
William Tayler, master of same in Heref
Thomas Higgs, usher of same
Hugh Wright, for master and usher
Middleton Free School, Co. Lancast
Nathaniel Clarke, master of Free Schoo
Lincoln
William Walker, same of St. Antho
School in London
Francis Standish, same of Free School
Peterborough
John Berry, usher of same
Arthur Warwicke, master of same in Sa
bury
Charitable pensions, etc., to almsmen of
almshouses of the Cathedral Church
etc., etc., and stipends for poor schol
etc., etc., detailed at length
Charges and yearly payments issuing ou
certain lands (detailed)
Reprizes made and allowed to divers
chasers of Deans and Chapters' la
in consideration of sundry estates
covered, and interest claimed in
respective purchases after they
contracted for the same (detailed)

	£	s.	d.
Incident and necessary charges and disbursements (detailed)	2,556	3	5
Total of payments upon warrants of the Trustees for sale of Deans and Chapters' lands	52,623	17	6½
Allowances by virtue of warrants of the Council of State ambassadors' expenses (detailed)	3,800	0	0
Charges of transporting recruits to Ireland (detailed)	4,592	10	0
Freight of merchant ships taken up for the extraordinary service of the State (detailed)	5,477	11	0
Payments for the exigencies and contingent services of the late Council of State (detailed)	35,033	16	2
Charges of sending a High Court of Justice into Norfolk (detailed)	736	19	1
Gratuities and rewards (detailed)	310	0	0
Eruptions and sundry necessary provisions and disbursements for the service of the Parliamentary Army in England and Scotland (detailed)	3,760	0	0
Sundry engravings at the Mint by Thomas Symon, master graver	276	0	0
Charges of repairing the fortifications of divers garrisons (detailed)	460	0	0
Divers emergent payments (unspecified)	360	0	0
Money paid towards defraying the charges of managing the lands of the late Deans and Chapters (detailed)	37,000	0	0
Payments to the Treasurer of the Navy for the use and service of the Navy, by orders (detailed)	164,000	0	0
Total of payments by order of the Council	£415,035	0	5

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAPTE

ALLOWANCES.

Repayment of money borrowed, an
interest (detailed)
Payments in pursuance of several orders
the Lord Protector and his Council :—
Contingencies of the late pretended Pr
tector's Privy Council
Money due upon contract for provisions fo
the service of Ireland
Money paid to the Treasurers at war .

Ready money paid into the Exchequer c
dates specified (1654-55, January 5,
1659, April 27)

Total of allowances and payments

Balance remaining due

Of which

Depending upon sundry persons named f
interests of which they are to render r
account

Depending upon the accountants

Which said sum was paid into the Recei
by William Hobson, Surveyir
Treasurer of the money arising t
sale of D. & C. lands, 1659, Decemb
25.

For another account of the sale of
lands see the following.¹

Upon consideration of the Certificat
made unto this Committee the 31st of Augt
the Value of suche of the Deane and Cha

¹ Gray, *Examination of Neal*, vol. iv., app

been contracted for to the 30th Instant amounteth unto the Gross Summ of £980,724 15s. 8d. sbe that the neat Summ remaining ultra Reprizes is £954,531 1s. 10d. or thereabouts.

In Obedience to the Order of the honourable Committee of Parliament for removing Obstructions in the Sale of Deanes and Chapters Lands dated the 28th of this Instant August, the Comptroller therein mentioned does humbly certifie, That the Value of such of the said Lands as the Register had made certificate of to the said Comptroller to be contracted for to the 29th of this Instant August inclusive amount

	£	s.	d.
to	948,409	18	2½

Of which Some it appears by Copies of the Purchasers Acquittances, entred by the said Comptroller, that there is defaulted and paid to the Treasurers appointed in that Behalf

In double Bill	507,492	5	6
In transferred Bills	142,757	12	6
In money	8,251	4	10

The total of the Purchasers Acquittances entred aforesaid, amounts to . . .	658,501	2	9
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------	---	---

Resting for which the Purchasers have yet produced no Acquittances	289,908	15	5½
------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------	----	----

And the said Comptroller doth further humbly certify the Names of such Purchasers as the said Register hath made certificate of to the said Comptroller to have contracted for part of the said Lands, and have not prosecuted their several Contracts to effect, according to the Act for the Sale of the said Lands, or at least have not made it appear by entering their Acquittances with the said Comptroller (as they ought to doe) and the Sommes due and payable upon such of the said respective Contracts as the said Register hath made certificate of to the said Comptroller, to the 29th of this instant August inclusive, are as followeth:—

	£	s.	d.
Sept. 10, 1649. William Collins for Tene- ments in Wells, Com. Gloucester . . .	251	16	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CHAP

- Sept. 27. Hammond Ward for the Soil
the Mannour of Sutton, in C
Cantabr.
- Oct. 9. Lord Major of London for Man
of Finsbury
- Oct. 16. George Towers for Tenement
Holbourn
- Oct. 30. John Nuthall for the Mannou
South Beneflete, Com. Essex
- Dec. 26. George Banckes for Hill-Ham
Farme, Com. Worcester
- Jan. 3. Joseph Snowe for Tenement
Exeter, Com. Devon
- Jan. 8. Thomas Alwin for the Ma
House in Eastergate, Com. Sussex
- Jan. 10. William Heveningham and otl
for Manour of Bluntsham, Com. F
- Jan. 17. John Stone, etc., for the Manou
Salcomb, Com. Devon
- Feb. 7. Bernard Sparke for the Mannou
Pamestone, Com. Somerset
- Feb. 21. Thomas Nash for a Tenemen
Claynes, Com. Worcester
- Feb. 21. Francis Clarke for the Mannou
East and North Curry in Com. So
sett
- Mar. 5. Walter Lane for the Mannou
Leightorne, Com. Suffolk
- Mar. 7. Roger Fowne for Tenement
Westminster
- Mar. 12. William Mollins for the Man
of Hardwick, Com. Civ. Worcest.
- Mar. 12. Samuel Graunt for Tenemen
Charington Cross Street
- Mar. 28, 1650. Edward Ceely for the
nour of Knap fee, Com. Somerset
- April 9. Christopher Bernard for the
Lyon in Caxton, Com. Cant.

	£	s.	d.
April 23. John Gawdy for Tenements in Exeter, Com. Devon	112	17	4
April 25. Richard Marshall for a Farm in Walls End, Com. Dunelm	184	11	6
April 30. Gilbert Mabbot for Grounds and Salt Pans in Wivestoe, Com. Dunelm.	46	5	0
May 7. Gilbert Mabbot for St. Cuthbert's Close, Com. prædict	245	4	0
May 14. John Wilcox for a Tenement in Wolvey, Com. Stafford	49	0	6
May 16. Richard Underhill for Tenements in Com. Civ. Gloucester	1,706	8	11½
May 21. Sir Henry Vane for the Mannour of Wivestoe, Com. Dunelm	752	16	8
May 23. Lazarus Seaman for the Mannour of in Com. Cantabr	166	0	1
May 23. Thomas Smith for Tenements in Canterbury, Com. Kane	462	0	0
May 23. George Hatton for a Farm in Ruthcombe Northberry, Com. Berks	473	2	11
May 23. Edward Field for the Nag's head in Gloucester	75	12	4
May 23. William Turpin for the Mannour of Welton Panchall in Com. Lincoln	469	5	0½
May 30. Edward Elton for the Ship in Lip-pock, Com. Southampton	70	13	4
May 30. Richard Bonett for the Mannour of East Lambrook in Com. Somerset	922	12	11
June 6. Nathaniel Smyth for the Mannour of Fenner Heythorne, Com. prædict	671	19	0
June 11. Robert Hales for Tenements in Canterbury	100	0	4
June 11. Jacob Napleton for Tenements in or near Canterbury	204	8	4
June 11. Edward Rogers for Tenements in Gloucester	190	6	0

SALE OF DEAN AND CH

**June 11. Henry Foyles for Tenen
Canterbury**

**June 20. Anthony Twyne for the l
of Oakham in Com. Rutland**

**June 27. Thomas Fowke for a Farm
shall, Com. Stafford**

**June 27. Sir John Hippeasley for the
of Rochford Tower, Com. Lincol**

**June 27. Thomas Milford for the
of Pittington, Com. Dunelm**

**July 11. George Foxcroft, etc., for a T
in Paddington, Com. Midd. . .**

John Fouke, Comp'.

Dated, 31st August, 1650.

APPENDIX VIII.

ACCOUNT OF THE SALE OF BISHOPS' LANDS.¹

Account of William Gibbs, Alderman of London, and Francis Ash, the surviving Treasurers (constituted by ordinance for the sale of Bishops' Lands, 16 November, 1646, with leave of allowance of 1d. per £ as by the ordinance of 24 May, 1649), of all moneys remaining in their hands (over and above the £200,000 by them paid to the Scots by order and declaration of both Houses of Parliament of 14 November, 1646, and agreement of the Committee of both Kingdoms) and of all sums received by them of the rents, revenues, etc., of all manors and lands belonging to the late Archbishops and Bishops or out of the several sums due and payable by virtue of the aforesaid ordinance of Parliament for sale of the said lands, as also of the sums issued and paid by them by warrant of the Trustees named in said ordinance, or orders of the Committee for Removing Obstructions on the sale of the aforesaid lands from 16 November, 1646, exclusive to 24 June, 1656, inclusive, being 9 years 7 months and 8 days, as by our ledger containing an account thereof . . . of the said accountants on their oaths, 1657-58, February 8, compared with the Comptroll Books, orders of the Committee for Removing Obstructions, the warrants of the Trustees, acquittances, receipts and vouchers.

Declared before John Wylde, Chief Baron of the Court of the Public Exchequer, and John Parker, a Baron of the said court, 14 November, 1659.

CHARGE.

Arrears.—Moneys remaining in hands of said accountants over and above £200,000 by

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 867, Roll 1.

them received and paid to the Scots for which said sum of £200,000 said accomp-
tants and Thomas Noel, late one of the
Treasurers for sale of aforesaid lands,
delivered an accompt to the Parliament,
and by an ordinance of the Lords and
Commons of 17 January, 1647, received
their discharge

£ s. d.

72 6 10

Rents, revenues and profits, with the ready
money received out of or raised by sale
of the lands of the late Archbishops and
Bishops :—

Received of the several receivers of the rents,
etc., of the manors, etc., of the said Arch-
bishops, etc., due and payable after 1646,
November 1, as by a particular book of
accompt hereof, being rents and revenues
of the said manors, etc.

46,151 0 0½

Money received on specie of the several
purchasers in part of purchase money .

17,510 19 6½

Money received for interest by the contrac-
tors after they had elapsed their times
of payment

918 13 3

Money received of Thomas Betts, late
Keeper of Bugden Park, Huntingdon,
parcel of the possessions of the Bishopric
of Lincoln, for wood sold by order of the
Trustees

24 3 2

Total of charge and receipts as appears by
the aforesaid ledger book of account
delivered in, together with the ledger
books by them produced under the hand
of Robert Manwaring, accomptant of
the debts owing by Parliament to the
several lenders upon the credit of the
aforesaid lands

64,677 2 9½

DISCHARGE.

	£	s.	d.
Moneys by them issued and paid :—			
Salaries, etc.	23,875	0	1½
Incidents	2,911	2	2
Payments and allowances to surveyors of said lands, etc.	24,160	19	4
Annuities to bishops' officers	1,111	12	8½
Rents and Tenths paid out of the said late Bishops' lands	598	6	1
Payments for several reprises	677	10	10½
Repayments of moneys unduly received	120	1	11
Payments for charitable uses: Hospital of St. John Without Northgate, near Castle Canterbury, £610; to the Mayor of Guildford for a yearly exhibition of £13 6s. 8d. for the Free School, <i>ibid.</i>, 1646, Michaelmas, to 1649, Lady Day	33	6	8
Same for the Grammar School in the Close of Sarum, on an annuity of £3 6s. 8d., from same date to Michaelmas, 1650	13	6	8
Hospital of Mary Magdalen, Winchester	103	17	4
Pensions and augmentations allowed to several ministers :—			
Adoniram Byfield (Fulham), £100 per an., by order of Parliament of 29 January, 1647-48, paid to 29 September, 1650	275	0	0
John Bennet, New Brainford, Bucks, £60 per an., paid to 24 June, 1650	159	7	5
Walter Powell (Standish), Gloucester, paid to 29 September, 1649, on an Ordinance of 16 November, 1646	22	17	6
Christopher Job (Stratton Margarets) Wilts, £50 per an., paid to 1 August, 1649, by order of the Plundered Ministers' Com- mittee, 14 December, 1648	137	10	0
Job Tookey (St. Albans), Herts, paid to 7 March, 1650-51	261	7	7

SALE OF BISHOPS' LANDS.

561

	£	s.	d.
John Sterne (East Greenwich), Kent . . .	112	10	0
Samuel Hinton, to the use of John Fairfax, minister of Swaffham, Cambridge . . .	20	0	0
Thomas Low, Hemmingford Grey (Hunts) . .	25	10	0
John Allen, Odiham, Southants	12	10	0
William Stanbridge, to the use of — — Spalding, minister of Rothwell, North- ampton	53	0	0
Nathaniel Stirrop, to the use of John Butler, minister of Oulton (Norfolk) . .	50	0	0
George Okeland, for the use of Anthony Mason, minister of Newbrough, Co. Stafford	42	0	0
Symon Hunt, for the use of Timothy Ellis, minister of Laughton, Co. Lincoln . . .	51	5	0
Francis Johnson (Hardwick, Co. Cam- bridge).	50	0	0
John Wood, late minister of Bethersden, Co. Kent	73	15	0
Thomas Fowke, to the use of Samuel Webley, minister of Gnosall, Staf- ford	37	0	0
Richard Young, to the use of Randall Adams, minister of Wallasey, Chester	40	0	0
Andrew Simpson (Bethersden, Kent) . . .	84	6	6
William Tutty (Totteridge, Herts)	151	13	4
Nathaniel Ekins, to the use of Henry Ramund, minister of Rinstead, North- ants	72	0	0
Henry Hudleston (Cockerington Mary, Lincoln)	25	0	0
William Stanbridge, to the use of John Pendarnes, minister of St. Helens in Abingdon	127	10	0
Francis Backwith (Alvingham, Co. Lincoln)	12	10	0
Richard Vennar, Esq., to the use of Richard Vennar, minister of Mary's in Warwick borough	175	0	0

	£	s.	d.
William Stanbridge, to the use of Richard Bonner, minister of New Shoreham, Sussex	58	6	8
Robert Etherington, to the use of Samuel Levinston, minister of Danby Forest, Yorks	162	10	0
William Leight, to the use of Thomas Wood, minister of Gishborough, Yorks	30	0	0
Edward Bellamy, to the use of John Conway, minister of Huixton, Cambridge	16	0	0
Edward Bellamy, to the use of Charles Rolotham, minister of East Hadley	17	13	4
William Stanbridge, to the use of Mr. Sampson, minister of Oswasey, Co. Cambridge	30	0	0
William Stanbridge, to the use of Richard Yeomans, minister of Webley, Co. Hereford	45	6	8
John Pymlow (Hollbeach, Co. Lincoln)	95	6	8
John Legatt (Barnham, Suffolk)	39	9	0
Edward Lyne, Hernehill, Kent	4	16	8
Robert Needler, to the use of John Mills, minister of Morte, Co. Cornwall	50	0	0
Richard Vennar, to the use of Henry Butler, minister St. Nicholas in the borough of Warwick	125	0	0
Edmond Warnett, to the use of Mr. James officiating the cure of Bright Helme-ston, Co. Sussex	20	0	0
James Story, to the use of Samuel Clarke, minister of Bennet Fink, London	48	0	0
Thomas Waters, for the use of George Long, one of the ministers in the Churches of Bath	162	0	0
John Pickersgill, for the use of Robert Higgestone, minister of New Maulton	75	0	0

SALE OF BISHOPS' LANDS

John Leech, for the use of Samuel Croo-
minister of Old Maulton
William Stanbridge, to the use of John Ne-
man, minister of Lancing, Sussex
Edward Mitchell, to the use of Thon-
Bryan
William Lockwood, to the use of Ra-
Belson
Robert Needler, to the use of John Tin-
ham, minister of Truro
Ralph Cornewall, minister of Skips-
York
William Stanbridge, to the use of Willi-
Clopton, minister of Markishall, .
Ralph Jocelen, minister of Earl's Col-
Essex
Lawrence Warkinan, to the use of Rol-
Freckleton, minister of the parish chu-
of Barkford
John Griggs, to the use of John Bouch-
minister of Biscarthorpe, Co. Lincoln
Thomas Turner, to the use of James I-
vill, minister of Northborne, Co. K
James Nelthrop, to the use of Joseph V-
son, minister of St. Mary's, Bever-
Co. York
Same, to the use of John Owenbridge,
turer, *ibid.*
William Retchford, minister of St. Pet-
(St. Alban's, Herts)
John Simpson, to the use of William Si-
son, minister of Lythe, Yorks
John Bridges, to the use of the ministe-
Webley, Co. Hereford
Peter Williams, to the use of Charles P-
minister of Glascombe, Co. Radnor
Thomas Kennington (Easington in Hol-
nesse, York)
George Reader (Whitstable, Kent)

	£	s.	d.
William Blackmore, for the use of Roger Cooke, minister of Clare, Co. Suffolk .	30	0	0
Daniel Noddell, to the use of Thomas Todd, minister of Luddington, Co. Lincoln	25	0	0
Same, to the use of Anthony Allen, minister of Ouston, Lincoln	25	0	0
Same, to the use of Richard Hawker, minister of the chapel of East Ferry, Co. Lincoln	5	0	0
Roger Baldwin, lecturer of the Parish Church of Penrith, Co. Cumberland .	37	10	0
John Hastie (Penrith)	20	0	0
Urian Oakes, to the use of William Sayer, minister of Waterbeach, Co. Cambridge	16	8	4
Same, to the use of John Masteres, minister of Camberton, Co. Cambridge . .	23	15	0
Same, to the use of Stephen Rant, minister of Stow Cum Qui, Co. Cambridge .	15	11	10½
John Osborne (East Woodhay, Co. Berks) .	6	0	0
John White (Morton, Co. Lincoln) . .	30	9	4½
Caleb Wilkinson (Cornaby, Co. York) .	30	0	0
William Brigham (Ash, Kent)	125	0	0
John Yorke, to the use of Mr. Dennis, minister of West Butterwick, Co. Lincoln	5	0	0
John Dugdale (Whitton, Lincoln) . .	3	6	8
John Watson, to the use of Mr. Abdy, minister of Egham, Co. Lincoln	25	0	0
John Tombes (Leominster, Hereford) .	8	0	0
Thomas Sairle, to the use of George Hix, minister of Kirkdale, Yorks	67	10	0
Ralph Hunne (Towcester, Northants) .	19	0	0
George Farrington, to the use of George Swaith, minister of Wickham Markett, Co. Suffolk	6	13	4
Richard White, Chapel of Wardington in Crofedy parish, Co. Oxford	20	0	0
William Thompson (Cliffe, Co. York) .	158	6	8

SALE OF BISHOPS' LANDS

John Hill (Carleton, Co. York) . . .
 Gerrard Dobson (Chipping Wickham,
 Bucks) . . .
 George Wilson (Easingworld, Co. York)
 John Stone, to the use of Alexander (Cirencester,
 Gloucester) . . .
 John Baskett, to the use of John Bush
 late minister of Carisbrooke, Isle
 Wight . . .
 Nathaniel Ingelo (All Hallows, Bristol)
 Nathaniel Manton, to the use of Tho
 Manton, minister of Newington,
 Middlesex . . .
 Edward Bellamy, to the use of Tho
 Rootes, minister of Long Stanton,
 Cambridge . . .
 John Jesson, to the use of Lawr
 Thompson, minister of Kirke Lay
 ton, Co. York . . .
 Edward Bellamy, to the use of Will
 Ranew, minister of Madingley,
 Cambridge . . .

Payments by special orders . . .
 Total of issues and payments as above

Money paid for the use of the Assen
 of Divines to Adoniram Byfield,
 of the scribes of said Assen
 according to the ordinance of
 November, 1646, by warrants of
 Trustees:—

19 May, 1647 . . .
 18 June, — . . .
 2 July, — . . .
 9 August, — . . .

	£	s.	D.
3 November, —	400	0	0
6 December, —	400	0	0
4 February, 1647-48	300	0	0
31 March, 1648	100	0	0
19 May, 1648	400	0	0
7 July, 1648	200	0	0
15 November, 1648	300	0	0
13 December, 1648	200	0	0
12 February, 1648-49	300	0	0
14 March, —	100	0	0
13 June, 1649	300	0	0
1 March, 1649-50	150	0	0
	4,542	11	8
Sum total of payments and allowances	64,370	15	1½
Balance due to the State	306	7	8

Examined by Bartholomew Beale, auditor. Accountants crave £300 for their clerks, they not having received any salary for this last 6 years' service.

Account of William Hobson, surviving Treasurer of the moneys arising by the sale of lands belonging to the Deans, Deans and Chapters, etc., thereto constituted with Thomas Noel and Stephen Estwicke, since deceased, by ordinance of 1649, April 30, being of moneys received under the said ordinance and of moneys received upon the sale of the manors of rectories and glebe lands belonging to Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, 15 December, 1657, to 23 March, 1659-60.¹

Account declared before Sir Edward Atkins, 24 February, 1662-3.

	£	s.	D.
Arrears remaining in the hands of sundry persons, imprested upon account	2,750	0	0
Ready money received and had for the rents and revenues of the said lands before they were sold and upon sale thereof.			

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Audit Office. Bundle 867, Roll 4.

SALE OF BISHOPS' LANDS

Money received by way of doubling upon
security of the said lands
Rents and profits of said lands before
were sold
Purchase money received upon sale of
lands

DISCHARGE.

Money paid and defrayed :—

Salaries of officers (detailed)
Augmentations and stipends of sundry
ministers £944

Viz. :

John Firmin, minister of Caddington,
Bedford ($\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, September
29)

Joseph Lambe, minister of Chipping
borne, Co. Berks (same time)

John Clarke, minister of Hungerford (same
time)

Thomas Keeler, minister of Pleshey,
Essex (same time)

Robt. Fisher, minister of Paul's, Belcham
(same time)

Marten Holbech, minister of High Ea-
son (same time)

Daniel Duckfield, minister of Childers
(same time)

John Firmin, minister of Walter Belcham
(9 months to 1649, December 25) . .

Thomas Manning, minister of Bishop-
stoke, Co. Herts ($\frac{1}{2}$ year to 1649, Sep-
tember 29)

Samuel Thomlins, minister of North-
ampton (same time to 1649, December 25) . .

	£	s.	d.
Richard Culner, one of the 6 preachers of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury (2½ years to 1659, March 25)	56	10	0
Thomas Ventris (same, same time)	56	5	0
John Durant (same, same time)	56	5	0
Francis Tailer (same, same time)	56	5	0
John Player (same, same time)	56	5	0
Edward Live (same, same time)	56	5	0
Samuel Winslow, minister of Hornsey, Middlesex (9 months to 1649, December 25)	29	15	0
Thomas Manton, minister of Stoke Newing- ton (6 months to 1649, September 29)	28	13	4
William Birket, minister of Kentish Town (same time)	25	0	0
Edward Wilkinson, minister of Wilsden (same time)	30	10	0
Patricke Seiner, minister of Cheswick (same time)	20	0	0
Henry Jordan, minister of Sunbury (same time)	5	0	0
William Bates, minister of Tottenham High Cross (1 year to 1649-50, January 1)	100	0	0
Raphe Vening, minister of the chapel within the Tower of London (half-year to 1649, September 29)	25	0	0
John Wallington, <i>et al</i> , for the use of the minister of St. Leonard's, East Cheap (9 months to 1649, December 25)	37	10	0
John Geare, minister of Bennets, Paul's Wharf (half-year to 29 October, 1649)	12	10	0
Dr. Horton, minister of Cole Church, London, (9 months to 25 December, 1649)	37	10	0
John Wallace, minister of St. Martins, Iron- monger Lane (half-year to 1649, Sept- ember 29)	30	0	0

SALE OF BISHOPS'

**John Wargent, minister of Thornton
York (9 months to 1649, Decemb**

**Total of Augmentations and stipends to
Robert Ash, schoolmaster of the Gra
School, in the city of Wells (1½ ye
1650, September 29) . . .**

**John Hewet, and divers other poor me
women out of the moneys repriz
the Deanery of Canterbury for c
able uses**

Ready money paid into the Receipt

Total of payments and allowances

**Remains depending on sundry perso
the foot of the last account .**

Depending on accomptant himself

Allowed accomptant £18

**Paid into Exchequer by ac-
comptant 435**

Declared 24 February, 1662-3, befo

APPENDIX IX.

ACCOUNTS OF FIRST FRUITS AND TENTHS.

(1) ACCOUNT FOR OCTOBER, 1643, TO DECEMBER, 1644.¹

A. FIRST FRUITS.

The duplicament of the accompte of Lawrence Swetnam, Esquire, Receiver of the First Fruits and Estalled Tenthes of the clergie within the kingdome of England and dominion of Wales and porte and town of Barwicke. Thereunto appointed and by warraunte of the honourable committee for the revenew directed to him in these words, viz.: To our loving friend, Lawrence Swetnam, of the city of Westminster, in the County of Middlesex, Gentleman, Receiver of the First Fruites and Estalled Tenthes of the clergie within the kingdome of England, domynion of Wales and porte and towne of Barwicke, and the warraunte being in these words, viz.: Whereas the Lords and Comons upon the xxith day of September last passed an ordinance for the seizing upon and receiving for the good of his Ma^{ty} and the Commonwealth for the persons and receavors to bee appointed by the Committee for the Revenew all his Ma^{ty}; the Queene's and Prince's honnors, manors, lands, tenements, revenewes and profits whatsoever within the realme of England and domynion of Wales and porte and towne of Barwicke, together with all the arreares thereof and debts any way due to his Ma^{ty}, the Queene, or Prince, which ordinance wee the said Committee deliver you herewith, and by virtue thereof have and by these presents do nomynate and appoint you Receavor of the First Fruites and Estalled Tenthes of the clergie within the kingdome of England and domynion of Wales and porte and towne of Barwicke, requiring you diligently to

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Audit Office. Bundle 1316, Roll 83.

attend the said service and to pursue said ordinance and to observe such injun or hereafter shal bee delivered you by Revenew. And for your paines and c you shall receave such allowances as thinke fitt. Dated at Westminster the 1643, subscribed [Sir] Henry Vane, [Dennis Bond, John Glynne, and Cor the said warrant may appeare.

Which said Lawrence Swettnam ac and make this his present accompte as money as hee or any others for him he of sondry persons for First Fruites of s benefices, as alsoe of the yssuing and p the xixth of October, 1643, in the xixth our Sovereigne Lord King Charles incl his comission untill and for the last day the xxth year of his said Ma^{ty} raigne, ki whole yeare, twoe calendar months and ledgur booke of his receipts, examyne William Ashhurst, Esquire, Remembrar and Tenthes, together with his acquittar hereupon examined and remayning may

The said accomptant is charged wit

Arrearayes: none for that this is h by us for this service.

Money by him receaved and hadl:—

Butt the said accomptante is charged money by him receaved and had sondry persons for their First Fr of their spirituall promocoons and fices receaved by him formerly within the tyme of this accompte, betwixt the xviiith day of October, 1 and the first of November next fol ing, £26 10s. 3d.; November, 1643, £14 9s. 7d.; December, 1643, £14 9s. 7d.; Janu 1643, £33 0s. 1d.; February, 1 £44 3s. 7d.; March, 1643 and 1

£ s. d.

£96 17s. 10d.; April, 1644, £96 9s. 4d.;
 May, 1644, £129 Os. 1d.; June, 1644,
 £70 Os. 9½d.; July, 1644, £43 10s. 1d.;
 August, 1644, £96 3s. 2½d.; September,
 1644, £79 Os. 10d.; October, 1644,
 £72 4s. 3d.; November, 1644, £99 13s.
 10½d.; and December, 1644, £63 14s. 9d.

In all as by this accomptaunts said Ledgur
 Book of the said receipts examyned as
 before and hereupon remaining may
 appeare the summe of.

967 12 6½

Summe totall of the charge and receipt
 aforesaid

967 12 6½

Whereof the said accountant is allowed for

Money by him paid :--

Firste allowed to the said accomptaunte for
 money by him paid to William Ashhurst,
 Esquire, Remembrancer of the First
 Fruites and Tenthes by warrant of the
 Hon^{ble} Committee for the Revenew
 dated the 9th day of December, 1644,
 for his fee for one whole yeare, ended
 the last day of November, 1644. As
 by the said warraunte, together with
 the said Remembrancer's acquittance,
 dated the xith of September, 1644, here-
 upon remayning may appear the sum of

40 0 0

And allowed to the saide accomptante for
 money by him paid to Thomas Fawcon-
 berge, Esq., Receavor General at the
 severall tymes following, viz., the -

16 Feb., 1643	.	£100	0	0
1 April, 1644	.	100	0	0
6 May, 1644	.	100	0	0
3 June, 1644	.	100	0	0
23 August, 1644	.	100	0	0
16 Oct., 1644	.	100	0	0
22 Feb., 1644	.	260	0	0

FIRST FRUITS, 1649-52.

573

	£	s.	d.
In all paid to the said Receavor Generall as by his acquittance may appeare the summe of	860	0	0
Summe total of the allowance and payment aforesaid	900	0	0
And so remaineth in the accomptaunt's hands the summe of	67	12	6½

(2) ACCOUNT FOR THREE YEARS ENDED 30TH DECEMBER, 1652.¹

Account of Joseph Derby, Remembrancer of First Fruits
and Tenths estalled, appointed by warrant 15 November, 1649,
from the Committee of the Public Revenue, *vice* William Derby,
deceased.

Account rendered by Thomas Baker, gent., his deputy for
three years ended 1652, December 30 :—

	£	s.	d.
Arrears: sums depending on several incum- bents and their sureties	31,072	10	7½
	£	s.	d.
Compositions for first fruits (1650)	831	19	7½
Compositions for first fruits (1651)	2,621	19	11
Compositions for first fruits (1652)	2,162	13	11½
	5,615	13	6
	36,688	4	1½

DISCHARGE.

Ordinary allowances :—

Paid the Auditors of First Fruits and Tenths (3 years)	40	0	0
Detained by accomptant for the safe custody of the specialties, for writing of process, levying debts of First Fruits and com- missions for arrears of Tenths and for			

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Audit Office. Bundle 1216,
Roll 84, paper. Duplicate in parchment on Roll 85 of same bundle.

	£	s.	d.
daily attendance for taking compositions for First Fruits and for incidents .	120	0	0
Same for self and auditors for yearly examin- ing all bonds, specialities, institutions, judgments and other writings touching the accompte and for passing the ac- compte	30	0	0
Money paid to John Wheeler, Esq., Receavor of First Fruits and Tenths estalled .	5,339	18	7½
	5,529	18	7½
Balance	30,158	5	6½
Whereof arrears detailed brought forward (going back to Elizabeth's reign) . .	30,404	18	8½
Accountant's arrears	753	6	10

(3) ACCOUNT FOR NINE MONTHS, *viz.*, 16TH MARCH, 1655-56,
TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1656.¹

First Account of James Rogers, Remembrancer of First Fruits and Tenths installed, and Lawrence Steele, Receavor of same, by virtue of a commission from the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers dated 1650, May 11, which said James Rogers was first constituted and appointed Remembrancer of said First Fruits by Letters Patent of King Charles, 9 June, 12 Car I.

Account 16 March, 1655, to 31 December, 1656 (*i.e.*, 9 months and 15 days).

	£	s.	d.
Arrears : 1 June, 1649, to 24 April, 1656 .	3,758	9	5½
	£	s.	d.
Revenue : First Fruits	2696	14	6½
(Same paid down and not by bond)	52	17	2½
	2,749	12	1½
	6,508	19	0

¹ Record Office. Declared Accounts. Audit Office. Bundle 1216, Roll 80, paper. A duplicate on parchment in Roll 87 of same bundle.

DISCHARGE.

Ordinary Allowances (to accomptants).

Payments upon orders of the Trust
for Maintenance of Ministers.

Payments made by the Receavo
First Fruits and Tenths to the Masters
and Heads of several colleges, viz:—

OXFORD.

Paul Hood, D.D., Rector of Lincoln
order of said Trustees of 28 May, 1
for 1½ years to 29th Sept., 1656 .

Robert Harris, D.D., President of Tr
College (by order of same of same
for same time

John Wilkins, D.D., Warden of Wad
College (by order of same of same
for same time

Henry Savage, D.D., Master of Ballio
order of same of same date) for
time

Thankfull Owen, M.A., President of St.
Baptist College (by order of san
same date) for same time

Gerard Langbaine, D.D., Provost of Qu
College (by order of same of same
for same time

Daniel Greenwood, D.D., Principal of B
nose (by order of same of same date
same time

Michaell Roberts, D.D., Principal of
College, in same order for
time

John Conant, D.D., Rector of Exete
same order for same time

Tobias Garbrand, M.D., Principal of
cester Hall, on same order for
time

	£	s.	d.
Robert Say, M.A., Provost of Oriel, on same order for same time	115	0	0
Francis Johnson, M.A., Master of University College (on an order for augmentation from said Trustees of date 1656, April 29, grounded on an order of the Protector of 1656, April 15) for same time	115	0	0
	1,125	0	0

CAMBRIDGE.

Anthony Tuckney, D.D., Master of St. John's for 1 year to 1656, September 29, on order of said Trustees of 1655, May 28	100	0	0
William Dillingham, D.D., Master of Emmanuel College, for same time by like order	100	0	0
Dr. Thomas Horton, Master of Queen's College, for same time by like order of date 1655, May 29	50	0	0
Dr. Lazarus Seaman, Master of Peterhouse, for same time by like order of date 1655, May 31	80	0	0
Dr. Richard Love, Master of Bennet's College, for same time by like order	70	0	0
Dr. Ralph Cudworth, Master of Christ's College, for same time by like order	100	0	0
Dr. John Worthington, Master of Jesus College, for same time by like order of 1655, May 21	90	0	0
William Moses, M.A., Master of Pembroke Hall, for same time by like order of 1655, June 4	70	0	0
Richard Minshull, D.D., Master of Sidney College, for same time by like order of 1655, July 26	40	0	0

Dr. John Bond, Master of Trinity Hall,
same time by like order of 1655, Nov
ber 20

Theophilus Dillingham, D.D., Master of C
Hall, for 1 year to 1656, August 2, by
order of 1656, May 6

William Dell, Master of Caius College,
half a year to 1656, November 16,
like order of the 22nd of said mon
grounded on an order of the Protec
of the 16th of the said month

Total of payments and allowances .
And so remains
Against which arrears depending .
Leaving the Treasurer (Steele) in surplus
Add £10 paid to Sir Thomas Widdringt
Lord Chief Baron of the Excheq
Court, for his care and pains at
time of declaring this account, acc
ing to a dormant order of the Trust
for Ministers' Maintenance, dated
7 July, 1658.

Sworne by said Lawrence Steele an
gentleman deputy to James Rogers afore
9 July, 1658, before

(4) ACCOUNT FOR 1ST JANUARY, 1656-57,
1659.¹

Account of James Rogers, Remembr
and Tenth 1656[-7] January 1, to 165
for 3 whole years.

¹ Record Office. Audit Office. Declared A
Roll 88.

CHARGE.

	£	s.	d.
Arrears in foot of last account of said Rogers and of Lawrence Steele, deceased, late Receiver of First Fruits and Tenths, none, they being in surplus	29	19	1½
Arrears depending 1649, June 1, to 1656, December 31	3,496	14	0½
Revenue of First Fruits :—	£	s.	d.
1657	2,328	9	0
1658	4,162	15	0½
1659	2,178	11	11
	<hr/>		
	8,719	15	6½
	<hr/>		
	13,216	10	0

DISCHARGE.

Surplusage on last account	29	19	1½
Examinations of First Fruits by judgment of the Barons of the Exchequer Court, in consequence of the removal or death of the incumbents before the payments or part payments of First Fruits became due.			
St. Olave's, Hart Street, John Frost, by death, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1656.			
Graveley, Herts, Edmund Godwin, by removal, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1656.			
Repingate, Lincoln, John Bucke, by death, discharged by judgment of Trinity, 1658.			
Sternfield, Suffolk, Anthony Gaudy, by death, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1657.			
Elsdon, Northumberland, Conyers Rutter, by removal, discharged by judgment of Trinity, 1658.			
St. Lawrence, Essex, Thomas Crompton, by death, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1657.			

Great Shefford, Berks, John Peeke, for the said living was sequestered, afterwards said Peeke was evicted one Simon Barrett, discharged judgment of Hilary, 1657.

Debenham, Suffolk, Stephen Poole, for the said living was sequestered enjoyed by one James King, discharged by judgment of Hilary, 1657.

Wyardsbury, Co. Bucks, Robert See for that the same was a sequestered living, and enjoyed by one Wi Reeve

Allowed on sundry bonds delivered to several persons, by order of the Exchequer Court, the money having been paid by Thomas Baker, late Deputy Receiver of First Fruits, but said bonds not having been delivered up by him. All by judgments of the Exchequer Court of dates detailed, viz.: Brer Chester, John Holme; Bracebridge, Lincoln, Thomas Marshall; Fawcater, Southampton, James Creswell; Asgardby, Lincoln, Richard Goddard; Wigan, Lancaster, Charles Hotchkin; Teddescombe, Sussex, George Blundell; Harlaxton, Lincoln, Richard North; Friskney, Lincoln, Godley More; Uplime, Devon, John Godwyn; Cressing, Essex, Daniel Latham; Methley, York, Anthony Elcock; Chesterton, Huntingdon, H. Geoffrey Hawkins; Lisington, Lincoln, George Wilson; Northwithiam, Lincoln, Samuel Cotton; Marcham, Berks, John Read; St. Lawrence, Essex, Thomas Crompton; Mitley, Co. Essex, John Witham, £108 15s. 10d.

	£	s.	d.
Ordinary allowances :—			
The two auditors of First Fruits and Tenths	40	0	0
Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer Court	30	0	0
Auditors and clerks, etc., examining bonds, specialities, institutions, etc.	30	0	0
Arrears depending on divers incumbents, as by the particular bonds remaining with the Remembrancer	4,134	15	8½
Received by Lawrence Steele, and to be accounted for by his administrators	9,028	12	11½
	<hr/>		
	13,163	8	8½
Leaving said Rogers in surplus	279	12	2½

Sworn by George Farrington, deputy to said Rogers,
before Mathew Hale, 1662-3, January 2.

**(5) ACCOUNT FOR 1660, 1st JANUARY, 1659-60, TO 31st
DECEMBER, 1660.¹**

James Rogers, Remembrancer of First Fruits and Tenths,
and Sir John Pretymman, Receiver of same 1 January, xi. Car
II. to 31 December, xii. Car II. (1 whole year).

	£	s.	d.
Arrears on last account (1657-9) in last account of the late Lawrence Steele for 1657-9	9,028	12	11½
Arrears depending (in same account) on various persons	4,134	15	8½
Income of First Fruits :			
January	122	16	5½
February	156	8	7½
March	119	1	4½
April	65	9	8½
May	33	9	11½

¹ Record Office. Audit Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 1216,
Roll 80.

FIRST FRUITS, 1659

	£	s.
June	91	15
July	444	8
August	575	15
September	732	13
October	1,031	17
November	2,563	0
December	1,424	19

DISCHARGE.

Ordinary allowances:—

Sir Mathew Hale	
Remembrancer of First Fruits	
Two Auditors	
Sir John Pretyman, Receiver of First Fruits	

Paid by Pretyman at the Receipt of
Exchequer 28 June, 13 Car II.

Balance
Of which surplusage in the last account
the Remembrancer
Allowance to same for incidents, etc.
Depending on divers incumbents, 1 Ju
1649, to 1660, April 25
Depending on divers same for 1658, 16
1660, released by the act of oblivion
Money received by Lawrence Steele in
years to 1659, December 31

Balance remaining
on James Rogers nil.
on Sir John Pretyman £105 18
Sworn before Sir Mathew Hale, 26 F

**ACCOUNT OF TENTHS, 25TH DECEMBER, 1657, TO
25TH DECEMBER, 1658.¹**

B. TENTHS.

The account of Lawrence Steele, Treasurer to the Trustees for ministers' maintenance and other pious uses of moneys received of sundry the Receivers of the annual Tenths of the Clergy in the several Counties of England and Wales, of the particular incumbents for their respective tenths: and also of money received by him for first fruits due within the time of the present account, *viz.*, 1657, December 25, to 1658, December 25, and of the disbursing thereof.

CHARGE.	£	s.	d.
Arrears at the foot of the account ended 1657, December 25	£1,730	0	11½
Moneys received of the Receivers of the annual Tenths of the Clergy, <i>viz.</i> :—			
Edward Ruddocke, Receiver of said Tenths for Somerset and Dorset	580	2	0
John Greene, same for Essex, Herts, Lon- don and Middlesex	290	0	0
Mathew Langley, same for Berks and Oxford	334	5	0½
Francis Bagg, same for Cambridge, Hunts, Norfolk and Suffolk	1,000	0	0
Samuel Brewster, same for Gloucester and Wilts	494	0	0
Thomas Milner, same for Yorks	411	3	5½
John Hale, same for Devon and Cornwall	398	15	2
Thomas Musprat, same for County of South- ampton	295	4	3½
John Silverwood, same for Hereford, Salop and Worcester	375	7	8½
James Hunt, same for Chester, Derby and Stafford	230	11	2½

¹ Record Office. Audit Office. Declared Accounts. Bundle 2289, Roll 1.

TENTHS, 1657-58

John Robinson, same of Lincoln, Ruth
Northampton, Leicester and Notts
William Harrison, same of Northumberland
and Durham
Thomas Sherman, same of Kent

Moneys received of sundry particular incumbents for their annual tenths

Total charge

DISCHARGE.

Sundry augmentations paid by this account unto the several ministers of several parishes and places here particularly mentioned (over and at the moneys paid unto sundry of the ministers for their increase of maintenance by the several receivers of the Fruits and Tenths in the said several counties) in pursuance of several orders of the aforesaid Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers.

BEDFORDSHIRE.

John Littlejohn of Houghton Regis (1 year's augmentation to Lady 1659)
William Glover of Ampthill (same)
Robert Perrot of Deane (same)
Ralph Pim of Cardington (same)

BERKS.

Benjamin Woodbridge of Newberry months, same to 1658, Xmas)
John Osborne of Westwoodhey (same)

	£	s.	d.
Harry Blake, assistant to said Woodbridge (same to 1659, March 25)	5	0	0
Thomas Voysey of Thatcham (half-year to same date)	10	0	0

BUCKS.

John Gibbs of Newport Pannell (9 months to 1659, May 3)	30	0	0
Nathaniell Jury of Olney (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
John Hudson of Woodburne (3 months to same date)	3	0	0
John Bachelor, preacher to the parishioners of Datchet (1 year to 1658-59, March 21, at the rate of 10s. per week)	26	0	0

CAMBRIDGE.

John Idle of Elye (3 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	5	0	0
Thomas Hitch, executor of William Hitch, late minister of Trinity in Ely (half- year to 1658-59, Jan. 1)	26	0	0
Daniel Foote of Swaffham Bullbecke, in part of arrears of his augmentation	40	0	0

CHESTER.

Robert Hunter of Knuttonsford (half-year to 1659, March 25)	12	10	0
James Bradshaw of Macclesfield (same to 1659, April 27)	25	0	0
Joseph Coupe of Sandbach (same to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
John Glendole of Peters in Chester (same)	60	0	0
Peter Leigh of Johns in Chester (same to 1659, May 11)	40	0	0

TENTHS, 1657-58.

Richard Bowker of Midlewich (same
1658-59, March 17)
Samuell Eaton of Duckenfeld (same to 16
March 25, on his augmentation of 1
per an., and for 1657, July 17, to 16
March 25, on his augmentation of 1
per an., and for one year to 1659, Ma
25, on his augmentation of £60 per a

CORNWALL.

Samuel Beale, lecturer at Pendennis Cas
(half-year to 1659, March 25)
Leonard Welsted, minister of Penzance (sa
Richard Kilby of Padstow (9 months to sa
date)

CUMBERLAND.

Timothy Tully of Cuthberts in Carlisle (1 y
to same date)
Comfort Starr of Mary's, Carlisle (same)

DEVON.

George Hammond of Totnes (half-year
same date)
John Taylor of Combe Rawleigh (1½ years
same date)
Edward Searle of Seaton de Beare (9 mon
to 1658, Dec. 25)
Nathaniell Mather of Barnestaple (th
months to 25 March, 1658)
Richard Worth of Brixton (half-year to 16
March 25)
Francis Wilcocke of East Budley (half-y
to 1658, Dec. 25)
John Byshopp of Plumstocke (6 months
1658, March 19)

	£	s.	d.
James Kingswell of South Moulton (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	30	0	0
Richard Connant, minister of Otterton (6 months to 1659, April 16)	15	0	0
Thomas Wellinan of Luppit (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	10	0	0

DORSET.

John Light of Preston and Sutton Poget (half-year to 1658, April 2)	20	0	0
Joshuah Churchill of Fordington (1 year to 1659, March 25)	20	0	0
Sebastian Pitfield of Winefrith (9 months to 1658-59, January 15)	7	10	0
Francis Bainfield of Sherbourne (half-year to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Benjamin Bird of Charmouth (same)	12	0	0
Cuthbert Bownd of Warmwell (3 months to same date)	7	10	0
John Westly of Winterbourne Whitchurch (same)	7	10	0

DERBY.

Thomas Firth of Chesterfield (half-year to same date)	10	0	0
Elizabeth Topham, widow of Martin Topham, late minister of Wirksworth (arrears 1653, March 25, to 1658, Sept. 29)	91	13	4
Robert Porter of Pentridge (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
Samuel Berisford of Warburgh (half-year to same date)	30	0	0
Luke Cranwell, minister in Derby (same)	15	0	0
Joseph Swetnam, minister of All Saints in Derby	15	0	0

TENTHS, 1657-58

ESSEX.

Robert Fisher of Paul's Belchampe (3 mor
to 1658, Dec. 25)

Thomas Horrocks of Mauldon (half-year
1659, March 25)

Mathew Newcomen of Dedham (three mor
to same date)

William Sparrow of Halsted (half-year
same date)

John Warren of Hatfield Broadoake (sa

John Stalham of Tirling (arrears due at s
date)

John Sammes of Cockshall (half-year
1659, March 25)

William Willis of Braintree (same)

Mary Brewer, relict of Edmund Brewer,
minister of Hedingham (half-year
1658, Sept. 29)

George Wilson of Elsenham (half-year
1659, March 29 on two augme
tions)

Nathaniell Ranew of Felstead (three mor
to same date)

GLOUCESTER.

John Nelne, minister of Michael's in
city of Gloucester (half-year to s
date)

Thomas Jennings, minister of St. John in
city (same)

James Forbes, minister of the Cathed
Church of Gloucester (same)

Samuell Fawcett of Newland (1 quarter
1659, March 25)

William Becket, minister of Compton Ab
(same)

	£	s.	d.
Jonathan Smith, minister of Hempstead (half-year to 1659, April 8, on £20 per an., and 3 months to 1659, March 25, on £5 per an.)	11	5	0

HERTF.

William Tutty of Toteridge (half-year to 1658, Dec. 25)	12	10	0
Samuell Tomlins of Northaw (half-year to 1659, March 25)	30	0	0
Isaac Loeff of Shenley (same)	20	0	0
John Young of Ware (same)	25	0	0
John Yates of Cheshunt (same)	25	0	0
Arnold Spencer of South Mimms (same)	20	0	0
Richard Roberts of St. Albans (same)	40	0	0
Isaacke Bedford of Hitchinge (same)	13	0	0

HEREFORD.

George Primrose, minister of St. Nicholas in Hereford (same on £15 per an., and 6 months to 1659, May 11, on £10 per an.)	12	10	0
William Voyle, minister of Peter's in Hereford (half-year to 1659, March 25)	10	4	5
George Banister of Brinksop (same)	10	0	0

HUNTINGDON.

Samuell Brookes, minister of Mary's and Benedict in Huntingdon (same)	40	0	0
William Sheffield of Raveley Parva (same)	15	0	0
John Wells of St. Ives (same)	27	0	0

KENT.

John Durant, minister of Christ Church in Canterbury (same)	50	0	0
Robert Webber of Sandwich (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	15	0	0

TENTH, 1657-58.

Daniell French of Stroode (same) .
Phillip Sharpe of Gravesend (half-year
1659, May 18)
Nicholas Prigg of Ashford (three months
1659, March 25)
Joseph Osborne of Benenden (9 months
1659, March 25)
Henry Arnold of Bromely (half-year to 165
Dec. 25)
Edward Rigges of John's and Margaret
in the Isle of Thanet (half-year to 165
March 25)
John Player, lecturer of the Cathedr
Church in Canterbury (three months
1658, Dec. 25)

LANCASTER.

John Wiggan of Manchester (half-year
1659, March 25)
Thomas Jolley of Altham (same)
William Cole of Preston (same)
Col. William West to be by him distribute
to the several ministers serving the cur
of in the parish church of Caton for 3
lords days during the vacancy after th
ejection of the late minister there .

LEICESTER.

St. John Borough of Haughton (three month
to 1658, Nov. 25)
William Barton of Martin's in Leicester (sam
to 1659, March 25)
Thomas Lawrey of Market Harborough (hal
year to 1659, May 1)
Ithiell Smart of Ashby de la Zouch (thre
months to 1659, March 25)

LINCOLN.

	£	s.	d.
Robert Peirson of Spaulding (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	12	10	0
Thomas White of Scawby (1 year to same date)	11	0	0
Joseph Cawthorne of Stamford (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
John Leigh of Canertingham (same)	10	0	0
Bankes Anderson of Boston (half-year due 1658-59, January 26)	15	0	0

LONDON.

Samuell Clarke, minister of Bennet's Finch (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	12	10	0
John Fuller of Martin's, Ironmonger Lane (same)	15	0	0
Mathew Barker of Leonard's, East Cheap (same)	12	10	0
Thomas Whitfield of Peter's Poor (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
Onesephorus Roode, minister of New Church in Westminster (same)	20	0	0
Joseph Swinoke of Martins Orgars	6	0	0
Dr. Samuell Annesly, lecturer at Paul's (half-year to 1659, June 24)	60	0	0
John Rowe, preacher in the Abbey Church at Westminster (same)	100	0	0
Joseph Caryl, one of the morning lecturers in the Abbey Church at Westminster (same)	25	0	0
Philip Nye, a same (same)	25	0	0
Thomas Manton, a same (same)	25	0	0
George Griffiths, a same (same)	25	0	0
William Cooper, a same (same)	25	0	0
Seth Wood, a same (same)	25	0	0
Edward Pearce, a same (same)	25	0	0

TENTHS, 1657-58.

**John Louder, a same (9 months to 1657
June 24)**

**Thomas Gouldston, the term lecturer in the
Abbey at Westminster, his allowance
due 1659, June 25**

**Seth Wood, one of the joint ministers
Margaret's in Westminster (half-year
to 1659, June 24)**

**Edward Pearse, one of the ministers
Margaret's in Westminster (same)**

MIDDLESEX.

**Randolph Yarwood, minister of Kent
town (half-year to 1658, Dec. 25)** .

**Edward Perkins of Wilsden (same to 1658
March 25)**

Fulke Bellers, minister at Bow (same) .

Thomas Pychard of West Drayton (same)

**John Turner of Sunbury (three months
same date)**

**James Prince of Kingsbury (half-year
same date)**

**Samuell Slaughter, minister of Rathern
Tower (nine months to 1658-59, Mar
22)**

**Daniell Bull of Stoke Newington (1 year
1658, Dec. 25, and arrears)**

**Ralph Swift of Edjware (9 months to 1658
March 25)**

NORFOLK.

Nathaniell Brewster of Alby (same) .

**Nathaniell Norcrose of Walsingham
months to same date)**

John Greene of Tunsted (same)

Edward Atkinson of Rushforth (same)

	£	s.	d.
William Falkener of Lynn (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	25	0	0
Christopher Amiraute of Newbuckenham (9 months to 1659, March 25)	30	0	0

NORTHAMPTON.

John Eyre of Lawrence Marston (6 months to same date)	15	5	0
Henry Pheasant of Higham Ferreis (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)			
Thomas Ball of All Saints in the town of Northampton (three months to same date)	16	13	4
Jeremiah Lewis, minister of Giles in Northampton town (same)	12	10	0
Richard Resbury of Oundle (same)	15	5	0
Thomas Andrewes of Wellingbrough (same)	12	10	0
John Courtinan of Thorpe Malsoe (9 months to 1659, March 25)	7	10	0
Timothy Dod of Daintry (6 months to same date)	25	0	0
Thomas Browneing of Desbrough (same)	5	0	0
Jeremiah Lewis, administrator of James Lewis, late minister of Duston (arrear of augmentation of £40 per an., over and above the £80 per an. formerly paid him by John Robinson for 2 years' maintenance, to 1656, Dec. 25)	40	0	0
Nicholas Kendricke of Earles Barton (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Samuell Wilson of Peterborough (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	17	10	0
Samuell Bayes of Grondon (6 months to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
Robert Chilcott of Moores Ashby (same)	25	0	0
William Holmes of Guildenborough (same)	20	0	0

TENTHS, 1657-58.

Henry Willes of Seton (same) . . .
Phillip Tallent of Lillford (three months
same date)

NOTTINGHAM.

Samuell Tuke of Sutton in Ashfield (h
year to same date)

OXFORD.

Robert Morgan of Stadham (same) . .
Dr. Sebastian Smith (same)
James Wyar of Daddington (6 months
1658, Dec. 25)
William Hull of Bissiter (6 months to 16
April 20)
William Read of Dorchester (6 months
1659, March 25) ,
William Burnet of Euston (same) . .
Samuell Welles of Banbury (6 months
1658, Dec. 25)
Nicholas Penwarne, lecturer at Burfo
(three months to 1659, March 25)

SALOP.

Andrew Tristram of Bridgenorth (6 mont
to 1659, March 25)
John Brian of Abby Forgate in Shrewsbu
(same)
Zachary Maine of Julians in Shrewsbu
(same)
Francis Wright of Wellington (1 year to 165
March 26)
Richard Habberley of Longstanton (6 montl
to 1659, March 25)
Joshua Barnet of Wrothardine *alias* Roc
ardine (1 year to 1658-59, Feb. 18)

	£	s.	d.
William Izard of Clarely (6 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0

SOMERSET.

John Knowles, minister at the Cathedral Church of Bristol (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	18	15	0
Samuell Lamsire of Dindor (same)	12	10	0
Henry Stubbs and John Chetwine, the ministers of Wells (9 months to 1659, June 24)	142	10	0
Ralph Farmer, minister of Nicholas, Bristol (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	5	0	0
Thomas Codrington of Keynesham (6 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
Edward Lowell of Shapwicke (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	5	0	0
Thomas Carr of Child Compton (6 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
George Peirce of North Carry (1 year to same date)	42	15	0
Thomas Evenes of Bristol (6 months to same date)	20	0	0
George Newton of Taunton (same)	13	15	0
William Greene, one of the ministers in Bath (9 months to same date)	75	0	0
Dr. Cornelius Burges, preacher in the Cathed- ral Church of Wells (6 months to 1659, June 24)	100	0	0

STAFFORD.

Ralph Hall, minister of Newcastle (6 months to 1658-59, Feb. 12)	25	0	0
Thomas Badland of Willenhall (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Thomas Bowyer of Charnes (same)	10	0	0

TENTHS, 1657-58.

595

£ s. d.

William Fincher of Wednesbury (1½ years to same date)	37	10	0
Richard Hilton of West Bromwich (6 months to 1659, March 25)	10	0	0
Richard Hinkes of Typton (three months to same date)	2	10	0

SUFFOLK.

Benjamin Stoneham of Ipswich (same)	12	10	0
Samuel Crosseman, minister of All Saints in Sudbury (6 months to same date)	35	0	0
Alexander Hubbold of Wickham Market (same)	28	6	8
John Phillip of Wrentham (1 year to same date)	60	0	0
Fredericke Woodhall of Woodbridge (6 months to same date)	20	0	0
Zephaniah Smith of Bungay (same)	15	0	0
Thomas Spatchet of Dunwich (three months to 1658, Dec. 25)	7	10	0
Thomas Taylor of Bury (6 months to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0
Robert Ottey of Beccles (same)	25	0	0
John Norton of Haughton (same)	10	0	0
Greenenough Carter of Exneing (2 years to same date)	20	0	0
John Manning of Sibton and Peasenhall (three months to same date)	10	0	0
Thomas Walker of Ason <i>alias</i> Assington (same)	5	0	0

SURREY.

Richard Mayoe of Kingston (1 year to 1659, June 24)	30	0	0
Richard Bifeild of Kingston, assistant to said Mr. Mayoe (half-year to 1659, March 25)	25	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Alexander Murry of Chertsey (three months to same date)	15	0	0
Richard Hutchinson of Walton upon Thames (1 year to 1659, June 24)	20	0	0
Richard Carter of Great Bookeham (9 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
Edward Nabbs of Dorking, assistant to Mr. Cozens, minister there (three months to same date)	12	10	0

SUSSEX.

Thomas Wilmer, minister of Pagham (1½ years to same date)	30	0	0
William Voydsen of Sidlesham (1 year to same date)	20	0	0

SOUTHAMPTON AND ISLE OF WIGHT.

Samuel Tuchin, minister of Odiham (6 months to 1659, June 24)	10	10	0
Simon Poole of Cowes (6 months to 1659, March 25)	40	0	0
William Gerie of Lymington (same)	25	0	0
Richard Willocke of Elvetham (9 months to 1659, June 24)	30	0	0
Gabriell Duperier of the French Church in the town of Southampton (1 year to same date)	13	6	8
Thomas Gale of Winchester (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	70	15	0
Thomas Tuchin of Newport, Isle of Wight (6 months to 1659, March 25)	35	0	0
Joshua Tomkins of Brooke, Isle of Wight (same)	20	0	0
John Martin of Yarmouth, Isle of Wight (same)	50	0	0

WARWICK.

Samuell Barsnet, one of the ministers in
city of Coventry (same) . . .
Richard Martin of Monnkes Kirby (6 months
to 1658-59, Feb. 11) . . .
Anthony Woodhall of Kennelworth (6 months
to 1659, March 25) . . .
Obediah Grew, minister of Michaels
Coventry (6 months to 1659, April 1
Henry Butler, minister of St. Nicholas
Warwick (1 year to 1658-59, Feb. 26
Richard Venner of Mary's in Warwick (1
year to 1658, Dec. 25) . . .

WILTS.

William Eyres, minister of Thomas in
city of Sarum (6 months to 1659, March
25) . . .
John Strickland, minister of Edmund's
the said city (three months to 1659,
Dec. 25) . . .
William Troughton, minister of Martin
in the said city (6 months to 1659,
March 25) . . .
Thomas Rashley, minister at the Cathedra
Church in Sarum (3 months to 1659,
Dec. 25) . . .
Thomas Synes of Seenes Chapel (1 year
to 1659, June 24) . . .
Nicholas Profit of Peter's in Marleborough
months to 1659, March 25) . . .
Thomas Pace of Warmistery (same) . . .
Samuel Browne of Ramsbury (three months
to 1659, May 6) . . .

WORCESTER.

Thomas Evans of Welland (1 year to 1659,
Dec. 25) . . .

	£	s.	d.
Henry Bland of Bewdly (6 months to 1659, March 25)	15	0	0
John Taylor of Dudley (1 year to same date).	26	0	0
Samuel Shaw of Mosely (9 months to same date)	16	5	0
Richard Dowley of Stoake Prior (6 months to same date)	20	0	0
George Boraston of Ombersley (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	15	0	0
Timothy Jordan of Eckington (three months to 1659, March 25)	7	10	0
John Spillsbury of Broomesgrove (6 months to same date)	25	0	0
Richard Stedham of Standford (same)	25	0	0
Thomas Mathew of the borough of Evesham (1 year to same date)	65	0	0
Thomas Hall of Kingsnorton (9 months to same date)	22	10	0

YORKS.

William Sowyer of Tadcaster (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	15	0	0
Robert Sherborne of Kellington (6 months to 1659, May 11)	15	0	0
Oliver Haywood of Coley Chapel in the parish of Halifax (6 months to 1659, May 19)	15	0	0
John Denton of Sherborne (6 months to 1658, Dec. 25)	20	0	0
Samuell Ferrors of Beverley (9 months to 1659, June 24)	45	0	0
Mathew Blome of Attercliffe Chapel in Shefield (9 months to 1659, March 25)	50	0	0
Marke Tricket of Langton le Mothing (6 months to 1658-59, Feb. 24)	17	10	0
Thomas Gayton of Kirke Ellen (1 year to 1658, Dec. 25)	30	0	0

Richard Dealtry of Hinderskelfe (6 months to 1659, March 25)
 Samuel Elwood, minister of Bishopstoke (same)
 Anthony Proctor of Well (6 months to Dec. 25)
 Thomas Foster, minister of Horsehouse year to 1658-59, January 1)
 Jonas Waterhouse of Bradford (6 months to 1659, March 25)

Allowances to sundry masters of Free Schools

James Hallet, schoolmaster of Bure Dorset (6 months to 1658, January 1)
 Henry Parson, master of the Free School of Bridport (6 months to 1659, March 25)
 Thomas Taylor, master of the Free School the town of Huntington (same)
 William Walker, schoolmaster of the School of St. Anthonies, Broad Street London (6 months to 1659, June 24)
 Peter Manties, schoolmaster of Grimston Norfolk (1 year to 1658, June 24)
 Hermon Gosling, schoolmaster of the School in Newport, Isle of Wight (6 months to 1659, March 25)
 John Jephcott, master of the Free School Evesham, Worcester (1 year to date)
 Salaries of the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers detailed
 Incidents detailed
 Money paid by special order :—
 Samuel Hartlib for 9 months' allowance to 1659, June 24, s

£ s. d.

upon him by order of the said Trustees of 1655, July 16, made in pursuance of an order of the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities of 1650, July 11, and in pursuance of a former order of Parliament of 1647-48, March 10, after the rate of £100 per an. to be paid during the time that Dr. Langley, present Master of Pembroke College, Oxford, should hold his place of Collegiate Prebend of Christ Church there .

 75 0 0

Total of payments £6395 17 2½

Balance £1034 8 10½

(Account on paper and not sworn.)

APPENDIX X.

(See vol. ii., p. 208.)

**RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE PL
TERS' COMMITTEE, 1644-45,
THE METHOD OF AUGMENTI**
(intended as a Report for the Ho
apparently unrepresented). B.M., a
46-

Resolved :—

(1) That there shalbe convenient and the revenues of Deanes and Deanes a poore vicarage or parsonage that hath

(2) That where the impropiator maintain the cure hee shall, if hee hat up the minister's maintenance [to] 50 the impropiations belonging to Unive Schooles.

(3) That it be reported to the Hou desired that there be a competent mai of the impropiations of bishopps for ministers and for the supply of small maintenance out of the revenues of D Chapters will not in the opinion of sufficient to doe the worke.

(4) That Mr Wheeler be desired to mittee an estimate of the Estates of Bishops and Deanes and a note of the priacons of Deanes and Chapters and Bis a competent maintenance may bee allowe and cures of the kingdome.

(5) That it be reported to the House that they may bee desired that this Committee may be impowred to send unto the severall Committees of the severall Counties to give a full informacon of the severall values of the liveinges in their Counties, and that those of the Assembly shalbe desired to give as good an estimate as they can of the values of the severall liveings in the Counties for which they serve, and that M^r. Wheeler be desired to certify the value of liveings as they were in the First Fruits Office.

(6) That it shalbe reported to the House that there may be a union of two or more liveings, if need bee, where they may be conveniently done, and where there is not a sufficient maintenance in one liveing to maintaine the minister, and that the House may be moved to issue Commissions into the severall Counties for the acting and effecting of the same.

APPENDIX 3

THE MS. RECORDS OF THE

It will have been understood from what is stated in the text (ii., 249-51, *supra*) that the general title of the Church Survey two are referred to. The first operation relating to the possession of the lands by paid surveyors of the possessions 1646-47, and (b) Deans and Chapters from 1646-47 was undertaken simply with a view to the survey of the possessions. Accordingly, the report of the surveyors turn only upon the question of the lands and tenements, the values of titles, leases, estimations of improvements, signed by the two, three or four surveyors of each separate Deanery, and they were sent into the office of the Register for the lands.

For the purpose of clearness in the text, I have marked the portions relating to this survey.

The second operation related entirely to the survey of 1650-51 and to the later surveys were instituted by a Commission, directed to different parts of the country. The inquiry was by inquisition by jury. The questions returned into the Commission included the nature of the tenure, the name and character of the incumbent, the nature of his maintenance, the nearness of the parochial chapelries, and the advice

parochial unions or divisions. The original returns are on parchment, and are signed by the jurors, and frequently have seals attached. The office copies are invariably on paper, and of course bear no seals.

For the sake of clearness in the following list, I have marked all parts referring to this second transaction as "*Parochial Inquisitions*".

It will be seen that the Lambeth MSS. contain both "*Sale Surreys*" and "*Parochial Surreys*" in the most absolute confusion.

Lambeth MSS. Three volumes marked "*Parliamentary Survey relating to Kent, A, B and C*" contain Sale Surreys of 1647, and refer, not to Dean and Chapter lands, but to Episcopal lands, etc.

These volumes are not numbered in Todd's catalogue of the Lambeth MSS.

Lambeth MSS., 902-22 (in Todd's catalogue), 21 volumes, numbered I.-XXI., in the following enumeration. They all refer either to Dean and Chapter lands Sale Survey (1649 onwards), or to the Parochial Inquisitions (1650 onwards):—

- Vol. I. All "*Sale*" Surreys, with the exception of one "*Parochial*" Inquisition relating to Anglesea, folios 38-54.
- Vol. II. All "*Sale*" Surreys.
- Vol. III. "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, to folio 119; "*Sale*" Surreys, folios 119-234; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, to end.
- Vol. IV. "*Sale*" Surreys, to folio 67; all remainder of volume "*Parochial*" Inquisitions.
- Vol. V. All "*Parochial*" Inquisitions.
- Vol. VI. "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, to folio 479; "*Sale*" Surreys, 479 to end.
- Vol. VII. "*Sale*" Surreys, to folio 223; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 223 to end.
- Vol. VIII. All "*Parochial*" Inquisitions.
- Vol. IX. "*Sale*" Surreys, to folio 50; "*Parochial*" Inquisitions, 50-226; "*Sale*" Surreys, 226 to end.

APPENDIX XI.

- Vol. X. "*Sale*" Surveys, to fol
Inquisitions, eight orig
"*Sale*" Surveys, 1
Inquisitions, 219 to
Vol. XI. All "*Parochial*" Inquisiti
Vol. XII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to fol
Inquisitions, 123-417
to end.
Vol. XIII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to fol
Inquisitions, 120 to
Vol. XIV. "*Sale*" Surveys, to fo
Inquisitions, 1658, o
return; "*Parochial*
copies), 82-184; "*S*
"*Parochial*" Inquisi
Vol. XV. "*Sale*" Surveys, to fol
Inquisitions, 335-495
508; "*Parochial*" In
Vol. XVI. "*Sale*" Surveys, to fol
Inquisitions, 297 to
Vol. XVII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to fol
Inquisitions, 226-437
to end.
Vol. XVIII. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio
quisitions, 128 to en
Vol. XIX. "*Sale*" Surveys, to folio
quisitions, 81 to end
Vol. XX. All original parchment r
Inquisitions.
Vol. XXI. Exactly like Vol. XX.

All the "*Parochial*" Inquisitions
and XXI. relate to the years 1655-59;
1650-51.

With regard to the topographical
of these volumes, a guide will be found
of the Commissioners on Records, pp.

In the same report, p. 396, will be found
from the Deans and Chapters of Chichester,
London, Westminster, Salisbury, Wells,

and York, detailing the records in their possession bearing on the Commonwealth Survey. They all are of the nature of "Sale" Surveys of Dean and Chapter lands.

The same is the character of B.M., addit. MS. 14415, referred to, p. 249, note 2, *supra*.

On the other hand, the three volumes at the Record Office referred to, *ibid*, are all "Parochial" Inquisitions. In addition to these three volumes, there are preserved at the Record Office further original returns, at present unbound, but quite sufficient in number to make a fourth volume. They are at present preserved in a large bundle of "*First Fruits Miscellaneous*".

INDEX.

- ABBAS Combe** ("*Abbots Combe*") (Somerset), ii., 415.
 — Roding. See *Abbots Roothing*.
Abbastowe. See *Abbotstone*.
Abberley ("*Abbotesley*") (Worcester), ii., 455.
Abberton ("*Aberton*") (Essex), ii., 390.
Abbey Foregate (Shrewsbury), ii., 406, 409, 593.
Abbotesley. See *Abberley*.
Abbots Bromley (Stafford), ii., 543.
 — Leigh ("*Abbots He*") (Somerset), ii., 417.
 — Roothing ("*Abbas Roding*") (Essex), ii., 381. See *Roothing*.
Abbotsham ("*Abbotesham*") (Devon), ii., 297.
Abbotstone ("*Abbastowe*") (Hants), ii., 355.
Abbott (Abbot), James, ii., 429.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 297, 542.
 — Ro, ii., 189, 309, 343, 535.
 — William, ii., 429.
Abbrighton. See *Albrighton*.
Abdon (Salop), ii., 410.
Abdy, Mr., ii., 564.
Aberporth (Cardigan), ii., 348.
Aberton. See *Abberton*.
Abingdon, St. Helen (Oxford), ii., 561.
Abinger (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
Abington ("*Aldington*") (Cambridge), ii., 524.
Accommodation, attempts at, in the Assembly, February and March, 1643-44, i., 160, 170-71; ii., 36.
 — Committee for, December, 1643, i., 162; 1644, i., 241-44, 253-54; September - October, 1644, ii., 37-41; October, 1645, to March, 1646, ii., 47-51.
 — movement towards, 1658, ii., 165-174.
Accort, John, ii., 417.
Ackland, Baldwin, ii., 324, 448.
Ackton. See *Aikton*.
- Ackworth**
Ackworth
Acle (Nor
Acliffe.
Action (M
 — (Chesl
 — (Suffo
 — Burne
 — Round
 — Scott
Adams, I
 — Willie
Adbeer (S
Adderley
Addingh
Addingto
 — Magn
Addison,
Adel (Yo
Adisham
 334.
Adkinson
 son.
Adlard, M
Adlington
 — (Chesl
Adney, G
Adrian, I
Adstone (I
Afferton.
Agas, Be
 — Edwa
Agreemer
 ters
 of C
 land,
 coun
 ally
 — —
 subje
 1649.
Aikton (S
 ton,"
 land
Ainswort
 shire

- Alasworth (see Aynsworth), Mr., ii., 385.
 Alray, Christopher, ii., 332.
 Alscott. See Ashcott.
 Askew, Robert, ii., 540.
 Astrop (Co. Lincoln), ii., 341.
 Aka *alias* Rocks. See Rock.
 Alabaster, Capt. Thomas, ii., 429.
 Alben, Henry, ii., 417.
 Alberbury (Salop), ii., 406.
 Albrighton ("Abbrington") (Salop), ii., 406, 408.
 Albury (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Alby (Norfolk), ii., 591.
 Aldbourn ("Alborne") (Wilts), ii., 454.
 Aldeburgh ("Aldbrough," "Aldbrough") (Suffolk), ii., 340, 425, 430.
 Alden, John, ii., 448.
 Aldenham (Herts), ii., 311.
 Alderbury (Wilts), ii., 500.
 Alderley (Gloucester), ii., 351.
 Alderson, Mr., ii., 383.
 Alderton, John, ii., 389.
 Alderton (Northants), ii., 328.
 (Suffolk), ii., 302, 424.
 Aldham (Essex), ii., 388.
 Aldingham (Lancashire), ii., 30, 398.
 Aldrich, Francis, ii., 426.
 — James, ii., 426.
 Aldringham cum Thorpe (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Aldthorne. See Althorne.
 Aulus, Sa., ii., 355.
 — William, ii., 425.
 Alefounder, John, ii., 388.
 Alexander, Jo., ii., 362.
 Aley, Isaac (see Allein, Allen), ii., 392.
 Alfatt Matthew, ii., 350.
 Alford (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Alford (Lincoln), ii., 479, 504.
 — (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Alford, Sir Edward, ii., 490.
 Algar, Henry, ii., 387.
 Alger, William, ii., 384.
 Algor, Daniel, ii., 383.
 Alker. See Altcar.
 Alkerton, ii., 327.
 Alcock, John, ii., 383.
 Allen, Joseph (see Aley), ii., 421.
 Allen, Anthony, ii., 564.
 — Francis, ii., 403.
 — Giles, ii., 351.
 — Isaac, ii., 379.
 — Jo., ii., 304, 314, 360, 387.
 — John, ii., 426, 542, 561.
 — Mr., i., 292; ii., 441.
 Allen, Richard, ii., 374, 417.
 — Robert, ii., 429, 538.
 — Samuel, ii., 431.
 — William, ii., 391.
 Aller ("Auler") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Allerton. See Chapel Allerton.
 All Hallows, Barking, Broad St., etc. See London.
 All Saints (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Allington West (Devon), ii., 528.
 Alliston, Peter, ii., 396.
 Allot, John, ii., 430.
 Allott, Mr., ii., 321.
 Almond, Mr., ii., 302.
 Alney, Mr., ii., 321.
 Alnwick (Northumberland), ii., 31, 405, 539.
 Alphonstone ("Alphonston") (Essex), ii., 387.
 Alphington (Devon), ii., 450.
 Alresford ("Arlford") (Hants), ii., 330, 389.
 Alsop, John, ii., 327.
 Altcar ("Aulker") (Lancashire), ii., 276, 395-96.
 Alto (Ault), Wm., ii., 129, 394.
 Altham (Lancs), ii., 609, 689.
 Althorne ("Althorne") (Essex), ii., 380.
 Althorpe ("Althorp") (Lincoln), ii., 356-57.
 Alton (Hants), ii., 300, 542.
 — Pancras (Dorset), ii., 530.
 Alveley (Salop), ii., 408-9.
 Alverstoke ("Alverstrake") (Hants), ii., 317.
 Alvediston ("Alvaston") (Wilts), ii., 324.
 Alvingham (Lincoln), ii., 561.
 Alvington West (Devon), ii., 449.
 Alwalton ("Halserton") (Hants), ii., 532.
 Alwin, Thomas, ii., 555.
 Amatt, Rich., ii., 376.
 — Tho., ii., 376.
 Ambrose, Isaac, ii., 397.
 — Peter, ii., 396.
 Amersdeth, Richard, ii., 338.
 Amery, John, ii., 415.
 Ambury (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Amhurst, Galfride, ii., 350.
 Amnraut, Christopher, ii., 592.
 Amner. See Annur.
 Amphill (Bedford), ii., 170, 297, 583.
 Amsterdam, i., 164.
 Anys, John, ii., 428.
 Anabaptism, ii., 198.
 Anabaptists, ii., 64.
 Anderson, Banks, ii., 500.

- Anderson, Francis, ii., 368.
 — Sir Henry, ii., 480.
 Anderton, Christopher, ii., 316.
 Andover ("Andevor") (Hants), ii., 184, 299, 300.
 Andrewes ("Andrews"), John, ii., 390, 386, 394.
 — Bishop Lancelot, i., 44.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 84.
 — Nicholas, ii., 312.
 — Robert, ii., 427.
 — Thomas, ii., 598, 592.
 — William, ii., 421.
 Anger. See Aungier.
 Angersleigh (Somerset), ii., 420.
 Angier, John, ii., 14, 120-21, 393.
 Angill, Cha., ii., 440.
 Ankotill, Henry, ii., 295.
 Anmer ("Amner") (Norfolk), ii., 395.
 Annas Burton *alias* Agnes Burton.
 See Burton, Agnes.
 Anneley (see Annesley), Samuel, ii., 304.
 Annesley (Notts), ii., 599.
 Annesly (see Anneley), Dr. Samuel, ii., 590.
 Anstey ("Ansty") (Herts), ii., 315.
 — (Warwick), ii., 546.
Answer to those questions propounded by the Parliament to the Assembly touching the jus divinum, i., 314-15.
 Antinomianism, ii., 198.
 Antinomians, ii., 64.
 Antrobus, Rob., ii., 333.
 Anworth (?). See Wembworthy.
 Appeals, Commissioners of. See Commissioners.
 — from jurisdiction of elderships, plan of. See Elderships.
 Appleby (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Appleby, Thomas, ii., 332.
 Appleton (Berks), ii., 299.
 Appleton, Isaac, ii., 429.
 Appletree (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Approbation or certification of ministers, ii., 278-86.
 — of Public Preachers, Commissioners for, ii., 265, 283-86.
 — — — Commissioners for MS. Records of, ii., 472.
 Arcall. See Ercall.
 Archer, Edward, ii., 313.
 — Giles, ii., 384.
 — Jacob, ii., 381.
 — James, ii., 548.
 — John, ii., 78, 369.
 — Richard, ii., 370.
 Archer, ?
 — Tho.,
 Archford
 Ardleigh 389.
 Ardsley,
 Arkesden 358,
 Arksey (
 Arlesey (
 Arlford.
 Arlington.
 Arinagh,
 Jam
 Armine,
 430.
 Arminia
 Armitage
 Armorer
 Arnthor
 ii., 3
 Arnold,
 Arrowsn
 401.
 Arthingt
 Arthingv
 Arthur.
 — Richu
 Articles
 Con
 — Thirt
 of, i
 Artingto
 ii.,
 Arundel
 — Classi
 Arwaker
 Arxden.
 Asaph D
 Asby (W
 Asgarby
 ii., 5
 Ash (Ket
 — (Salo
 — (Surr
 Ash. Se
 Ashborn
 Ashburn
 Ashburto
 Ashbury
 — ("Jo
 Ashby b
 (Leic
 — Parva
 — Puerc
 — de la
 Ashcott (
 erset
 Ashdon (
 erset

- Ashe (Ash), Francis, ii., 558.
 — John, ii., 415.
 — Mr., ii., 109, 300.
 — Robert, ii., 569.
 — Simeon, i., 292; ii., 301, 401, 404.
 Asheldham (Essex), ii., 380.
 Ashen *alias* Easo (Essex), ii., 386.
 Ashen, John, ii., 376.
 Ashfield, Robt., ii., 381.
 Ashfield (Suffolk), ii., 424, 481.
 Ashford, Stephen, ii., 417.
 Ashford (Derby), ii., 528.
 — (Kent), ii., 195, 305, 503, 589.
 — Bowdler (Salop), ii., 410.
 — Carbonell (Salop), ii., 410.
 Ashhill (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Ashhurst (Lancashire), ii., 395.
 Ashhurst, William, ii., 395, 571, 572.
 Ashill (Somerset), ii., 542.
 Ashington ("Assington") (Essex), ii., 378.
 — (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Ashley, Mr., ii., 441.
 Ashprington ("Ashpington") (Devon), ii., 449.
 Ashstead ("Astel") (Surrey), ii., 315, 341, 432.
 Ashtley, Richard, ii., 335.
 Ashton, Edmund, ii., 483.
 — James, ii., 319, 415.
 — John, ii., 395.
 — Ralph, ii., 394, 430.
 — Sir Ralph, ii., 394.
 — Richard, ii., 394.
 — Robert, ii., 393.
 — Roger, ii., 419.
 — William, ii., 394.
 — Sir William, ii., 403.
 Ashton (Ashton in Makerfield, Lancs), ii., 320, 395.
 Ashton-under-Hill (Gloucester), ii., 549.
 Ashton-under-Lyne (Lancs), ii., 13, 24, 119, 127, 128, 139, 393, 495.
 Ashurst, James, ii., 323.
 Ashwell ("Aswell") (Herts), ii., 345.
 Ashwick (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Ashworth (Lancs), ii., 128.
 Askew, Thomas, ii., 535.
 Askham ("Aslham") (Notts), ii., 483.
 Askham Hall (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Aspinwall, Jeremiah, ii., 396.
 — William, ii., 454.
 Asplen, Mr., ii., 303.
 Assemblies, Congregational, Classical, Provincial and National, i., 177, 178.
 Assigny, Peter de, ii., 537.
 Assington. See Ashington.
 Assington *alias* Asou (Suffolk), ii., 429, 565.
 Astbury ("Ashbury") (Co. Chester), ii., 340, 354.
 Asthall ("Askall") (Oxford), ii., 539.
 Astley, Gyles, ii., 327.
 Astley (Lancs), ii., 395.
 — (Worcester), ii., 347, 455.
 Aston, John, ii., 411.
 — William, ii., 297.
 Aston (Co. Derby), ii., 338.
 — (Hertford), ii., 532.
 — (Salop), ii., 409, 412.
 — Botterel ("Bottrella Aston") (Salop), ii., 410.
 — Somerville ("Somerville Aston") (Gloucester), ii., 327, 346.
 Asty, Robert, ii., 423.
 Aswell. See Ashwell.
 Atcham (Salop), ii., 406.
 Atherall, Thomas, ii., 424.
 Atherton (Lancashire), ii., 395.
 Atherton, Henry, ii., 395.
 Atkings, Edward, ii., 419. See Atkyns.
 Atkins, Robert, ii., 308, 448.
 — William, ii., 419.
 Atkinson, Edward (see Adkinsen), ii., 591.
 — Gilbert, ii., 487.
 — John, ii., 487.
 — Mathew, ii., 370.
 — Peter, ii., 397.
 Atkyns, Sir Edward, ii., 239. See Atkings.
 Attenborough ("Allenborough") (Notts), ii., 452.
 Attercliffe Chapel (Sheffield), ii., 506, 598.
 Attle, William, ii., 305.
 Attlesford. See Uttlesford.
 Atwick (Co. York), ii., 357.
 Attwood, John, ii., 377.
 — William, ii., 381.
 Auckland (Durham), ii., 490.
 — St. Andrew, ii., 479.
 Audley (Stafford), ii., 486.
 Audley, Thomas, ii., 480.
 Augar, Mr., ii., 379.
 Auger, Bezaliel, ii., 388.
 Aughton (Lancs), ii., 395, 396.
 Augmentation Books at Lambeth, ii., 224, 252.
 Augmentations to poor livings, ii., 218, 401.
 — general report on, ii., 496-513.

INDEX.

- Aulker. See Altcar.
 Ault, Mr. See Alte.
 Aungier, Gerald, 2nd Baron Aungier
 of Longford ("Lord Anger de
 Clandon"), ii., 484.
 Austen (Austin, see Owston), Jeffery,
 ii., 417.
 — Dr. Robert, ii., 814.
 — Samuel, ii., 830, 837.
 Autoley (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Avebury (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Aveley ("Avehley") (Essex), ii., 375.
 Avery, William, ii., 351.
 Avehley. See Aveley.
 Axbridge (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Axminster (Devon), ii., 886, 529.
 Axmouth (Devon), ii., 343, 450.
 Aycliffe ("Acliffe," etc.) (Durham),
 ii., 182, 322, 349.
 Aykerigg, James, ii., 370.
 Aylesbury (Bucks), ii., 293, 523.
 Aylett, Dr., Commissary of Facul-
 ties, York, ii., 282.
 — Jeremy, son., ii., 391.
 Aylet, Robert, ii., 397.
 Ayliff, Dr., Chancellor of the Bishop
 of Salisbury, ii., 282.
 Aylloffe, Tho., ii., 385.
 Aylsham (Norfolk), ii., 538.
 Aymes, John, ii., 311.
 — Mr., ii., 346.
 Aynsworth. See Ainsworth.
 — George, ii., 395.
 — Samuel, ii., 310.
 Ayshford, Thomas, ii., 450.

 BACARY (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Babergh Hundred (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Babington, Richard, ii., 529.
 Babington (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Babworth (Notts), ii., 344.
 Bachelor (see Batchler), John, ii.,
 301, 390, 524, 584.
 Backwell (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 Backwith, Francis, ii., 561.
 Bacon, Sir Butts, ii., 426.
 — Sir Edmund, ii., 427.
 — Francis, ii., 426.
 — Lionel, ii., 423.
 — Mr., ii., 287, 353.
 — Nathaniel, M.P. for Cambridge
 University, ii., 17, 424, 430, 432,
 435.
 — Nicholas, ii., 427.
 — Robert, ii., 427, 524.
 — Thomas, ii., 425.
 Badd, Sir Thomas, ii., 479.
 Baddeley, Richard, ii., 490.
 Baddow Magua (Essex), ii., 377.

 Baddow
 Badger
 Badgw
 Bading
 Badlan
 Bagg, J
 Bagly,
 Bagsha
 wa
 — Wil
 Batcliff
 Baillie,
 80.
 Baily,
 Bainbr
 Baines,
 Bainto
 81
 Bake,
 Baker,
 — Ant
 — Joh
 — Jos
 — Dr.
 — The
 57
 — Wil
 Bakew
 Balder
 Baldit
 Baldry
 — Nic
 Baldw
 52
 — Rol
 — Ro
 — Sar
 — The
 Baley,
 Ball, C
 — He
 — Sa.
 — The
 — Wil
 Ballan
 Balling
 do
 38
 Ballow
 Balson
 41
 Bamey
 Bamfe
 Bamtie
 43
 Bampton
 — (Ox
 — (W
 Banbu

- Banbury** (Oxfordshire), ii., 278, 296, 360, 598.
Bancks. See **Banks**.
Bancroft, Samuel, ii., 427.
Banks (" *Banckes* ")
 " *Bancks* ", George, ii., 556.
 — John, ii., 394.
 — Richard, ii., 391.
 — Uriah ii., 548.
 — William ii., 448.
Bandinel, David, ii., 296.
Banger, Josiah, ii., 450.
Banister (" *Bannister* "), George, ii., 552, 598.
 — Jo., ii., 392.
 — Sir Robert, ii., 493.
Banstead (Surrey), ii., 433.
Bapchild (Kent), ii., 535.
Baptism, Directory for. See **Directory**.
Barbeck, Mr., ii., 499.
Barber Benjamin ii., 530.
 Edmond ii., 426.
Barcroft (*Barcrofte*), Hugh, ii., 352.
 Thomas, ii., 394.
Barcroft (Lancashire), ii., 394.
Bardfield Mag. (Essex), ii., 384.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 384.
 — Salng (Essex), ii., 384.
Barldwell (Suffolk), ii., 428.
Barford (Wilts), ii., 454.
 — (" *East Barford* "), ii., 364.
 — Great (" *Barford* ") (Bedford), ii., 563.
Barlote, John, ii., 515.
Bargrave, Dr., i., 56, 57.
Barham, Mr., ii., 113.
 — Thomas, ii., 520.
Barham (" *Banham*," " *Hurgham* ")
 Suffolk, ii., 426, 428.
 (" *Barrow* ") (Hants), ii., 538.
Barrow, Mr., ii., 302.
Barker, Abell, ii., 510.
 — Barnaby, ii., 427.
 — Henry, ii., 521.
 — Jo., ii., 358, 401.
 — Matt., ii., 84, 570.
 — Mr., ii., 426.
Barkhamstead. See **Berkhamstead**.
Barking, ii., 375.
 — See **London** (All Hallows).
Barkley (" *Barkley* "). See **Herkeley**.
Barkway (Herts), ii., 337, 361.
Barlinton (Staff), ii., 481.
Barlavington (" *Barling* ") (Sussex), ii., 352.
Barley (Herts), ii., 348, 351.
Barling (Essex), ii., 379.
Barlowe, Thomas, ii., 393.
Barly (?). See **Burley**.
Barinby on the Moor (Yorks.), ii., 550.
Barnack (" *Bernacks* ") (Northants), ii., 325.
Barnard Castle (Durham), ii., 531.
Barnard, Edward, ii., 542.
 — Joel, ii., 354.
Barnardiston, J., ii., 392.
 — Sir Nath., ii., 429, 430.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
Barnardistone, Giles, ii., 338.
Barnes, Mr., ii., 302.
 — William, ii., 391, 395, 428.
Barnes (Surrey), ii., 312, 313, 432, 434.
Barnestone. See **Barnston**.
Barnet Fryern (" *Friern Barnet* ") (Herts), ii., 186.
Barnet (Barnett), Humphrey, ii., 393.
 — Joshua, ii., 593.
 — Schemiah, ii., 316, 337, 397.
Barney Francis, ii., 542.
Barnham (Suffolk), ii., 562.
 — Brown (Norfolk), ii., 343, 347.
Barstable (" *Barnstaple* ") (Essex), ii., 30.
Barnstaple (Devon), ii., 585.
Barnston (" *Barnstone* ") (Essex), ii., 393.
Barnwell, John, ii., 526, 540.
Barnwell (" *Barnwell* "), St. Andrews (Northants), ii., 341.
Barnwood (Gloucester), ii., 531.
Barraby. See **Barrowby**.
Barrell, Ro., ii., 229, 311, 312.
Barrett, Francis, ii., 533.
 — Simon, ii., 579.
Barretts, John, ii., 452.
Barrington (Cambridge), ii., 526.
 — (Somerset), ii., 417.
Barrington, Sir Jo., ii., 392.
Barrow, William, ii., 378.
Barrow (Derbyshire), ii., 478.
 — (Salop), ii., 409.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — North (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — South (Somerset), ii., 410.
 — (Gurney) (Somerset), ii., 413.
Barrowby (" *Burraby* ") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 325.
Barry, Capt. Anthony, ii., 427.
 — Geo., ii., 363.
 — Mr., ii., 301.
Barsham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
Baronet, Samuel, ii., 597.
Barstable Classis (Essex), ii., 376.

- ell. See Berkeswell.
 att ("Bartlet"), John, ii., 448.
 ert, ii., 451.
 ing. See Brightling or Bar-
 avington.
 on, Edmund, ii., 411.
 John, ii., 298, 316.
 Mr., i., 380, 383.
 Wm., M.A., metrical version of,
 i., 379-80, 382-84.
 — ii., 589.
 erton (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Hartshorn ("Berlton") (Bucks),
 ii., 522.
 arwick ("Berwick") (Somerset),
 ii., 417.
 arwick, Edmund, ii., 398.
 — James, ii., 549.
 — John, ii., 372.
 Baschurch (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Basildon ("Bassedon") (Essex), ii.,
 376.
 Basingstoke (Hants), ii., 301, 300.
 Baskett, John, ii., 565.
 Baslow (Derby), ii., 528.
 Basse, Edward, ii., 521.
 Bassedon. See Basildon.
 Bassingbourne (Cambridgeshire), ii.,
 159, 441.
 Bassingthorpe (Co. Lincoln), ii., 491.
 Baswich ("Berkeswich") (Stafford),
 ii., 543.
 Batchler, Thomas, ii., 549.
 Batchelor. See Bachelor.
 Batcombe (Somerset), ii., 415, 417.
 Bate, Alexander, ii., 371.
 Bateman, John, ii., 524.
 — Myles, ii., 369.
 — Roger, ii., 369.
 — William, ii., 369.
 Bates, Mr., ii., 113, 115, 983.
 — William, ii., 568.
 Batgay, Thomas, ii., 347.
 Bath, Earl of. See Bouchier,
 Henry.
 — (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 388, 418,
 415, 504, 540, 562, 594.
 — — Peter and Paul S., ii., 355.
 — — Classis, ii., 413.
 — and Wells (Somerset), revenues
 of Dean and Chapter of, ii., 207.
 Bathie, Robert, ii., 394.
 — Samuel, ii., 426.
 Bathcalton ("Batheralton" alias
 "Badealton") (Somerset), ii.,
 364.
 Bathcaston (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bathford (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bathoe, Thomas, ii., 425.
 Bathwick (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Batley (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Batrow (Maurice), ii., 428.
 Batsford (Gloucester), ii., 455.
 Batt, Timothy, ii., 301, 305, 418,
 540.
 Battell, Ralph, ii., 340.
 Battersea (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Battee, Mr., ii., 388.
 Battelly, Richard, ii., 426.
 Batty, James, ii., 314.
 Baxter (see Boxter), Benjamin, ii.,
 455.
 — Edward, ii., 412.
 — George, ii., 409.
 — Richard, i., ii., 86, 87, 88,
 152, 153, 154, 445, 454 et
 passim.
 — Stephen, ii., 412.
 — Capt. Stephen, ii., 430.
 Bayes, Samuel, ii., 412.
 Baylie, Will., ii., 412.
 Bayly, Jo., ii., 340.
 Baynard, Thomas, ii., 415.
 Baynbridge, Richard, ii., 525.
 Baynton. See Bampton.
 Bazeley, Argenton, ii., 530.
 Beauchampe, Mr., ii., 434.
 Beauchampton (Bucks), ii., 347.
 Beadle, Mr., ii., 30, 389.
 — William, ii., 434.
 Beadon, Thomas, ii., 429.
 Beale, Dr., ii., 297.
 — Richard, ii., 373.
 — Samuel, ii., 585.
 Beales. See Beccles.
 Beaminster (Dorset), ii., 590.
 Beaumont. See Beaumont.
 — Francis, ii., 328, 331.
 Beard, Mr., ii., 379.
 — Major Robert, ii., 382.
 — William, ii., 382.
 Bearden (Essex), ii., 384.
 Beare, William, ii., 300.
 Beareferis. See Beerferis.
 Beauchamp ("Belchamp") (Essex),
 ii., 381.
 Beaumaris (Anglesea), ii., 522.
 Beaumont ("Beaumont") (Essex), ii.,
 389.
 Bebington (alias "Babington") (Co.
 Chester), ii., 346.
 Beccles ("Beales") (Suffolk), ii., 32,
 305, 499, 595.
 — Classis, Suffolk, ii., 426.
 Beck (Becke), Mr., ii., 348.
 — Henry, ii., 331.
 — Thomas, ii., 349.
 Beckbury (Salop), ii., 408.

- Beckett ("Becket"), Nicholas, ii., 449.
 — William, ii., 587.
 Beckford (Gloucester), ii., 454.
 Beckington (Somerset), ii., 295, 418.
 Beddingham (Hussex), ii., 512.
 Beddington (Surrey), ii., 482.
 Bedfield (Suffolk), ii., 427, 480.
 Bedford ("Bedforle"), Isaacks, ii., 588.
 — Mr., ii., 303, 484.
 Bedford (town), ii., 237, 299.
 — — St. Cuthbert, ii., 307.
 — — St. Peter's, ii., 337.
 — Co., ii., 257, 583.
 — — (petition against Episcopacy), i., 20.
 — East (Notts), ii., 504.
 Bedminster (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Bedstoue (Salop), ii., 411.
 Beebee, William, ii., 513.
 Beecher, William, ii., 331.
 Beechle. See Bacliff.
 Beeley (Derby), ii., 528.
 Beer (Devon), ii., 450.
 Beere-durd. See Colchester.
 Beerferris ("Beurferris") (Devon), ii., 327, 449.
 Beeston (Notts), ii., 452.
 Beeston, Richard, ii., 455.
 Beetham ("Beethome") (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Belays, Sir Richard, ii., 308.
 Belcauquell, John, ii., 398.
 Belchamp (Oxon ("Oln") (Essex), ii., 386.
 — St. Paul ("Paul's Belchampe") (Essex), ii., 386, 497, 567, 587.
 — Walter (Essex), ii., 386, 567.
 — See Beauchamp.
 Bekker, William, ii., 304.
 Beld. See Bold.
 Belfield (Lancashire), ii., 394.
 Belgrave, William, ii., 519.
 Bell, Humphrey, ii., 370.
 — Sam., ii., 385.
 — Wm., ii., 386.
 — Zach., ii., 381.
 Bellamy, Edward, ii., 520, 562, 568.
 — John, ii., 401.
 Bellaport (Salop), ii., 410.
 Bellers, Fulke, ii., 314, 401, 591.
 Bellingham, Allan, ii., 371.
 — James, ii., 370, 371.
 Bellingham (Co. Durham sic / Northumberland), ii., 352.
 Belluton (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Belsay ("Belsy") (Northumberland), ii., 8, 366.
 Belson, Ralph, ii., 563.
 Belstead (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Bence, Alexander, ii., 403, 425.
 — Capt. Edmund, ii., 425.
 — Squire, ii., 425.
 Benenden (Kent), ii., 599.
 Benfleet North ("North Benflete") (Essex), ii., 377.
 — South, ii., 376, 555.
 Benhall (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Benham (?) (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Bennet ("Bennett"), Ed., ii., 418.
 — Henry, ii., 362, 518.
 — John, ii., 382, 560.
 — Philip, ii., 398.
 — Robert, ii., 390.
 — Thomas, ii., 381.
 — William, ii., 383, 417, 551.
 Benson, Dr., ii., 355.
 — Francis, ii., 370.
 — Gerwase, ii., 369.
 — John, ii., 396.
 — Michael, ii., 370.
 — Thomas, ii., 370.
 — William, ii., 518.
 Bent, Nicholas, ii., 188.
 Bentall, Edward, ii., 381.
 Bentam, Joseph, ii., 347.
 Bentheld, Mr., ii., 385.
 Benthall (Salop), ii., 407.
 Bentley Mag. (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Little ("Bently Parva") (Essex), ii., 360, 362, 389.
 Benwick, John, ii., 320.
 Benyon, Daniel, ii., 410.
 Bere Regis. See Bere Regis.
 Berd-sale, George, ii., 558.
 Berdwood (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Bere Regis ("Bere" or "Bere" Regis) (Co. Dorset), ii., 331, 529.
 Bere, Sidney, i., 80.
 Bergholt (Essex), ii., 389.
 — East (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Berisford, Samuel, ii., 586.
 Berkhamstead ("Barkhamstead"), St. Peter (Herts), ii., 303.
 Berkeley (Barkley, Bركةley), Sir Charles, ii., 482.
 — George, ii., 412.
 — Samuel, ii., 411.
 Berkeley (Gloucestershire), ii., 336, 347.
 Berkeswell ("Barnswell") (Co. Warwick), ii., 337.
 Berkett, William, ii., 356.
 Berks, ii., 237, 583, 584.
 — Church survey of, ii., 250.
 — Tenth of the clergy for, ii., 382.

INDEX.

- ndsey (Surrey), ii., 308.
 nd, Nathaniel. See Burnand.
 ard (see Burnard), Christopher,
 i., 555.
 ier, Stephen, ii., 541.
 ington (Salop), ii., 400.
 row ("Barrough") (Worcester),
 ii., 455.
 ry, Christopher, ii., 420.
 John, ii., 450, 551.
 rry Pomeroy (Devon), ii., 449.
 rryman, Henry, ii., 379.
 rsted (Sussex), ii., 546.
 erwick-on-Tweed, ii., 538, 539.
 tesbeech, Thomas, ii., 524.
 tesbury, Richard, ii., 304.
 Besselsleigh (Berks), ii., 299.
 Best, Paul, ii., 78.
 Betchworth (Surrey), ii., 432, 544.
 Betenson, Sir Richard, ii., 435.
 Bethell, William, ii., 343.
 Bethers, Thomas, ii., 522.
 Bethersden (Kent), ii., 498, 561.
 Bethome. See Beetham.
 Betley (Staffs), ii., 486.
 Bett, Lawrence, ii., 337.
 Bettiscombe ("Betscombe") (Co.
 Dorset), ii., 354.
 Betton, Dr. James, ii., 407.
 Betts, Mr., ii., 301.
 — Thomas, ii., 559.
 Bettws-y-Corwyn ("Bettus") (Salop),
 ii., 411.
 Betty, Sa., ii., 353.
 Beverley, Mr., ii., 302.
 Beverley (Yorks), ii., 598.
 — St. Mary's (Yorks), ii., 506, 563.
 Beverstone ("Beverston") (Glouce-
 stershire), ii., 327.
 Bewdley (Worcester), ii., 155, 454,
 455, 549, 598.
 Bewick, John, ii., 369.
 Bex, John, ii., 373.
 Bicester ("Bissiter") (Oxford), ii.,
 593.
 Bickenhall ("Bicknall") (Somerset),
 ii., 505.
 Bickerstone ("Bixton") (Norfolk),
 ii., 343, 347.
 Bickington ("Bucklington") (Devon),
 ii., 448, 497.
 Bickleigh ("Bickley") (Devon), ii.,
 449.
 Bicklesey. See Brightlingsea.
 Bicknoller (Somerset), ii., 420, 541.
 Biddesham ("Bipham") (Somerset),
 ii., 415.
 Biddestone, St. Nicholas (Wilts), ii.,
 Biddle, John, ii., 92.
 Biddeston. See Biddesham.
 Bidston (Cheshire), ii., 307.
 Biffeld, Richard, ii., 595.
 Bigg, Alderman, ii., 111.
 — Edward, ii., 380.
 — Jo., ii., 385.
 Biggleswade (Beds), ii., 506.
 Biggs (Bigs), Joseph, ii., 315.
 — Walter, ii., 403.
 Biddeston ("Biddeston") (Suffolk),
 ii., 32.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 428-29.
 Billesley. See Bilsby.
 Billing Little ("Little Billing")
 (Northants) ii., 354.
 Billinge (Lancs), ii., 395, 509.
 Billingshay (Lincoln), ii., 496.
 Billingsley, John, ii., 405.
 — Nicholas, ii., 319.
 — William, ii., 412.
 Billingsley (Salop), i., 408.
 Bilsby ("Billesley") (Lincoln), ii.,
 362.
 Bilsington (Kent), ii., 535.
 Bilsley. See Bisley.
 Bilson, Bishop, i., 44.
 Bilton (Yorks), ii., 550.
 Binceks, Mr., ii., 387.
 Binderton ("Benderton") (Sussex),
 ii., 493, 505.
 Bindlasea, George, ii., 370.
 Bindon, George, ii., 420, 422.
 Bine, Edward, ii., 525.
 Binegar ("Beugar") (Somerset), ii.,
 415.
 Bingham, Richard, ii., 417.
 Bingham (Notts), ii., 363.
 Bingham's Melcombe. See Mel-
 combe Bingham.
 Bingley, James, ii., 312.
 Binham ("Bingham") (Somerset),
 ii., 417.
 Binsted ("Benstead") (Hants), ii.,
 543.
 Bipham. See Biddesham.
 Birch, Col., ii., 59.
 — John, ii., 393.
 Birch (Lancs), ii., 12, 125, 128, 388.
 Birchall, Jeffery, ii., 395.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 Birchanger (Essex), ii., 385.
 Bird, Benjamin, ii., 586.
 — Jo., ii., 387.
 — William, ii., 425.
 Birdbrook ("Bride-Brooke") (Essex),
 ii., 386.
 Birkbeck (Birkbecke), Bryon, ii., 370.
 — Edward, ii., 370, 372.

- Birkbeck, George**, ii., 371.
 — Miles, ii., 371.
 — Thomas, ii., 324.
Birkehead, James, ii., 324.
Birket (Birkett), Adam, ii., 370.
 — George, ii., 370.
 — William, ii., 368.
Birkit, Miles, ii., 429.
Birmingham ("Bromichum") (Co. Warwick), ii., 324, 329.
Biron, Dr. George, ii., 329.
Birtford. See Britford.
Biaby, John, ii., 410.
 — William, ii., 401.
Biacathorpe (Lincoln), ii., 563.
Biscoe. See Biscoe John.
Bishop, George, ii., 409.
 — Mr., ii., 354.
Bishops, proceedings against, 1640-41, i., 14.
 — Bill, i., 50-53.
 — — (see Episcopacy) debate of, April-May, 1641, i., 60-66, 85, 100; October, 1641, to February, 1642, i., 117-21.
 — preliminary attacks on the properties of, ii., 394-6.
 — Courts. See Ecclesiastical Courts.
 — lands, account of sale of, ii., 242, 554.
 — — bills for the sale of, 1646, ii., 210-13.
 — — rentals or surveys of, ii., 249, Appendix xi., 603-6.
Bishop Stortford (Herts), ii., 567.
 — Thorpe ("Bishopthorpe") (Yorks), ii., 500, 509.
 — ("Bishop's") Wearmouth (Durham), ii., 301, 318.
Bishops Canninga (Wilts), ii., 548.
 — Castle (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
 — Lavington. See Lavington West.
 — Sutton (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — Tanton (Devon), ii., 449.
Bishopstoke (Hants), ii., 323.
Bishopstone (Sussex), ii., 512.
 — (Wilts), ii., 547.
Bishopstrow (Wilts), ii., 512.
Bishopsworth ("Bishopst") (Somerset), ii., 413.
Bisley ("Bilsly") (Gloucester), ii., 182.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
Bitterley (Salop), ii., 410, 411, 480.
Bixton. See Bickerstone.
Black Novelty. See Notley Black.
Blackallars, George, ii., 550.
Blackawton (Devon), ii., 449.
Blackbourne ("Blackburne") (Hundred (Suffolk)), ii., 32.
Blackburn ("Blackburne") (Lancs), ii., 118, 394, 395, 508.
Blackford (Somerset), ii., 415.
Blackston, Thomas, ii., 550.
Blackland (Wilts), ii., 415.
Blackmore, William, ii., 371, 564.
Blackmore ("Blakemore") (Essex), ii., 378.
Blackwel, Elidad, ii., 306, 402.
Blackwell, Mr., ii., 108, 302, 304.
 — Symon, ii., 321.
 — William, ii., 321, 548.
Bladon ("Blaydon") (Oxfordshire), ii., 273, 361.
Bladworth, George, ii., 533.
Blaenire, John, ii., 371.
Blagdon (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
Blair, Mr., i., 128.
Blake, Harry, ii., 584.
 — Humphry, ii., 421.
 — John, ii., 538.
 — Robert, ii., 421.
 — Thomas, ii., 407, 538.
Blakemore. See Blackmore.
Blakerby, Richard, ii., 429.
Blakewell, John, junior, ii., 84.
Bland, Henry, ii., 598.
 — Robert, ii., 348.
 — William, ii., 372.
Blandfield, Edmund, ii., 426.
Blaney ("Blany") (Allen), ii., 297.
 — David, ii., 545.
Blasphemy and heresy, ordinance for punishing, ii., 79.
Blaydon. See Bladon.
Blees, Robert, ii., 323.
Bletchingly (Surrey), ii., 433, 434.
Blewbury (Herts), ii., 506.
Blickard, Sackvill, ii., 341.
Blockley (Worcester), ii., 455.
Bloneld (Norfolk), ii., 342, 346.
Blome, Mathew, ii., 598.
Blomefield, Thomas (see Blumfield), ii., 381.
Blosse, Thomas, ii., 423.
Blower, Mr., ii., 391.
Blowers, Francis, ii., 437.
Blowick (Lancs), ii., 390.
Bloy, Stephen, ii., 448.
Bloyse, William, ii., 424.
Blumfield, Henry (see Blomefield), ii., 424.
 — William, ii., 429.
Blundell, George, ii., 579.
 — Peter, ii., 395.
Bluntisham ("Bluntsham") (Co. Huntingdon), ii., 303, 565.
Blyth (Notts), ii., 510.
Blythburg (Suffolk), ii., 425.

- Blything (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Blythman, William, ii., 483.
 Boardman, Samuel, ii., 480.
 Bobbingworth (Essex), ii., 381.
 Bocking (Essex), ii., 387.
 Boden, Joseph, ii., 302, 304, 305.
 Bodin, Mr., ii., 338.
 Bodmin (Cornwall), ii., 159, 444, 507.
 Boilston, John, ii., 331, 332.
 Bold ("Beld") (Lancs), ii., 395.
 — (Salop), ii., 489.
 Bold, Mr. See Bowld.
 Bolles, Sir Charles, ii., 479.
 Bolton, Edward, ii., 313.
 — Henry, ii., 396.
 — Samuel, ii., 403.
 Bolton ("Boulton") parish (Lancs), ii., 30, 270, 394.
 — (Le Sands), ii., 397.
 Bonby ("Bonby") (Lincoln), ii., 363.
 Bond, Dennis, M.P. for Dorchester, ii., 40, 571.
 — Dr. John, ii., 315, 322, 424, 537, 577.
 Bonett, Richard, ii., 556.
 Bongate (Westmorland), ii., 371, 372.
 Bonner, Henry, ii., 419.
 — Richard, ii., 545, 562.
 Bonnington (Kent), ii., 534.
 Bookham, Great (Surrey), ii., 432, 596.
 — Little (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Boone, Thomas, ii., 430.
 Boote (Boothe), Thomas, ii., 314.
 Booth (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Booth, Mr., ii., 434.
 — (Boole?), Jonathan, ii., 452.
 — William, ii., 393.
 Boothby (Boothby), Walter, ii., 401.
 Bootle (Cumberland), ii., 341.
 Bootle (see Boutle), Thomas, ii., 396.
 Boradale, J., ii., 385.
 Boraston ("Burraston") (Salop), ii., 542.
 Boraston, George, ii., 598.
 — John, ii., 454.
 Borden (Kent), ii., 357.
 Boreham (Essex), ii., 361, 377, 388.
 Boresford. See Bottesford.
 Borley ("Boreley") (Essex), ii., 386.
 Borough, St. John, ii., 589. See Burrough.
 Borret, George, ii., 427.
 — John, ii., 427.
 Borrough. See Burrough.
 Borroughes, Borrowes. See Burroughes.
 Borwick, Nicholas, ii., 370.
 Bose, John, ii., 425.
 Bosham ("Bossunne") (Sussex), ii., 545.
 Bosley (Cheshire), ii., 270.
 Bosmere Hundred (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Boston (Lincoln), ii., 590.
 Bosville, Thomas, ii., 440.
 Botesford *alias* Botulphesford. See Botesford.
 Bothby, William, ii., 373.
 Bothel ("Bothell") (Northumberland), ii., 349.
 Bothell, Ephraim, ii., 545.
 Botesford ("Boresford") (Co. Leicester), ii., 357, 363.
 — ("Botesford" *alias* "Botulphesford") (Lincoln), ii., 362.
 Bouby. See Bonby.
 Bouchier (see Bouchier), Edward, ii., 455.
 — John, ii., 563.
 Boughey, Francis, ii., 410.
 Boughton, Thomas, ii., 530.
 Boughton (*alias* "Buckton") (Northants), ii., 332, 351.
 — Malherbe (Kent), ii., 312.
 — under Bleau (Kent), ii., 534.
 Boulton (Boulton), John, ii., 545.
 — Thomas, ii., 359.
 Boulton (see Bolton), Adam, ii., 394.
 Bound, Nicholas, ii., 343.
 Boune, Abraham, ii., 520.
 Bouchier, Mr. (see Bouchier), ii., 108.
 — Henry, sixth Earl of Bath, i., 62.
 Bourne, Emanuel, ii., 403.
 Bourton (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Bousfell, Joseph, ii., 370.
 — Phillip, ii., 370.
 Boutle (see Bootle), Francis, ii., 383.
 Bow (Midds). See London.
 Bowater, Samuel, ii., 455.
 Bowden, Jonathan, ii., 450.
 — Joseph, ii., 415.
 — Joshua, ii., 448.
 — William, ii., 448.
 Bowdler, Awdley, ii., 409.
 Bowdon (Cheshire), ii., 466, 497.
 Bowen, Edward, ii., 296.
 Bower Chalk ("Burr Chalk") (Wilts), ii., 324.
 Bowes, Thomas, ii., 368, 369.
 — Sir Thomas, ii., 389.
 Bowie, John, ii., 368.
 Bowker, Richard, ii., 585.
 Bowlas. See Great Bolas.
 Bowld ("Beld"), Mr., ii., 334.

- Bowles, Edward, ii., 550.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 301.
 — Richard, ii., 856.
 Bownd, Cuthbert, ii., 586.
 Bowness (Cumberland), ii., 348.
 Bowtell, John, ii., 384.
 Bowyer, John, ii., 304, 316.
 — Thomas, ii., 594.
 Boxford (Herts), ii., 364.
 — (Herts), ii., 363.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Boxley (Kent), ii., 498.
 Boxline, Charles, ii., 328.
 Boxted ("Boxted") (Essex), ii., 388, 508.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 298.
 Boxter, Capt. John, ii., 427.
 Boxwell, ii., 378.
 Boyce, Jno., ii., 378.
 — Phil, ii., 378.
 Boyd, Zachary, psalter of, i., 877.
 Boyer, Thomas, ii., 452.
 Boyle, Roger, Lord Broghill (afterwards Earl of Orrery), ii., 87.
 Boys, John, M.P. for Co. Kent, ii., 482.
 Brabourne (Kent), ii., 535.
 Brace Meole (Salop), ii., 406.
 Braceborough ("Braceburgh") (Lincoln), ii., 579.
 Brackley. See Brockley.
 Bradbourne ("Bradborne") (Derby), ii., 353.
 Bradeley, John, ii., 372.
 Bradfield (Essex), ii., 389, 531.
 Bradford, Lewis, ii., 450.
 Bradford (Devon), ii., 449.
 — (Lancs), ii., 393.
 — (Yorks), ii., 323, 509.
 — North, Claasia (Salop), ii., 31, 412.
 — Percell (Dorset), ii., 271, 337.
 Bradley, Alexander, ii., 347.
 — Mr., ii., 298.
 Bradley Magna (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 — Parva (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 — (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Bradnatch (Devon), ii., 450, 502.
 Bradshaw (Lancs), ii., 123, 151, 270, 394.
 Bradshaw (Bradshawe), George, ii., 362.
 — James, ii., 315, 395, 398, 584.
 — John, ii., 394.
 — Mr., ii., 394, 441.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 345.
 — Thomas, ii., 526.
 Bradwell (Essex), ii., 380, 391.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Bradworthy (Devon), ii., 363, 480.
 Bragg, Francis, ii., 376.
 — William, ii., 346, 350.
 Braine, Mr. (see Brayne), ii., 418.
 Brainford. See Brentford.
 Braintfield ("Braundfield") (Herts), ii., 313.
 Braintree (Essex), ii., 530, 374, 387, 508, 587.
 Brakenham, Wiseman, ii., 427.
 Bramford (Suffolk), ii., 505, 544.
 Bramley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Brampton (Derby), ii., 528.
 — (Hunts), ii., 532.
 Bramwith (Bramwith), William, ii., 401.
 Brand, John, ii., 379.
 — Joseph, ii., 429.
 — Sir Matthew, ii., 494.
 Brandfield. See Braintfield.
 Brandston (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Brandlyn, John, ii., 424.
 Branscombe (Devon), ii., 530.
 Brant, Francis, ii., 453.
 Branthwaite, Richard, ii., 372.
 Brase, William, ii., 368.
 Brasier, Mr., ii., 544.
 Brathwt, Thomas, ii., 370.
 Bratton Fleming (Devon), ii., 449.
 Braxted Mag. (Essex), ii., 391.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 391.
 Bray, Dr., ii., 185, 306, 318.
 Braybrooke (Northampton), ii., 168, 326, 336.
 Brayne, John (see Braine), ii., 299, 448, 513.
 — Thomas, ii., 410.
 Brayne. See Bream.
 Breadsall (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Breakes, Thomas, ii., 371.
 Bream, ("Brayne") (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Bredon ("Breden") (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Bregstwell (Brightwell), Thomas, ii., 401.
 Breichley (Kent), ii., 298, 302, 336.
 Brent, Sir Nathaniel, ii., 281.
 Brentford ("Braunford"). New (Middlesex), ii., 301, 500.
 Brentwood (Essex), ii., 375, 502.
 Brereton (Cheshire), ii., 276, 491, 579.
 Brereton, Sir William, ii., 496.
 — William Lord, ii., 491.
 Bret, Nicholas, ii., 535.
 Brewer, Edmund, ii., 310, 587.
 — Mary, ii., 587.
 — Mr., ii., 386.
 — Philemon, ii., 383.

INDEX.

- Brewham** (Somerset), ii., 488.
Brewood (Stafford), ii., 548.
Brewater, Edward, ii., 317.
 — Francis, ii., 425.
 — Humphrey, ii., 426.
 — Nathaniell, ii., 591.
 — Robert, ii., 425.
 — Samuel, ii., 582.
Brewton. See **Bruton**.
Brian Barnet. See **Fryern Barnet**.
Brian, John (see **Bryan**), ii., 593.
Bride-Brooke. See **Birdbrook**.
Bridekirk (Cumberland), ii., 446.
Bridesh. See **St. Brides**.
Bridestow (Devon), ii., 352, 449.
Bridewell. See **London**.
Bridge, Ciprian, ii., 389.
 — Wm., ii., 48, 84, 108, 159, 170, 345.
Bridgenan, John, Bishop of Chester, i., 49.
 — (Bridgman), Orlando, M.P., for Wigan, i., 37, 49, 50; ii., 485.
 — Thomas, ii., 450.
Bridgenorth (Salop), ii., 155, 408, 409, 511, 455, 593.
Bridges, John, ii., 563.
 — Mr., ii., 113.
 — Robert, ii., 353.
 — Sir Thomas, ii., 491.
 — Walter, ii., 305.
Bridgewater, Earl of. See **Egerton**, John.
Bridgford (" *West Bridgeford* ") (Notts), ii., 356, 452.
Bridgman. See **Bridgenan**.
Bridwater (Somerset), ii., 8, 342, 420.
 — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413.
Bridport (Dorset), ii., 303, 599.
Bridstow (Hereford), ii., 508.
Briggs, Edward, ii., 370.
Briggs, Sir Humphrey, ii., 409.
Brigham, John, ii., 403.
 — William, ii., 564.
Bright, Edmund, ii., 431.
 — Edward, ii., 301, 302, 535.
 — Henry, ii., 428.
Brighthelmstone (Sussex), ii., 562.
Brightling (" *Barthling* ") (Sussex), ii., 352.
Brightlingsea (" *Bricklingsea* ") (Essex), ii., 389, 497.
Brighton (Sussex). See **Brighthelmstone**.
Brinchley. See **Brenchley**.
Brindle (" *Brindell* ") (Lancs), ii., 396.
Brinley, Lawrence, ii., 401.
- Brinal**
Brinsco
 ii.
Brisco
Brise,
Brislin
 se
Brison
Bristo
Bristo
 — All
 — All
 — Cal
 — St.
 — De
Britfo
 45
Britta
Britte
Brixlin
Brixte
 — (" of
Broad
 — Ch
 — W
Broad
Broad
Broad
 — (W
Brock
 ii
Brock
Brock
Brock
Brock
 — (" 4
Brody
Brods
 sl
Brogli
Brom
Brom
Brom
 — (C
 — (St
Brom
Brom
Brom
 50
 — M
 — Pa
 3:
Brom
Brom
 c
Brom

- Brook** (" *Strake* ") (Isle of Wight), ii., 596.
Brook Street (Essex), ii., 375.
Brooke, John, ii., 425.
 — Joyner, ii., 584.
 — Peter, ii., 396.
 — Robert, ii., 345, 378.
 — Sir Robert, ii., 425.
Brookehall, Thomas, ii., 550.
Brookes (Brooks), Mr., ii., 102.
 — Richard, ii., 325.
 — Robert, ii., 324.
 — Samuel, ii., 344.
Broom (" *Brome* ") (Worcestershire), ii., 155, 455.
Broome, Edmund, ii., 304.
 — Edward, ii., 840.
Broomsgrove. See *Bromsgrove*.
Broomfield (" *Bromfield* ") (Essex), ii., 377.
Brosclev (Salop), ii., 404, 409.
Brotherton (Lancashire), ii., 320.
Brough (Westmorland), ii., 370.
Brough, Dr., ii., 309.
Brougham (" *Brouham* ") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
Broughton (Oxford), ii., 335.
 — (Salop), ii., 412.
 — (Wilt.), ii., 454.
 — Astley (" *Broughton Astley* ") (Leicestershire), ii., 325.
Browham. See *Brougham*.
Brown Edge (" *Brownedge* ") (Lancashire), ii., 338.
Brown (Brown), Sir Ambrose, ii., 433.
 — Edward, ii., 324, 551.
 — Francis, ii., 408.
 — George, ii., 370, 381.
 — Gerard, ii., 394.
 — James, ii., 549.
 — John, ii., 330, 373, 407, 431, 519.
 — Mr. n., 101, 103, 130-32, 151, 425, 430.
 — Mr. Marmaduke, ii., 307.
 — Ralph, ii., 312.
 — Richard, ii., 400, 430.
 — Robert, ii., 308, 381, 455.
 — Roger, ii., 429.
 — Samuel, ii., 404, 507.
 — Sam., M.P. for Clifton, Dartmouth, Harlesea, i., 296, 309.
 — Thomas, n., 372, 424.
 — William, ii., 382, 559, 550.
Brown-John, Richard, ii., 448.
Browning (Browning), John, ii., 429.
 — Thomas, ii., 388, 592.
Brownists, ii., 64.
Brownrigg, Dr., i., 49, 56, 66.
Broxbourne (" *Broxborne* ") (Herts), ii., 302.
Broxted (Essex), ii., 383.
Brulsyard (Suffolk), ii., 430.
Brundish, Thomas, ii., 324.
Brundish (Suffolk), ii., 430.
Brunsell, Samuel, ii., 363.
Bruton (" *Brruton* ") (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 326, 415, 417, 482.
 — *Classis* (Somerset), ii., 413.
 — Bryau, Dr. (see *Brian*), ii., 436.
 — Gervice, ii., 455.
 — Thomas, ii., 563.
Brydges, George, seventh Lord Chandos, ii., 481.
Bryers, John, ii., 394.
Brympton (Somerset), ii., 417.
Brynmor, Richard, ii., 449.
Buckdon (" *Bugden* ") Park (Hunts), ii., 559.
Bucke, John, ii., 345, 374.
Buckenhall. See *Bucknall*.
Buckorell (" *Buckarel*," " *Buckrell* ") (Devon), ii., 502, 529, 530.
Buckfastleigh (Devon), ii., 449, 482.
Buckingham (county), ii., 287, 584.
 — — petition against Episcopacy, i., 26, 42.
 — — Church, survey of, ii., 250.
 — (town), ii., 302, 507.
Buckland, John, ii., 415.
Buckland (Berks), ii., 501.
 — (Bucks), ii., 522.
 — (Gloucester), ii., 487.
 — (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 — (Surrey), ii., 433.
 — Monachorum (Devon), ii., 333, 449.
Buckley, Anthony, ii., 532.
 — John, ii., 449.
 — Mr., ii., 398.
 — William, ii., 390.
Bucklington (?). See *Bickington*.
Buckminster (Leicester), ii., 500.
Bucknall (" *Buckenhall* ") (Staffs), ii., 493.
Bucknell, Dr., ii., 322.
Bucknell (" *Bucknill*," " *Buckenhill* ") (Salop), ii., 297, 345, 411.
Buckner, Dr., ii., 321.
Budd, Mr., ii., 431.
 — Thomas, ii., 418, 541.
Budgen, Mr., ii., 435.
Budleigh (" *Budley* ") (Devon), ii., 450.
Budworth, Great (Cheshire), ii., 272, 443, 527.
Bugden. See *Buckden*.

INDEX.

- Bagenhagen, John, i., 303.
 Bagg, Nathaniel, ii., 383.
 Baldwin (Salop), ii., 409.
 Balrville, James, ii., 332.
 Balkley, Mr., ii., 87.
 Ball, Daniell, ii., 391.
 Ballen, Mr., ii., 377.
 Ballote, John, ii., 479.
 Balmer (Essex), ii., 334, 337.
 Balphan ("Brodrham") (Essex), ii., 370.
 Bulwick (Northants), ii., 332, 334.
 Bumpstead (Essex), ii., 385.
 — Helion (Essex), ii., 344.
 Bunbury, Henry, ii., 482.
 Bunco, James, ii., 401.
 Bundoek, John, ii., 379.
 Bungay (Suffolk), ii., 512, 506.
 Huntingford Westmill (Herts), ii., 316.
 Bunwell (Somersect), ii., 413.
 Barbage ("Barbridge") (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Barches (Burgess), George, ii., 303.
 Barlen, Richard, ii., 337.
 Burdett, Mr., ii., 290.
 Bardwood, James, ii., 539.
 Bures, Gifford (Essex), ii., 376.
 — St. Mary (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Burfield. See Burghfield.
 Burford, Henry, ii., 333, 355.
 — James, ii., 419.
 Burford (Oxford), ii., 593.
 — (Salop), ii., 410.
 Burgato (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Burgess (Burgess), Dr.,
 Cornelius i., 23, 24, 43-46, 55,
 56-58, 66, 88, 159, 165, 173,
 180, 182, 257, 272, 329, 325, 326,
 329, 330, 361, 363; ii., 48, 52,
 212, 255, 314, 317, 321, 536, 594.
 — Daniel, ii., 306. See Burches.
 — John, ii., 349, 415, 449.
 Burgh (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Burghfield ("Burfield") (Berks), ii.,
 330, 342.
 Burghill ("Burgell") (Hereford),
 ii., 508.
 Burghley, John, ii., 548.
 Burial, Directory for. See Direc-
 tory.
 Burley (?) ("Barly") (Co. Leicester),
 ii., 343.
 Burleydam (Cheshire), ii., 488.
 Burlingham, John, ii., 598.
 Burnston, Arthur, ii., 386.
 Burnaby, Mr., ii., 389.
 Burnand (Bernand), Nathaniel, ii.,
 302, 366, 367, 531.
 Burnard (see
 ii., 360.
 Barnett, Will
 Burnett (Som
 Burnham (Es
 — (Somersect)
 Barnley (Lan
 Burpham (Su
 Burr, Mr., ii.
 Barraston.
 Barrechalk.
 Burrington - i
 set), ii.,
 Burrough (Bo
 row, Burr
 — Mr., ii., 38
 — Myles, ii.,
 — Thomas, ii.
 Burroughs (B
 Borrowes
 — Jeremiah,
 ii., 48, 34
 — Mr., ii., 38
 — Thio., ii., 3
 Burrougham,
 Burroug
 Burrow. See
 Burrows. B
 Burstead, Gre
 (Essex), i
 — ("Bursted
 Burstock (Do
 Burstow (Surr
 Burt, William
 Burton, Dani
 — Edward, ii
 — Henry, ii.,
 — James, ii.,
 — Jo., ii., 353
 — Richard, ii
 Burton (Chesh
 — (Westmori
 — Agnes ("A
 "Agnes"
 324, 481.
 — Lazars (?
 (Leicester
 — super Stat
 Burtonwood (L
 Burvill, Jame
 Bury, William
 Bury (Lances
 140-41, 27
 — — Classics
 147.
 — St. Edmu
 299, 423,
 — — Classis
 Bushbury (St

- Bushell, Daniel, ii., 369.
 — Francis, ii., 547.
 — John, ii., 565.
 Bushey (Herts), ii., 807.
 Bushop, Edmund, ii., 408.
 Busselton. See Brislington.
 Butcombe (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Butleigh (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Butler, Henry, ii., 562, 597.
 — John, ii., 561.
 — Major, ii., 81.
 Batten, Ra., ii., 84.
 Butter-Crambe (Yorks), ii., 482.
 Butterwick West (Lincoln), ii., 664.
 Butterworth, Edward, ii., 394.
 Buttery, Capt., ii., 433.
 Buttsbury ("Buttsbury") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Byerley, Anthony, ii., 479.
 — Christopher, ii., 479.
 Byfield Adoniram, ii., 84, 333, 560, 565.
 — Mr., ii., 348, 434, 437.
 — Richard, ii., 306.
 Byfleet (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Byshopp, John, ii., 585.
 Byssie, Mr., ii., 431.
 Byton (Hereford), ii., 532.
 CACKLE, Richard, ii., 482.
 Cadbury, North (Somerset), ii., 824, 416, 417.
 — South (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Caddington (Bedford), ii., 567.
 Cade, Robert, ii., 424.
 Cadman, James, ii., 551.
 Cage, William, M.P. for Ipswich, i., 36, 81, ii., 423.
 — William, ii., 357.
 Canham ("Cynham") (Salop), ii., 410.
 Caishawe. See Keysoe.
 Calamy, Edmund, i., 24, 66, 268, 320; ii., 158, 392, 401.
 Calbourne ("Callanic") (Isle of Wight), ii., 340, 350.
 Calcut, Capt. Henry, ii., 518.
 Caldercott (Rutland), ii., 540.
 Caldercott, Randolph, ii., 331.
 Calderwood, Mr. D., 245.
 Caldwell, Thomas, ii., 376.
 Caley, Arthur, ii., 478.
 — Jacob, ii., 424.
 — Mr., ii., 379.
 Calle, Thomas, ii., 378.
 Calford, Samuel, ii., 381.
 Calne ("Calne") (Wilts), ii., 506, 545.
 Calthrop, Robert, ii., 389.
 Calver, Edward, ii., 430.
 Calvert, Thomas, ii., 550.
 Calvin's *Institutio*, i., 214-19.
 — part in the development of the idea of Discipline in the Reformed Church, i., 213.
 Cam, John, ii., 369.
 Camberwell ("Camerwell") (Surrey), ii., 314, 432, 431.
 Cambridge, Co., ii., 257, 544.
 — Association, ii., 158-59, 440-41.
 — Petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.
 — Scandalous Ministers in, ii., 191.
 — Tenth of the Clergy, ii., 237, 582.
 — Colleges (detailed), ii., 576-77.
 Camel, West (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Cameley (Somerset), ii., 413, 415.
 Camerton (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Camfield, Nathaniel, ii., 403.
 Cammeringham ("Cameringham") (Lincoln), ii., 590.
 Campaes, Samuel, ii., 382.
 Campden (Camden), Viscount. See Noel Baptist.
 Camplyn, William, ii., 431.
 Campsall (?) ("Princell") (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
 Canby, Thomas, ii., 512.
 Candler, Matthias, ii., 426.
 Cauceringham. See Cammeringham.
 Canewdon (Essex), ii., 379.
 Canfield ("Canfield") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Cannock (?) ("Cant") (Stafford), ii., 511.
 Cannock. See Canwick.
 Cannon, John, ii., 378.
 — Thomas, ii., 335.
 Canon Law in England, 1638-1640, i., 224-36.
 Canon Pyon (Hereford), ii., 532.
 Canons of 1640, i., 10, 13, 14.
 Cant. See Cannock.
 Canterbury, i., 57; ii., 334, 346, 566, 557.
 — Archbishop of, ii., 186, 273, 275.
 — Cathedral, ii., 320, 496, 533, 568, 579.
 — Christ Church (Kent), ii., 548.
 — Dean and Chapter, ii., 273, 333.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519, 569.
 — Hospital of St. John's Without, ii., 5.
 — St. Alphage, ii., 306.
 — St. George, ii., 533.
 — St. Mary Broadman, ii., 533.

- Canterbury, St. Mary Magdalen, ii., 176, 299.
 — School, ii., 551.
 Canwick ("Cannock") (Lincoln), ii., 510.
 Capel (Suffolk), ii., 423.
 — ("Capell") (Surrey), ii., 321, 432, 433, 545.
 Capell, Arthur, M.P., Co. Herts, i., 37.
 — Moses, ii., 319.
 Capp, William, ii., 383.
 Cardel, John, ii., 400.
 Cardeston ("Carston") (Salop), ii., 406.
 Cardigan (town), ii., 526.
 Cardinal, James, ii., 389.
 Cardington (Beds), ii., 506, 583.
 — (Salop), ii., 411.
 Cardwell, Mr., ii., 347.
 Carell, Rich., ii., 84.
 Carey, John, ii., 430.
 Carew, Thomas, ii., 448.
 Carham ("Carran") (Northumberland), ii., 345.
 Carisbrooke (Isle of Wight), ii., 565.
 — Castle, Treaty at, Dec., 1647, ii., 68-70.
 Carleton (Yorks), ii., 565.
 Carlisle (Cumberland), ii., 157, 207.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
 — St. Cuthbert's, ii., 585.
 — St. Mary's, ii., 545.
 Carleton (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 — in Lindrick ("Carlton and Lindrick") (Yorks *sic*? Notts), ii., 330.
 — South (Lincoln), ii., 484.
 Carnaby ("Cornaby") (Yorks), ii., 564.
 Carpenter, Mr., ii., 302.
 Carr (Carre), Mr., ii., 304, 441.
 — Gamaliel, ii., 311, 347, 382, 388.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 349.
 — Thomas, ii., 594.
 Carradine ("Corindin") (Salop), ii., 356.
 Carran. See Carham.
 Carrill, Jo. (see Caryll), ii., 363.
 Carrington, Samuel, ii., 389.
 Carsey, Robert, ii., 431.
 Carshulton (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Carslake, William, ii., 449.
 Carston. See Cardeston.
 Carswell, Francis, ii., 419.
 Carter, Bezaleel, ii., 423.
 — Dr., ii., 327.
 — Edward, ii., 403.
 — Greenough, ii., 544, 595.
 Carter, John, ii., 343.
 — Mr., ii., 297.
 — Marin, ii., 387.
 — Richard, ii., 596.
 — Thomas, ii., 353, 402.
 — William, i., 159, 302; ii., 84.
 Cartmell (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Cartmell, William, ii., 369.
 Cartwright, William, ii., 539.
 Carye, Lucius, Second Viscount Falkland, i., 32, 35, 39, 42, 55, 63-64, 85, 88.
 Caryl (Caryll) (see Carrill), John, ii., 542.
 — Joseph, i., 159, 378; ii., 401, 537, 590.
 Casaubon (Causabon), Dr. Meric, ii., 317.
 Case, Thomas, ii., 111, 113, 114, 115, 300, 323.
 Cashibury ("Casshoberry") Park (Herts), ii., 314.
 Cassingherst (Cassinghurst), Robert, ii., 312, 321.
 Castle Cary (Somerset), ii., 416, 486.
 — Eadon (Durham), ii., 369.
 — Hedingham ("Hunningham Castle") (Essex), ii., 386, 502.
 Castle Morton (Worcester), ii., 513.
 Castle, Edmund, ii., 345.
 — Laurance, ii., 339, 541.
 Castleton (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Castor (Northants), ii., 260, 327, 344.
 Catcott (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Caterhising, ii., 152-53.
 — bill for, May, 1657, ii., 93.
 — Directory for. See Directory.
 Catechism, Henderson's scheme for, i., 136.
 Catechisms, Larger and Smaller, i., 190, 273, 368-76.
 Cateley. See Pateley.
 Cater, Thomas, ii., 317.
 Catterall. See Catterall. Catherall.
 Catherham (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Catherall, Sa., ii., 354.
 Catlin, Zachary, ii., 428.
 Catlyn, Jeremy, ii., 426.
 Caton (Lancs), ii., 276, 277, 492, 589.
 Catterall ("Caterall") (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Catterall, Peter, ii., 396.
 Caulne. See Calne.
 Cave, John, ii., 328.
 Cavendish (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Cawdry, Mr., ii., 403.
 Cawood (Yorks), ii., 492.
 Cawthorne, Edward, ii., 333.
 — Joseph, ii., 590.

- Cawton, Thomas, i., 268; ii., 149, 404.
 Caxton (Cambridge), ii., 189, 441, 555.
 Caynham. See Calnham.
 Ceely, Edward, ii., 555.
 Cerne Abbas (Dorset), ii., 508.
 Chaddesley - Corbett ("Chadsley") (Worcestershire), ii., 185, 456, 549.
 Chadlington (Co. Oxford), ii., 343.
 Chadsey Mr., ii., 390.
 Chadwell, William, M.P. for Michael, i., 87.
 Chadwick, Mr., ii., 343, 458.
 Chaffin, Dr. ii., 230, 331, 357.
 Chafford (Essex), ii., 374.
 Chagford ("Chagford") (Devon), ii., 348.
 Chailley ("Chaligh") (Sussex), ii., 342.
 Chaldon (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Chale (Isle of Wight), ii., 359, 362.
 Chaligh. See Chailley.
 Chalfont, St. Peter (Bucks), ii., 236, 315, 497.
 Chamberlain, Richard, ii., 427.
 Chamberlayne, John, ii., 334.
 Chambers, Dr., ii., 437.
 — Edward, ii., 305.
 — Humphry (Henry), ii., 325, 400.
 Mr., ii., 302.
 — Richard, ii., 342.
 Chambre, Arthur, ii., 408.
 Chandler, John, ii., 431.
 — William, ii., 330.
 Chandos, Lord. See Brydges, George.
 Chanon, Thomas, ii., 450.
 Chapel Allerton ("Allerton") (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Chaplayne, Abraham, ii., 427.
 Chaplin, Jasper, ii., 421.
 — Thomas, ii., 395, 423.
 — William, ii., 429.
 Chaplyn, Abraham, ii., 340.
 Chapman, John, ii., 344, 550.
 — Richard, ii., 329.
 — Samuel, ii., 345.
 — Strange, ii., 390.
 Chapple, William, ii., 420.
 Chapton, Thomas, ii., 386.
 Charl (Co. Somerset), ii., 306, 417, 504.
 Charlcumb (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Charlewood (Surrey), ii., 433, 454, 435.
 Charlton (Charleton), Robert, ii., 407, 411.
 Charlton (Gloucester), ii., 490.
 — ("Charlton, West") (Somerset), ii., 413, 418.
 — (Sussex), ii., 493.
 Charlton-Mackrell (Somerset), ii., 490.
 — Musgrove (Somerset), ii., 415.
 — Queen ("East Charlton") (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Charmouth (Dorset), ii., 580.
 Charnes (Stafford), ii., 504.
 Chart Little ("Little Charte") (Kent), ii., 324.
 Charterhouse ("Charter House") (London), ii., 315, 403.
 Chartnam (Kent), ii., 180, 307, 310, 320.
 Chatfield, John, ii., 310.
 Chatham (Kent), ii., 304, 584.
 Chatterton, Mr., ii., 304.
 Chatfield, M. ii., 187, 307.
 Chatton (Salop), ii., 408.
 Cheam (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Chelsey ("Chelley") (Stafford), ii., 543.
 Cheddar (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Cheddington (Dorset), ii., 344.
 Chedde, Rowland, ii., 522.
 Chedock. See Chideock.
 Chediston (Suffolk), ii., 425, 426.
 Chedzoy (Somerset) ii., 336, 420, 422.
 Cheek, Sir Thomas, ii., 375.
 Cheevening. See Chevening.
 Cheide, lowland, ii., 358.
 Chelfield. See Chelsfield.
 Chelford (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Chellington. See Chillington.
 Chelmorton (Derby), ii., 528.
 Chelm-sford (Essex), ii., 30, 318, 377, 392.
 — Classis, ii., 377.
 Chelsheld ("Chelheld") (Kent), ii., 439.
 Chelsham (Surrey), ii., 349, 433.
 Cheltenham ("Cheltham") (Gloucester), i., 350, 490.
 Chelvey (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Chelwood (?) ("Chelworth") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Cheney, Capt. Henry, ii., 425.
 Chennes ("Chenges") (Bucks), ii., 363.
 Chepstead. See Whepstead.
 Chepstone. See Clipston.
 Cheriton (Bishop) (Devon), ii., 450.
 — (Hants), ii., 327, 345.
 — (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Cherry, Edward, ii., 317.
 — Mr. See Church, Mr.

- Chertsey (Surrey), ii., 302, 432, 544, 596.
- Cheseldine (Cheseldyn), Kenelm, ii., 344, 535.
- Cheshire, ii., 12, 128, 190, 237, 594.
- Association, ii., 159, 170, 441.
- Church survey, ii., 252.
- petition against Episcopacy, i., 26, 43.
- provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 190-91.
- Cheshunt (Herts), ii., 588.
- Cheshington ("Chistendon") (Surrey), ii., 341, 432.
- Chester, Dr., ii., 303.
- Nicholas, ii., 382.
- Chester, Bishop of (see Bridgeman, John), ii., 275.
- Bishopric, ii., 274.
- Dean and Chapter of, ii., 276.
- Deanery, ii., 238, 515.
- Tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
- (city), ii., 302, 335.
- — St. John, ii., 527, 584.
- — St. Peters, ii., 497, 527, 584.
- — Trinity, ii., 527.
- — School, ii., 551.
- Chester - le - Street ("Chester") (Durlam) Classis, ii., 7, 368.
- Chester Parva. See Chesterford.
- Chesterblade (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Chesterfield (Derbyshire), ii., 29, 502, 586.
- Classis, ii., 373.
- Chesterford, Great (Essex), ii., 385.
- ("Chester") parva (Essex), ii., 385.
- Chesterton (Hunts), ii., 579.
- Chestlin, Robert, ii., 298.
- Cheswardine (Salop), ii., 409.
- Cheswick. See Chiswick.
- Chettisham ("Chitsham") (Cambridge), ii., 497, 525.
- Suffolk (Cambridge), ii., 512.
- Chetton ("Cletton") (Salop), ii., 409.
- Chetwin (Chetwine), John, ii., 540, 594.
- Chetworth. See Chelwood.
- CheWynd (Salop), ii., 409.
- Cheveley (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
- Chevening ("Chevering," "Cheevening") (Kent), ii., 321, 322.
- Chevington (Suffolk), ii., 431.
- Chew Magna (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
- Stoke (Somerset), ii., 414, 499.
- Chewton (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Keynsham (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Chewton Mendip (Somerset), ii., 330.
- Cheynell, Dr., ii., 87, 88.
- Mr., ii., 330.
- Chicheley, Wolstane, ii., 323.
- Chichester, ii., 321, 332, 545.
- Dean and Chapter of, ii., 207.
- Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
- Chickney (Essex), ii., 383.
- Chiddingfold ("Chidingfold," "Chiddingford") (Surrey), ii., 327, 357, 432, 433.
- Chidoeck ("Chedoeck") (Dorset), ii., 306, 315.
- Chignal, St. James (Essex), ii., 378.
- Smealey (Essex), ii., 378.
- Chigwell (Essex), ii., 177, 296, 314, 382.
- Chilcompton ("Child Compton") (Somerset), ii., 413, 415, 511, 594.
- Chileott, Robert, ii., 592.
- Childe, Mr., ii., 434.
- Childerditch (Essex), ii., 375, 567.
- Childersley ("Childesley," "Childersly"), Dr. John, ii., 311, 323.
- Childs Ercall ("Ercall") (Salop), ii., 409.
- Childwall (Lancs), ii., 275, 395, 396.
- Chilgrove (Sussex), ii., 493.
- Chillington ("Chellington") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Chilthorn-Domer (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Chiltington (Sussex), ii., 545.
- Chilton (Somerset), ii., 417.
- (Wilts), ii., 454.
- Chilvelstone (Devon), ii., 449.
- Chingford ("Chinckford") (Essex), ii., 326, 383.
- Chinnock ("Chynnocke") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Middle (Somerset), ii., 418.
- West (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Chipchase, Thomas, ii., 369.
- Chippenham (Wilts), ii., 512.
- Chipping. See Gipping.
- (Lancs), ii., 394.
- Lambourn. See Lambourn.
- Norton (Oxford), ii., 511.
- Ongar (Essex), ii., 381.
- Wycombe (Bucks), ii., 501, 565.
- Chipstead cum Kingswood (Surrey), ii., 433, 434.
- Chirbury (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
- Chiselborough ("Chisleborough") (Somerset), ii., 296, 417.
- Chishall Great ("Chissell Mag.") (Essex), ii., 385.
- Little ("Chissell Parva") (Essex), ii., 385.

- Chisnall, Alexander, ii., 397.
 Chistendon. See Chessington.
 Chiswick ("Chenrick") (Midd.), ii., 568.
 Chittlehampton (Devon), ii., 480.
 Chittisham. See Chettisham.
 Chobham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Cholmondeley (Cholmley), Sir Hugh, i., 123.
 — Thomas, ii., 485.
 Choisey (Herks), ii., 349.
 Chorley (Laucs), ii., 124, 138, 396, 397.
 Chrishall (Essex), ii., 385.
 Christ Church (Hants), ii., 493, 543.
 Christleton (Cheshire), ii., 276.
 Christow (Devon), ii., 448.
 Chudleigh (Devon), ii., 448.
 Church (Laucs), ii., 394.
 Church, Mr., ii., 378.
 — (Cherry), ii., 441.
 Church government, work of the Assembly on the subject of, i., 136, 149-245.
 — — draft of, i., 250.
 — — summary of, 1644, i., 244.
 — — the Scotch demand for uniformity of, i., 129-31, 133-36.
 — — Commons' sub-committee for, i., 184-92, 194, 264-65, 271.
 — — the Assembly's committee for the summary of, i., 175.
 — — the humble advice of the Assembly of Divines concerning some part of, 8th November, 1644, i., 181.
 — — humble advice of the Assembly of Divines concerning, 11th December, 1644, i., 182.
 — — humble advice concerning, 7th July, 1645, i., 190-94.
 — — Henderson's scheme of a platform of, i., 136.
 — — objections to, action of the House concerning, ii., 14-16.
 — survey. See Survey.
 Church Hulme (Cheshire), ii., 491.
 — Lawford (Co. Warwick), ii., 328.
 — Lench (Worcester), ii., 455.
 — Munshull (Cheshire), ii., 466.
 — Stretton (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
 Churches and chapels, repair of, ii., 253-54.
 Churchhill, Joshua, ii., 586.
 Churchill (Somerset), ii., 413.
 — (Worcester), ii., 455, 455.
 Churchwarden system, ii., 253-54.
 Churrougham. See Corringham.
 Chynocke. See Chincock.
 Cirencester (Gloucester), ii., 502, 531, 564.
 Clacton Mag. (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 389.
 Claines (Worcester), ii., 555.
 Claiton, Thomas (see Clayton), ii., 397, 387, 389.
 Clandon, Mr., ii., 115.
 — Lord Angier de. See Aungier.
 Clandon East (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — West (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Claufield (Oxford), ii., 539.
 Clapham (Surrey) ii., 432, 434.
 Clapton, Rouse, ii., 337.
 Clarbrough ("Clarrborough") (Notts), ii., 332.
 Clare, Ambrose, ii., 356.
 — Stafford, ii., 402.
 — William Cotton, ii., 325.
 Clare (Suffolk), ii., 32, 430, 511, 564.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 429-30.
 Clately. See Claverley.
 Clark (Clarke, Clarke), Daniel, ii., 308.
 — Edward, ii., 357, 388.
 — Ezekiel, ii., 314.
 — Francis, ii., 555.
 — George, ii., 402.
 — Jervis, ii., 341.
 — John, ii., 305, 306, 313, 316, 426, 428, 440, 527, 542, 567.
 — Dr. John, ii., 400.
 — Lucas, ii., 355.
 — Matthew, ii., 309, 321.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 113, 299, 311, 376, 377, 387, 389.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 551.
 — Peter, ii., 316.
 — Richard, ii., 348.
 — Robert, ii., 341.
 — Samuel, ii., 402, 562, 590.
 — Thomas, ii., 440.
 — Walter, ii., 380.
 — William, ii., 326, 396, 523, 524.
 Clarkson, William, ii., 188, 320.
 Classical system at work, ii., 4-5.
 — — extent of, in the country at large, ii., 29-33, 363-486.
 Classis, ii., 20-24. See Assemblies.
 — certification of ministers by, ii., 280.
 — decay of, ii., 98, 99.
 — jurisdiction of, i., 255.
 — London, attempt to re-constitute, July, 1657, ii., 112-16.
 Claughton (Laucs), ii., 397.
 Claughton, Robert, ii., 369.
 Clausworth. See Closworth.

- Clavering, James, ii., 368.
 Clavering (Essex), ii., 30, 384.
 — and Uttlesford Classis, ii., 384.
 Claverley ("Clarely") (Salop), ii., 408, 511, 594.
 Claverton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Claxton, Mr., ii., 299.
 Clayton (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Clayton (see Claiton), Leonard, ii., 118.
 — Luke, ii., 333, 440, 550.
 — Thomas, ii., 123.
 Clee, St. Margaret (Salop), ii., 410.
 Cleeve Pippere. See Cliffe Pypard.
 Clegate, John, ii., 428.
 — Nicholas, ii., 430.
 Cleland, Benjamin, ii., 449.
 — Thomas, ii., 449.
 Clendarn, Mr., ii., 302.
 Clendon (Clandon), Thomas, ii., 402.
 Clent (Worcester), ii., 155, 455, 511.
 Cleobury Mortimer (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 — North (Salop), ii., 409, 410.
 Clergy, attitude of Long Parliament towards the juridical and political status of, i., 49, 52-53, 233.
 Clerical petitions, 1640, i., 13.
 Clerk. See Clark.
 Cletton. See Chetton.
 Clevedon (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Clewney, Nicolas, ii., 351.
 Cleyton, Richard, ii., 543.
 Cliburn ("Cliburne") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Cliburne, Henry, ii., 372.
 Cliffe, Edmund, ii., 376.
 — John, ii., 396.
 Cliffe (Yorks), ii., 564.
 — Pypard ("Cleeve Pippere") (Wilts), ii., 355.
 Clifford, Joseph, ii., 423.
 Clifton ("Clyfton") (parish), ii., 345.
 — (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 — upon-Teme (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Climping ("Clipping") (Sussex), ii., 358.
 Clipston ("Chepstone") (Northants), ii., 331.
 Clist, St. George (Devon), ii., 450.
 Clive, Robert, ii., 410.
 Clford (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
 Clogie, Alexander, ii., 351.
 Clonne. See Clun.
 Clopton, William, ii., 347, 565.
 Closworth ("Clawsworth") (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Clotworthy, Sir J., M.P. for Maldon, i., 36, 83, 150.
 Clough, Edward, ii., 427.
 Cludd, Edward, ii., 521.
 Clun ("Clonne") (Salop), ii., 411, 412, 478.
 Clunbury ("Clonnebury") (Salop), ii., 411.
 Clungunford (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 Clutton (Somerset), ii., 350, 414.
 Clyd, William, ii., 449.
 Clyfton. See Clifton.
 Clyuch, Captain Daniel, ii., 424.
 — John, ii., 424.
 Clyve, Thomas, ii., 408.
 Coale, Mr., ii., 384.
 Coates, Peter, ii., 327.
 — Sa., ii., 356, 452.
 Cobham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Cock, George, ii., 426.
 — John, ii., 400.
 — Samuel, ii., 426.
 — Thomas, ii., 387.
 Cockain, George, ii., 304.
 Cocke, Robert, ii., 538.
 Cockeram (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Cockerington (Co. Lincoln), ii., 491, 561.
 Cockermouth (Cumberland), ii., 157, 446.
 Cocket, Mr., ii., 441.
 Cockey (Lancs), ii., 124.
 Cockfield (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 Cockrayn, William, ii., 425.
 Cockshall. See Coggeshall.
 Coddernham ("Cuddenham") (Suffolk), ii., 32, 426.
 — Classis (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Codrington, Thomas, ii., 415, 541, 594.
 Coffin, Thomas, ii., 400.
 Coggeshall ("Cogeshall," "Cockshall") (Essex), ii., 330, 388, 391, 508, 587.
 Coke, Sir John (see Cooke), i., 84.
 — Roger, ii., 528.
 Coker East (Somerset), ii., 417.
 — West (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Collam, William, ii., 397.
 Collard, Mr., ii., 383.
 — William, ii., 392.
 Colchester, ii., 299, 355, 391.
 — All Saints, ii., 392.
 — Berechurch ("Beere-durd"), ii., 392.
 — Butolph's Parish, ii., 392.
 — St. Giles, ii., 392.
 — Greenstead ("Greenstreet"), ii., 392.

- Colchester, St. James' Parish, ii., 391.
 — Leonard's Parish, ii., 391.
 — Magdalen, ii., 392.
 — St. Marie's Parish, ii., 391.
 — St. Martin's, ii., 392.
 — Mile End, ii., 392.
 — St. Nicholas Parish, ii., 392.
 — St. Peter's, ii., 392.
 — St. Rumball's, ii., 392.
 — Trinity, ii., 392.
 — (Thurstable or Witham) Classis, ii., 390.
 Cold Norton (Essex), ii., 340.
 — Weston (Salop), ii., 410.
 Coldhenton (?) (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Cole, Mr., ii., 149.
 — Edward, ii., 428.
 — John, ii., 429.
 — Richard, ii., 415.
 — Robert, ii., 349.
 — Samuel, ii., 370.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 — William, ii., 370, 549.
 Coleman, Henry, ii., 346.
 — Mr., ii., 301, 320, 326.
 — Thomas, i., 213; ii., 314.
 Coles, Edmund, ii., 331.
 Coley Chapel (Halifax), Yorks, ii., 529.
 Collen, William, ii., 383.
 Collesford (Cottesford), Robert, ii., 316.
 Collier, Giles, ii., 327, 455.
 — Mr., ii., 403.
 Collingbourne Kingston (Wilts), ii., 540, 546.
 Collingham (Yorks), ii., 480.
 Collingwood, Alexander, ii., 366.
 Collins (Collens), Benjamin, ii., 351.
 — John, ii., 376, 415.
 — Mr., ii., 187, 307, 383.
 — Robert, ii., 450.
 — Samuel, ii., 387.
 — Thomas, ii., 419.
 — William, ii., 381, 554.
 Collinson, Thomas, ii., 372.
 Collison, John, ii., 370.
 Collumpton. See Cullompton.
 Colne-Engaine (Essex), ii., 369.
 Colne Wakes ("Colne Wake") (Essex), ii., 349.
 Colton ("Coulton") (Lancs), ii., 374.
 Colwich (Notts), ii., 482.
 — (Stafford), ii., 548.
 Colyton (Devon), ii., 450, 530.
 Combe, Nicholas, ii., 521.
 Combe, St. Nicholas (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Combe-Florey ("Combestory") (Somerset), ii., 399.
 Combe-Rawleigh, ii., 507.
 Combehawey. See Comblay.
 Comberton ("Camberton") (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441, 564.
 Combes. See Combs.
 Comblay ("Combehay," "Combehaway" "Comchay") (Somerset), ii., 273, 337, 418.
 Combinteighhead (Devon), ii., 448.
 Combrawleigh ("Combe Rawleigh") (Devon), ii., 545.
 Combs (Suffolk), ii., 426, 350.
 Comer, Hercules, ii., 416.
 Commis, John, ii., 349.
 Commissioners of Appeal for Unenumerated Scandals, i., 203, 285, 289-97.
 — for £100,000 per month, ii., 17, 19.
 Commissioners for approbation of public preachers, and for ejection of scandalous ministers. See respectively Approbation, Scandal.
 Committee for Accommodation. See Accommodation.
 — for the Enumeration of Unenumerated Scandals, i., 296-98; ii., 10-11, 15-16, 17, 19, 20-21, 31, 32.
 — for Preaching Ministers, ii., 177-83.
 — for the Summary of Church Government. See Church Government.
 Common Prayer, Book of (see Liturgy), i., 107, 115, 116, 337, 338; ii., 56.
 — Prayer Book, reform of, i., 67-69.
 Commons, sub-Committee for Church Government. See Church Government.
 — sub-Committee for Ordination. See Ordination.
 Communion Table, the position of, i., 104-6.
 — the rails before the, i., 13, 106.
 Compounding, Committee for, ii., 188, 199-202.
 Compton, Sir Henry, ii., 492.
 Compton (?). See Glympton.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414, 416.
 — (Surrey), ii., 295, 492.
 — Abbas (Dorset), ii., 369.
 — Abdale (Gloucester), ii., 587.

- Compton, Bishop (Somerset), ii., 413.
 — Dando (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — David (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Dundon (Somerset), ii., 417.
 — Martin (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 — over (Dorset), ii., 451.
 — Pauncefoot ("Ponsford") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Conant (Connant), Dr. John, ii., 314, 401, 546, 575.
 — Richard, ii., 450, 530, 586.
 Cond (Conde). See Cound.
 Condicote ("Condicott") (Co. Gloucester), ii., 334.
 Condoover (Salop), ii., 406.
 Conduit, Nathaniel, ii., 542.
 Conway, Edward, 2nd Viscount Conway, i., 102.
 — John, ii., 562.
 Condy, Edmund, ii., 450.
 Coney, Samuel, ii., 536.
 — Sir Sutton, ii., 491.
 Confession of Faith, i., 273, 357-72; ii., 97, 148, 176, 190.
 — — Henderson's scheme for, i., 136.
 Congham, Ambrose, ii., 346.
 — Robert, ii., 346.
 Congleton (Cheshire), ii., 340.
 Congregational Assemblies. See Assemblies.
 — elderships, ii., 20-21.
 — — jurisdiction of, 1644, i., 240, 244-45, 257-66.
 Congregations, Independents' propositions concerning the power of, 1645, i., 256.
 Congresbury (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
 Conington (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Connant. See Conant.
 Consistorial Discipline, decay of, after 1649, ii., 136.
 Consistories in Saxony, i., 208.
 Consistory, nature of, established in Geneva, 1541, i., 216.
 Constable, Mr., ii., 433.
 — Stephen, ii., 312, 334.
 Constantine, Mr., ii., 381.
 — Henry, ii., 342.
 — Robert, ii., 150.
 Convocation, Attitude of Long Parliament towards, ii., 231-32.
 Cooke (Cook), Bryan (see Coke), ii., 483.
 — James, ii., 369.
 — Leonard, ii., 307, 402, 543.
 — Mr., ii., 113-15.
 — Olofernes, ii., 428.
 Cooke, Roger, ii., 490, 564.
 — Thomas, ii., 410.
 — William, ii., 429.
 Coombe, Thomas, ii., 421.
 Coombes, Mr., ii., 302.
 Cooper, Edward, ii., 549.
 — Henry, ii., 336, 338, 426.
 — Hugh, ii., 396.
 — Mr., ii., 302.
 — William, ii., 301, 311, 352, 390.
 Cooth, John, ii., 299.
 Copford (Essex), ii., 388.
 Copinger, Dr. Ambrose, ii., 321.
 Cople (Bedford), ii., 298, 506.
 Coplestone, John, ii., 348.
 Coppin, Edward, ii., 335.
 Copping, Henry, ii., 429.
 Corbett (Corbet), Edward, ii., 310, 326.
 — Jo., ii., 385, 407, 545.
 — Mr. John, M.P. for Bishop's Castle, i., 140.
 — Sir John, ii., 410.
 — Mr., ii., 330.
 — Robert, ii., 408.
 — Sir Vincent, ii., 485.
 Corby (?) ("Curby"), ii., 299.
 Cordall, Edward, ii., 387.
 — Jo., ii., 314.
 Cordell, John, ii., 349.
 Coreley ("Clarely") (Salop), ii., 410, 481.
 Corges, Henry, ii., 415.
 Corindin. See Carradine.
 Cornaby. See Carnaby.
 Cornewall, Ralph, ii., 563. See Cornwall.
 Cornish, Henry, ii., 307, 403.
 — Mr., ii., 330.
 — William, ii., 417.
 Cornwall, Mr., ii., 434. See Cornwall.
 Cornwall County, ii., 237, 585.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 562.
 — Voluntary Association, ii., 159-60, 444.
 Corringham ("Churringham") (Essex), ii., 376.
 Corston (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Corton-Denham ("Corton") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Corwon (Co. Merioneth), ii., 357.
 Cowens, Dr., ii., 396.
 Cosford, Hundred of (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Cotes, Lancelott, ii., 458.
 — Samuel, ii., 452.
 Cotes (Salop), ii., 411.

- Cottenham (Cambridge), ii., 189, 302, 819, 441.
 Cotteslock (Northants), ii., 480.
 Cottesbach ("Cottesbach") (Co. Leicester), ii., 825.
 Cottingham, John, ii., 318, 819.
 Cottingham (Yorks), ii., 310.
 Cotton, Edward, ii., 355.
 — John, ii., 424.
 — Samuel, ii., 344, 579.
 Couch, John, ii., 350.
 Coufley (Coatley), F., ii., 312.
 Cougham, Robert, ii., 342.
 Couladon ("Couladon") (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Coulton. See Colton.
 Coulton, Francis, ii., 540.
 Cound ("Cound," "Coul") (Salop), ii., 357, 406, 407.
 County certificates of the classical divisions, December, 1645, to May, 1646, ii., 7-11.
 Coupe, Joseph, ii., 584.
 Court (Courte), Thomas, ii., 421, 422.
 Courteenhall ("Courtall") (Co. Northampton), ii., 355.
 Courtice, John (see Curtice), ii., 449.
 Courtman, John, ii., 592.
 Courtall. See Courteenhall.
 Covell, John, ii., 370.
 Coventry (Warwick), ii., 814, 597.
 — St. Michael's (Warwick), ii., 597.
 — and Lichfield, Bishop of, ii., 376.
 — — (Diocese of), ii., 326, 343.
 Coverham (Yorks), ii., 489.
 Cowdray, John, ii., 397.
 Cowes (Isle of Wight), ii., 596.
 Cowlesdown. See Couladon.
 Cowling, Nicholas, ii., 519.
 Cowp (? Cowper), Nicholas, ii., 396.
 — William, ii., 372.
 Cowper, William, ii., 453.
 Cox (Cove), Gilbert, ii., 423.
 — Hugh, ii., 346.
 — John, ii., 391, 519.
 — Samuel, ii., 547.
 — Sam., ii., 351, 353, 369.
 Coys, Obadiah, ii., 542.
 Coys ("Coyle," alias "Cord-fie") (Glamorgan), ii., 324.
 Cozens, Mr., ii., 443, 596.
 Crabb, Joseph, ii., 530.
 Cradock, Matthew, M.P. for London, i., 36.
 — John, ii., 428.
 — Walter, ii., 323, 329, 540.
 Cramp, Henry, ii., 381.
 Cramphorne, Daniel, ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 382.
 Cranage, Thomas, ii., 397.
 Crauborne. See Cranbrook.
 Cranbrook ("Cranborne") (Kent), ii., 181, 189, 302, 309, 312, 534.
 Crane, John, ii., 397.
 — Robert, ii., 388, 397.
 Cranfield, Thomas, ii., 381.
 Cranford, Mr., ii., 108, 113-14.
 Crauford St. Andrew ("Cranford, St. Andre") (Northants), ii., 351.
 Cranham (Essex), ii., 375.
 Cranley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Cranmore East (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — West (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Crausford (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Cranwell, Luke, ii., 586.
 Cranworth ("Cranworth") (Norfolk), ii., 336.
 Craske (Crask), Edmund, ii., 428.
 — John, ii., 428, 431.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 428.
 Craven, Robert, ii., 528.
 Creech (Somerset), ii., 420.
 Creeksea ("Cree") (Essex), ii., 480.
 Creese, Thomas, ii., 337.
 Creeting (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Cresset (Cressett), Edward, ii., 411.
 — James, ii., 357.
 — Richard, ii., 409.
 Cresseay (Cressay), Mr., ii., 399.
 Cressing (Essex), ii., 391.
 Cresson, Richard, ii., 390, 529.
 Creswell, Robert, ii., 537.
 Creswicke, James, ii., 579.
 Cretingham (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Crewe, John, M.P. for Brackley, Northants, i., 37, 47, 54, 60, 84.
 Crowkerne (Somerset), ii., 417, 418, 541.
 Crich ("Crigh") (Derby), ii., 489.
 Cricket St. Thomas (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Crishull, Jo., ii., 450.
 Crispe, Henry, ii., 340.
 — Thomas, ii., 389.
 Crizey. See Creeksa.
 Croft (Yorks), ii., 342.
 Crofts, John, ii., 306.
 Crompton, Richard, ii., 359.
 — Thomas, ii., 395, 578, 579.
 — William, ii., 450, 527.
 Cromwell, Oliver, i., 38, 59; ii., 37, 81, 84, 88, 276.
 Cromwell (Notts), ii., 453.
 Crondall (Hants), ii., 511.
 Croch, James, ii., 306.
 Crook (Crooke), John, ii., 493.
 — Samuel, ii., 363, 415.

- Crooke ("Crook") (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Crookham ("Croockham") (Berks), ii., 355.
 Cropredy (Oxford), ii., 564.
 Crophorne (Worcester), ii., 548.
 Crosby, Thomas, ii., 427.
 Crosby (Lancs), ii., 396, 466.
 — Garrett ("Garratt"), ii., 370.
 — Ravensworth ("Ravenswath") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Croscall, Richard, ii., 521.
 Croscombe (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 542.
 Crosfield, Rowland, ii., 370.
 — Thomas, ii., 359.
 Crosse (Cross), Francis, ii., 5, 47.
 — James, ii., 396.
 — John, ii., 308.
 — Mr., ii., 345.
 — Robert, ii., 420.
 — William, ii., 452, 453.
 Crosseman, Samuel, ii., 595.
 Crossens (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Croston (Lancs), ii., 30, 396, 397.
 Crouch, James, ii., 157.
 Crough, Robert, ii., 369.
 Crow, John, ii., 305, 345.
 — Richard, ii., 425.
 Crowfoot, Thomas, ii., 426.
 Crowhurst (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Crowle (Worcester), ii., 548.
 Croxby (Co. Lincoln), ii., 356.
 Croxton South ("South Croxton") (Leicester), ii., 353.
 Croydon, John, ii., 551.
 Croydon (Surrey), ii., 32, 432.
 — Classis (Surrey), ii., 434, 435.
 Cruciger, Kaspar, i., 208.
 Crych. See Crich.
 Cubbington (Warwick), ii., 546.
 Cuckfield (Sussex), ii., 331.
 Cucklington (Somerset), ii., 415.
 Cuckoe, John, ii., 389.
 Cuddenham. See Coddendam.
 Cuddesdon (Oxford), ii., 331, 346, 352.
 Cuddington (Bucks), ii., 523.
 Cudworth (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Cudworth, George, ii., 352.
 — Mr., ii., 302.
 — Dr. Ralph, ii., 576.
 Cuffin, Henry, ii., 535.
 Cuffley (Cuffoly), Francis, ii., 343, 545.
 — Mr., ii., 433.
 Culford (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 Cullompton ("Columpton") (Devon), ii., 450, 507.
 Culmer, Richard, ii., 307, 320, 534, 568.
 Culmington (Salop), ii., 411.
 Culpeper, Sir John, M.P. for Co. Kent, i., 12, 29, 36, 39, 50, 55-56, 83-85, 89, 94, 99.
 Culpho (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Culverwell, Richard, ii., 357.
 Cumberland, ii., 155, 160, 237, 585.
 — Association, ii., 156-57, 444.
 Cumins, William, ii., 375.
 Cummen, Mr., ii., 303.
 Cunliffe, John, ii., 395.
 — Nicholas, ii., 394.
 — Robert, ii., 395.
 Cupper, Vincent, ii., 327.
 Curby. See Corby or Kirby.
 Curle, John, ii., 415.
 — Walter, Bishop of Winchester, i., 68.
 Curry, East (Somerset), ii., 555.
 — Mallet (Somerset), ii., 420.
 — North (Somerset), ii., 555, 594.
 — Rivell ("Reill") (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Curtoys, Leonard (see Courtice), ii., 452.
 Curwen, Robert, ii., 398.
 — William, ii., 371.
 Cutts, Jo., ii., 312, 313.
 — Richard, ii., 385.
 DACRES, Sir William, ii., 430.
 Daddington. See Deddington.
 Dadling. See Daddington.
 Dagenham ("Daysham") (Essex), ii., 304, 316, 375, 491.
 Daintry. See Daventry.
 Dalby, Little (Leicester), ii., 363.
 Dalbye, Edward, ii., 335.
 Dale, Richard, ii., 417.
 — Samuel, ii., 424.
 Dalkeld, Ralph, ii., 366.
 Dallinghoo (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Dallington (?) ("Dadling") (Sussex), ii., 315, 493.
 Dalphine, John, ii., 455.
 Dalton, John, ii., 372.
 Dalton ("Doolton") (Lancs), ii., 395, 398.
 Dan, Oliver, ii., 335.
 Danbury (Essex), ii., 378.
 Danby ("Danby Forest") (?) (Yorks), ii., 562.
 Danby, James, ii., 349.
 Dancer, Mr., ii., 434.
 Dandy, Capt. Thomas, ii., 431.
 Daniell, Jeremy, ii., 392.
 — Philip, ii., 389.
 Danson, Peter, ii., 314.
 Danvers, Henry, ii., 536.
 Darby, Henry, i., 139.

- Darby.** See **Derby, West.**
Darcy Lever ("Darcy-Leaver") (Lancs), ii., 394.
Dardy, George, ii., 397.
Darley (Co. Derby), ii., 328, 350, 479.
Darlie, John, ii., 417.
Darlington (Durham), ii., 7.
 — *Classis*, ii., 368.
Dariton (?) ("Dayton") (Notts), ii., 483.
Darnell, James, ii., 381.
Dartford (Kent), ii., 305, 498.
Dartmouth (Devon), ii., 449, 451.
 — *St. Saviours* (Devon), ii., 529.
D'Assigny. See **Assigny.**
Datchet (Hucks), ii., 522, 544.
Daubabin, John, ii., 395.
Daubson, Thomas, ii., 398.
Davenant, John, Bishop of Salisbury, i., 14.
Daventry ("Daintry") (Northants), ii., 592.
Davies, David, ii., 526. See **Davyes.**
 — *Isaac*, ii., 341.
 — *Randall*, ii., 340.
 — *Capt. Robert*, ii., 382.
Davis, Richard, ii., 327.
Davison, Alexander, ii., 366, 530.
Davyes, Edward, ii., 407. See **Davies.**
 — *Ralph*, ii., 521.
Dawes, Dr., ii., 371, 372.
Dawkes, Mr., ii., 112, 114.
Dawley, Great (Salop), ii., 409, 492.
Dawson, Thomas, ii., 371.
Day, George, ii., 429.
 — *Isaac*, ii., 424.
Dayrell, Thomas, ii., 363.
 — *Walter*, ii., 363.
 "Days and Places for Public Worship," Directory for. See **Directory.**
Dayton. See **East Drayton, Drayton or Dariton.**
Deacon, Samuel, ii., 339.
Deacons in the Church, debate of, office of, i., 163.
Deadwell (?) (Essex), ii., 376.
Deal ("Deale") (Kent), ii., 349.
Deale. See **Duloe.**
Deatry, Richard, ii., 599.
Deau ("Deane") (Heds), ii., 543.
 — *East* (Sussex), ii., 545.
 — *Prior* (Devon), ii., 449.
 — *West* (Sussex), ii., 505.
Deane, George, ii., 395.
 — *Thomas*, ii., 392.
Deane (Lancashire), ii., 13, 318, 319, 324, 503.
Deans and Chapters, debate of, 26th March, 1641, i., 54-59, 16th June, 1641, i., 87-90.
 — *impropriations of.* See **Impropriations.**
 — *preliminary attacks on property of,* ii., 204-6.
 — *revenues and lands, scheme for appropriation of,* i., 58, 59, 93, 99.
 — — *accounts of,* ii., 514-57.
 — — *bill for the sale of,* 1649, i., 213-14.
 — — *rentals or survey of,* ii., 249, and **Appendix xi.**, 603-6.
Death, John, ii., 380.
Debancke, Nathaniel, ii., 418, 541.
Debden (Essex), ii., 385.
Debenham (Suffolk), ii., 424, 481, 579.
 "Declaration of the faith and order owned and practised in the Congregational Churches in England," 12th Oct., 1658," ii., 169.
Deddington ("Duddington") (Oxford), ii., 593.
Dedham (Essex), ii., 388, 508, 587.
Dedicote, John, ii., 455.
Deene (Northants), ii., 344, 350.
Deenethorpe ("Deenthorpe") (Northants), ii., 350.
Deeping, St. James (Lincolnshire), ii., 301.
 — *West* ("West Deeping") (Lincoln), ii., 357.
Deersly, Mr., ii., 387.
Delavale, Thomas, ii., 368.
Delinquency, ii., 185.
Delinquents' advowsons, ii., 188.
Dell, Dr., i., 68.
 — *William*, ii., 577.
Delme, Philip, i., 374.
Delves, Sir Thomas, ii., 489.
Denford cum Ringstead (Northants), ii., 356, 361.
Dongie ("Denzie") *Classis* (Essex), ii., 379, 380.
Denham. See **Toynham.**
Denne, Mr., ii., 303.
 — *Thomas*, ii., 382.
Dennington (Suffolk), ii., 427.
Dennis, Mr., ii., 564.
Denny, Thomas, ii., 344.
Dennys, Mr., ii., 439.
Denston (Suffolk), ii., 430.
Denton, John, ii., 528.
 — *Nathan*, ii., 440.
Denton (Lancs), ii., 118, 119, 323.
Denzie. See **Dengie.**

- Deopham. See Reepham.
 Depden (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Deprived Clergymen, Committee for, i., 14.
 Derby, Earl of. See Stanley, Charles.
 — Joseph, ii., 573.
 — Roger, ii., 540.
 — William, ii., 573.
 Derby (county), ii., 121.
 — — Classes, ii., 29, 117, 373.
 — — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — (town), ii., 29, 237, 238, 586.
 — — All Saints, ii., 501, 586.
 — — St. Michael's, ii., 501.
 — — St. Peter's, ii., 501.
 — — St. Werburgh ("Warburgh"), ii., 501, 586. See St. Almonds.
 — West ("Darby") (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Dering, Sir Edward, i., 13, 14, 21, 36, 78, 79, 92, 101.
 Derrivall, Mr., ii., 377.
 Desborough (Northants), ii., 510, 592.
 Despotine, Dr. Jasp., ii., 428.
 Devenick (Davenish), John, ii., 315.
 Devereux, Jonathan, ii., 322, 353.
 Deverex, Robert, ii., 431. See Devorox.
 Devizes, St. John (Wilts), ii., 358, 547.
 — St. Mary, ii., 358, 547.
 Devonshire, ii., 160, 196, 237, 257, 299, 585.
 — Association, ii., 446-51.
 — Classes, ii., 374, 447-51.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 43.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 Devorox, Mr., ii., 368. See Deverex.
 Dewsbury (Yorks), ii., 479.
 D'Ewes, Sir Symonds, i., 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 38, 39, 41, 50, 53, 54, 55, 58, 79, 80, 81, 82, 85, 88, 95, 99, 115, 123; ii., 428.
 Dey, Thomas, ii., 427.
 Dickenson, Mr. William, ii., 299.
 Dickens, John, ii., 374.
 Dickinson, Roger, ii., 370.
 Dickens, Mr., ii., 441.
 Dickonson, Richard, ii., 394.
 Dickson, Mr., ii., 113.
 Diddlebury (Salop), ii., 411, 542.
 Didsbury (Lancs), ii., 117, 123, 124.
 Digby, Lord George, i., 9, 12, 23, 30, 35, 42, 43.
 — John, 1st Earl of Bristol, i., 129.
 Diggle, Mr., ii., 433.
 — John, ii., 327, 357.
 Digswell ("Digswell") (Herts), ii., 336.
 Dike, Jeremy, ii., 318, 382.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 343.
 Dillingham, Theophilus, D.D., ii., 577.
 — William, ii., 576.
 Dilton (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Dinas ("Diras") (Co. Pembroke), ii., 345.
 Dinder ("Dindor") (Somerset), ii., 416, 541, 594.
 Dingley, Mr., ii., 434.
 — Robert, ii., 312, 351, 354.
 — Sir John, 434.
 Dinnell, John, ii., 334.
 Directory for Worship, i., 176, 179, 182, 187, 245, 248, 250, 337-57.
 — — Committee for, i., 246.
 — — first ordinance for, 5th March, 1645, i., 354.
 — — second ordinance for, 23rd August, 1645, i., 355-57.
 — — Henderson's scheme for, i., 136.
 — — Humble advice of the Assembly concerning, 21st November, 1644, i., 349.
 — for Admonition. See Excommunication.
 — for Baptism, i., 346-47.
 — for Burial, i., 350, 353.
 — for Catechising, i., 341, 342.
 — for Days and Places for Public Worship, i., 353.
 — for Excommunication. See Excommunication.
 — for Fasting and Thanksgiving (for Fasting Days), i., 341, 351.
 — for Holy Days and Holy Places, i., 351.
 — for Marriage, i., 350, 353.
 — for Observation of the Sabbath, i., 350.
 — for Ordination. See Ordination.
 — for Prayer, i., 344.
 — for Preaching, i., 342, 344.
 — for Psalms, i., 351, 379.
 — for Public Fasts, i., 353.
 — for Reading of Scriptures and singing of Psalms, i., 341, 353.
 — for Thanksgiving ("for Public Thanksgiving"), i., 347, 351, 353.
 — for the Churching of Women, i., 350.

- Directory for the Sacrament** ("for both Sacraments"), i., 341, 342, 344-46, 348.
 — for Visitation of the Sick, i., 350-51, 353.
Disciplinary jurisdiction, debate as to the manner of, i., 261-64.
 — power, question as to the seat of, i., 249.
Discipline (or censorial jurisdiction) in the Protestant Churches, i., 147, 198, 206, 207, 218, 219, 220-23, 236.
 — books of, i., 221, 222, 245.
 — debate of, by the Assembly of Divines, 1644, i., 237.
 — doctrinal proposals concerning, i., 1644, 238-40.
 — ecclesiastical, provisions for, in Root-and-Branch Bill, i., 95-96.
 — in London and Lancashire, question of exercise of, up to 1649, ii., 137-41.
Disher, William, ii., 544.
Disseenting Brethren, ii., 49, 50, 181, 249, 250, 254.
Ditchet ("Ditchett") (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
Ditchling (Sussex), ii., 545.
Ditton Priors (Salop), ii., 408.
Divas. See Dinas.
Divines, advice of, requested by Parliament, i., 49.
 — heard in defence of Deans and Chapters, i., 56.
 — Assembly of. See Westminster Assembly.
Dixie, Young, ii., 314.
Dixwell, John, ii., 373.
Dobbs, John, ii., 532.
Dolmon, Gerrard, ii., 565.
 — William, ii., 359.
Doctor, office of, for the Church, i., 157-60.
Doctrine, authority assumed by Parliament over, i., 235.
Dod, Nehemiah, ii., 375.
 — Timothy, ii., 592.
Dodderhill (Worcester), ii., 455.
Dodding, George, ii., 398.
Doddinghurst (Essex), ii., 376.
Doddington (Hunts), ii., 533.
 — (Northants), ii., 498.
Dodson, John, ii., 375.
 — Thomas, ii., 370.
Dodwell, Henry, ii., 324.
Doe, Richard, ii., 381.
Duggett (Duggett), Mr., ii., 188, 330.
Dulesh. See Dowlish.
Dolgelly (Merioneth), ii., 273, 333.
Dolman, John, ii., 543.
Dolmon, William, ii., 354.
Dolphin, John, ii., 549.
Dolton ("Doulton," "Doleton") (Devon), ii., 359, 449.
Donhead, St. Mary ("Dunhead") (Wilts), ii., 337, 454.
Donne, William, ii., 396.
Donnington ("Dunnington") (Co. Leicester), ii., 348, 357.
Donyatt (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 418.
Donyland East ("East Doniland") (Essex), ii., 341, 388.
Doolton. See Dalton.
Dorchester (Dorset), ii., 187, 348.
 — Holy Trinity (Dorset), ii., 363.
 — (Oxford), ii., 593.
Dore, Robert ii., 329.
Dorking ("Darking") (Surrey), ii., 32, 432, 433, 505, 596.
 — Classis, ii., 433, 435.
Dorset, ii., 157, 237, 586, 599.
 — Association, ii., 161, 451.
 — Church survey of, ii., 250.
 — petition, i., 9, 12.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
Dorset, Earl of. See Sackville, Edward.
Douch, John, ii., 359.
Doughty, Edward, ii., 396.
 — Henry, ii., 369.
 — Thomas, ii., 326.
 — Mr., ii., 327.
Douglas (Lanes), ii., 509.
Douglas (Dowglas) Robert, i., 150.
 — William, ii., 425.
Doulting (Somerset), ii., 416.
Dove, Edmund, ii., 427.
 — Thomas, ii., 296, 329.
Dover, St. James Apostle, ii., 301.
 — St. Mary, ii., 306.
Dovercourt (Essex), ii., 399, 504.
Dowell, Edward, ii., 399.
Dowles (Salop), ii., 410.
Dowley, Mr., ii., 455.
 — Richard, ii., 598.
Dowlish ("Dulesh") East (Somerset), ii., 417.
Down Ampney ("Dornham") (Gloucester), ii., 297.
Downe, Anthony, ii., 449, 530.
 — Marke, ii., 444.
 — Thomas, ii., 444.
Downes, Edward, ii., 377.
 — Elknaah, ii., 336.
 — Lewis, ii., 361.

- Downes, Mark, ii., 385.
 — Mr., ii., 428.
 Downham (Downhall), Henry, ii., 311.
 Downham. See Down Ampney.
 — (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 — (Essex), ii., 376.
 — (Lanes), ii., 394.
 Downing, Dr., i., 23, 24.
 — George, ii., 430.
 — Joseph, ii., 390.
 Downjno, Nicholas, ii., 448.
 Downton (Wilts), ii., 500, 547.
 Draiton, Francis, ii., 324.
 Drake, George, ii., 549.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Roger, M.D., ii., 108, 158.
 Draper, Joseph, ii., 387.
 Drax (Yorks), ii., 506.
 Drayton (Somerset), ii., 494.
 — (?) ("Dayton"), 483.
 Dreamer, Richard, ii., 378.
 Drew, Thomas, ii., 332.
 Drewsteigton (Devon), ii., 507.
 Driffield (Yorks), ii., 507.
 Droitwich, St. Peter's, ii., 549.
 Dronfield (Derby), ii., 50.
 Droylesden ("Droilsden"), ii., 393.
 Drury, James, ii., 539.
 — John, ii., 539.
 — Sir Symonds. See D'Ewes.
 — William, ii., 539.
 Drydon, Jonathan, ii., 532.
 Dublin Convention, ii., 168.
 Duckonfield. See Dukinfield.
 Duckfield, Daniel, ii., 375, 507.
 Duddleston (Salop), ii., 480.
 Dudley ("Dudly") (Worcester), ii., 455, 549, 598.
 Duerdon, Richard, ii., 384.
 Dufort, Mr., ii., 540.
 Dufton (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Dugdale, John, ii., 564.
 Duke, Humphrey, ii., 335.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 Dukes, Mr., ii., 346.
 Dukeson, Dr., ii., 298.
 Dukinfield ("Duckinfield") (Cheshire), ii., 12, 121, 127-28, 507, 585.
 Duloe ("Dulow") (Cornwall), ii., 315, 455.
 Duncan, Robert, ii., 424.
 Dunco, John, ii., 334.
 Dunchidecock ("Dunchilsocke") (Co. Exon), ii., 359.
 Dunchurch (Warwick), ii., 487.
 Duncombe, Mr., ii., 493.
 Duncan, Robert, ii., 424.
 Dundry (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Dunington. See Donnington, Dunington.
 Dunkerton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Dunmow ("Dunmoire") (Essex), ii., 30.
 — — Classis, ii., 383.
 — — Magna (Essex), ii., 388.
 — — Parva (Essex), ii., 383.
 Dunn, Da., ii., 382.
 — Robert, ii., 419.
 — William, ii., 533.
 Dunnington (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Dunsfold (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Dunsford, Lord. See Leigh, Francis.
 Dunstable (Bedford), ii., 304.
 Dunster (Somerset), ii., 8.
 — — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Duntun, John, ii., 536.
 Duntun (Essex), ii., 376.
 Duntun, Thomas, ii., 539.
 Duntun (Suffolk), ii., 425, 505, 595.
 Duntun, Gabriell, ii., 596.
 Durant, John, ii., 303, 533, 568, 588.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 450.
 Durham, Bishop of (see Moreton, Thomas), i., 63, 65; ii., 186.
 — Bishopric, account of sales of bishops' lands in, ii., 242.
 — Cathedral Church, ii., 531.
 — City, ii., 207.
 — Classis, ii., 363, 374.
 — County, ii., 207, 247, 322, 588.
 — — Classical Certificate, ii., 7, 8, 367.
 — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 182, 207, 345.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
 — School, ii., 551.
 Durham, William, ii., 330, 342, 485.
 Durston (Somerset), ii., 484.
 Dury, John, i., 286; ii., 48, 84, 171.
 Duston (Northants), ii., 592.
 Duxford (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Dyer, Mr., ii., 302.
 — Thomas, ii., 386.
 — William, ii., 548.
 Dymock, Edward, ii., 486.
 EACHARD, Mr., ii., 426.
 Eades, Richard, ii., 454.
 Eales, Mr., ii., 304.
 Ealing (alias "Zealing") (Midd.), ii., 352.
 Earl Soham (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 — Stonham (Suffolk), ii., 338, 426.
 Earle, Christopher, ii., 386.

- Earls Barton** (Northants), ii., 344, 510, 502.
 — **Colne** (Essex), ii., 388, 568.
Eascott, Dr. Daniell, ii., 327.
Easington Classis (Durham), ii., 7, 303.
 — in **Holderness** (Yorks), ii., 550, 563.
Easingwold (Yorks), ii., 505.
Eason Mag. and Parva. See **Easton Great and Little**.
East Aldrington (Sussex), ii., 345.
 — **Barfold**. See **Barford**.
 — **Bergholt Classis** (Suffolk), ii., 31, 423.
 — **Brent** (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — **Buckland** (Devon), ii., 450.
 — **Budleigh** (Devon), ii., 585.
 — **Charlton**. See **Charlton Queen**.
 — **Dean** (Sussex), ii., 493.
 — **Doniland**. See **Donyland, East**.
 — **Drayton** (?) ("Dayton") (Notts), ii., 483.
 — **Ferry** (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 — **Ham** (Essex), ii., 374.
 — **Hanningfield**. See **Hanningfield, East**.
 — **Harpree** (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — **Hondred** (Berks), ii., 363.
 — **Herestley** (*alias* "Horstley"). See **Horsley, East**.
 — **Horndon** (Essex), ii., 376.
 — **Mersea** (Suffolk), ii., 391.
 — **Tilbury**. See **Tilbury**.
 — **Waight**. See **Eastwood**.
Eastbourne (Sussex), ii., 545.
Eastbrooke, John, ii., 355.
Eastergate (Sussex), ii., 555.
Easter Good (Essex), ii., 383.
 — **High** (Essex), ii., 383.
Eastern Association, provision for ejecting scandalous ministers in, ii., 190-91.
Eastham (Cheshire), ii., 486.
Easthorpe (Essex), ii., 388.
Eastmond, John, ii., 344.
Easton Katherine. See **Saint Katherine**.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 455.
Easton (Hunts), ii., 532.
 — **Great** ("Eason Mag." "*Eaton Magna*," *alias* "*East Staines Magna*") (Essex), ii., 362, 383.
 — in **Gordano** (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — **Little** ("Eason Parva") (Essex), ii., 383.
Easty (Kent), ii., 535.
Eastway, Elias, ii., 363, 450.
Eastwick (Herts), ii., 509.
Eastwood? ("Haltwood") (Essex), ii., 379.
 — ("East Waight") (Notts), ii., 363.
Eaton, **Biram**, ii., 304.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 127, 128.
 — **Robert**, ii., 347, 352.
 — **Samuel**, ii., 13-14, 585.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 324, 538.
Eaton (Salop), ii., 408, 410.
 — **Constantine** (Salop), ii., 406.
 — **Magna** (*alias* "*East Staines Magna*") . See **Easton, Great**.
 — **Socon** (Beds), ii., 349.
Eatony, George, ii., 355.
Ebbesbourne (Wilts), ii., 548.
Ebbesham. See **Adisham**.
Eburne, Samuel, ii., 333.
Eccles (Lancs), ii., 23, 119, 124, 393.
Ecclesiastical Courts, i., 13, 20.
 — debate on, 2nd June, 1641, i., 90-93.
 — The **Lords Bill** for regulating, i., 73-77.
 — discipline. See **Discipline**.
 — jurisdiction and organisation, Vane's and Dering's schemes of, i., 92.
Eccleston (Lancs), ii., 316, 351, 355, 396, 397.
Eckington (Worcester), ii., 455, 598.
Eckins, Jno., ii., 346.
Ecope, George, ii., 317.
Eden, Dr., 27.
 — **Gilbert**, ii., 395.
 — **John**, ii., 387.
 — **William**, ii., 519.
Edes, Jno., ii., 389.
Edgar, **Ezechiell**, ii., 355.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 389, 425.
Edmond (Salop), ii., 409.
Edgton (Salop), ii., 411.
Edgware ("Edjware") (Midd), ii., 510, 591.
Edlington (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
Edmundson, **Christopher**, ii., 397.
Edstaston (Salop), ii., 410.
Edwards, **Anthony**, ii., 520.
 — **Hugh**, ii., 357.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 300.
 — **Richard**, ii., 332, 336, 351, 530.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 430.
 — **William**, ii., 323.
Eeles, **Mr.**, ii., 303.
Evendon. See **Neendon**.
Effingham (Surrey), ii., 432.
Egerton (Kent), ii., 316.
Egerton, **John**, 2nd **Earl of Bridgewater**, ii., 324.
 — **Randolph**, ii., 486.

- Egg Buckland** ("Egg Blickland") (Devon), ii., 449.
Egginton ("Egton") (Beds), ii., 360.
Egham (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
Eglesfield, Mr., ii., 352.
Eglingham (Northumberland), ii., 8, 366.
Egton. See **Eggington**.
Ejection of Scandalous Ministers, Commissioners for. See **Scandalous**.
Ekins, Nathaniel, ii., 561.
Elcock, Anthony, ii., 579.
Elden. See **Elveden**.
Eldenham. See **Yeldham**.
Elders, ordinance for election of, 19th August, 1645, i., 196.
 — triers of, i., 198; ii., 25-7.
Elderships, parochial, decay of the, ii., 99-125.
 — jurisdiction of. See **Discipline**.
Eles, William, ii., 519.
Eley, Mr., ii., 378.
Elliott. See **Elliot**.
Elkins, Mr., ii., 297.
Ellel (Lanes), ii., 397, 398, 509.
Ellenbrook ("Ellenborough") (Lanes), ii., 124.
Ellesborough (Co. Bucks), ii., 333.
Ellesmere (Salop), ii., 407.
Ellestone. See **Ellistone**.
Ellingham (Hants), ii., 493.
Ellins. See **Saint Helens**.
Elliot, Dr. James, ii., 303, 322.
Elliott, James, ii., 418.
Ellis (Ellys), Dr., ii., 337.
 — Humphrey, ii., 543.
 — John, ii., 333, 356.
 — Mr., ii., 302, 359.
 — Thomas, ii., 357.
 — Timothy, ii., 561.
 — William, ii., 355, 404, 522.
Ellisborough. See **Ellesborough**.
Ellisfield ("Elsfield," *alias* "Ulsfield") (Southants), ii., 355.
Ellison, David, ii., 396.
 — William, ii., 303.
Ellistone (Ellestone), Matthew, ii., 311, 330, 331, 381.
Ellys. See **Ellis**.
Elm (Somerset), ii., 416.
Elmdon (Essex), ii., 385.
Elmley Castle ("Elmeby") (Worcestershire), ii., 479.
Elmne cum Emmeth (Cambridge and Norfolk), ii., 329.
Elmsall (?) ("Princell") (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
Elmstead ("Elmsted") (Essex), ii., 390.
Elmswell (Suffolk), ii., 428.
Elsdon (Northumberland), ii., 578.
Elsenham (Essex), ii., 386, 587.
Elsfield. See **Ellisfield**.
Elstead (Surrey), ii., 432.
Elsworth (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
Eltham (Kent), ii., 316, 509.
Elton, Edward, ii., 556.
Elton (Hereford), ii., 531.
Elveden ("Elden") (Suffolk), ii., 431.
Elvetham (Hants), ii., 596.
Elwood, Christopher, ii., 371.
 — Samuel, ii., 599.
Elworthy (Somerset), ii., 420, 541.
Ely, Ro., ii., 362.
Ely (Cambs), ii., 584.
 — Bishop of (see **Wren, Matthew**), i., 63, 65, 103; ii., 181.
 — Cathedral, ii., 326, 525.
 — Dean of (see **Fuller, W.**), ii., 297.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
 — School, ii., 551.
 — St. Mary's Holy Trinity, ii., 524-25.
Elyott, Sir William, ii., 433.
Emborough (Somerset), ii., 414.
Emerer, Thomas, ii., 381.
Emerson, Thomas, ii., 306.
Emmanuel College (Cambridge), ii., 324.
Emmerson, Edward, ii., 379.
Emott, Brian, ii., 522.
Empingham (Rutland), ii., 540.
Enderby, Richard, ii., 536.
English, Jo., ii., 348.
 — Mr., ii., 108.
Engliscombe (Somerset), ii., 414.
Euston ("Euston") (Oxford), ii., 511, 593.
Episcopacy, County petitions against, i., 21, 26, 38, 43.
 — debate on, i., 39, 84-87.
 — legislation concerning, i., 117-121, 133, 187.
 — London petition against, i., 16.
 — petition in favour of the retention of, i., 17.
 — primitive schemes of, i., 69-73.
Episcopal Courts. See **Ecclesiastical Courts**.
 — jurisdiction and ordination, i., 49, 54.
 — party in the House, i., 44, 89, 116.
Epping (Essex), ii., 317, 383.

- Epsom** ("Kresham") (Surrey), ii., 432.
Erastianism of the Long Parliament, i., 200, 238, 268, 269, 325-29; ii., 64.
Ercall ("Acrall") (Salop), ii., 400.
Eriwell (Suffolk), ii., 428.
Erle, Richard, ii., 295.
 — Sir Walter, M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, i., 86; ii., 289, 432.
Ermington (Devon), ii., 449.
Erlington. See Artington.
Erwarton (Suffolk), ii., 423.
Ezay, Thomas, ii., 412.
Ezher (Surrey), ii., 432.
Eskrigg, Robert, ii., 394.
Essex, i., 22, 81; ii., 157, 237, 238, 257, 392, 567.
 — Association, ii., 161, 451.
 — County Certificate, ii., 9.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 250.
 — Classical system in, ii., 29, 374.
 — ordinations, ii., 392.
 — petitions, ii., 7.
 — scandalous ministers in, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy for, ii., 542.
Esthorpe, Mr. Ruben, ii., 380, 368.
Estwicke, John, ii., 239, 514.
 — Stephen, ii., 517, 566.
Etherington, Robert, ii., 562.
Euston (Suffolk), ii., 431.
Euxton (Lancs), ii., 397.
Evans (Evance, see Evanes), Daniel, ii., 302, 310, 329, 340, 350.
 — Evan, ii., 359.
 — Griffith, ii., 358.
 — Mr., ii., 319, 334, 435.
 — Morgan, ii., 338.
 — Thomas, ii., 455, 597.
Evantis, William, ii., 360.
Eve, Henry, ii., 341, 545.
 — Samuel, ii., 380.
Evedon ("Evedon") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 437.
Evelin, George, ii., 433.
Evelyn, Sir Jo., M.P. for Ludgershall, i., 36, 304; ii., 434.
Everdon, ii., 362.
Evanes, Thomas (see Evans), ii., 594.
Evenlode ("Eveland") (Worcester), ii., 341.
Everard, Sir Richard, ii., 377.
Everesch (Somerset), ii., 416.
Everdine, Robert, ii., 308.
Everdon. See Evedon.
Evered, Jeremy, ii., 340.
 — (alias Webb), Stephen, ii., 360.
Everley (Wilt.), ii., 428.
Evershall, Thomas, ii., 394.
Evesham (Worcester), ii., 184, 455, 512, 594, 599. See Epsom.
Evill. See Yeovil.
Evyilton. See Yeovilton.
Ewbank, Thomas, ii., 371.
Ewell (Kent), ii., 535.
 — (Surrey), ii., 314, 432.
Ewhurst (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 — (Sussex), ii., 345.
Ex officio oath, i., 10, 18.
Excommunicable sins, catalogues of, i., 253. See Scandal.
Excommunication, debate of, i., 176, 245-46, 247-52. See Scandal.
 — Directory for, i., 254.
 — draft of a Directory for, i., 250-51.
 — humble advice of the Assembly concerning, i., 187, 237.
Exeter, ii., 196, 234, 504, 555, 556.
 — Assembly, ii., 161.
 — Bishop of, ii., 282.
 — Countess of, ii., 324.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 44.
 — School, ii., 551.
 — St. Edmond, ii., 299.
Exford (Somerset), ii., 335, 339, 350, 420.
Exning ("Exning") (Suffolk), ii., 544, 595.
Exton (Co. Rutland), ii., 335.
Eye (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 — — Classis, ii., 427.
Eyre, John, ii., 538, 550, 592.
 — Thomas, ii., 345.
 — William, ii., 546.
Eyres, William, ii., 597.
Eyton upon the wild moors (Salop), ii., 409.
Fairclough (Fairclough), Richard, ii., 345.
 — Samuel, ii., 430.
Fairechild, Henry, ii., 380.
Fairecloth, Richard, ii., 417.
Fairfax, Benjamin, ii., 425.
 — Fernando, 2nd Lord Fairfax, ii., 209, 309.
 — John, ii., 561.
 — Thomas, 3rd Lord Fairfax, ii., 439.
 — Dr. William, ii., 270-71, 314.
Fairfield (Derby), ii., 528.
Fairham. See Fareham.
Faireded ("Fairstead") (Essex), ii., 391.

- Fakenham (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Falkbourne. See Faulkbourn.
 Falkener, William, ii., 592.
 Falkingham, Nicholas, ii., 311.
 Falkland. See Carye, Lucius.
 Faltingham, Nicholas, ii., 305.
 Fainbridge North ("North Fainbridge") (Essex), ii., 361, 380.
 — South ("South Fainbridge"), ii., 379.
 Familists, ii., 64.
 Fane, Sir Francis, ii., 484.
 Fanshaws, John, ii., 491.
 — Thomas, ii., 493.
 Fareham ("Fairham") (Hants), ii., 479.
 Farel, William ("short and summary declaration"), i., 214.
 Farewell (?) ("Forehall") (Stafford), ii., 543.
 Farlington ("Farindon") (Dorset), ii., 344.
 Farleigh Hungerford (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — (Wilts), ii., 512.
 Farley (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Farmer, Ralph, ii., 594.
 Farnborough (Kent), ii., 339.
 — ("Farnham") (Surrey), ii., 132.
 — (Warwick), ii., 482.
 Farneborough (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Farnham (Essex), ii., 384. See Harnham West.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 425, 430, 431, 512.
 — All Saints, ii., 431.
 — (Surrey), ii., 300, 432, 433.
 Farnworth (Lanes), ii., 395.
 Farrall, Mr., ii., 433.
 Farrar, Mr., ii., 348.
 Farre, Lieut.-Col., ii., 376.
 Farrence, Mr., ii., 430.
 Farrington (?) Hants), ii., 349.
 Farrington, George, ii., 531, 564, 577, 580.
 Farrington (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Farrow, Mr., ii., 299.
 Fasset, Mr., ii., 431.
 Fasting Days, Directory Concerning. See Directory.
 Fathers, John, ii., 325, 332.
 Faulcon, Mr., ii., 318.
 — (Faucon), Robert, ii., 297.
 Faulconbridge, Thomas, ii., 403.
 Faulkbourn ("Falkbourne," "Felborne") (Essex), ii., 335, 391.
 Faversham ("Fetersham") (Kent), ii., 305.
 Fawcett, George, ii., 370.
 — Henry, ii., 371.
 Fawcett, Mr., ii., 304.
 — Samuel, ii., 587.
 — Thomas, ii., 371.
 Fawconberg, Thomas, ii., 572.
 Fawconer, Edward, ii., 546.
 Fawenhope. See Fownhope.
 Fearn, Dr., ii., 299.
 Featley, Dr., i., 66; ii., 313, 315.
 Feering (Essex), ii., 388.
 Feilder, William, ii., 519.
 Feilding, Eustace, ii., 343.
 Felborne. See Faulkbourn.
 Felkirk (Yorks), ii., 500.
 Fell, Thomas, ii., 398.
 Felsham (Suffolk), ii., 324.
 Felstead (Essex), ii., 352, 387, 587.
 Felton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — (Hereford), ii., 494.
 — West (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Fen Drayton (Cambridge), ii., 320, 525. See Dayton.
 Feninge, John, ii., 375.
 Feniton (Devon), ii., 450.
 Fenn (Fenne), Clement, ii., 388.
 — George, ii., 303, 340.
 — Henry, ii., 388.
 Fennet Haythorne (Somerset), ii., 556.
 Fenton, John, ii., 431.
 — Richard, ii., 371.
 Fenwicke, Robert, ii., 366.
 Ferian, Mr., ii., 430.
 Ferne, Felix, ii., 541.
 Ferrard, Mr., ii., 434.
 Ferribe, Jo., ii., 382.
 Ferriby, Thomas, ii., 548.
 Ferriby, South (Lincoln), ii., 503.
 Ferris, John, ii., 548.
 Ferrors, Samuel, ii., 598.
 Fetcham (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Feversham. See Toversham, Faversham.
 Fiddis, Thomas, ii., 361.
 Field, Edward, ii., 556.
 — Henry, ii., 323, 325.
 — Capt. John, ii., 382.
 Fiennes, Nathaniel, M.P. for Banbury, i., 35, 36-37, 42, 43, 63, 64, 83, 84, 88, 308.
 — William, 1st Viscount Saye and Sele, i., 66, 75, 150, 338.
 Fifield. See Fyfield.
 Fifths, system of, ii., 192.
 Fige, Mr., ii., 112.
 Fillingham, Sa., ii., 453.
 Finch, Andrew, ii., 383.
 — Edward, ii., 297.
 Fincham, William, ii., 544.
 Fincher, Richard, ii., 455.

- Fincher, William**, ii., 596.
Finchingfield (Essex), i., 81-82; ii., 896.
Fingringhoe (Essex), ii., 891.
Finsbury Manor (Midd), ii., 555.
Finton. See **Hinton**.
Firmin, John, ii., 886, 867.
Firsby (alias "Fursby") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 354.
"First Century of Scandalous Magnificent Priests," ii., 177-78.
 - fruits, accounts of, ii., 233, 235-36, 259-60, 570-600.
Firth, Thomas, ii., 586.
Fishborne (Sussex), ii., 605.
Fisher, Amos, ii., 389.
 - **Sir Clement**, ii., 494.
 - **John**, ii., 520.
 - **Mr.**, ii., 304, 386, 433, 455.
 - **Nicholas**, ii., 369.
 - **Peter**, ii., 424.
 - **Richard**, ii., 333.
 - **Robert**, ii., 567, 587.
 - **Samuel**, ii., 363, 365, 367, 407.
 - **William**, ii., 430.
Fisk, John, ii., 428.
 - **William**, ii., 428.
Fitch, Ralph, ii., 385.
 - **Thomas**, ii., 524.
 - **Zeckara**, ii., 381.
Fitz ("Fitts") (Salop), ii., 407.
Fitzherbert, William, ii., 489.
Fivehead (Somerset), ii., 417.
Flamborough (Yorks), ii., 487.
Flavell, John, ii., 449.
Flay, Walter, ii., 356.
Fleet (Lincolnshire), ii., 313.
Fleetwood, Edward, ii., 397.
 - **Sir Miles**, i., 16.
Fletcher, Henry, ii., 351.
 - **Lancelot**, ii., 345.
 - **Mr.**, ii., 417.
Flick, Nathaniel, ii., 298.
Flint Association, ii., 455.
Flinton (Lancst), ii., 23, 123, 124, 333.
Flood, Richard, i., 45; ii., 401.
Flowerdew, Nathaniel, ii., 425.
 - **Samuel**, ii., 427.
Floyd, William, ii., 354.
Foord, John, ii., 377. See **Foord**.
Ford.
Fobbing (Essex), ii., 376.
Foffant. See **Fovant**.
Fog, John, ii., 396.
Folkard, Thomas, ii., 427.
Folke, Mr., ii., 441.
Folkestone (Kent), ii., 535.
Folkingham (Lincolnshire), *Classis*, ii., 31, 399.
Folkingham, Nicholas, ii., 330, 352, 375.
Followfield, John, ii., 372.
Fones, Samuel, ii., 450.
Foord, Edmond, ii., 375. See **Foord**.
Ford.
Foot, Daniel, ii., 584.
 - **John**, ii., 341.
Forbeach (Forbench), **Charles**, ii., 317.
Forbes, James, ii., 355, 557.
 - **Patrick**, ii., 368.
Ford ("Forde") (Northumberland), ii., 350.
 - **(Salop)**, ii., 406.
 - **(Sussex)**, ii., 347.
Ford (Forde), Osbert, ii., 364. See **Foord**.
 - **Samuel**, ii., 449.
 - **Thomas**, ii., 448.
Fordham (Essex), ii., 327, 368.
Fordham, Mr., ii., 325.
Fordington (Dorset), ii., 586.
Forehall. See **Farewell**.
Foreter (? Forster), Richard, ii., 366.
Forgan, Gregory, ii., 428.
 - **John**, ii., 427.
Formby (Lancashire), ii., 270.
Fornax, Pelham. See **Pelham Furneaux**.
Fornhope. See **Fownhope**.
Forsth, James, ii., 322.
 - **John**, ii., 548.
Forster (see Foreter), Christopher, ii., 329.
 - **Francis**, ii., 407.
Fortry (Fortree), Isaac, ii., 339, 354.
Forward, Mr., ii., 379, 420.
Foster, Peter, ii., 381.
 - **Thomas**, ii., 599.
Foston (Leicester), ii., 498.
Fothergill, Anthony, ii., 370.
 - **George**, ii., 370, 371.
 - **William**, ii., 370.
Fouke. See **Fowke**.
Foulden ("Foulden") (Norfolk), ii., 355.
Foulkes, Thomas, ii., 340.
Foulmire (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
Foulness (Essex), ii., 379.
Fovant ("Foffant," "Forent") (Wilt), ii., 331, 336.
Fowey ("Foy") (Cornwall), ii., 501.
Fowke (Fouko), John, ii., 557.
 - **Thomas**, ii., 557, 561.
Fowlden. See **Foulden**.
Fowle, Thomas, ii., 347.
Fowler, Matthew, ii., 546.
 - **Richard**, ii., 531.

- Fowne, Roger, ii., 555.
 Fownhope ("Fawenhope," "Fornehope") (Hereford), ii., 347, 532.
 Fox, Helpe, ii., 531.
 — Henry, ii., 525.
 — Jo., ii., 354.
 — Timothy, ii., 412.
 Foxcote (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Foxcroft, George, ii., 557.
 — Mr., ii., 453.
 — Samuel, ii., 520.
 Foxearth (Essex), ii., 386.
 Foxley, Thomas, ii., 316.
 Foxton ("Foxon") (Cambridge), ii., 497, 525.
 Foy. See Fowey.
 Foyles, Henry, ii., 557.
 Frahocke, Henry, ii., 343.
 Framlingham (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Framlington. See Fremington.
 Frampton (Lincoln), ii., 536.
 Frances, Mr., ii., 378.
 Francis, George, ii., 389.
 — Thomas, ii., 421, 455.
 Franck, Mr., ii., 298.
 Francke, Thomas, ii., 455.
 Frankelyn, Gracious, ii., 302, 326.
 See Franklin.
 Frankland, Richard, ii., 374.
 Franklin, Dr., ii., 299. See Frankelyn.
 Frating (Essex), ii., 390.
 Frayling, John, ii., 548.
 Freborne, Jo., ii., 391.
 — Samuel, ii., 378.
 Freckenham (Suffolk), ii., 340.
 Freckleton, Robert, ii., 563.
 Free passage of the Gospel. See Gospel, propagation.
 — schools of England and Wales, ii., 178.
 Freeborne, Samuel, ii., 378.
 Freeman, William, ii., 427.
 Freeston, John, ii., 455.
 Fremington ("Framlington") (Devon), ii., 363.
 French, Daniell, ii., 534, 589.
 — Peter, ii., 319.
 — Robert, ii., 430.
 — Thomas, ii., 425, 430.
 — William, ii., 425.
 Freshfield, Dr. Edwin, ii., 134, 135, 144, Preface.
 Freshford (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Freshwater (Southampton), ii., 579.
 Freshwell (Essex), ii., 30, 383, 384.
 Fressingfield (Suffolk), ii., 303, 430.
 Freston (Suffolk), ii., 355.
 Frewen, Thomas, ii., 366.
 Frimley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Frindsbury (Kent), ii., 503.
 Fringford ("Frinkford") (Co. Oxford), ii., 340.
 Frinton (Essex), ii., 390.
 Friskney (Lincoln), ii., 579.
 Frittenden (Kent), ii., 341.
 Frodesley (Salop), ii., 406.
 Frodsham (Cheshire), ii., 272.
 Frozell, Thomas, ii., 305.
 Frome ("Frome Selwood") (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 484.
 Frost, John, ii., 578.
 — Richard, ii., 431.
 Frostenden ("Froendon") (Suffolk), ii., 360.
 Froysell, Thomas, ii., 310, 412.
 Frozendon. See Frostenden.
 Fryarnit. See Fryerning.
 Fryern Barnet ("Brian Barnet") (Midd), ii., 315.
 Fryerning ("Fryarnit") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Fulbourne ("Fulburne," "Fulborne") (Co. Cambridge), ii., 159, 344, 441.
 Fulham, Edward, ii., 295.
 Fulham (Middlesex), ii., 273, 333, 560.
 Fuller, Daniel, ii., 382.
 — John, ii., 424, 590.
 — Mr., ii., 378.
 — Dr. William, Dean of Ely, ii., 297.
 Fullwood, Francis, ii., 449.
 Fulthorpe (Fulthorpe), Clement, ii., 368, 369.
 Fulthrop, Christopher, ii., 369.
 Fundamentals of belief (see Confession of Faith), ii., 86.
 Furnace, John, ii., 371.
 Furnes, Toby, ii., 393.
 Furnesse, John, ii., 523.
 Fyfield ("Fyfield") (Essex), ii., 310, 381.
 Fyson, Thomas, ii., 339.
 GALE, Bezaleel, ii., 389.
 — Jeremy, ii., 389.
 — Thomas, ii., 596.
 Gallhampton, Joseph, ii., 417.
 Gallimore, Gilbert, ii., 543.
 Galloway, Mr., i., 179.
 Gamage, Edmund, ii., 325.
 — Thomas, ii., 325.
 Games, Thomas, ii., 389.
 Gamage, Nicholas, ii., 347.
 Ganger, Mr., ii., 113.
 Garbet, Mr., ii., 407.

- Darby.** See **Derby, West.**
Darcy Lever ("Darcy-Leaver") (Lancs), ii., 394.
Dardy, George, ii., 397.
Darley (Co. Derby), ii., 328, 350, 479.
Darlie, John, ii., 417.
Darlington (Durham), ii., 7.
 — *Classis*, ii., 368.
Darlington (?) ("Dayton") (Notts), ii., 483.
Darnell, James, ii., 381.
Dartford (Kent), ii., 305, 498.
Dartmouth (Devon), ii., 449, 451.
 — *St. Saviours* (Devon), ii., 529.
D'Assigny. See *Assigny.*
Datchet (Hucks), ii., 522, 584.
Daubabin, John, ii., 395.
Daubson, Thomas, ii., 398.
Davonant, John, Bishop of Salisbury, i., 44.
Daventry ("Daintry") (Northants), ii., 592.
Davies, David, ii., 526. See *Davyes.*
 — *Isaac*, ii., 381.
 — *Isidall*, ii., 340.
 — *Capt. Robert*, ii., 382.
Davis, Richard, ii., 327.
Davison, Alexander, ii., 366, 530.
Davyes, Edward, ii., 407. See *Davies.*
 — *Ralph*, ii., 521.
Dawes, Dr., ii., 371, 372.
Dawkes, Mr., ii., 112, 114.
Dawley, Great (Salop), ii., 409, 492.
Dawson, Thomas, ii., 371.
Day, George, ii., 429.
 — *Isaac*, ii., 424.
Dayriell, Thomas, ii., 363.
 — *Walter*, ii., 363.
"Days and Places for Public Worship," Directory for. See *Directory.*
Dayton. See *East Drayton, Drayton or Darlton.*
Deacon, Samuel, ii., 339.
Deacons in the Church, debate of, office of, i., 163.
Deadwell (?) (Essex), ii., 376.
Deal ("Deale") (Kent), ii., 349.
Deale. See *Duloe.*
Dealtry, Richard, ii., 599.
Deau ("Deane") (Beds), ii., 583.
 — *East* (Sussex), ii., 545.
 — *Prior* (Devon), ii., 449.
 — *West* (Sussex), ii., 545.
Deane, George, ii., 395.
 — *Thomas*, ii., 382.
Deane (Lancashire), ii., 13, 313, 316, 324, 503.
Deans and Chapters, debate of, 26th March, 1641, i., 54-59, 16th June, 1641, i., 87-90.
 — *impropriations of.* See *Impropriations.*
 — *preliminary attacks on property of,* ii., 204-6.
 — *revenues and lands, scheme for appropriation of,* i., 58, 59, 93, 99.
 — *accounts of,* ii., 514-57.
 — *bill for the sale of,* 1649, i., 213-14.
 — *rentals or survey of,* ii., 249, and *Appendix xi.*, 603-6.
Death, John, ii., 380.
Debauncke, Nathaniel, ii., 418, 541.
Debden (Essex), ii., 385.
Debenham (Suffolk), ii., 424, 481, 579.
"Declaration of the faith and order owned and practised in the Congregational Churches in England," 12th Oct., 1658," ii., 169.
Deddington ("Duddington") (Oxford), ii., 533.
Dedham (Essex), ii., 388, 508, 547.
Dedicote, John, ii., 455.
Deene (Northants), ii., 344, 350.
Deenethorpe ("Deenthorpe") (Northants), ii., 350.
Deeping, St. James (Lincolnshire), ii., 301.
 — *West* ("West Deeping") (Lincoln), ii., 357.
Deersly, Mr., ii., 387.
Delavale, Thomas, ii., 368.
Delinquency, ii., 185.
Delinquents' advowsons, ii., 188.
Dell, Dr., i., 68.
 — *William*, ii., 577.
Delme, Philip, i., 374.
Delves, Sir Thomas, ii., 489.
Denford cum Ringstead (Northants), ii., 356, 361.
Dongie ("Denzie") *Classis* (Essex), ii., 379, 380.
Denham. See *Toynham.*
Denne, Mr., ii., 303.
 — *Thomas*, ii., 382.
Dennington (Suffolk), ii., 427.
Dennis, Mr., ii., 564.
Denny, Thomas, ii., 344.
Dennys, Mr., ii., 433.
Denston (Suffolk), ii., 430.
Denton, John, ii., 598.
 — *Nathan*, ii., 440.
Denton (Lancs), ii., 118, 119, 393.
Denzie. See *Dengie.*

- Givers, William, ii., 886.
 Gladman, Elkanah, ii., 341.
 Glanvill, Richard, ii., 335.
 Glapthorn (Northants), ii., 480.
 Glapthorne (see Laphthorne), An-
 thony, ii., 335.
 Glasbrook, Peter, ii., 417.
 Glascomb (Radnor), ii., 563.
 Glaslour, Thomas, ii., 489.
 Glascock, Christopher, ii., 424.
 Glasson (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Glastonbury (Somerset), ii., 416,
 541.
 Glazeley (Salop), ii., 408.
 Glemham North (Suffolk), ii., 425,
 511.
 Glenden, Mr., ii., 304.
 Glendole, John, ii., 527, 584.
 Glendon, Mr., ii., 113, 195.
 — (Clendam, Clendau), Thomas, ii.,
 307.
 Glisson Mr., ii., 302.
 Gliston, Dr., ii., 391.
 Glossop (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Gloucester City, ii., 531.
 — — Cathedral, ii., 320, 587.
 — — Christ Church, ii., 531.
 — — St. John, ii., 531, 587.
 — — St. Michael's, ii., 329, 531, 587.
 — — St. Nicholas, ii., 329, 531.
 — — St. Peters, ii., 322.
 — — school, ii., 551.
 — County, ii., 207, 237, 556, 587.
 — — Church Survey of, ii., 250.
 — — Petition against Episcopacy,
 i., 26, 38.
 — — schema for the employment of
 the revenues of the Dean and
 Chapter of, i., 89-90.
 — — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 520.
 Glover, Mr., ii., 385.
 — William, ii., 583.
 Glympton (Co. Oxon)? ("Compton,"
 "Compton Berks,") ii., 351, 358,
 364.
 Glynn, John, M.P. for Westminster,
 i., 50, 88; ii., 571.
 Gnosall (Stafford), ii., 505, 561.
 Goad, Christopher, ii., 317.
 — Mr., ii., 335.
 Goathill (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Godalming ("Godalng") (Surrey),
 ii., 32, 354, 432, 433.
 — Classis (Surrey), ii., 432-33, 435.
 Godbold, Thomas, ii., 523.
 Goddard, Richard, ii., 579.
 Godfrey, Lambarde, ii., 373.
 — N., ii., 373.
 Godmanchester (Hunts), ii., 532.
 Godney ("Gedney") (Somerset), ii.,
 416.
 Godscall, Jo., ii., 391.
 Godstone (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Godwin, Edmund, ii., 352, 578.
 Goff, Capt. Jonathan, ii., 423.
 — William, ii., 84.
 Golborne, William, ii., 410.
 Gold, Barnard, ii., 419.
 Goldham, Thomas, ii., 545.
 Goldhanger (Essex), ii., 390.
 Golding, Edward, ii., 383.
 Goldingham, William, ii., 377.
 Goldsmith, John, ii., 348.
 Golobed, Mr., ii., 441.
 Gonson, Mr., ii., 434.
 Gonville and Caius College (Cam-
 bridge), ii., 271, 355.
 Good, Dr. Thomas, ii., 455.
 — Mr., ii., 113, 115.
 — Robert, ii., 421.
 Gooday, Richard, ii., 375.
 Goodeare, Henry, ii., 369.
 Gooders, John, ii., 377.
 Gooding, Capt. Richard, ii., 423.
 Goodleigh (Devon), ii., 450.
 Goodricke, Sir John, ii., 428.
 — Lyonell, ii., 356.
 Goodwin (Goodwyn), Dr., ii., 87.
 — Francis, ii., 358.
 — John, ii., 84, 134-36, 346, 434,
 579.
 — Phillip, ii., 302, 303, 318.
 — Robert, ii., 434.
 — Thomas, i., 36, 159, 165, 170, 326,
 338, 340, 341, 345; ii., 38, 46,
 48, 130-31, 313.
 Goodyard, Mr., ii., 429.
 Goodyere, Henry, ii., 311.
 Googe, Mr., ii., 299.
 Goosnargh ("Gosenargh") (Lancs),
 ii., 397, 503.
 Goostrey (Cheshire), ii., 493, 527.
 Gorges, Sir Robert, ii., 417.
 Gorleston (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Gorsuch, Dr., ii., 344.
 — Jo., ii., 358.
 Gorton (Lancs), ii., 12, 118, 119, 120.
 121, 128, 129, 151, 267, 393.
 Gosbeck (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Gosdon, Mr., ii., 433.
 Gosfield (Essex), ii., 387.
 Gosling, Hermon, ii., 599.
 Goslyn, John, ii., 426.
 Gospel, free passage of, etc., legis-
 lation concerning, i., 114. See
 Propagation.
 Gotham (Notts), ii., 453.

- Directory for the Sacrament ("for both Sacraments"), i., 841, 842, 844-46, 848.
 — for Visitation of the Sick, i., 850-51, 853.
 Disciplinary jurisdiction, debate as to the manner of, i., 261-64.
 — power, question as to the seat of, i., 249.
 Discipline (or censorial jurisdiction) in the Protestant Churches, i., 147, 198, 206, 207, 218, 219, 220-23, 236.
 — books of, i., 221, 222, 245.
 — debate of, by the Assembly of Divines, 1644, i., 237.
 — doctrinal proposals concerning, i., 1644, 238-40.
 — ecclesiastical, provisions for, in Root-and-Branch Bill, i., 95-96.
 — in London and Lancashire, question of exercise of, up to 1649, ii., 137-41.
 Disher, William, ii., 544.
 Dissenting Brethren, ii., 49, 50, 181, 249, 250, 254.
 Ditchet ("Ditchett") (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
 Ditchling (Sussex), ii., 545.
 Diston Priors (Salop), ii., 408.
 Divas. See Dinias.
 Divines, advice of, requested by Parliament, i., 49.
 — heard in defence of Deans and Chapters, i., 56.
 — Assembly of. See Westminster Assembly.
 Dixie, Young, ii., 314.
 Dixwell, John, ii., 378.
 Dobbs, John, ii., 532.
 Dobson, Gerrard, ii., 565.
 — William, ii., 359.
 Doctor, office of, in the Church, i., 157-60.
 Doctrine, authority assumed by Parliament over, i., 235.
 Dod, Nehemiah, ii., 375.
 — Timothy, ii., 592.
 Dodderhill (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Dodding, George, ii., 398.
 Doddinghurst (Essex), ii., 376.
 Doddington (Hunts), ii., 533.
 — (Northants), ii., 498.
 Dodson, John, ii., 375.
 — Thomas, ii., 370.
 Dodwell, Henry, ii., 324.
 Doe, Richard, ii., 381.
 Doggett (Daggett), Mr., ii., 188, 320.
 Doleah. See Dowlish.
 Dolgelly (Merioneth), ii., 273, 333.
 Dolman, John, ii., 548.
 Dolmon, William, ii., 554.
 Dolphin, John, ii., 549.
 Dolton ("Doulton," "Doleton") (Devon), ii., 359, 449.
 Donhead, St. Mary ("Dunhead") (Wilts), ii., 337, 454.
 Donne, William, ii., 396.
 Donnington ("Dunington") (Co. Leicester), ii., 348, 357.
 Donyatt (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 418.
 Donyland East ("East Doniland") (Essex), ii., 341, 388.
 Doolton. See Dalton.
 Dorchester (Dorset), ii., 187, 348.
 — Holy Trinity (Dorset), ii., 363.
 — (Oxford), ii., 593.
 Dore, Robert, ii., 329.
 Dorking ("Darking") (Surrey), ii., 32, 432, 433, 505, 596.
 — Classis, ii., 433, 435.
 Dorset, ii., 157, 237, 586, 599.
 — Association, ii., 161, 451.
 — Church survey of, ii., 250.
 — petition, i., 9, 12.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tithes of the clergy for, ii., 582.
 Dorset, Earl of. See Sackville, Edward.
 Douch, John, ii., 359.
 Doughty, Edward, ii., 396.
 — Henry, ii., 369.
 — Thomas, ii., 326.
 — Mr., ii., 327.
 Douglas (Lancs), ii., 509.
 Douglas (Dowglas) Robert, i., 160.
 — William, ii., 425.
 Doulting (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Dove, Edmund, ii., 427.
 — Thomas, ii., 296, 329.
 Dover, St. James Apostle, ii., 301.
 — St. Mary, ii., 306.
 Dovercourt (Essex), ii., 389, 508.
 Dowell, Edward, ii., 389.
 Dowles (Salop), ii., 410.
 Dowley, Mr., ii., 455.
 — Richard, ii., 598.
 Dowlish ("Doleah") East (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Down Ampney ("Dornham") (Gloucester), ii., 297.
 Downe, Anthony, ii., 449, 530.
 — Marke, ii., 444.
 — Thomas, ii., 444.
 Downes, Edward, ii., 397.
 — Elkaush, ii., 336.
 — Lewis, ii., 361.

- Graystock** ("Graystock") (Cumberland), ii., 446.
- Grievances**, debate on, 7th-10th November, 1640, i., 10.
- **petitions on**, in 1640, i., 7, 8.
- Griffin**, Sir Edward, M.P. for Down-ton, i., 37.
- **Thomas**, ii., 388.
- Griffith**, John, ii., 520, 522.
- **Matthew**, ii., 308, 309.
- **Mr.**, ii., 269, 320.
- **Sir Henry**, ii., 481.
- **Thomas**, ii., 361.
- Griffiths**, George, ii., 590.
- Griffiths**, Thomas, ii., 407.
- Grigdale**, William, ii., 358.
- Griggs**, Benjamin, ii., 378.
- **John**, ii., 563.
- Grigson**, Thomas, ii., 362.
- Grinoldby** ("Grimbleby") (Lincoln), ii., 491.
- Grimby**, Thomas, ii., 425.
- Grimston**, Harbottle, M.P. for Colchester, i., 10, 29, 34; ii., 391.
- **Sir Harbottle**, member for Harwich, ii., 389.
- **Richard**, ii., 415.
- Grimston** (Norfolk), ii., 599.
- Grinstead**. See Greenstead.
- Grocer**, John, ii., 427.
- Groome**, George, ii., 428.
- Grosse**, Alexander, ii., 348.
- Grosvenor**, Sir Richard, ii., 481.
- Groton** (Suffolk), ii., 429.
- Grove**, Hugh, ii., 431.
- Grundisburgh** ("Grundsborough") (Suffolk), ii., 357, 424.
- Gryffan**, William, ii., 440.
- Guendon**. See Quendon.
- Guernsey**, ii., 239.
- Guest**, Thomas, ii., 395.
- Guidott**, William, ii., 542.
- Guilford** (Surrey), ii., 32, 432, 433, 505, 560.
- **Holy Trinity**, ii., 544.
- **St. Mary**, ii., 544.
- **St. Michael**, ii., 355.
- **St. Nicholas**, ii., 312.
- **Classis**, ii., 433-34.
- Guisborough** ("Guiltsborough") (Northants), ii., 592.
- Guisborough** ("Gisborough") (Yorks), ii., 479, 500, 562.
- Gully**, Daniel, ii., 453.
- Gulson**, Nathaniel, ii., 351.
- Gumbladen**, John, ii., 324.
- Gumley** (Co. Leicester), ii., 312.
- Gundry**, Abraham, ii., 417.
- Gundrie**, Mr., ii., 303. See Gunnerie.
- Gunn**, Mr., i., 374.
- Gunnerie**, Mr., ii., 388.
- Gurdon**, Brampton, sen. and jun., ii., 429.
- **John**, ii., 423.
- Gurnall**, William, ii., 429.
- Gurney House**, London, ii., 518.
- Gurnill** (Gurnall), William, ii., 321.
- Gutry**, William, ii., 380.
- Guy**, Edmund, ii., 372.
- **Edward**, ii., 372.
- **Mr.**, ii., 377.
- **Thomas**, ii., 332.
- Guyn**, Jo., ii., 298.
- Guyver**, Jo., ii., 384.
- Gwinn**, Lewis, ii., 360.
- Gwyddelwern** ("Gwethelwern") (Co. Merioneth), ii., 344.
- Gyes** (see Gase), John, ii., 401.
- Gyles**, John, ii., 424.
- Gym**, Richard, ii., 357.
- Gyps**, Thomas, ii., 428.
- HABBERLEY**, Richard, ii., 593.
- Habberley** (Salop), ii., 411.
- Haccombe** (Devon), ii., 448.
- Hachett**, Edward, ii., 359.
- Hacket**, Dr. John, i., 55, 56, 57, 66, 88; ii., 180.
- Hacksby**, Stephen, ii., 356.
- Haddenham** (Bucks), ii., 348, 497, 523.
- (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
- Haddington**. See Headington.
- Haddock**, Richard, ii., 379.
- **Roger**, ii., 396.
- Haddock**. See Haydock.
- Hadham Great** ("Much Haddam") (Herts), ii., 318.
- Hadleigh** ("Hadley") (Essex), ii., 379.
- (Suffolk), ii., 316, 429.
- Hadley**. See Hatley.
- Hadsley**, Edw., ii., 383.
- Hadstock** (Essex), ii., 384.
- Haile**, Guy, ii., 430.
- Haines**, Hezekiah, ii., 388.
- Halberton** (Devon), ii., 528.
- Halden**, Edward, ii., 349.
- Hale** (Lancs), ii., 396.
- Hale**, John, ii., 428, 582.
- Hales**, Robert, ii., 556.
- **William**, ii., 313, 382.
- Halesowen** (Salop), ii., 408, 409.
- Halesworth** (Suffolk), ii., 32.
- Halford**, John, ii., 331.
- Halford** ("Hawford") (Salop), ii., 410.
- (Co. Warwick), ii., 352.

- Earls Barton** (Northants), ii., 344, 510, 502.
 — **Colne** (Essex), ii., 388, 568.
Eascott, Dr. Daniell, ii., 327.
Easington Classis (Durham), ii., 7, 308.
 — in **Holderness** (Yorks), ii., 550, 563.
Easingwold (Yorks), ii., 565.
Eason Mag. and Parva. See **Easton** Great and Little.
East Aldrington (Sussex), ii., 345.
 — **Barfold**. See **Barford**.
 — **Bergholt Classis** (Suffolk), ii., 31, 423.
 — **Brent** (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — **Buckland** (Devon), ii., 450.
 — **Budleigh** (Devon), ii., 585.
 — **Charlton**. See **Charlton Queen**.
 — **Dean** (Sussex), ii., 493.
 — **Douilind**. See **Donyland, East**.
 — **Drayton** (?) (" *Dayton* ") (Notts), ii., 483.
 — **Ferry** (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 — **Hain** (Essex), ii., 374.
 — **Hanningfield**. See **Hanningfield, East**.
 — **Harpree** (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — **Hendred** (Berks), ii., 363.
 — **Herestley** (*alias* " *Horstley* "). See **Horsley, East**.
 — **Horndon** (Essex), ii., 376.
 — **Merses** (Suffolk), ii., 391.
 — **Tilbury**. See **Tilbury**.
 — **Waight**. See **Eastwood**.
Eastbourne (Sussex), ii., 545.
Eastbrooke, John, ii., 355.
Eastgate (Sussex), ii., 555.
Easter Good (Essex), ii., 383.
 — **Hugh** (Essex), ii., 383.
Eastern Association, provision for ejecting scandalous ministers in, ii., 190-91.
Eastham (Cheshire), ii., 496.
Easthorpe (Essex), ii., 398.
Eastmond, John, ii., 344.
Easton Katherine. See **Saint Katherine**.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 455.
Easton (Hunts.) ii., 532.
 — **Great** (" *Eason Mag.* " "*Eaton Magna*," *alias* " *East Staines Magna* ") (Essex), ii., 362, 383.
 — in **Gordano** (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — **Little** (" *Eason Parva* ") (Essex), ii., 383.
Eastry (Kent), ii., 535.
Eastway, Elias, ii., 363, 450.
Eastwick (Herts), ii., 509.
Eastwood? (" *Haltwood* ") (Essex), ii., 379.
 — (" *East Waight* ") (Notts), ii., 363.
Eaton, Biram, ii., 304.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 127, 128.
 — **Robert**, ii., 347, 352.
 — **Samuel**, ii., 18-14, 585.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 324, 538.
Eaton (Salop), ii., 408, 410.
 — **Constantine** (Salop), ii., 406.
 — **Magna** (*alias* " *East Staines Magna* "). See **Easton**, Great.
 — **Socon** (Berks), ii., 349.
Eatony, George, ii., 355.
Ebbesbourne (Wilts), ii., 548.
Ebbesham. See **Adisham**.
Eburne, Samuel, ii., 333.
Eccles (Lancs) ii., 23, 119, 124, 393.
Ecclesiastical Courts, i., 13, 20.
 — — debate on, 2nd June, 1641, i., 90-93.
 — — **The Lords Bill** for regulating, i., 73-77.
 — discipline. See **Discipline**.
 — jurisdiction and organisation, **Vine's** and **Doring's** schemes of, i., 92.
Eccleston (Lancs), ii., 316, 351, 355, 396, 397.
Eckington (Worcester), ii., 455, 598.
Eckins, Jno., ii., 346.
Ecope, George, ii., 317.
Eden, Dr., 27.
 — **Gilbert**, ii., 395.
 — **John**, ii., 387.
 — **William**, ii., 519.
Edes, Jno. ii., 389.
Edgar, Ezechiel, ii., 355.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 389, 425.
Edgmond (Salop), ii., 409.
Edgton (Salop), ii., 411.
Edgware (" *Edjware* ") (Midd), ii., 510, 591.
Edlington (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
Edmundson, Christopher, ii., 397.
Edstaston (Salop), ii., 410.
Edwards, Anthony, ii., 520.
 — **Hugh**, ii., 357.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 300.
 — **Richard**, ii., 332, 396, 351, 530.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 430.
 — **William**, ii., 324.
Eeles, Mr., ii., 303.
Evendon. See **Neendon**.
Elflingham (Surrey), ii., 492.
Egerton (Kent), ii., 316.
Egerton, John, 2nd Earl of Bridge-water, ii., 324.
 — **Randolph**, ii., 486.

- Harlton ("Harleton") (Cambridge),
 ii., 159, 441.
 Harmer, Mr., ii., 391.
 Harmitage, John, ii., 316.
 Harnham West ("Farnham")
 (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Harper (Harpur), George, ii., 519.
 — John, ii., 383, 394, 533, 546.
 — Sir John, ii., 478.
 — Robert, ii., 548.
 Harpford ("Harpeford") (Devon),
 ii., 335, 450.
 Harpswell (Lincoln), ii., 487.
 Harrington, John, ii., 415.
 — Sir Edward, ii., 402.
 Harringworth (Northants), ii., 339.
 Harris (see Harrys), Francis, ii., 412.
 — Mr., ii., 307.
 — Richard, ii., 412.
 — Robert, ii., 320, 402, 427.
 — Dr. Robert, ii., 575.
 — Thomas, ii., 351, 379, 408.
 — William, ii., 450.
 Harrison (Harison), Anthony ii., 372.
 — Benjamin, ii., 363.
 — Cuthbert, ii., 399.
 — Edward, ii., 319.
 — Isaac, ii., 316, 429.
 — John, ii., 13, 127, 372, 393, 424.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 380.
 — Peter, ii., 395.
 — Rolland, ii., 368.
 — Samuel, ii., 370.
 — T. (J. ?), ii., 84.
 — Thomas, ii., 371, 379.
 — Thomas, Colonel, ii., 81, 227, 228.
 — William, ii., 583.
 Harrocks, Thomas, ii., 344.
 Harroli, Thomas, ii., 378.
 Harrow-on-the-Hill (Midd), ii., 332.
 Harrowden (*alias* Harreden) (North-
 ants), ii., 359.
 Harrys, Mr. (see Harris), ii., 330.
 Harsnot, Samuel, ii., 402.
 Harston. See Harleston.
 Hart, James, ii., 384.
 — Thomas, ii., 427.
 — William, ii., 401.
 Harteford (see Hartford) Heritage,
 ii., 345.
 Hartest ("Hartoft") (Suffolk), ii.,
 298.
 Hartford, Mr. (see Harteford), ii.,
 434.
 Hartford (Hunts), ii., 494.
 Hartismere, Hundred of (Suffolk),
 ii., 32.
 Hartland, Mr., ii., 113.
 Hartlebury (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Hartlepool (Durham), ii., 531.
 Hartlib, Samuel, ii., 599.
 Hartlip (Kent), ii., 534.
 Hartoft. See Hartest.
 Harvey (Harvy, Harvie), Edward,
 ii., 427.
 — Edmond, ii., 426.
 — James, ii., 425, 427.
 — John, ii., 306.
 — Kenelme, ii., 378.
 — Mr., ii., 176.
 — Oliver, ii., 382.
 Harwich (Essex), ii., 316, 389.
 Harwood, Andrew, ii., 331.
 Harwood (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Harworth ("Harworth") (Notts),
 ii., 334.
 Hascombe (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Haselbury ("Haselbere") Plucknett
 (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Haseler, John, ii., 389.
 Haseley (Co. Oxford), ii., 326, 331.
 Haselland, Hugh, ii., 381.
 Haselrig, Sir Arthur, i., 306.
 Haselwood, Mr., ii., 313.
 Hasket, Stephen, ii., 417.
 Haslemere (Surrey), ii., 357, 432.
 Haslingden ("Haslinden") (Lancs),
 ii., 395.
 Hassell, Ralph, ii., 521.
 Hasted. See Halstead.
 Hastie, John, ii., 564.
 Hastingleigh ("Hasting Leigh")
 (Kent), ii., 346.
 Hastler, Thomas, ii., 544.
 Hatel, Capt., ii., 384.
 — Law, ii., 450.
 Hatcher, John, ii., 540.
 — Thomas, M.P. for Stamford, i.,
 139.
 Hatfell (*alias* Whitfield), Mr., ii.,
 421.
 Hatfield Broad Oak (Essex), ii., 393,
 502, 587.
 — Peverel (Essex), ii., 391.
 Hatler (Hatley), John, ii., 401.
 Hatley ("Hadley") East (Cam-
 bridge), ii., 501, 562.
 Hatton, George, ii., 556.
 Hatts, William, ii., 392.
 Haughton, Aylmer, ii., 410.
 — John, ii., 385.
 — Robert, ii., 403.
 Haughton (see Houghton, Hawke-
 don) (Lancs), ii., 313.
 Haughton-in-the-Spring (Durham),
 ii., 330.
 Haunby. See Hornby.
 Hauxhead. See Hawkshead.

- Epsom** ("Eresham") (Surrey), ii., 432.
Erastianism of the Long Parliament, i., 200, 238, 263, 269, 325-29; ii., 64.
Errall ("Arcall") (Salop), ii., 406.
Eriswell (Suffolk), ii., 424.
Erle, Richard, ii., 296.
 — Sir Walter, M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, i., 36; ii., 209, 432.
Ermington (Devon), ii., 449.
Erlington. See **Arllington**.
Erwarton (Suffolk), ii., 423.
Esay, Thomas, ii., 412.
Esher (Surrey), ii., 432.
Eskrigg, Robert, ii., 394.
Essex, i., 22, 81; ii., 157, 237, 238, 257, 392, 587.
 — Association, ii., 161, 451.
 — County Certificate, ii., 9.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 250.
 — Classical system in, ii., 29, 374.
 — ordinations, ii., 392.
 — petitions, ii., 7.
 — scandalous ministers in, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
Eathorpe, Mr. Ruben, ii., 390, 368.
Eatwicke, John, ii., 239, 514.
 — Stephen, ii., 517, 506.
Etherington, Robert, ii., 562.
Euston (Suffolk), ii., 431.
Euxton (Lancs.), ii., 397.
Evans (Evance, see **Evences**), Daniel, ii., 302, 310, 329, 340, 350.
 — Evan, ii., 359.
 — Griffith, ii., 354.
 — Mr., ii., 319, 334, 435.
 — Morgan, ii., 334.
 — Thomas, ii., 455, 597.
Evautts, William, ii., 360.
Eve, Henry, ii., 341, 535.
 — Samuel, ii., 380.
Evedon ("Evedon") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 337.
Evelin, George, ii., 433.
Evelyn, Sir Jo., M.P. for Ludgershall, i., 36, 304; ii., 434.
Evenden, Robert, ii., 362.
Evences, Thomas (see **Evans**), ii., 594.
Evenlode ("Eveland") (Worcester), ii., 341.
Everard, Sir Richard, ii., 377.
Everech (Somerset), ii., 416.
Everhue, Robert, ii., 303.
Everdon. See **Evedon**.
Evered, Jeremy, ii., 380.
 — (alias Webb), Stephen, ii., 360.
Everley (Wilt-), ii., 325.
Evershall, Thomas, ii., 394.
Evesham (Worcester), ii., 154, 455, 512, 598, 599. See **Epsom**.
Evill. See **Yeovil**.
Evyilton. See **Yeovilton**.
Ewbanke, Thomas, ii., 371.
Ewell (Kent), ii., 535.
 — (Surrey), ii., 314, 432.
Ewhurst (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 — (Sussex), ii., 345.
Ex officio oath, i., 10, 13.
Excommunicable sins, catalogues of, i., 253. See **Scandal**.
Excommunication, debate of, i., 176, 245-46, 247-52. See **Scandal**.
 — Directory for, i., 254.
 — draft of a Directory for, i., 250-51.
 — humble advice of the Assembly concerning, i., 187, 257.
Exeter, ii., 196, 298, 508, 555, 556.
 — Assembly, ii., 161.
 — Bishop of, ii., 282.
 — Countess of, ii., 324.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 519.
 — petition against Episcopacy, i., 43.
 — School, ii., 551.
 — St. Edmond, ii., 299.
Exford (Somerset), ii., 335, 339, 350, 420.
Exning ("Erning") (Suffolk), ii., 544, 595.
Exton (Co. Rutland), ii., 335.
Eye (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 — — Classis, ii., 427.
Eyre, John, ii., 538, 550, 592.
 — Thomas, ii., 345.
 — William, ii., 546.
Eyres, William, ii., 597.
Eyton upon the wild moors (Salop), ii., 103.
FAIRECLOUGH (Faireclough), Richard, ii., 345.
 — Samuel, ii., 430.
Fairechild, Henry, ii., 380.
Fairecloth, Richard, ii., 417.
Fairfax, Benjamin, ii., 425.
 — Ferdinando, 2nd Lord Fairfax, ii., 299, 309.
 — John, ii., 561.
 — Thomas, 3rd Lord Fairfax, ii., 439.
 — Dr. William, ii., 270-71, 314.
Fairfield (Derby), ii., 528.
Fairham. See **Fareham**.
Fairsted ("Farestead") (Essex), ii., 391.

- Hereford (city), St. Peter's, ii., 531, 588.
 — — School, ii., 551.
 — (county), ii., 207, 237, 238, 588.
 — — petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.
 — — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — Deanery, ii., 516.
 Heresy, legislation of the Long Parliament on, ii., 78-79.
 Hering, Mr., ii., 112.
 Herle, Charles, i., 256, 338, 341; ii., 38, 42, 48, 305, 395.
 Herne (Kent), ii., 352.
 Herne, Dr., ii., 326.
 Hernesshill (Kent), ii., 562.
 Herriard ("Herryard") (Hants), ii., 324.
 Herring, John, ii., 427, 449.
 — Julius, ii., 314.
 — Mich., ii., 400.
 — Richard, ii., 448.
 — Theodor, ii., 550.
 Herrington, Robert, ii., 429.
 — Roger, ii., 429.
 Herryard. See Herriard.
 Hertford ("Harford") (town), All Saints, ii., 301, 308, 309.
 — — St. Andrew's, ii., 326.
 — — St. John Evangelist, ii., 309.
 — (county), ii., 237, 238, 257, 588.
 — — Church survey of, ii., 250.
 — — petition of, against Episcopacy, i., 8, 38.
 — — tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
 Hertingfordbury (Co. Herts), ii., 319.
 Hesketh, Thomas, ii., 396.
 Hesom. See Heysham.
 Heveningham, William (see Heveningham), ii., 555.
 Heveningham (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Heversham (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Hevingham, William (see Heveningham), ii., 425.
 Hewet, Israel, ii., 379.
 — John, ii., 569.
 — Mr., ii., 539.
 Hewetson, John, ii., 371.
 Hewish. See Huish.
 Hexhamshire (Northumberland), i., 63.
 Heyborn, Mr., ii., 434.
 Heybridge ("Heightridge") (Essex), ii., 390.
 Heydon (Essex), ii., 385.
 Heydon, John, ii., 380.
 Heylin, Peter, ii., 390.
 Heyling. See Healing.
 Heyney. See Henny.
 Heyrick, Mr. Richard, ii., 13-14, 121, 393.
 Heysham ("Hesom") (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Heytesbury ("Hitsbury") (Wilts), ii., 326, 548.
 Heywood (Haywood), Oliver, ii., 147, 151, 598.
 — Dr. William, ii., 298, 307.
 Hibbert, Henry, ii., 528.
 Hibbins, James, ii., 521.
 Hicke, Richard, ii., 368.
 Hicks, Jasper, ii., 320.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Sir William, ii., 375.
 Hide. See Hyde.
 Hieron, Samuel, ii., 450. See Heiron.
 Higgs, Dr. Griffin, ii., 349.
 — Thomas, ii., 551.
 Higgins, Obediah, ii., 347.
 — Toby, ii., 347.
 Higginson, Francis, ii., 361.
 High Commission Court, i., 13, 226, 230.
 High Easter (Essex), ii., 567.
 — Ham (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Laver. See Laver, High.
 — Littleton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Ongar. See Ongar, High.
 — Peak (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Higestone, Robert, ii., 562.
 Higham, John, ii., 544.
 Higham Ferrers (Northants), ii., 538, 592.
 Highfield (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Higdon, Peter, ii., 419.
 Highgate School, ii., 297.
 Higley (Salop), ii., 408.
 Highweek (Devon), ii., 448.
 Highworth (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Hignell, William, ii., 309.
 Hildar, Edward, ii., 545.
 Hildersham, Mr., ii., 453.
 Holiard, Robert (see Hilliard), ii., 314.
 Hill, Alexander, ii., 480.
 — Henry, ii., 520.
 — John, ii., 399, 420, 455, 541, 565.
 — Matthew, ii., 439.
 — Mr., ii., 421, 433, 434.
 — Roger, ii., 421.
 — Rowland, ii., 410.
 — Thomas, ii., 48, 336, 374.
 — Dr. Thomas, i., 66; ii., 354.
 — William, ii., 314, 411, 542.
 Hillhampton Farm (Worcester), ii., 555.

- Fincher, William**, ii., 595.
Finchingfield (Essex), i., 81-82; ii., 806.
Fingringhoe (Essex), ii., 391.
Finbury Manor (Midd), ii., 555.
Finton. See **Hinton**.
Firmin, John, ii., 396, 567.
Firby (alias "Fursby") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 354.
"First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests," ii., 177-78.
 — fruits, accounts of, ii., 233, 235-36, 239-60, 570-600.
Firth, Thomas, ii., 586.
Fishborne (Sussex), ii., 505.
Fisher, Amos, ii., 389.
 — **Sir Clement**, ii., 493.
 — **John**, ii., 520.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 304, 386, 433, 455.
 — **Nicholas**, ii., 369.
 — **Peter**, ii., 424.
 — **Richard**, ii., 333.
 — **Robert**, ii., 567, 587.
 — **Samuel**, ii., 303, 305, 307, 407.
 — **William**, ii., 430.
Fisk, John, ii., 428.
 — **William**, ii., 428.
Fitch, Ralph, ii., 385.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 524.
 — **Zeckarea**, ii., 381.
Fitz ("Fitts") (Salop), ii., 407.
Fitzherbert, William, ii., 469.
Fivehead (Somerset), ii., 417.
Framborough (Yorks), ii., 467.
Flavell, John, ii., 449.
Flay, Walter, ii., 356.
Fleet (Lincolnshire), ii., 313.
Fleetwood, Edward, ii., 397.
 — **Sir Miles**, i., 16.
Fletcher, Henry, ii., 351.
 — **Lancelot**, ii., 345.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 417.
Flick, Nathaniel, ii., 298.
Flint Association, ii., 455.
Flinton (Lancs), ii., 23, 123, 124, 393.
Flood, Richard, i., 45; ii., 401.
Flowerdew, Nathaniel, ii., 425.
 — **Samuel**, ii., 427.
Floyd, William, ii., 354.
Foard, John, ii., 377. See **Foord**.
Fobbing (Essex), ii., 376.
Foffant. See **Fovant**.
Fog, John, ii., 396.
Folkard, Thomas, ii., 427.
Folke, Mr., ii., 441.
Folkestone (Kent), ii., 535.
Folkingham (Lincolnshire), *Classis*, ii., 31, 399.
Folkingham, Nicholas, ii., 330, 352, 375.
Followfield, John, ii., 372.
Fones, Samuel, ii., 450.
Foord, Edmund, ii., 375. See **Foard**.
Ford.
Foot, Daniel, ii., 584.
 — **John**, ii., 341.
Forbeach (Forbench), **Charles**, ii., 317.
Forbes, James, ii., 355, 587.
 — **Patrick**, ii., 368.
Ford ("Forde") (Northumberland), ii., 350.
 — **(Salop)**, ii., 406.
 — **(Sussex)**, ii., 347.
Ford (Forde), Osbert, ii., 364. See **Foard**.
 — **Samuel**, ii., 449.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 448.
Fordham (Essex), ii., 327, 366.
Fordham, Mr., ii., 325.
Fordington (Dorset), ii., 586.
Forehall. See **Farewell**.
Foreter (? Forster), Richard, ii., 366.
Forgan, Gregory, ii., 428.
 — **John**, ii., 427.
Formby (Lancashire), ii., 270.
Formax, Pelham. See **Pelham Furneaux**.
Fornhope. See **Fownhope**.
Forsith, James, ii., 322.
 — **John**, ii., 548.
Forster (see Foreter), Christopher, ii., 329.
 — **Francis**, ii., 407.
Fortry (Fortree), Isaac, ii., 399, 354.
Forward, Mr., ii., 379, 420.
Foster, Peter, ii., 381.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 599.
Foston (Leicester), ii., 498.
Fothergill, Anthony, ii., 370.
 — **George**, ii., 370, 371.
 — **William**, ii., 370.
Fouke. See **Fowke**.
Foulden ("Foulden") (Norfolk), ii., 355.
Foulkes, Thomas, ii., 340.
Foulmire (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
Foulness (Essex), ii., 379.
Fovant ("Foffant," "Forent") (Wilts), ii., 331, 396.
Fowey ("Foy") (Cornwall), ii., 501.
Fowke (Fouke), John, ii., 557.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 557, 601.
Fowlden. See **Foulden**.
Fowle, Thomas, ii., 347.
Fowler, Matthew, ii., 546.
 — **Richard**, ii., 531.

- Holton, Mr., ii., 387.
Holy Days and Holy Places, Directory for. See Directory.
 — Island, ii., 539.
 Honeybourne (Worcester), ii., 455, 482.
 Honeywood (Honywood), Edward, ii., 401.
 — John, ii., 373.
 — Sir Robert, i., 276.
 — Sir T., ii., 388.
 — Thomas, ii., 392.
 Honington ("Hunnington") (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 Honiton (Devon), ii., 450.
 Honny, Nic., ii., 297.
 Hoo ("Hoe") (Kent), ii., 273, 535.
 — St. Werburgh ("Hoo" alias "St. Warbecke" alias "St. Werburgh-in-Hoo") (Kent), ii., 360.
 Hood, Dr. Paul, ii., 575.
 Hooker, Edward, ii., 401, 521.
 Hoole (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Hoole, Much ("Much Hoole") (Co. Lancaster), ii., 338.
 Hooper, George, ii., 518.
 — Nicholas, ii., 299.
 Hope All Saints (Kent), ii., 273, 339.
 — Baggot (Salop), ii., 408.
 — Bowdler (Salop), ii., 411.
 Hopesay (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
 Hoppesley, Richard, ii., 417.
 Hopkins, George, ii., 455.
 — John, ii., 450.
 — Mr., ii., 379.
 — Richard, ii., 355.
 — William, ii., 421.
 Hopton, Mr., ii., 113, 114, 115.
 Hopton (Salop), ii., 411.
 — Cangelord ("Hopton-in-the-Hole") (Salop), ii., 410.
 — Wafers (Salop), ii., 410.
 Hopwood, Edmund, ii., 394.
 Hopwood (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Horden. See Horndon.
 Hordle ("Horcell") (Hants), ii., 332.
 Hordley (Salop), ii., 407.
 Horham (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Horksley ("Hucksley") (Essex), ii., 388.
 Horley ("Harby") (Surrey), ii., 348, 433.
 Hornmead Parva ("Hornmead Parva") (Herts), ii., 349.
 Hornby ("Hainby") (Yorks), ii., 328, 550.
 Horndon-on-the-Hill ("Horden super Montem") (Essex), ii., 358, 376.
 Horndon West (Essex), ii., 376.
 Horndon, Simon, ii., 384.
 Horne (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Hornchurch ("Horne Church") (Essex), ii., 271, 375.
 Horner, George, ii., 417.
 — Sir John, ii., 417.
 — Thomas, ii., 417.
 Hornmead. See Hornmead.
 Hornsey (Midd), ii., 504, 568.
 Horringer (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Horrocks, Alexander, ii., 394.
 — Thomas, ii., 587.
 Horsehouse (Yorks), ii., 599.
 Horsell (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Horsemonden ("Horsmonden") (Kent), ii., 350.
 Horsington (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Horsley East ("East Herestley" alias "Horsley") (Surrey), ii., 318, 432.
 — West ("West Horsley") (Surrey), ii., 328, 348, 432, 433.
 Horsham (Sussex), ii., 187, 307, 310.
 Horsted Little (Sussex), ii., 315.
 Horton, Jo., ii., 352.
 — Thomas, ii., 328.
 — Dr. Thomas, ii., 568, 576.
 Horwell. See Hordle.
 Horwich ("Horwiche") (Lancs), ii., 313.
 Hospitals, ii., 178.
 Hotchkys, John, ii., 410.
 Hotham, Charles, ii., 579.
 Hothergill, Col. John, ii., 429.
 Hough, Jo., ii., 453.
 Houghton, Edwd., ii., 314.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Sir Richard, ii., 396.
 Houghton ("Haughton") (Hunts), i., 312.
 — (Leicester), ii., 589.
 — Little ("Little Houghton") (Northants), ii., 328.
 — Regis (Bedfordshire), ii., 583.
 — with Wyton ("Haughton cum Witton") (Hunts), ii., 312.
 How, Mr., ii., 304, 434.
 — Tho., ii., 381.
 Howard, Edward, 1st Baron Howard of Eserick (Howard of Echt), i., 150.
 — Lewis, ii., 360, 535.
 Howden (Yorks), ii., 321.
 Howell, Dr., ii., 328.
 — Thomas, ii., 519.
 Howes, John, ii., 295, 344.
 Howett, Thomas, ii., 363.
 Howlett, Robert, ii., 428.

- Garbrand, Dr. Tobias, ii., 575.
 Gardner, John, ii., 421, 422.
 — Phillip, ii., 347, 352.
 — William, ii., 397.
 Garfield, Aquila, ii., 518.
 Garland, Edward, ii., 345, 534.
 — Thomas, ii., 549.
 Garner, St., ii., 453.
 Garnett, John, ii., 370.
 — William, ii., 370.
 Garstang (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Garth, James, ii., 324.
 Gary, Samuel, ii., 342.
 Gase, Mr. (Case?) (see Gaze, Gyes), ii., 112.
 Gaskell, John, i., 393.
 Gaskin, Thomas, ii., 371.
 Gastrell, Joseph, ii., 316.
 Gataker, Thomas, i., 161; ii., 408.
 Gatchel (Gatchell), Thomas, ii., 421, 422.
 Gates, Thomas, ii., 429.
 Gatoshead (Durham), ii., 322.
 Gattton (*alias* "Gatten") (Surrey), ii., 350, 433.
 Gaudy, Anthony, ii., 578.
 — St. Charles, ii., 441.
 — (Gawdy), John, ii., 444, 556.
 Gaunt, John, ii., 375.
 Gawdon, Dr., ii., 347.
 Gawler, Thomas, ii., 326.
 Gawworth (Cheshire), ii., 375, 377, 442.
 Gaylard, Robert, ii., 448.
 Gayton ("Geyton") (Northants), ii., 356.
 — Thomas, ii., 594.
 Gaze, Mr. (see Gase), ii., 104, 118.
 Gazeley (Suffolk), ii., 499.
 Geare, Allen, ii., 109, 149.
 John ii. 563.
 Geding Parva. See Gidding Parva.
 Gee, Edward, ii., 316, 355, 396.
 — Thomas, ii., 399.
 Geery, Mr., ii., 433.
 Gehborn, Roger, ii., 395.
 Gemmett (Jemmett), Mr., ii., 305.
 General Assembly (Scotland), i., 136, 137, 175.
 Geneva, Development of Presbyterian discipline in, 211-19.
 Gent, Jo., ii., 346.
 — Mr., ii., 346.
 Gerard, Sir Gilbert, i., 150.
 — Robert, ii., 391. See Gerrard.
 Gere, John, ii., 146.
 Gerie, William, ii., 596.
 Gernham. See Greenham.
 Gerrans (Cornwall), ii., 507.
 Gerrard, Edward, ii., 429. See Gerard.
 — John, ii., 345, 429.
 Gersmore. See Gramsere.
 Gestingthorpe (Essex), ii., 387.
 Geyton. See Gayton.
 Geyton, Edward, ii., 392.
 Gibb, Fred., ii., 298.
 Gibbon, Dr., ii., 339.
 — John, ii., 336, 430.
 — Richard, ii., 519.
 Gibbs, George, ii., 419.
 — John, ii., 544.
 — Thomas, ii., 302.
 — William, ii., 558.
 Gibson, Anthony, ii., 369.
 — Barnaby, ii., 426.
 — Mr., ii., 310, 374, 408.
 — Samuel, ii., 319.
 — William, ii., 534.
 Gidding Parva ("Geding Parva") (Hunts), ii., 350.
 Gifford (Gyfford), Dr. John, ii., 300, 304.
 — Mr., ii., 118, 115.
 — Richard, ii., 350.
 — Robert, ii., 355.
 — William, ii., 550.
 Giggins, Mr., ii., 380.
 Gilhon, Mr., ii., 389.
 Gilbert, Eleazar, ii., 306.
 — Mr., ii., 345.
 — Thomas, ii., 311, 523.
 Giles, Maschall, ii., 352.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 — Nathaniel, ii., 304, 353.
 — Thomas, ii., 525.
 Gillebrand, Mr., ii., 108.
 Gillespie, George, i., 124, 150, 241, 252, 320, 346; ii., 48, 53.
 Gillingham? (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Giltit, Thomas, ii., 431.
 Gilpin, Allan, ii., 309.
 — Bernard, ii., 446.
 — Isaac, ii., 368, 551.
 — John, ii., 311.
 — Richard, ii., 531.
 Gilson, George, ii., 379.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 Gilston (Herts), ii., 310.
 Gingrave. See Ingrave.
 Gipping ("Chipping") (Suffolk), ii., 125.
 Gipps, Richard, ii., 428.
 Girling, Richard, ii., 426.
 Girton (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Gisleborough. See Guisborough.
 Gisleham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Gishingham (Suffolk), ii., 427.

INDEX.

Hutson, Dan., ii., 382.	Ince (Cl
Hutton (Cumberland), ii., 331.	— (Lan
— (Essex), ii., 337.	Incham
— (Somerset), ii., 414.	Indepen
— (Westmorland), ii., 446.	the
Hutton, Henry, ii., 371.	ism
— William, ii., 450.	Indepen
Huxley, John, ii., 409.	nity
Huyton ("Hayton") (Lancs), ii.,	Indepen
270, 395, 396.	sen
Hyatt, Fra., ii., 455.	Ingate
Hyde (Hilde), Edward (afterwards	Ingelo,
Earl of Clarendon), Comptroller	Ingham
of the Household, M.P. for	Ingham
Saltash, i., 37, 53, 80, 84, 87,	564
90, 91, 116.	Ingolds
— Robert, ii., 393.	308
— William, ii., 550.	Ingrave
Hyet, James, ii., 396.	376
Hythe ("Heth" alias "Hilde") (Kent),	Imortl
ii., 498, 536. See New Hythe.	"Inqui
	Innovat
IBURNES. See He Brewers.	Ion
Ibstock ("Ibstocke") (Co. Leicester),	103
ii., 348, 357.	— Lon
Ibatone (Oxford), ii., 340.	161
Ickham (Kent), ii., 351, 353.	Inns of
Icklingham, St. James's (Suffolk),	— Clas
ii., 342.	Institut
Icomb (Gloucester), ii., 513.	mo
Idle, John, ii., 584.	Instow
Idolatry, legislative action of the	"Instr
Long Parliament against, i.,	anc
108-10.	De
Idaworth ("Inmonth") (Hants), ii.,	Ipplepe
353.	Ipswel
Ightfield (Salop), ii., 409.	592
Ignorance, particulars of, i., 260-61.	— St. I
See Scandal.	— Tow
Ilchester (Somerset), ii., 418.	— Clas
— Classis (Somerset), ii., 8, 413.	Inward
He Brewers ("Iburnes") (Somerset),	Inwortl
ii., 418.	Irby, A.
Ilford Parva (Essex), ii., 375.	Ireland
Ilfracombe (Devon), ii., 449, 529.	Ireland
Ilminster ("Ilminster") (Somerset),	ii.,
ii., 305, 418, 504, 510.	"Irene
— Classis (Somerset), ii., 8, 413.	ii.,
Ilton ("Ilton") (Somerset), ii., 418.	Irons, 3
Impington (Cambridge), ii., 526.	Ironsides
Inpropriations of the Deans and	Isaac, J
Chapters, ii., 203.	Isaack,
— in the hands of delinquents, ii.,	Isaacsol
200.	Isbiater
— purchased in by the Committee	Isbam,
for Compounding, ii., 201, 477-	Isle of I
95.	Par
— purchase of, Puritan scheme for,	Isleham
ii., 202.	Islington

- Goodhurst ("Gowdhurst") (Kent), ii., 301, 535.
 Gouge, Dr. William, ii., 107, 399, 401.
 — Mr. (? William, D.D.), ii., 118, 114, 115.
 — Thomas, ii., 404.
 Gough, Hugh, ii., 548.
 — Jo., ii., 845.
 — Rhodolph, ii., 328.
 Gouldston, Thomas, ii., 591.
 Goulty (Goultee), Richard, ii., 376, 424.
 Gow, Andrew, ii., 449.
 Gowen, Rowland, ii., 357.
 Gower (Gowrie), Ewers, ii., 320.
 — Stanley, i., 148; ii., 363, 546.
 Gowers, Alexander, ii., 379.
 Graffham ("Grafham") (Hunts), ii., 332.
 Grafton Regis (Northants), ii., 329.
 Graic, Mr., ii., 297.
 Graile, John, ii., 328.
 Graithwaite ("Grathuchet") (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Granado, Dr., ii., 335.
 Grand Remonstrance, debates on, i., 115, 122.
 Granger, William, ii., 362.
 Grant, Dr. John (see Graunt), ii., 268.
 — Jonathan, ii., 331, 347.
 — Mr., ii., 453.
 Grantliam (Lincoln), ii., 509, 536.
 Granworth. See Cranworth.
 Gramere ("Gersmore," "Gresmeere") (Westmorland), ii., 349, 370.
 Grathwhot. See Graithwaite.
 Graunge, John, ii., 520.
 Graunt, Samuel, ii., 555.
 Graveley (Herts), ii., 578.
 Grave, Robert, ii., 526.
 Gravesend (Kent), ii., 509, 589.
 Gray, Dr. (see Grey, Graie), ii., 297.
 — Enoch, ii., 390.
 — George, ii., 368.
 — John, ii., 427.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 Grays Thurruck ("Gray Thurrucke") (Essex), ii., 375.
 Graystock. See Greystock.
 Greames, Matthew, ii., 357.
 Greasley (Notts), ii., 452.
 Great Seal, Commissioners of Patronage rights of. See Patronage.
 Great Holas ("Houlas") (Salop), ii., 409.
 Great Budworth. See Budworth, Great.
 — Easton (Leicester), ii., 535.
 — Marlow (Bucks), ii., 523.
 — Neston. See Neston, Great.
 — Shefford (Berks), ii., 579.
 — Stanmore. See Stanmore.
 — Wigborough. See Wigborough.
 Greatham (Durham), ii., 531.
 Greatworth ("Grectworth") (Northants), ii., 353.
 Green (Greene), Edward, ii., 363, 519.
 — George, ii., 303, 305.
 — Gyles, ii., 394.
 — Henry, ii., 376.
 — John, ii., 315, 319, 378, 582, 591.
 — Mr., ii., 388.
 — William, ii., 341, 594.
 Greenbanke, William, ii., 397.
 Greenhead. See Greenodd.
 Greenhall, John, ii., 551.
 Greenham ("Gernham") (Berks), ii., 355.
 Greenhill, Samuel, ii., 331.
 — William, ii., 84, 300.
 Greening, Thomas, ii., 452.
 Greenold ("Greenhead") (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Greens Norton (Co. Northampton), ii., 326.
 Greenstead ("Grinstead") (Essex), ii., 355, 364, 381.
 Greenstreet. See Colchester.
 Greenwich East (Kent), ii., 561.
 — (Kent), ii., 299, 305.
 Greenwood (Greenwood), Dr. Daniel, ii., 575.
 — Mr., ii., 187, 188.
 — Myles, ii., 370.
 — Rowland, ii., 385.
 Greet (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 Greetworth. See Greatworth.
 Gregory, Alexander, ii., 314, 328, 565.
 — Charles, ii., 395.
 — William, ii., 415.
 Grendon (Northants), ii., 592.
 Gresley (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Gressingham (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Gressmeere. See Grasmere.
 Grew, Dr., ii., 436.
 — Obediah, ii., 597.
 Grey (see Gray), Cornelius, ii., 343.
 — Job, ii., 319, 348.
 — Mr., ii., 298.
 — Thomas, ii., 324, 360.
 — William, 1st Baron Grey of Werke, i., 139; ii., 383.

INDEX.

- Jurisdiction, ecclesiastical, i., 49, 54, 93, 95-96.**
 — See Ecclesiastical Courts.
 — of the eldership. See Discipline.
 — over the clergy and their livings, arbitrary assumption of by both Houses of Parliament, ii., 176.
Jury, Nathaniell, ii., 584.
Jus divinum of Episcopacy, i., 29.
 — of Presbytery, i., 298-318.
"Jus Divinum Regiminis Ecclesiastici," i., 313; ii., 120.
KAILCHEDIN. See Kilrhedin.
Kay, Thomas, ii., 360.
Kaynsham. See Keynsham.
Kedington (Suffolk), ii., 430.
Keoble, James, ii., 425.
Keede, George, ii., 424.
Keele (Stafford), ii., 488.
Koeler, Thomas, ii., 567.
Keene (Keen, Kein), Edmond, ii., 415.
 — John, ii., 417.
 — Samuel, ii., 324, 349.
Keinton. See Kenton.
Keldon *alias* Easterford ("Keldon Esterford"), (Essex), ii., 391.
Kellet (Lanes), ii., 398.
Kellington (Yorks), ii., 593.
Kelloe (Durham), ii., 297.
Kellway, Mr., ii., 377.
Kelsale (Suffolk), ii., 425, 430.
Kelsey, North (Lincoln), ii., 510.
Kelshall (Herts), ii., 318.
Kelvedon (Essex), ii., 381, 502.
Kelweston ("Kelerston") (Somerset), ii., 414.
Kembe, Samuel, ii., 308.
Kemberton (Salop), ii., 408.
Kemp, Sir Rob., ii., 386.
Kempe, Mr., ii., 398.
 — William, ii., 349.
Kempsey (Kemsey) (Worcestershire), ii., 155, 455, 549.
Kempford (Gloucester), ii., 487.
Kempster, John, ii., 449.
Kenarth (Carmarthen), ii., 360.
Kendal (Westmorland), ii., 78, 272, 333, 369, 546.
 — Barony of (Westmorland), ii., 8.
Kendal, Will., ii., 400.
Kendall, George, ii., 304, 309, 319, 448.
 — Samuel, ii., 440, 452.
Kendricke, Nicholas, ii., 592.
Kenilworth ("Killingworth") (Warwick), ii., 32, 334, 436, 597.
Kenley (Salop), ii., 406.
Kenn (Somerset), ii., 414.
Kenned
 sill
Kennet,
Kennin,
Kensing,
Kenstor,
Kent, J
 — Tho
 — Will
 — Earl
Kent, i.
 — cour
 — poti
Kentist
Kentist
Kentist
Kenton
 454
 — (Suf
Kenwic
Kenwic
Kersey,
Kersey
Ketbe,
Kettori
Kettillb
 404
 — Rob
 — The
Ketton
Kew, J
Kewe,
Keyes,
 — Joh
Keynsl
 set
 59.
Keysoe
 34.
Kid (K
Kidder
 (W
 54.
 — Mit
 51.
Kidley,
Kidner
Kilby,
Kilgrav
Killiea
 Ca
Killing
Killing
Killy A
Kilmer
Kilmin
Kilmui
Kilmsee
 554

- Halifax (Co. York), ii., 300, 306.**
Hall, Dr., ii., 315.
 — George, ii., 268, 345.
 — Henry, i., 378.
 — John, ii., 337, 366, 369, 371, 549.
 — Joseph, ii., 384.
 — Josiah, ii., 362.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 185, 384.
 — Oliver, ii., 334.
 — Ralph, ii., 394.
 — Richard, ii., 327.
 — Samuel, ii., 343.
 — Thomas, ii., 371, 545, 598.
 — William, ii., 372, 415, 540.
 — sen ii. 375.
Hallet, Henry ii., 530.
James, ii., 529.
Hallett, Joseph, ii., 437.
 — Thomas, ii., 344.
Hallingbury Great ("Hallingbury Much" or "Magna") (Essex), ii., 312, 313, 382.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 392.
Halloway, George, ii., 382.
Hallowes, Benjamin, ii., 540.
 — Nathaniel, M.P. for Derby, ii., 432.
Halsall (Lancs), ii., 395, 396.
Halsiter, Jo., ii., 309.
Halstead ("Halsted") (Essex), ii., 319, 387, 587.
 — ("Hasted") (Kent), ii., 313, 319.
 — See Hawstead.
Halston (Salop), ii., 408.
Halton (Lancs), ii., 334, 397.
Halton, James, ii., 330, 331, 366.
Haltwood (?) See Eastwood.
Ham, Mr. (see Hamme), ii., 377.
Hambleton (Bucks), ii., 259.
Hambleton (Surrey), ii., 432.
Hambleton (Rutland), ii., 540.
Hamilton (Hamulton), George, ii., 531.
 — John, ii., 340, 368.
Hamme, Richard (see Ham), ii., 449.
Hammon Thomas, i., 385.
Hammond (Hamond) (see Hammon), Edward, ii., 424.
 — George, ii., 449, 529, 585.
Hampden, John, M.P., Co. Bucks, i., 36, 38, 54, 81, 82.
Hampshire (county), ii., 157, 191.
 — Association, ii., 161, 451.
 — Classis, ii., 30, 393.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
Hampstead ("Hamstead") (Midd), ii., 312, 492.
Hampton, John, ii., 335.
 — William, ii., 434.
Hampton (Midd), ii., 504.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414.
Hampton Court, treaty between Charles and the Parliament, 7th September, 1647, ii., 57-58.
Hampton Lovett (Worcester), ii., 455, 549.
Hancocks, Henry, ii., 315.
Haudes, Mr., ii., 387.
Hanington, Rich., ii., 386.
Hanking, Rich., ii., 389.
Hanley Castle (Worcester), ii., 454, 549.
Hanner, Jonathan, ii., 449.
 — St Thomas, ii., 480.
Hanner Flint, i., 480.
Hanningfield South ("South Hanningfield") (Essex), ii., 378.
 — West ("West Hanningfield") (Essex), ii., 377.
Hauwell (Co. Oxford), ii., 330.
Hanwood (Salop), ii., 406.
Hanworth (Middlesex), ii., 257, 341.
Harberton (Devon), ii., 449.
Harbledown (Kent), ii., 273, 333.
 — St. Michael (Kent), ii., 314, 346.
Harborne, William, ii., 321, 322.
Harby. See Horley.
Harcourt (Harecourt), Vero, ii., 303, 342.
Hardcastle, William, ii., 489.
Harding, Richard, i., 541.
Hardingham (Norfolk), ii., 298.
Hardington (Somerset), ii., 414.
Hardman, Roger, ii., 394.
Hardwick (Cambridge), ii., 561.
 — (Worcester), ii., 555.
 — See Priors Hardwick.
Hardwicke, Humphrey, ii., 318.
Hardy, Nathaniel, ii., 317.
 — Sir Robert, i., 81.
Hare, Ambrose, ii., 448.
Harefield (Middlesex), ii., 305, 481.
Hareworth. See Hatworth.
Harford, Anthony ii., 529.
 — Heritage, ii. 327
Harrington James, M.P. for Co. Somerset, i., 336.
Harlackenden, Rich., ii., 388.
Harlaxton (Lincoln), ii., 325, 579.
Harleston ("Harston") (Suffolk), ii., 428.
Harley (Salop), ii., 406.
Harley, Sir Robert, i., 259; ii., 40.
Harlow (Essex), ii., 30, 382.
 — Classis, ii., 382.

INDEX.

- Knelston** ("Knoilston") (Glamorgan), ii., 490.
Knight, Thomas, ii., 407.
Knighton (Leicester), ii., 536.
Knights, William, ii., 425.
Knightsbridge ("Knights Bridge") (London), ii., 104, 408.
Knife, Wm., ii., 398.
Knockin (Salop), ii., 407.
Knodishall (Suffolk), ii., 425.
Knoilston. See **Knelston**.
Knott. See **Nott**.
Knotting (Beds), ii., 524.
Knotts, Edward, ii., 370.
Knowle ("Knoll") (Somerset), ii., 418.
Knowles, John, ii., 594.
 — Mr., ii., 298.
 — William, ii., 336.
Knutsford ("Knuttonsford") (Cheshire), ii., 441-42, 584.
Kyme, North (Lincoln), ii., 486.
 — South ("South Kyme") (Lincoln), ii., 356, 486.
Kynlet. See **Kinlet**.
Kynnerley. See **Kinnerley**.
Kynnersley, Hercules, ii., 409.

LACHINGDON. See **Latchingdon**.
Lack, Jo., ii., 383.
Ladbroke, Rob., ii., 349.
Lae Breton. See **Layer Breton**.
Lafield. See **Layfield**.
Laggdon, Mr., ii., 376.
Laindon (Essex), ii., 377.
 — Hills. See **Langdon Hills**.
Lake, John, ii., 150.
 — Mr. Thomas, ii., 308.
 — Mr., ii., 299.
 — Thomas, ii., 375.
Lakenheath (Suffolk), ii., 544.
Laleham ("Lalam"), Middlesex, ii., 195, 304.
Lamarsh ("Lammarsh") (Essex), ii., 387.
Lamb (Lambe), Charles, ii., 449.
 — Joseph, ii., 567.
 — Philip, ii., 580.
Lambeth, i., 110; ii., 313, 328, 329, 403, 404.
 — MSS. at, ii., 218, 219, 270, 272, 467-76, 603 *seq.*
Lambourn ("Chipping Lambourn") (Berks), ii., 567.
Lambourne (Essex), ii., 311, 382.
Lambrook (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — East (Somerset), ii., 566.
Lamerton (Devon), ii., 449.
Lammarsh. See **Lamarsh**.

Lampeter gan.
Lamplugh land)
Lamshall
Lamsire,
Lamyat ii., 4
Lancashi
 — Chure
 — classic 393.
 — Count
 — petitic 43.
 — parish
 — Provin
Lancaste 337,
Lancaste
 — Rob.,
 — Willm
Lancbeat
Lancing
Lancott.
Landaff,
 — Deam
Landulpl ii., 3
Landhay
Landkey
Lane, Th
 — Walte
Lanehan
Lanende
 — Lave
Langbair
Langdalt
Langdon (Esse
Langenh
Langford
 — John,
Langford
Langham
 — (Suffo
 — ii., 49;
Laghain,
 — Henry
Langhor
Langley,
 — Henry
 — James
 — John,
 — Mr., ii
 — Matth
 — Sa., ii.
 — Thomu
 — Willia

- Haurton** (" *Haurton* ") (Cambridge),
 ii., 525, 562.
Havant (Hants), ii., 800.
Haverhill (Suffolk), ii., 430.
Havering (Essex), ii., 874, 875.
Havers, Hen., ii., 381.
Haviland, Mr., ii., 114, 819, 404.
Hawarden (Flint), ii., 334.
Hawdon, William, ii., 440.
Hawes, Robert, ii., 431.
Hawford. See Halford.
Hawke, John, ii., 297, 360.
Hawkedon (" *Haughton* ") (Suffolk),
 ii., 595.
Hawker, Richard, ii., 564.
 — Silas, ii., 535.
Hawkes, Mr., ii., 412.
Hawkswell. See Hawkswell.
Hawthurst (Kent), ii., 305, 508.
Hawkins, Adam, ii., 540.
 — Jeffroy, ii., 579.
 — Mr., ii., 434, 524.
 — Ri., ii., 453.
Hawley, Sir Francis, ii., 484.
Hawling, William, ii., 363.
Hawkwell (" *Hawkewell* ") (Essex),
 ii., 379.
Hawkshood (" *Haurhead*," " *Hawes-
 head* ") (Lancs), ii., 398, 465.
Hawstead (" *Harstead*," " *Hulstead* ")
 (Suffolk), ii., 355, 431.
Hawys, William, ii., 424.
Haydock (" *Haddock* ") (Lancs), ii.,
 395.
Haydon, Nathaniel, ii., 450.
Hayes, James, ii., 400.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
Hayhurst, Bradley, ii., 395.
Haynes. See Haines.
Hayter, William, ii., 551.
Hayton. See Huyton.
Hayward, Christop., ii., 424.
 — James, ii., 424.
 — John, ii., 426.
 — Rhodes, ii., 423.
Head, Samuel, ii., 381.
Headington (" *Huddington* ") (Ox-
 ford), ii., 540.
 — Marsh (?) (Somerset), ii., 418.
Headley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 " *Heads of the agreement*," ii., 58.
 " *Heads of the proposals of the army*,"
 ii., 56-57.
Healey (" *Healy* ") (Lancs), ii., 394.
Healing (" *Heuling* ") (Co. Lincoln),
 ii., 302, 494.
Heap (" *Heaps* ") (Lancs), ii., 394.
Heapey (Lancs), ii., 270.
Hearne, John, ii., 359.
Heath, Dr., ii., 282, 326.
 — Nicholas, ii., 360.
 — Richard, ii., 412.
 — Robert, ii., 382.
 — William, ii., 368.
Heath (Derby), ii., 360.
Heather, Mr., ii., 433.
Heathfield (Sussex), ii., 362.
Heaton (Lancs), ii., 394.
Heaton, Ewan, ii., 395.
Hedingham (Essex), ii., 587.
Hodon (Yorks), ii., 506.
Heggenbotham, Thomas, ii., 341.
Heighington, George, ii., 369.
Heightridgo. See Heybridge.
Heiron, Sampson, ii., 346. See
 Heiron.
Helliax, William, ii., 359.
Holmer, Henry, ii., 403.
Helpstone (Northants), ii., 510.
Hemel Hempstead (" *Hemsted* ")
 (Herts), ii., 299, 303, 304, 309,
 319, 384, 508.
Hemingford Abbots (Huntingdon),
 ii., 314.
 — Grey (Hunts), ii., 561.
Hemingstone (Suffolk), ii., 426.
Hemington (Somerset), ii., 295, 414.
Hempstead. See Hemel Hempstead.
 — (Gloucester), ii., 588.
Hensworth. See Warmsworth.
 — (Yorks), ii., 440.
Henham, Thomas, ii., 359.
Henderson, Alexander, i., 128, 129,
 136, 150, 154, 160, 161, 175, 241,
 245, 247, 252, 253, 326, 346, 337;
 ii., 43.
Hendon (Midd), ii., 316.
Heney. See Henny.
Henham (Essex), ii., 385.
Henley, Henry, ii., 419.
Hennock (Devon), ii., 448, 508.
Henny (" *Heaney*," " *Heeny* ") (Es-
 sex), ii., 317, 387.
Henry, Philip, ii., 167, 412, 455-56.
Henstead (Suffolk), ii., 425.
Henstridge (" *Henskrudge* ") (Somer-
 set), ii., 416, 541.
Henton Amner. See Hinton Amp-
 ner.
Hepburne, John, ii., 342.
Hepworth (Suffolk), ii., 431.
Herbert, Philip, 23rd Earl of Pom-
 broke, i., 179.
 — William, ii., 336.
Herdson, Francis, ii., 427.
Hereford (city), ii., 158, 452.
 — — Cathedral Church, ii., 582.
 — — St. Nicholas, ii., 532, 588.

INDEX.

- Leekhamptead (Bucks), ii., 334.
 Leekonfield (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Lecturers, Long Parliament's nomi-
 nation of, ii., 182-84, 300-306.
 Lee (Ley) (see Leigh, Ley), John, ii.,
 326, 401.
 — Joseph, ii., 325.
 — Mr., ii., 319, 374, 434.
 — Richard, ii., 84, 313, 368.
 — Samuel, ii., 549.
 Lee Brockhurst (Salop), ii., 409.
 Leebotwood (Salop), ii., 411.
 Leecs ("Leece") (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Leech, Arthur, ii., 395.
 — Henry, ii., 431.
 — John, ii., 563.
 — Mr., ii., 300.
 — Robert, ii., 393.
 Leeds (Kent), ii., 503.
 — (Yorkshire), ii., 33.
 — Classis (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
 Leek Wootton (Warwick), ii., 499.
 Leeke, Francis, ii., 351.
 Leeke (Yorks), ii., 329.
 Leese. See Leecs.
 Leever, Henry, ii., 368.
 Leez. See Leighs.
 Legate (Legatt, Leggatt), John, ii.,
 360, 428, 562.
 Legg, Rich., ii., 378.
 Leicester, ii., 237, 583.
 — Martins in, ii., 589.
 — Hospital of Leicester, ii., 319.
 Leichfeild, Mr., ii., 383.
 Leigh (see Lee, Ley), Francis Lord
 Dunsmore, afterwards Earl of
 Chichester, ii., 487.
 — John, ii., 530.
 — Mr., ii., 433, 441.
 — Peter, ii., 315, 584.
 — Reginald, ii., 372.
 — William, ii., 395, 429, 562.
 Leigh (Lancs), ii., 395.
 — (Surrey), ii., 433.
 — juxta Tunbridge (Kent), ii., 333.
 — upon Mendip ("Lye under Men-
 dip") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Leighs (Essex), ii., 379.
 — Great ("Leez Magna") (Essex),
 ii., 378.
 — Little ("Leez Parva") (Essex),
 ii., 377, 502.
 Leighton, Harcourt, ii., 412.
 — John, ii., 452.
 Leighton (Co. Bedford), ii., 303.
 — (Hunts), ii., 486.
 — (Salop), ii., 409.
 Leightorne (?) (Suffolk), ii., 555.
 Leintwardine (Hereford), ii., 503.
 Leistor
 Leming
 Lemmi
 Ly
 Lenth
 ii.,
 Loomin
 Leonar
 — Wil
 Lealie,
 Lealy,
 Letmal
 Letters
 Letton
 Lever.
 Levert
 Levert
 Leveso
 Leving
 Levins
 Lewes T
 Lewes,
 Lewis,
 — Fra
 — Jan
 — Jer
 — Lex
 — Ste
 — Wil
 Lewisl
 Lewke
 Lewth
 Lewtre
 al.
 (D)
 Lexden
 — Cla
 Ley, A
 — Joh
 — Wil
 Leylan
 Leylan
 Leysde
 ii.,
 Leyton
 — Lov
 49:
 Liberti
 Lichtie
 — Cat
 — Dea
 — Hos
 27:
 — ("St
 Lickfor
 Lidd.
 Lidding
 Lidstor
 Lidynat

- Hilliard (see Hillard), Thomas, ii., 361.
 Hillington ("Hillingham") (Middle), ii., 348.
 Hillington. See Lullington.
 Hills, Hercules, ii., 534.
 — Mr., ii., 380, 387.
 Hilgrave (?) (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Hilton, Richard, ii., 595.
 Hilton (Hants), ii., 494.
 Hinchman, Dr., ii., 313.
 Hinckford (Essex), ii., 30, 386.
 — Classis, ii., 385.
 — (East) (Essex), ii., 30.
 — — Classis, ii., 387.
 Hinde (Hynd), Edward, ii., 307, 319.
 Hinderclay (Suffolk), ii., 428, 431.
 Hindercliffe (Yorks), ii., 599.
 Hindle, Christopher, ii., 398.
 Hindley (Lanes), ii., 395, 398, 509.
 Hindmer, Christopher, ii., 370.
 Hinkes, Richard, ii., 595.
 Hinstock (Salop), ii., 409.
 Hinton, Benj., ii., 316.
 — Samuel, ii., 561.
 Hinton ("Finton") (Gloucester), ii., 331.
 — See Linton.
 — Ampner ("Henton Amner") (Hants), ii., 358.
 — Blewett (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Charterhouse (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — St. George (Somerset), ii., 417.
 Hints, Stephen, ii., 386.
 Hippley, John, ii., 416.
 — Sir John, ii., 557.
 — Thomas, ii., 415.
 Hirkie, John, ii., 336.
 Histon (Cambridgeshire), ii., 169, 411.
 Hitch, Thomas, ii., 584.
 — William, ii., 525, 551, 584.
 Hitcham (Suffolk), ii., 317, 429.
 Hitchin (Herts), ii., 303, 509, 588.
 Hixbury. See Heytesbury.
 Hive. See New Hythe.
 Hix, George, ii., 564.
 Hoard. See Head.
 Hoasland, Henry, ii., 405.
 Hobbes, Leviathan, i., 317.
 Hobman, Francis, ii., 355.
 Holson, William, ii., 239, 240, 514, 517, 566.
 Hockley ("Hockleugh") (Essex), i., 379.
 Hodge, Alex., ii., 448.
 Hodges, Francis, ii., 521.
 — John, ii., 424.
 — Mr., ii., 358.
 Hodges, Ralph, ii., 328.
 — Roger, ii., 355.
 — Thomas, ii., 346.
 — William, ii., 354.
 Hodgeskin, W., ii., 426.
 Hodnet (Salop), ii., 409, 410.
 Hofman, John, ii., 375.
 Hognaston (Derby), ii., 528.
 Holbeach ("Holbedge") (Lincoln), ii., 491, 498, 562.
 Holbeach, Thomas, ii., 317.
 — Mr., ii., 383.
 Holbech, Marten, ii., 567.
 Holbedge. See Holbeach.
 Holborne, Robert, M.P. for Michael, Cornwall, i., 37, 42.
 Holborow, Mr., ii., 377.
 Holcombe (Somerset), ii., 410.
 Holcroft, Sir H., ii., 374.
 — Mr., ii., 411.
 Holden, Mr., ii., 307.
 Holdgate ("Holegate") (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 Holdsworth (Holdsworth), Holdsworth, Holdsworth, — Dr. Richard, i., 66; ii., 300, 317.
 Holesworth Classis (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Holeyday, Nathaniel, ii., 358.
 Holland, Cornelius, M.P. for New Windsor, i., 181; ii., 571.
 — Jonathan, ii., 335.
 — Walter, ii., 412.
 Holland Great ("Much Holland") (Essex), ii., 317, 389.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 390.
 — See Upholland.
 Holles, Denzill, M.P. for Dorchester Borough, i., 36, 38, 42, 81, 288.
 Hollinfare ("Hollinfare") (Lanes), ii., 395.
 Hollins (Lanes), ii., 395.
 Hollingworth, Richard, ii., 13, 121, 393.
 Hollis, Thomas, ii., 382.
 Holman, Mr., ii., 434.
 Holme, George, ii., 334.
 — Henry, ii., 398.
 — John, ii., 579.
 Holme (Hunts), ii., 492.
 Holmes, Barnham, ii., 361.
 — Dr., ii., 301.
 — Mr., ii., 304.
 — William, ii., 592.
 Holmfirth (Yorks), ii., 506.
 Holmstead, Richard, ii., 427.
 Holworthy (Devon), ii., 449.
 Holt, Thomas, ii., 308.
 Holton (Somerset), ii., 416.

- Llanfechan ("Llanverchen") (Co. Montgomery), ii., 340.
- Llanfwrog ("Llanvorage") (Anglesea), ii., 358.
- Llangadock ("Llaigendog") (Co. Carmarthen), ii., 357.
- Llangel ("Llangeber") (Co. Carmarthen), ii., 361.
- Llangoedmore ("Llandoydmour") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 339, 527.
- Llangranog (Cardigan), ii., 526.
- Llangwm ("Llangun" alias "Llangwin") (Denbigh), ii., 362.
- Llanhary ("Llanharcy") (Glamorgan), ii., 325.
- Llanllwchaearn ("Llan Llwshaarne") (Montgomery), ii., 341.
- Llanrhystyd ("Llanristeed") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 358.
- Llanrwat ("Llanrwest") (Denbigh), ii., 358.
- Llanunethly. See Llanfaethly.
- Llanvair (Denbigh), ii., 530.
- Waterdine (Salop), ii., 411.
- Llanverchen. See Llanfechan.
- Llanvihangel Ystern Llewern ("Llanvihangel Ystern Llewern") (Co. Monmouth), ii., 361.
- Llanvorage. See Llanfwrog.
- Llanvblodwell (Salop), ii., 407.
- Llanycere. See Llanyre.
- Llanyevill. See Llanyerfyl.
- Llanymynech (Salop), ii., 407.
- Llanynys (Denbigh), ii., 342.
- Llanyre ("Llanyere") (Co. Radnor), ii., 362.
- Llanystymdwy ("Llanystynderg") (Co. Carnarvon), ii., 343.
- Lloyd (Lloyde), Col. Andrew, ii., 408.
- David, ii., 338.
- Evan, ii., 348, 359.
- Humphrey, ii., 342.
- Jenkin, ii., 84, 339, 527.
- John, ii., 407.
- Mr., ii., 434.
- Rice, ii., 354.
- Richard, ii., 297.
- William, ii., 539.
- Lock (Locke), James, ii., 342.
- John, ii., 431.
- Peter, ii., 415.
- Locke, Nicholas, ii., 524.
- Locking (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Lockington (Co. Leicester), ii., 346.
- (Yorks), ii., 345.
- Lockwood, William, ii., 563.
- Loder, John. See Louder.
- Loeff, Isaac, ii., 588.
- Loes (Suffolk), ii., 31.
- Lofkin, Robert, ii., 389.
- Lole, William, ii., 455.
- London, ii., 237, 238.
- Bishop of, Juxon, Wm., ii., 181, 273, 282.
- classes, and classical system in (see Classes), i., 197; ii., 25-27, 399.
- Charing Cross Street, ii., 555.
- clergy, i., 188, 200, 202, 273, 282-84, 313-14.
- Farringdon Within, representation of the ward of, i., 202.
- parish churches of, i., 196; ii., 395-405. See *infra* in detail.
- parochial elderships in, ii., 3, 102-12, 117.
- petition of 1640 Dec. 11, i., 8, 10, 17, 18, 21, 29, 37, 43-47.
- Provincial Assembly. See Provincial Assembly.
- question of the exercise of discipline in. See Discipline.
- School. See St. Anthony's School.
- tenths of the clergy for, ii., 582.
- triers, ii., 25-27.
- London churches:—
- — Abchurch Lane, ii., 134.
- — Alban, St., Wood Street, ii., 307, 401.
- — Aldermanbury, ii., 110.
- — All Hallows, Barking, ii., 195, 295, 300, 304, 307, 402.
- — Bread Street, ii., 109, 307, 399, 400.
- — the Great, ii., 109, 400.
- — Honey Lane, ii., 401.
- — the Less, ii., 103, 109, 400.
- — Lombard Street, ii., 109, 314, 347, 349, 400.
- — Long Lane, ii., 110.
- — Staining, ii., 402.
- — London Wall, ii., 108, 402.
- — Alphage, St., ii., 103, 110, 401.
- — Andrew, St., Holborn, i., 56; ii., 303, 403.
- — Hubbard, ii., 400, 401.
- — Undershaft, ii., 307, 402.
- — by the Wardrobe, ii., 109, 307, 308, 399.
- — Anne, St., Aldersgate, ii., 401, 404.
- — Blackfriars, ii., 399.
- — Anne and Agnes, St., Aldersgate, ii., 305.

- Howorth, John**, ii., 895.
 — **Richard**, ii., 898.
Hoxne (Hoxon) (Suffolk), ii., 82, 834.
Hoyle, Dr. Joshua, ii., 48, 808.
Hubbald, Alexander, ii., 595.
Hubbard (Hubbord), Col. James, ii., 430.
 — **John**, ii., 888.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 108, 387.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 879, 427, 429.
Hubbert, Mr., ii., 822.
Huckens, William, ii., 448.
Hucklecott. See **Hugglescote**.
Huckley. See **Horkaley**.
Hudleston, Henry, ii., 561.
Hudson, Edward, ii., 186, 810.
 — **John**, ii., 429, 584.
 — **Mr. ("Ironicon")**, ii., 109.
 — **Robert**, ii., 372.
 — **Samuel**, ii., 428.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 408.
Huggin, Mr., ii., 510.
Hughes, George, ii., 800, 818, 449, 529.
 — **Lewis**, ii., 297, 840.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 299.
 — **Rees**, ii., 344.
 — **William**, ii., 547.
Hughley ("Hugh Lee") (Salop), ii., 408.
Hugglescote ("Hucklecote") (Leicestershire), ii., 348, 357.
Hulsh, Alexander, ii., 295.
Hulsh ("Hewsh") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — — — — — (**Devon**), ii., 507.
Huxton. See **Hauxton**.
Hull, Mr., ii., 891.
 — **William**, ii., 599.
Hullavington (Wilt), ii., 548.
Hulton (Essex), ii., 876.
Hulton, Robert, ii., 870.
Humble advice of the Assembly, concerning, etc., etc. See **Directory, Church Government, Elders, Ordination**.
Humble petition and advice, ii., 94-96.
Hume, Abraham, ii., 405.
 — **George**, ii., 317.
Humfrey, Edmund, ii., 876, 884.
Hundon (Suffolk), ii., 490.
Hungarton ("Hungeton") (Leicestershire), ii., 494.
Hungerford, Anthony, ii., 435.
 — **Sir Ed., M.P. for Chippenham**, i., 86.
 — **Laurence**, ii., 540.
Hungerford (Berks), ii., 524, 567.
 — (**Wilt**), ii., 500.
Hunne, Ralph, ii., 564.
Hunningham Sible. See **Sible Hedingham**.
 — **Castle.** See **Castle Hedingham**.
Hunlington. See **Honington**.
Hunsingore (Yorks), ii., 478.
Hunstanton (Norfolk), ii., 494.
Hunston (Suffolk), ii., 428.
Hunston, Francis, ii., 888.
Hunt, Mr., ii., 434, 441.
 — **E. D.**, ii., 448.
 — **James**, ii., 582.
 — **John**, ii., 335.
 — **Richard**, ii., 358, 383.
 — **Rowland**, ii., 407.
 — **Symon**, ii., 561.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 407.
Hunter, Cuthbert, ii., 870.
 — **Robert**, ii., 541.
Hunting, Bartholomew, ii., 481.
 — **William**, ii., 427.
Huntingdon (county), ii., 287, 257, 548.
 — — — — — **tenth of the clergy**, ii., 582.
 — (**town**), ii., 491.
 — — — — — **All Hallows**, ii., 272, 884.
 — — — — — **St. Benedict's**, ii., 588.
 — — — — — **St. John Baptist**, ii., 272, 884.
 — — — — — **St. Mary's**, ii., 588.
 — — — — — **free school in**, ii., 599.
Hunton, Mr., ii., 802.
 — **Philip**, ii., 517.
Hunsham (Devon), ii., 450.
Hunt-pill (Somerset), ii., 420.
Hurdworth. See **Hurworth**.
Hurle, Henry, ii., 415.
Hurrell, Ralph, ii., 490.
Hursley (Hants), ii., 499, 548.
Hurst (Berks), ii., 523.
Hurst, Dr., ii., 325.
 — **Robert**, ii., 832.
Hurstbourne Tarrant (Hants), ii., 499, 548.
Hurstpierpoint (Sussex), ii., 880.
Hurworth ("Hurdworth") (Durham), ii., 339.
Hussey, Bartholomew, ii., 881.
 — **John**, ii., 449.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 854.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 547.
Hutchins, Edward, ii., 864.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 402.
Hutchinson, John, ii., 854.
 — **Joseph**, ii., 516.
 — **Lancelot**, ii., 372.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 112, 353.
 — **Richard**, ii., 596.

INDEX.

London churches (contd.):—

— — Mary Islington, ii., 104,
408.
— — — le Bow, ii., 109, 319, 399,
498, 591.
— — — Mounthaw, ii., 103, 400.
— — — Newington (*alias* "Soke
Newington"), ii., 318, 402, 404.
— — — Overy, ii., 403.
— — — Somerset, ii., 103, 400.
— — — Staining, ii., 401.
— — — Woolchurch, ii., 109, 400.
— — — Woolnoth, ii., 109, 400, 404.
— — Mary Magdalene, St., Ber-
mondsey, ii., 303, 312, 403.
— — — Old Fish Street, ii., 103,
308, 400.
— — — Milk Street, ii., 110, 401.
— — Mathow, Friday Street, ii.,
109, 298, 304, 399.
— — Michael, St., Bassishaw
("Baxingshaw," "Bashing-
shaw"), ii., 109, 297, 300, 301,
308, 402, 404.
— — — Cornhill, ii., 309, 401.
— — — Crooked Lane, ii., 5, 101,
103, 130-32, 148, 401.
— — — Queenhithe, ii., 103, 400.
— — — le Querne, ii., 401.
— — — Royal, ii., 103, 315, 400.
— — — Wood Street, ii., 110, 401.
— — Mildred, St., Bread Street,
ii., 103, 109, 399, 400.
— — — Poultry, ii., 110, 401.
— — New (?) Church. See West-
minster.
— — Nicholas, St., Acon, ii., 109,
400.
— — — Cole Abbey, ii., 103, 400.
— — — Olave, Bread Street, ii.,
103, 308, 400.
— — Olave, St., Hart Street, ii.,
305, 402, 578.
— — — Old Jewery, ii., 110, 309,
401.
— — — Silver Street, ii., 103, 401.
— — — Southwark, ii., 104, 329,
346, 403.
— — Old Fish Street. See Lon-
don, Mary Magdalene, St.
— — Pancras, St., Soper Lane, ii.,
103, 317, 400.
— — Paul's, St., ii., 6, 110, 318,
399, 498, 536, 590.
— — — Dean and Chapter of, ii.,
180, 186, 320.
— — — Denhery, ii., 516.
— — — Covent Garden, ii., 185,
328, 403.

London ch
— — Pete
("Chea
— — — C
270, 34
— — — E
109, 3
— — — I
104, 10
— — — a
Tower
infra,
— — — \
minate
— — Savi
403.
— — Sep
Street
— — Steg
ii., 10
— — — \
— — Swi
— — Tho
103, 3
— — —]
403.
— — — :
— — Tow
Peter,
568.
— — Ved
303, 3
Long (see
— George
— Lisleb
— Willian
Long Asht
Dutton
— Horsle
umber
— Itching
— Load
— Marsto
— Glouc
— Parish
— Stanto
— ("I
512, 5
— Sutton
— Warton
Longburte
Longcot ("I
Longdon-
409.
— Longe (see
— Thoma
Longford
Longridge
Longsham

- Islington** (Norfolk), ii., 338.
Islip (" *Islipp* ") (Northants), ii., 335.
Isleworth (Midd.), ii., 300, 322, 337.
Ischeu Stoke (" *Itchingstocke* ") (Hants), ii., 355.
Ivy, William, ii., 336.
Ivychurch (Kent), ii., 334.
Iwerne Courtney (" *Iwerne Courtney* " *alias* " *Shuton* ") (Dorset), ii., 344.
Ixworth (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — **Clawin** (Suffolk), ii., 32, 431.
Izard, William, ii., 394.

JACKMAN, Tho., ii., 455.
Jackson, Arthur, ii., 401.
 — Charles, ii., 452.
 — George, ii., 369.
 — John, ii., 337.
 — Mr., ii., 111, 112, 114, 299, 375.
 — Richard, ii., 397.
 — Thomas (sen. and jun.), ii., 322, 334, 372.
Jacob, Nathan., ii., 437, 449.
 — Philip, ii., 428.
Jacobstowe (Devon), ii., 449.
Jacome, Thomas, ii., 87.
James, David, ii., 540.
 — Edward, ii., 542.
 — Francis, ii., 361, 541.
 — Henry, ii., 420.
 — Marmaduke, ii., 304.
 — Mr., ii., 562.
 — Roger, ii., 434.
Jaques, John, ii., 397.
 — Sir Roger, ii., 490.
Jarmy, George, ii., 425.
Jeanes, Henry, ii., 346, 422.
Jeffery, Edward, ii., 299.
 — John, ii., 427.
Jefferys, Jo., ii., 348.
Jelinger, Christopher, ii., 398, 449.
Jeminatt, Jo. (see Jennat), ii., 361.
Jompson, Mr., ii., 108, 113.
Jenings, Thomas (see Jennings), ii., 531.
Jenison, Robert (see Jennison), ii., 405.
Jenkins, Robert, ii., 531.
Jenkinson, Edward, ii., 316.
Jenks, Rowland, ii., 518.
Jenkyn, Thomas, ii., 314.
Jennat, Mr. (see Jeminatt), ii., 304.
Jennings, John (see Jennings), ii., 519.
 — Richard, ii., 350, 424.
 — Thomas, ii., 547.
Jennison, Dr. Robert (see Jenison), ii., 300, 321.
Jennour, Daniel, ii., 311.
Jenway, Mr., ii., 108.
Jeophery, John, ii., 430.
Jephcot, John, ii., 399.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
Jersey, ii., 239.
 — Dean of, ii., 296.
Jesop. See Jessop.
Jesson, John, ii., 565.
Jessop (*Jesop*, *Jessup*), Constant (Constance), ii., 310, 540.
 — Ellis, ii., 424.
 — William, ii., 403.
Jewell, Richard, ii., 540.
Job, Christopher, ii., 560.
Jocelin (*Jocelin*), Jo., ii., 383, 391.
 — Mr., ii., 377.
 — Ralph, ii., 375, 388, 563.
 — Simon, ii., 378.
Johnson, Dr., ii., 384.
 — Edward, ii., 389.
 — Ezechiell, ii., 312.
 — Francis, ii., 561, 576.
 — Henry, ii., 314.
 — Jeremiah, ii., 435.
 — John, ii., 318, 401.
 — Mr., ii., 13, 113, 115, 369, 433, 434.
 — Peter, ii., 405.
 — Robert, ii., 318, 339.
 — Thomas, ii., 323, 396.
 — Capt. Thomas, ii., 425.
 — William, ii., 318, 368.
Johnston, Sir Archibald, of Warrington, i., 150, 175, 247; ii., 43.
Jolly, James, ii., 393.
Jolley, Thomas, ii., 589.
Jonas, Justus, i., 208.
Jones, Alex., ii., 400.
 — Daniel, ii., 361.
 — Edward, ii., 347, 532.
 — Evan, ii., 346.
 — John, ii., 393.
 — Robert, ii., 323.
 — Roger, ii., 342.
 — Rowland, ii., 539.
 — Samuel, ii., 338, 421.
 — Thomas, ii., 236.
 — William, ii., 339, 407, 519.
Jordan (*Jordaine*), Edmund, ii., 435.
 — Henry, ii., 341, 568.
 — James, ii., 334.
 — Timothy, ii., 598.
Jocelin. See Jocelin.
Juce, Peter, ii., 337. See Juice.
Judd, Jo., ii., 343.
Juice, Mr., ii., 455.
Junese, James, ii., 369.

INDEX.

- Magdalen Laver. See Laver Magdalen.
- Maiden Bradley ("Maden Bredley") (Wilts), ii., 547.
- Maidison, Humphrey, ii., 375.
- Maida Moreton ("Norton") (Bucks), ii., 310.
- Maidstone, Jo., sen., ii., 388.
- Maidstone (Kent), ii., 299, 300, 311, 373, 509.
- Maile, Samuel, ii., 429.
- Maine, Mr., ii., 418.
- Zachary, ii., 593.
- Mainstone ("Maynston") (Salop), ii., 411, 412.
- Maintenance of the Ministry, legislation concerning, ii., 202-4, 214-16, 217, 243-44, 248, 249.
- the ministry, devoting caputular revenues to, ii., 207, 208, 601-2.
- divers preaching ministers in the North, Ordinance for, ii., 207-208. See Propagation.
- of public preachers, trustees for. See Trustees.
- Mainwaring, Mr., ii., 113.
- Maitland, John, Viscount Maitland, afterwards 2nd Earl of Lauderdale, i., 150; ii., 43.
- Malden (Maldon), James, ii., 380.
- John, ii., 380, 389, 411.
- Mr., ii., 377.
- Malden ("Maulden") (Surrey), ii., 341, 432.
- Maldon ("Mauldon") (Essex), ii., 379, 502, 508, 587.
- Maleverer, Edm., ii., 337.
- Mall (Moll), Thomas, ii., 309, 448.
- Malling ("Maulinge") (Kent), ii., 503.
- Malmesbury (Wilts), ii., 548.
- Malmie, William, ii., 385.
- Malthus, Ro., ii., 309.
- Malton, New (Yorks), ii., 562.
- Old (Yorks), ii., 500, 563.
- Malvern, Great (Worcester), ii., 513.
- Man, Bartholomew, ii., 345. See Mann.
- John, ii., 362, 381.
- William, ii., 382.
- Manby, Daniel, ii., 532.
- Dr. John, ii., 319.
- Manchester, ii., 13, 28, 80, 119, 121, 138, 169, 170, 393, 466, 509, 589.
- Classis, ii., 122, 124-25.
- Collegiate Church, ii., 128, 267.
- Manchester, Earl of. See Montagu, Edward.
- Mann, Myl.
- Mann, Rob.
- Manners, land, i.
- Manning (— Mr., ii., 378, 55.
- Thomas.
- Manningtr ii., 348.
- Mannock, i.
- Manorbier.
- Mansell, H.
- Sir Tho.
- Mansergh.
- Manties, P.
- Manton, N.
- Thomas.
- 565, 5.
- Manuden (— 384.
- Manwaring 559.
- Col. Ro.
- Maperton (Maplestead "Mag." — Little (Essex).
- Mapletoft.
- Marcham.
- Marden ("— 349, 50.
- Mareham 350.
- Margaretti (Essex).
- Margate.
- Margery, C.
- Marwood (Marigold.
- Maristow (Mark (Son.
- Markendel.
- Market De — Drayto.
- Harbor.
- Laving.
- Overtor land).
- Markhant.
- Marks Ha "shall" 563.
- Marksbury.
- Marks Tey.
- Marlborou — — St. i.
- Marler, Th.

- Kilrhedin** ("Kailchedin") (Pembroke), ii., 540.
Kilaby (Northants), ii., 538.
Kilworth North ("North Kilworth") (Leicestershire), ii., 260, 344.
Kimberley, Will., ii., 455.
Kinaston, Edward, ii., 486.
Kincham. See **Kingham**.
King, Andrew, ii., 494.
 — **Barnaby**, ii., 880.
 — **George**, ii., 882.
 — **James**, ii., 579.
 — **Jeffrey**, ii., 337.
 — **John**, ii., 394, 425, 548.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 303, 304, 441.
 — **Robert**, sen., ii., 390.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 380.
 — **William**, ii., 315, 341.
Kinge, Richard, M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, i., 87.
Kingham ("Kincham") (Oxford), ii., 843.
King's College (Cambridge), ii., 272.
 — **Norton** (Worcester), ii., 513, 594.
 — **Ripton** ("Ripton Regis") (Hunts), ii., 323.
Kingsbury (Midd), ii., 504, 591.
 — ("Kingsbur") (Somerset), ii., 418, 505, 541.
Kingscotte, Castle of (Gloucestershire), ii., 327.
Kingdon (Somerset), ii., 418.
Kingskerswell (Devon), ii., 448.
Kingsland (Co. Hereford), ii., 362.
Kingsley, Dr., ii., 353.
 — **William**, ii., 351, 353.
Kingsteignton (Devon), ii., 448.
Kingston (Surrey), ii., 322, 432, 595.
 — **Classis**, ii., 32, 434, 435.
 — (Somerset), ii., 420, 542.
 — **Deverell** ("Kingston Deverill") (Wilts), ii., 355.
 — **Seymour** ("Somer") (Somerset), ii., 346, 414.
Kingston-upon-Hull (Yorks), ii., 297, 324.
Kingstone (Hereford), ii., 532.
 — (Somerset), ii., 418.
Kingwell, James, ii., 546.
Kingweston ("King's Weston") (Somerset), ii., 418.
Kingwood (Surrey). See **Chipstead**.
Kinlet ("Kynlett") (Salop), ii., 403.
Kinnerley ("Kynnerley") (Salop), ii., 407.
Kinnersley (Salop), ii., 409.
Kinnersley, Hercules. See **Kynnersley**.
Kinver (Stafford), ii., 505.
Kirby, Mr., ii., 118.
Kirby (?) ("Curby"), ii., 299.
 — (Essex), ii., 390.
 — **Lonsdale**. See **Kirkby Lonsdale**.
 — **Moorside**. See **Kirkby Moorside**.
 — **West** (West Kirby) (Cheshire), ii., 270.
Kirkythuer. See **Kirkby Thore**.
Kirdford ("Kireford") (Sussex), ii., 342.
Kirham, Robert, ii., 480.
Kirk Deighton ("Kirkdighton") (Yorks), ii., 354, 360.
 — **Ella** ("Kirke Ellen") (Yorks), ii., 598.
 — **Fenton** (Yorks), ii., 550.
 — ("Kirke") **Ireton** (Derby), ii., 351, 507.
 — **Leavington** (Yorks), ii., 565.
Kirkburton ("Kirke Burton") (Yorks), ii., 186, 304, 503.
Kirkby, Richard, ii., 485.
Kirkby ("Kukeby") (Lancs), ii., 396, 398, 535.
 — (Notts), ii., 351.
 — **Cane** ("Kirkby Cane") (Norfolk), ii., 340.
 — **Ireth** (Lancs), ii., 466.
 — **Kendal** (Westmorland), ii., 513.
 — **Lonsdale** (Westmorland), ii., 303, 370, 513.
 — **Moorside** ("Kirby") (Yorks), ii., 339.
 — **Overblow** ("Kirkby over Blours") (Yorks), ii., 327, 343.
 — **Stephen** ("Kukby Steven") (Co. Westmorland), ii., 361, 370.
 — **Thore** ("Kirkbythuer") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
Kirkdale ("Kirkdale") (Lancs), ii., 396.
 — (Yorks), ii., 564.
Kirkdighton. See **Kirk Deighton**.
Kirkham ("Kukham") (Lancs), ii., 397, 399.
Kirkheaton (Yorks), ii., 349.
Kirklington (Chester Diocese), ii., 327.
 — (Yorks), ii., 188, 320, 322.
Kirkthorpe (Yorks), ii., 500.
Kirthing (Co. Cambridge), ii., 323, 501.
Kirtou, Edward, ii., 496.
Kirton (Lincoln), ii., 536.
Kiveton (Yorks), ii., 488.
Knap Fee (?) (Somerset), ii., 555.
Knaplock, William, ii., 359, 449.
Knapman, William, ii., 352, 449.

- Melbourn** (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441, 526.
Melbourne (Derby), ii., 29, 336, 501.
Melcombe Bingham (" *Bingham's Melcombe* ") (Co. Dorset), ii., 351.
Melcombe Horsey (*alias* " *Horsey's Melcombe* "), (Co. Dorset), ii., 351.
Meldreth (" *Meldrill* ") (Cambridge), ii., 526.
Melford (Suffolk), ii., 429.
Mell, Moses, ii., 536.
 Thomas, ii., 341.
Melling (Lancs), ii., 276, 277, 352, 396, 397.
Mellis (Suffolk), ii., 427.
Mells (" *Melles* ") (Somerset), ii., 295, 345, 416, 417.
Mellish, Robert, ii., 483.
Melton. See **Milton**.
 — (Yorks), ii., 513.
Mendham (Suffolk), ii., 427, 430.
Mendlesham (Suffolk), ii., 427.
Menheniot (" *Mynhead*," " *Minhencott* ") (Cornwall), ii., 330, 337.
Meopham (Kent), ii., 534.
Mercer, Henry, ii., 396.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Robert, ii., 534.
Mero (" *Mere* "), Wilts, ii., 547.
Meredith, Christopher, ii., 400.
 — Dr., ii., 331.
 — John, ii., 319.
 — Dr. John, ii., 311.
 — Mr., ii., 108.
 — Reeves, ii., 358.
Meriden (Warwick), ii., 331.
Merriale, Walter, ii., 376.
Merrow (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
Mersh, Robert, ii., 433.
Merstham (Surrey), ii., 321, 433.
Merston (" *Marston* ") (Sussex), ii., 545.
Merthyr Cynog (Brecknock), ii., 484.
Merton, John, ii., 434.
Merton (Devon), ii., 450.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — College (Oxford), ii., 341.
Messey. See **Moze**.
Messing (Essex), ii., 389.
Messing, Jo., ii., 388.
Mesurvey, Clement, ii., 518.
Metheringham (" *Methringham* ") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 344.
Methley (Yorks), ii., 579.
Mettingham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
Metrical Version. See **Rous**; **Barton**, Wm.; **Rowallan**; **Boyd**, Z.; **Roberts**, Mr.
Michaelchurch (Hereford), ii., 532.
Michelfield, Tho., ii., 388.
Michell, Richard, ii., 362.
Michelson (Nicholson), Dr., ii., 318.
Michlin Hampton. See **Minchinhampton**.
Mickleham (" *Micklam* ") (Surrey), ii., 314, 320, 432.
Middle (" *Myddle* ") (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
Middleham, Purify, ii., 417, 542.
Middlesex, ii., 237, 238, 582.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
Middleton, Alexander, ii., 494.
 — John, ii., 368, 370.
 — Ric., ii., 311.
 — Timothy, ii., 385.
Middleton (" *Milton* ") (Essex), ii., 387.
 — (Lancs), ii., 394, 397.
 — School, ii., 551.
 — (Salop), ii., 408.
 — (Yorks), ii., 345.
 — Cheney (" *Cheyney* ") (Northants), ii., 328.
 — cum Fordley (" *Middleton Fooley* ") (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 — Scriven (Salop), ii., 410.
 — in Teesdale (Durham), ii., 351, 353.
Middlewich (Chester), ii., 276, 277, 585.
Middlezoy (Somerset), ii., 499.
Middridge Grange (Durham), ii., 479.
Midhurst (Sussex), ii., 304.
Midsummer Norton (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
Milborne, Rob., ii., 383.
Milbourne (" *Milburne* ") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 — Port (Somerset), ii., 416.
Milden (Suffolk), ii., 428, 429.
Mildenhall (Suffolk), ii., 428, 431.
Mildmay (Mildmaye), Carew, H., ii., 375.
 — Sir Henry, i., 36; ii., 375, 571.
 — H., ii., 377.
Mill End. See **Colchester**.
Miles, Henry, ii., 345.
Milford, Thomas, ii., 557.
Milford (Hants), ii., 271, 332.
Millard, George, ii., 417.
 — Thos., ii., 417.
Miller, William, ii., 374, 448.
Milles. See **Mills**.
Millett, Mr., ii., 435.
Millington, Gilbert, ii., 455.
 — John, ii., 317.

- Langley (Essex), ii., 384.**
 — **Marish (Bucks), ii., 501, 523.**
Langport (Somerset), ii., 418.
Langridge (Somerset), ii., 414.
Langton juxta Partney (Co. Lincoln), ii., 361.
 — **le Mothing. See Loughton en le Morthen.**
Lanharcy. See Llanhary.
Langowado. See Llan-Egwood.
Lanviangle Ysterno Lleworne. See Llanvihangel Ystern Llewyrne.
Laphorne, Anthony, ii., 302, 317, 368. See Glaphorne.
Larger and Smaller Catechisms. See Catechisms.
Larkin, John, ii., 544.
Laswon. See Lawson.
Latchingdon Lawling ("Lackington c. Lawling") (Essex), ii., 380.
Latewis, William, ii., 397.
Latham, Daniel, ii., 679.
 — **George, ii., 352.**
 — **Mr., ii., 123.**
Latham, Andrew, ii., 394.
 — **John, ii., 395.**
 — **Paul, ii., 324, 396.**
Latham, Mr., ii., 375.
 — **Thos., ii., 375.**
Latimer, William, ii., 548.
Latton ("Latten") (Essex), ii., 382.
 — **(Wilts), ii., 328.**
Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, i., 68; ii., 181, 282.
Loughton, William, ii., 397.
Loughton ("Layton") (Lancs), ii., 397.
 — **(Lincoln), ii., 561.**
 — **[en le Morthen] (York), ii., 440, 550, 598.**
Launce, William, ii., 332, 353.
Launceston, Cornwall, ii., 507.
Laut, Robert, ii., 402.
Launton (Oxon), ii., 329.
Laurence (see Lawrence), Christopher, ii., 414.
 — **William, ii., 388.**
Laurey, John, ii., 398, 538.
Lavander (Lavender), Mr., ii., 317. See Lanenden.
Lavenham (Suffolk), ii., 32, 321.
 — **Classis (Suffolk), ii., 429.**
Laver Hagh ("High Laver") (Essex), ii., 380.
 — **Magdalen ("Magdalen Laver") (Essex), ii., 381.**
Laver Little ("Little Laver") (Essex), ii., 381.
Laverstock (Wilts), ii., 500, 547.
Laverstoke ("Laverstock") (Hants), ii., 327.
Laverton (Gloucester), ii., 487.
 — **(Somerset), ii., 414.**
Lavington, West ("Bishop's Lavington") (Wilts), ii., 500.
Lawo, Robert, ii., 448.
 — **Thomas, ii., 318, 352.**
Lawford ("Layford") (Essex), ii., 389.
 — **(Warwick), ii., 487.**
Lawrance (Lawrence) (see Lawrence), Abraham, ii., 518.
 — **Jonathan, ii., 354, 360.**
 — **Matthew, ii., 343, 424.**
 — **Nathaniell, ii., 348.**
 — **Paul, ii., 545.**
 — **Robert, ii., 491.**
 — **Samuel, ii., 427.**
Lawrey, Thomas, ii., 589.
Lawshall ("Lamshall") (Suffolk), ii., 317.
Lawsire, Samuel, ii., 541.
Lawson, Alexander, ii., 517, 521.
 — **George, ii., 412.**
 — **Hugh, ii., 371.**
 — **(Lawson), Thomas, ii., 341.**
 — **Vincent, ii., 356.**
Laxfield (Suffolk), ii., 427, 490.
Laver Breton ("Lae Breton") (Essex), ii., 391.
 — **de la Hay (Essex), ii., 390.**
 — **Marney (Essex), ii., 390.**
Layfield (Lafield), Dr., i., 103; ii., 195, 295, 307, 322, 353.
 — **Mr., ii., 389.**
Layford. See Lawford.
Layman, John, sen., ii., 423.
Laymen preaching, attitude of Long Parliament towards, ii., 79.
Layndon Hill. See Langdon Hills.
Laysdowne. See Leysdown.
Layton. See Leyton, Loughton.
Lee, Jo., ii., 314.
 — **Launcelot, ii., 409.**
Leake, George, ii., 331.
Leake, Walter, ii., 358.
Leamington Hastings ("Lewington Hastings") (Warwickshire), ii., 325.
Leadwall, John, ii., 372.
Leatherhead (Surrey), ii., 341, 432.
Leaton (Lancs), ii., 397.
Leaver, Ralph, ii., 396.
 — **Robert, ii., 394.**
Leavit, Mr., ii., 377.

- Moreton Hampstead ("Morton") (Devon), ii., 448.
 — Say (Salop), ii., 409.
 Morland ("Moreland") (Westmorland), ii., 372.
 Morleston (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Morley, Henry, ii., 328.
 — John, ii., 342.
 — Robert, ii., 492.
 — Thomas, ii., 369.
 Morley (Yorks), ii., 490.
 Morpeth (Northumberland), ii., 8, 805.
 Morrell, Capt., ii., 385.
 Morris (Morrice), Henry, ii., 394, 395.
 — Robert, ii., 336.
 — William, ii., 334.
 Morase, John, ii., 375.
 Morte (Cornwall), ii., 569.
 Mortimer, George, ii., 449.
 — Mr., ii., 548.
 Mortlake ("Mortlock") (Surrey), ii., 432, 512.
 Morton, Daniel, ii., 450. See Moreton.
 — Richard, ii., 323.
 — Robert, ii., 398.
 — William, ii., 300.
 Morton (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 — See Moreton.
 Moseley (Worcester), ii., 513, 503.
 Mosely (Moseley), Giles, sen., ii., 367.
 — Mr., ii., 334.
 — Rich., ii., 386.
 Moses, William, ii., 576.
 Mosse, James, ii., 396.
 Mostyn, Ambrose, ii., 302.
 Mosyer, John, ii., 338.
 — Mr., ii., 523.
 Mot (Mott), Adrian, ii., 387.
 — John, ii., 521.
 — Mark, ii., 318.
 — Mr., ii., 317, 377.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 Mouldford Disworthy. See Woolfardisworthy.
 Moulsey East (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 — West (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Moultsford (Berks), ii., 349.
 Moulsham (Essex), ii., 378.
 Moulton, Edward, ii., 430.
 Moulton (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Mouncton. See Monkton.
 Mount Bures (Essex), ii., 389.
 Mountaigne, George, ii., 482.
 — Isaac, ii., 482.
 Mountford (Moundeford, Mumford),
 Sir Ed., M.P. for Norfolk, i., 36, 55.
 — William, ii., 518.
 Mountfort, Dr., ii., 315.
 Mountjoy, Edmund, ii., 521.
 Mountnessing ("Mountneazing") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Mowson, Edward, ii., 371.
 Moyse, Mr., ii., 376.
 — William, ii., 382.
 Moze ("Messey," "Moyse") (Essex), ii., 376, 390.
 Much Haddam. See Hadham, Great.
 — Holland. See Holland, Great.
 — Hollingbury. See Hallingbury, Great.
 — Hoole. See Hoole, Much.
 — Parndon. See Parndon, Great.
 — Wenlock (Salop), ii., 408, 409, 496. See Wenlock, Little.
 Mucking ("Muchings") (Essex), ii., 314, 376.
 Mudford (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Muggleswick (Durham), ii., 296, 301.
 Munkfreston. See Monk Frystone.
 Mundon (Essex), ii., 390.
 Munkhouse, John, ii., 371.
 Munning (Munnings), Henry, ii., 428.
 — William, ii., 429, 431.
 Munalow ("Monslow") (Salop), ii., 411.
 Munson, Sir John, ii., 464.
 Mure, Sir Wm. of Rowallane, Psalter of, 377.
 Murray, Mr., ii., 63.
 Murry, Alexander, ii., 596.
 Murthwait, Thomas, ii., 372.
 Musgrave (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Musgrave, Jo., ii., 448.
 — Thomas, ii., 421, 422.
 Musket, Thos., ii., 374.
 Muskham, South (Notts), ii., 539.
 Musprat, Thomas, ii., 582.
 Musson, Richard, ii., 343.
 Muston, Jo., ii., 363.
 Myddle. See Middle.
 Mylor (Cornwall), ii., 501.
 Mynhead. See Menheniot.
 Myres, Richard, ii., 398.
 Myrode. See Meifod.
 Mytton, Col. Thomas, ii., 408.
 NABBS, Edward, ii., 596.
 Nailsea ("Nailsey") (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 Nalton, James, ii., 310.
 Nanson, Robt., ii., 372.
 Nantmel ("Nantmell") (Co. Radnor), ii., 362.

- Lifton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Light, John, ii., 586.
 Lightfoot, John, D.D., i., 155, 368, 304, 344, 374, 378, and *passim* in the footnotes.
 Lilburne, Geo., ii., 368, 369.
 — John, ii., 75.
 — Richard, ii., 368, 369.
 Lilford ("Lillford") (Northants), ii., 593.
 Lilleshall (Salop), ii., 409, 481.
 Lilly, Henry, ii., 526.
 Limington ("Lymington") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Limsfield ("Lympefield") (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Linby (Notts), ii., 452.
 Lince, Simon, ii., 381.
 Linch, Roger, ii., 544.
 Lincoln, Bishop of (see Williams, John), i., 68.
 Lincoln (county), ii., 399.
 — — classical system in, ii., 31.
 — — Church survey of, ii., 250.
 — — petitions, i., 8.
 — — scandalous ministers in, ii., 191.
 — (city), ii., 237, 583, 590.
 — — School, ii., 551.
 — — Cathedral Ch., ii., 536.
 — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 278, 326, 333.
 — Deanery, ii., 516, 520.
 Lincoln's Inn, ii., 1.
 Lindall, Dr., ii., 303.
 Linden. See Lyndon.
 Lindsay, Patrick, ii., 424.
 Lindsey, Montagu, Earl of, ii., 468.
 Lingfield (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Linley, Francis, ii., 539.
 Linset Street ("Linsell") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Linscy, Mr., ii., 368.
 Linslade (Bucks), ii., 485.
 Linstead (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Linstead ("Linstead") (Kent), ii., 341, 535.
 Linton ("Hinton," "Lynton"), Cambridge, ii., 159, 441, 524.
 Liphook (Hants), ii., 556.
 Lisle, Mr., ii., 391.
 — Nicholas, ii., 519.
 Lison (Essex), ii., 346.
 Litchurch (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
 Littlejohn, John, ii., 543.
 Littlelton ("Lithington"), Cambridgeshire, ii., 159, 441.
 Little Billinge. See Billing, Little.
 — Chartw. See Chart, Little.
 Little Houghton. See Houghton, Little.
 — Laver. See Laver, Little.
 — Leighs. See Leighs.
 — Lever ("Little Leaver") (Lancs), ii., 394.
 — Mingham. See Mongeham.
 Littlebourn (Kent), ii., 535.
 Littlebury (Essex), ii., 385.
 Littleham (Devon), ii., 450.
 Littleton (Litleton), Sir Adam, ii., 411.
 — Dr. John, ii., 320.
 — William, ii., 411.
 Littleton (North) (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Litton. See Letton.
 Litton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Liturgy, legislation concerning the, i., 114-17, 147.
 Livo, Edward, ii., 568.
 Lively, John, ii., 297.
 Liverpool (Lancs), ii., 121, 396.
 Livesay, John, ii., 394.
 Livesey ("Livesay") (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Llaigendog. See Llangedock.
 Llamder. See Lampeter.
 Llan Llwsaiarne. See Llanllwchaearn.
 Llanbeulan ("Lanbeulan") (Anglesea), ii., 359.
 Llanddausaint ("Landhaysant") (Co. Carmarthen), ii., 357.
 Llandderydgo. See Llandyfyrdog.
 Llandilo (Glaniorgan), ii., 481.
 Llandisilio (Cardigan), ii., 526.
 Llandissell. See Llandysil.
 Llandoverly ("Llandorero") (Carmarthenshire), ii., 273.
 Llandowror ("Llandowro") (Carmarthen), ii., 361.
 Llandoydmour. See Llangodmore.
 Llandrige. See Llanegryn.
 Llandyfyrdog ("Llandderydgo"), (Co. Anglesea), ii., 346.
 Llandysil ("Llandissell") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 332, 344.
 Llanegryn ("Llandrige") (Merioneth), ii., 359.
 Llanegwad ("Llan Egwod," "Llanogwede") (Carmarthenshire), ii., 273, 339.
 Llanerfyl ("Llanerfyll") (Co. Montgomery), ii., 342.
 Llanfachthly ("Llanunethly") (Anglesea), ii., 358.

INDEX.

Newton (Cheshire), ii., 527.	Norhs
— (Lanca), ii., 119, 124, 320, 393, 395.	Norm
— (Suffolk), ii., 426, 429.	— Th
— (Yorks), ii., 550.	— W
— ("Newton in the Thistles") (Warwick), ii., 342.	Norm
— [Abbot] (Devon), ii., 448.	Norri
— St. Loe (Somerset), ii., 414.	— No
— Tony (Wilts), ii., 454.	Nortl
Newtown (Salop), ii., 403.	— Ri
Niccolls, Thomas, ii., 407.	— Si
Nicholas, Sir Edward, i., 46, 68, 75.	Nortl
— Thomas, ii., 421.	— Co
Nicholls (Nichols, Nicolls), Charles, ii., 544.	— Fr
— Edward, ii., 535.	— F
— George, ii., 389.	— K
— Gregory, ii., 424.	— M
— Mr., ii., 384, 410.	— i
— Wm., ii., 382.	— M
Nicholson (Nicholsone, Nicolson), Joseph, ii., 345, 352.	— O
— Richard, ii., 311, 344.	— P
— Rob., ii., 376.	— S
— Rogr., ii., 371.	— S
Nickolets, Charles, ii., 424.	— T
Nicksen, Thomas, ii., 397.	— V
Nicoll, John, ii., 448.	— V
Nicolls, Ferdinando, ii., 448.	— V
Nicolls. See Nicholls.	— V
Nicolson. See Nicholson.	Nort
Nisbett, Philip, ii., 322.	— C
Nisbey. See Mistle.	Nort
Nixon, John, ii., 332.	Nort
Noble, James, ii., 380.	Nort
Noddell, Daniel, ii., 564.	— A
Nodding, Christopher, ii., 550.	— S
Noel (Noell), Baptist, 3rd Viscount Campden, ii., 492.	Nort
— Edward, ii., 517.	Nort
— Priscilla, ii., 299, 514, 517.	— C
— Thomas, ii., 239, 514, 517, 559, 566.	— co
Noke, Richard, ii., 534.	Nort
Nokenman, Giles, ii., 329.	Nort
Nolton <i>alias</i> Oldcastle ("Noulton <i>alias</i> Old Castle") (Glamorgan), ii., 324.	Nort
Nontford (Salop), ii., 407.	—
Norbury (Salop), ii., 411.	—
Noreot, William, ii., 396.	—
Noreroose, Nathaniell, ii., 591.	Nort
Norfolk, ii., 237.	—
— Association, ii., 452.	Nort
— Church survey of, ii., 251.	Nort
— petition against Episcopacy, i., 26.	Nort
— tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.	—

London churches (*contd.*):—

- — Anthouies, St., Broad Street, ii., 400, 599.
- — Augustine, St. ("Austin's"), ii., 302, 280, 291, 313, 399, 400.
- — Bartholomew, St., Exchange, ii., 3, 108, 132, 149, 268-70, 276, 402, 404.
- — — Great, ii., 403.
- — — Less, ii., 244, 403.
- — Bassishaw. See Michael, St., Bassishaw.
- — Benet, St., Finsbury, ii., 108, 322, 432, 562, 590.
- — — Gracechurch Street, ii., 5, 103, 298, 400, 401.
- — — Paul's Wharf, ii., 109, 399, 568.
- — — Sherehog, ii., 103, 309, 400.
- — Blackfriars, ii., 109, 144, 400.
- — Botolph, St., Aldersgate, ii., 103, 305, 314, 401.
- — — Aldgate, ii., 302, 402.
- — — Billingsgate, ii., 5, 400.
- — — Bishopsgate, ii., 103, 312, 320, 402.
- — Bride, St., Fleet Street, ii., 112, 301, 401.
- — Bridewell, i., 401.
- — Catherine, St., Coleman, ii., 104, 402.
- — — Cree, ii., 104, 402.
- — Christ Church, ii., 297, 401.
- — Christopher le Stock, St., ii., 103, 146, 402.
- — Clement, St., Danes, ii., 104, 319, 330, 346, 403.
- — — Eastcheap, ii., 103, 310, 400.
- — Covent Garden Church. See London, Paul's.
- — Dennis, St., Backchurch, ii., 304, 317, 400.
- — Dunstan-in-the-East, St., ii., 301, 323, 402.
- — Dunstan-in-the-West, St., ii., 3, 304, 305, 313, 346, 350, 403, 404, 430.
- — Edmund, St., the King, Lombard Street, ii., 109, 332, 353, 400.
- — Ethelburgha, St., Bishopsgate Within, ii., 306, 313.
- — — Hackney, ii., 402.
- — Faith, St., ii., 109, 399, 400.
- — Gabriel, Fenchurch, ii., 104, 402, 404.
- — George, St., Botolph Lane, ii., 401.

London churches (*contd.*):—

- — George, St., Southwark, ii., 403.
- — Giles, St., Cripplegate, ii., 103, 104, 297, 300, 301, 401.
- — — in the Fields, ii., 111, 301, 307, 403.
- — Gregory, St., ii., 109, 399.
- — Helens, St., ii., 402.
- — Holborn, ii., 555.
- — Holy Trinity, ii., 400, 404.
- — Holy Trinity-the-Less, ii., 319.
- — Holy Trinity, Minorities, ii., 402.
- — James, St., on the Wall, ii., 401.
- — — Clerkenwell, ii., 403.
- — — Duke's Place, ii., 104, 102.
- — — Garlickhithe, ii., 400, 404.
- — John, St., Baptist, 103, 400.
- — — Evangelist, i., 13; ii., 109, 399, 400.
- — — Zachary, ii., 103, 401.
- — Katharine, St., by the Tower, ii., 402, 591.
- — Laurence, St., Jewry, ii., 149, 321, 401.
- — — Pountney, ii., 109, 400.
- — Leonard, St., Eastcheap, ii., 401, 568, 590.
- — — Foster Lane, ii., 181, 182, 296, 310, 401.
- — — Shoreditch, ii., 298, 301, 302, 309, 402.
- — Magnus, St., ii., 401.
- — Margaret, St., Lothbury, ii., 4, 109, 268, 307, 402.
- — — Moses, ii., 109, 359, 399.
- — — St., New Fish Street, ii., 103, 310, 401.
- — — Pattens, ii., 104, 402.
- — — Westminster, ii., 104, 300, 318, 319, 403.
- — Martin, St., in-the-Fields, ii., 185, 300, 306, 318, 403.
- — — Ironmonger Lane, ii., 110, 401, 568, 590.
- — — Ludgate, ii., 109, 399, 400.
- — — Orgar, ii., 5, 102, 103, 296, 298, 313, 401, 590.
- — — Outwick, ii., 402.
- — Vintry, ii., 307, 400.
- — Mary, St., Abchurch, ii., 103, 109, 308, 337, 400.
- — — Aldermanbury, ii., 401.
- — — Aldermar, ii., 109, 399.
- — — at Hill, ii., 4, 5, 26, 314, 401.
- — — Bothaw, ii., 109, 400.
- — — Colechurch, ii., 110, 401, 568.

- Ombraley (Worcester), ii., 596.
 Ones, Wm., ii., 368.
 Ongar (Essex), ii., 30.
 — Classis, ii., 380.
 Ongar High ("High Ongar") (Essex), ii., 317, 381.
 — Sir Rich., ii., 434.
 Onslow, Arthur, ii., 434.
 Openshaw (Lancs), ii., 393.
 Orchardleigh (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Ordaining candidates, classes devote themselves almost entirely to, ii., 142.
 Ordination, i., 49, 54, 94, 243, 248, 318.
 — Commons' sub-committee for, i., 325.
 — debate of, i., 165.
 — Directory for, i., 173, 324-29.
 — advice of the Assembly concerning, 29th August, 1644, i., 330.
 — ordinances for, i., 176, 327-37.
 — proposals for, in Root-and-Branch Bill, i., 96, 97.
 — twelve propositions concerning, i., 173.
 Overed, Jo., ii., 386.
 Orford (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Orme, Riche, ii., 351.
 — William, ii., 488.
 Ormesby (Norfolk), ii., 510, 538.
 — (York), ii., 479.
 Ormskirk ("Ormeskirke") (Lancs), ii., 30, 121, 395, 396.
 Ormston, Philip, ii., 452.
 Orpington (Kent), ii., 485.
 Orrell (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Orsby, Mr., ii., 379.
 Orsett ("Orset") (Essex), ii., 377, 579.
 Orton (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Osbalston, William, ii., 318.
 Osborn (Osborne), Sir Edward, ii., 488.
 — Geo., ii., 315.
 — Hen., ii., 382.
 — John, ii., 350, 358, 428, 564, 583.
 — Joseph, ii., 589.
 — Peter, ii., 449.
 — William, ii., 351.
 Osland (Oastland), Henry, ii., 455.
 Ospringe (Kent), ii., 317.
 Oswestry (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Oswosey. See Swavesey.
 Otham (Kent), i., 13; ii., 177.
 Otten. See Belchamp-Otton.
 Ottey, Robert, ii., 595.
 Otterden (Kent), ii., 337.
 Otterton (Devon), ii., 530, 586.
 Ougle.
 Ould.
 Oulton.
 — (N).
 Oultre.
 Oundl.
 — 5.
 Oungo.
 Ousto.
 Outhy.
 Over (Overb).
 Overb.
 Overc.
 Overe.
 Overse.
 — ii.
 Qvert.
 — W.
 Qvert.
 — (W).
 Oving.
 — 3.
 Oving.
 Owen.
 — Di.
 — Le.
 — M.
 — Ni.
 — Pl.
 — Th.
 — Th.
 — W.
 Ovens.
 Owens.
 — R.
 Owers.
 Owsto.
 — 54.
 — (").
 Oxenb.
 Oxford.
 — city.
 — —.
 — 60.
 — —.
 — —.
 — —.
 — —.
 — cou.
 — —.
 — —.
 — i.,
 — —.
 — 58.
 Oxinde.
 Oxley.
 Oxted (St).
 — (St).

- Pack, Christopher, ii., 402.
 Packs (see Paake), John, ii., 551.
 Packer, John, ii., 403.
 Packhurst, Mr., ii., 378.
 Packington (Warwick), ii., 493.
 Paddington (Midd), ii., 557.
 Padiham (Lancs), ii., 894.
 Padstow (Cornwall), ii., 507, 585.
 Page, Capt., ii., 428.
 — Edward, ii., 478.
 — John, ii., 431.
 — Richard, ii., 426.
 Pagett, Ephraim, ii., 332.
 — Thomas, ii., 407.
 Pagham (Sussex), ii., 505, 545, 596.
 Paglesham (Essex), ii., 379.
 Pagsleigh, John, ii., 530.
 Paglo, Simon, ii., 314.
 Paignton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Paine, Isaac, ii., 375.
 Painswick (Gloucester), ii., 297.
 Pakenan, Thomas, ii., 332.
 Pakenham (Suffolk), ii., 428, 355.
 Palmer, Anthony, ii., 449, 521.
 — Geo., ii., 309.
 — Herbert, i., 160, 161, 170, 176, 216, 272, 338, 341, 342, 347, 371, 372, 373, 374, 453; ii., 42, 48, 303, 403.
 — John, ii., 420.
 — Jonathan, ii., 541.
 — Mr., M.P., i., 37, 42.
 — Thomas, ii., 334.
 Paman, Clem., ii., 355.
 Pamestone (?) (Somerset), ii., 555.
 Pancho, Paul, ii., 338.
 Panfield (Essex), ii., 316, 387.
 Pangbourne ("Pangborne") (Berks), ii., 347.
 Pannell, John, ii., 386, 429.
 Panter, Dr., ii., 411.
 — Thomas, ii., 524.
 Panton (Co. Lincoln), ii., 362.
 Papworth (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Pares, Robert, ii., 391.
 Parishes, uniting and dividing of, ii., 249-53. See Survey.
 Parker Anthony, ii., 415.
 — John, ii., 394, 431, 434, 519, 520.
 — Sir Philip, ii., 423.
 — Richard, ii., 532.
 — Thomas, ii., 344, 522, 539.
 — William, ii., 322, 326, 349, 350, 353, 417.
 Parkes, William, ii., 361.
 Parkhurst, Henry, ii., 424.
 — John, ii., 341.
 Parkin, Anthony, ii., 371.
 Parkinson, William, ii., 362.
 Parmiter, John, sen., ii., 386.
 Parndon, Great ("Much Parndon") (Essex), ii., 318, 382.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 382.
 Parr, Mr., ii., 434.
 — Richard, ii., 337.
 — Robert, ii., 450.
 Parry, Dr. George, LL.D., M.P. for St. Mawes, Cornwall, i., 27.
 Parro, Dr. Rl., Bishop of the Isle of Man, ii., 316.
 Parson, Henry, ii., 599.
 — (Parker), William, ii., 325.
 Parsons, Andrew, ii., 410.
 — Simon, ii., 530.
 — Will., ii., 452.
 Partington, Edward, ii., 356.
 Partridge, Richard, ii., 424.
 Pascall, Mr., ii., 377.
 Paske (Packe), Dr., ii., 312.
 — (Pacho), Tho., ii., 318.
 — William, ii., 336.
 Paston, Mr., ii., 409.
 Pastor in the Church, office of, i., 156-57.
 Patcham (Sussex), ii., 499.
 Patefrick. See Pattiswick.
 Pateley (?) ("Cateley") (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Patrickke, Richard, ii., 535.
 Patronage, treatment of, under the Commonwealth, ii., 175-77, 180-82, 260-78.
 — Cromwell's exercise of, 276-77.
 — Episcopal, ii., 186-87, 267.
 — private, ii., 263-66, 277-78.
 — royal, ii., 268-71, 278.
 — university, ii., 267, 278.
 — exercised by the Commissioners of the Great Seal, i., 271-8.
 — exercised by Plundered Ministers' Committee and by the Trustees for Maintenance, ii., 274-75.
 — exercised by popular election, ii., 268-71, 275, 278.
 Patten, Thomas, ii., 419.
 Pattiswick ("Patefrick") (Essex), ii., 296, 388.
 Paul, Nicholas, ii., 336, 347.
 Paulerspury ("Paul's Perry," "Paulesbury") (Northants), ii., 297, 312, 327.
 Paulton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Paveley, Robert, ii., 381.
 Pavior, Tristram, ii., 541.
 Pawlett (Somerset), ii., 358.
 Paxton (Hunts), ii., 494.
 Payne, Edward, ii., 350.

INDEX.

Payne, Mr., ii., 329, 433.	Penn
Paynton, William, ii., 331.	Penri
Peachy, Sa., ii., 356.	5
Peak (see Pecke, Peeke), Thurstan, ii., 395.	Penri
Peake, Dr., ii., 299.	Pensl
— William, ii., 393.	Pentl
Pearce (see Pearse, Peirce), Samuel, ii., 425.	8
— William, ii., 450.	Penti
— W., Bishop of Bath and Wells, ii., 295.	5
Peard, George, M.P. for Barnstaple, i., 36, 59, 88.	Penw
Pearse (see Pearce, Peirce), Edward, ii., 590, 591.	Penw
Pearson (see Peirson, Person), Richard, ii., 371.	3
Peasenhall (Suffolk), ii., 595.	Penza
Peabmarsh ("Peabmarsh," "Iredmarsh") (Essex), ii., 311, 387.	Pepo
— Peck (see Peak), Francis, ii., 309.	Peppe
— (Pecke), Mr., ii., 304, 377, 378.	4
Pecke, Symon, ii., 357.	Pepp
Peckam, John, ii., 315.	Pepy
Peeke (see Peak, Pike), John, ii., 579.	— R
Pegg, John, ii., 520, 522.	Perci
Pegler, Daniel, ii., 550.	Perir
Peirce (see Pearce, Pearse), George, ii., 594.	— M
— James, ii., 526.	Perk
Peirs, Sir Tho., ii., 373.	Pern
Peirson (see Pearson), Robert, ii., 590.	.
Peldon ("Pelden") (Essex), ii., 390.	Perr
Polham Furneaux ("Fornax Polham") (Herts), ii., 315.	— R
Pemberton, Joseph, ii., 424.	— R
Pembroke Hall (Cambridge), ii., 298.	Perr
Pembryn ("Pembryn") (Co. Cardigan), ii., 338.	Perr
Pembury ("Pepenbury") (Kent), ii., 337.	Persl
Pendarnes, John, ii., 561.	— S
Pendennis Castle (Cornwall), ii., 585.	— S
Pendomer (Somerset), ii., 352, 418.	Persc
Pendreth, Richard, ii., 369.	Petcl
Penington (see Pennington), Alderman, M.P., ii., 432.	— R
— Admiral Sir John, i., 77, 80.	Peten
— Mr., ii., 384.	— D
Penistone (Yorks), ii., 483.	— Sc
Penn, John, ii., 426.	Peter
Pennard (Glamorgan), ii., 302.	Pethu
— East (Somerset), ii., 416.	4
— West (Somerset), ii., 416.	Petro
Pennington. See Pennington.	Pettie
Pennington, ("Pennington") (Lancs), ii., 398.	Pettie
	— M
	Petto
	Pewe
	Pews
	4
	Phag
	Pheac
	5

- Marlton, William, ii., 431.
 Marly, Geo., ii., 369.
 Marriage, Directory for. See Directory.
 Marriatt, Mr., ii., 304.
 Marriot, Mr., ii., 113, 115.
 Marsden, Mr., ii., 498.
 — Ralph, ii., 396.
 Marsh (Marsh), Dr., ii., 297, 309, 313.
 — John, ii., 368, 395.
 Marshall. See Markshall.
 Marshall, Dan., ii., 383.
 — Geo., ii., 84.
 — Gilbert, ii., 519.
 — John, ii., 329, 379.
 — Richard, ii., 539, 546, 556.
 — Robert, ii., 337, 349.
 — Stephen, i., 24, 55, 66, 81, 82, 158, 165, 170, 171, 183, 194, 247, 252, 253, 266, 280, 293, 301, 326, 338, 341, 342, 343, 344, 347, 370; ii., 37, 38, 41-42, 45, 48, 51, 87, 300, 386, 536.
 — Thomas, ii., 379, 579.
 — William, ii., 539.
 Marshwood (Dorset), ii., 530.
 Maske ("Marsh," "Maske") (Yorks), ii., 337, 479.
 Marston, John, ii., 176, 299.
 — Thomas, ii., 331.
 Marston (see Merston) (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Bigott (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — St. Lawrence ("Lawrence Marston") (Northants), ii., 538, 592.
 — South (Wilts), ii., 617.
 Martin (Marty), Edward, ii., 403.
 — John, ii., 426, 506.
 — Nicholas, ii., 519.
 — Richard, ii., 557.
 — Tho., ii., 323, 385, 449, 451.
 — Sir Wm., ii., 382.
 — William, ii., 545.
 Martindale, Adam, ii., 12, 118, 128, 267, 441-43.
 Martley (Worcestershire), ii., 165, 455.
 Martock ("Nortock") (Somerset), ii., 303, 418, 501, 541.
 Marton (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Martyn, Thomas. See Martin.
 Mary, Henry, ii., 369.
 Masham, Sir Wm., ii., 22, 87, 380.
 — William, ii., 380.
 Mashbury (Essex), ii., 383.
 Mason, Anthony, ii., 561.
 — Dr., Chancellor to the Bishop of Peterborough, ii., 282.
 — Charles, ii., 334.
 Mason, George, ii., 358.
 — Ralph, ii., 550.
 — Richard, ii., 410.
 — Stephen, ii., 363.
 Massey, Henry, ii., 383.
 — Mr., ii., 546.
 Masteres, John, ii., 564.
 Masters, James, ii., 355.
 — Mr., ii., 441.
 Masterson, Mr., ii., 441.
 Masy, Henry, ii., 303.
 Matching (Essex), ii., 382.
 Mather, Nathaniel, ii., 449, 585.
 Mathew, Edmund, ii., 529.
 — Thomas, ii., 598.
 Matravers (Dorset), ii., 451.
 Matthews, Joachim, ii., 375.
 — Tho., ii., 455.
 Maude (Mawd), Francis, ii., 320.
 Mauld, Mr., ii., 308.
 Maulden, Mauldon. See Malden.
 Maunden. See Manuden.
 Maunder, Barnard, ii., 549.
 Mavesyn Ridware ("Marison Ridware") (Stafford), ii., 280, 361.
 Mawditt, Benjamin, ii., 450.
 Mawlinge. See Mulling.
 Maxey (Northants), ii., 324, 538.
 Maxfield. See Macelesfield.
 Maxton Anthony, ii., 353.
 Maxwell, Mr., ii., 302.
 Maye, Peter, ii., 449.
 Mayfield (Stafford), ii., 488.
 Mayhoe, Edmund, ii., 427.
 Mayland (Essex), ii., 380.
 Maynard, John, M.P. for Newport Borough, i., 36-37, 61.
 — Joseph, ii., 329.
 — Mr., ii., 431.
 Maynston. See Mainstone.
 Mayoe, Richard, ii., 595.
 Mead (Meade), Edward, ii., 384, 434.
 — John, ii., 386, 429.
 — Robert, ii., 355, 400, 434.
 — Thomas, ii., 544.
 — William, ii., 417.
 Meare ("Mere") (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
 Mears Ashby ("Mears Ashby") (Northants), ii., 510, 592.
 Melbourn ("Medburn") (Leicestershire), ii., 326, 327.
 Medbury, Thomas, ii., 335.
 Meere. See Meare, Mere.
 Meggs, James, ii., 313.
 Meifod ("Myrdd") (Montgomery), ii., 340.
 Melanethou, i., 208, 213.

INDEX.

Polwheele, Degory, ii., 449.	Pran
Polwheile, Theoph., ii., 450.	Prati
Pond, William, ii., 380.	— T
Ponder, William, ii., 355.	Pray
Pont, Thomas, ii., 532.	(
Ponteland ("Pontelord") (Northum-berland), i., 297.	Pres
Pontesbury (Salop), ii., 406.	Prod
Poole (Dorset), ii., 357, 502.	Prece
Poole (Pool), Everard, ii., 332.	Prece
— Ferdinando, ii., 453.	Pren
— John, ii., 381.	Pres
— Sir Novill, M.P. for Malmesbury, i., 36.	— g
— Ralph, ii., 346.	— --
— Roger, ii., 377.	— --
— Simon, ii., 596.	— --
— Stephen, ii., 579.	— --
Pope, John, ii., 424.	— --
— Mr., ii., 337, 434.	— --
Popejoy, Anthony, ii., 329.	— --
Popham, Alexander, ii., 415.	— --
— Edward, ii., 415.	— --
Porlock ("Parlocke") (Somerset), ii., 354.	— --
Porret, William, ii., 541.	— --
Port, Robert, ii., 396.	— id
Portbury (Somerset), ii., 414.	— a
Porter, Francis, ii., 322, 449, 529.	— a
— Henry, ii., 397.	— --
— Michael, ii., 303.	— --
— Sir Philip, i., 22.	— r
— Robert, ii., 546.	— --
— Thomas, ii., 302, 402, 410, 412.	— p
— William, ii., 387.	— s
Portishead ("Portthead") (Somerset), ii., 332, 414.	— --
Portland, Isle of (Dorset), ii., 313.	— --
Portsmouth (Hants), ii., 505, 542.	— --
Pory, John, ii., 186.	Pres
— Robert, ii., 309.	(
Pothwayte, Gualter, ii., 544.	Pres
Pott Shrigley (Cheshire), ii., 527.	Pres
Potter, Dr., ii., 296.	Pres
— Nath., ii., 360.	Pres
Poull Chiochon. See Pulchrohan.	Pres
Poulshot (Wilts), ii., 454.	Pres
Poulton (Lancs), ii., 397.	
Poune, Robert, ii., 390.	t
Powderback. See Pulverbatches.	Pres
Powell, Henry, ii., 412.	Pres
— John, ii., 340.	Pres
— Ro., ii., 362.	— T
— Col. Robert, ii., 408.	Pres
— Walter, ii., 560.	— (I
— William, ii., 425.	4
Powerstock (Dorset), ii., 530.	— (S
Poyntington (Somerset), ii., 416.	— Ca
Poynton (Cheshire), ii., 527.	— G

- Millington, Mr., ii., 290.
 Mills (Milles), John, ii., 562.
 — Mr., ii., 116, 441.
 — William, ii., 422.
 Milner, Ralph, ii., 370.
 — Thomas, ii., 582.
 Milson (Salop), ii., 410.
 Milton. See Middleton.
 Milton ("Nutton") (Berks), ii., 368.
 — Cambridge, ii., 159, 441.
 — ("Mellon") (Hants), ii., 382.
 — (Somerset), ii., 416, 418.
 — Abbot (Devon), ii., 329.
 Milward, Mathias, ii., 323.
 — Thomas, ii., 520.
 Minchinhampton ("Michin Hamp-
 ton" (Co. Gloucester), ii., 302.
 Mindtown ("Mintowne") (Salop),
 ii., 411.
 Minhenlott. See Menhenlot.
 Ministers' Petition and Remon-
 strance, 1st Feb., 1640-41, De-
 bate of, i., 23, 24, 25, 27, 29, 37,
 43-7, 47, 60.
 Minshull, John, ii., 484.
 — Dr. Richard, ii., 576.
 Minshull (Cheshire), ii., 484.
 Minstead ("Minstead") (Hants), ii.,
 308.
 Mitley ("Mitley," "Misley," "Nis-
 ley") (Essex), ii., 348, 389, 579.
 Mitcham (Surrey), ii., 433. See
 Wickham.
 Mitchell, Edward, ii., 563.
 — John, ii., 532.
 Mitley. See Mitley.
 Mito, Aaron, ii., 417.
 Mitton (Lancashire), ii., 466.
 — Chapel. See Kidderminster.
 Mockett, Mr., ii., 307.
 — Thomas, ii., 310.
 Modesley, Richard, ii., 395.
 Mohun, Warwick, 2nd Lord Mohun
 of Okhampton, ii., 494.
 Molash ("Molesashe") (Kent), ii.,
 534.
 Mollineux. See Molyneux.
 Mollington (Co. Warwick), ii., 482.
 Mollins, William, ii., 555.
 Molyneux, Henry, ii., 394.
 — Frances, Viscountess Dowager,
 ii., 276.
 — Richard, Viscount, ii., 482.
 Monckeleigh. See Monkleigh.
 Monkton Combe (Somerset), ii.,
 414.
 Monewden (Suffolk), ii., 347.
 Mongeham, Little ("Little Ming-
 ham") (Kent), ii., 332.
 Monk Frystone ("Monckfreston")
 (Yorks), ii., 480.
 — Hopton (Salop), ii., 408.
 — Sherborne (West Sherborne),
 (Hants), ii., 271, 359.
 — Soham (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Monkleigh ("Monckleigh") (Devon),
 ii., 354.
 Monks Eleigh (Suffolk), ii., 428, 429.
 — Kirby (Warwick), ii., 597.
 Monkton ("Mouncton") (Kent), ii.,
 317, 503, 534.
 — Moor ("Moore Monnckton")
 (Yorks), ii., 342.
 Monns, Mr., i., 428.
 Monslowe. See Munslow.
 Montacute ("Montague") (Somer-
 set), ii., 418.
 Montagu, Edward, 2nd Earl of
 Manchester, i., 323; ii., 412,
 430.
 — Dr. Richard, Bishop of Norwich,
 i., 44; ii., 296.
 Monyash (Derby), ii., 528.
 Monye, John, ii., 303.
 Moody, George, ii., 430, 431.
 — Samuel, ii., 428.
 Moore, William, ii., 370.
 Moor, Sir Poining, ii., 435. See
 Moore, More.
 Moorecroft, George, ii., 343.
 Moore (see Moor, More), Archibald,
 ii., 531.
 — James, ii., 311.
 — John, M.P. for Liverpool, i., 82.
 — Jo., ii., 346, 384, 396, 418.
 — Mr., ii., 301.
 — Richard, ii., 304.
 Moore Monnckton. See Monkton
 Moor.
 Moores Ashby. See Mears Ashby.
 Morehaid Bishop (Devon), ii., 450.
 Morden (Surrey), ii., 433, 434.
 Morgan, Robert, ii., 539, 593.
 More, Mr. (see Moore, Moor), ii., 434.
 — Robert, ii., 374.
 — Samuel, ii., 412.
 — Simon, ii., 519.
 — Thomas, ii., 412.
 More (Salop), ii., 409, 411, 412.
 Moreland, John, ii., 371, 372.
 Moreland. See Morland.
 Moreton (see Morton), Godley, ii.,
 579.
 — Thos., Bishop of Durham, i., 66.
 — William, ii., 303.
 Moreton ("Morton") (Essex), ii.,
 341, 392.
 — Corbet (Salop), ii., 409.

- Pye, Thomas, ii., 360.
 Pyke, Mr., ii., 332.
 — Thomas, ii., 394.
 Pym, John, M.P. for Poole, i., 11,
 12, 36, 38, 50, 81-82, 115, 116,
 140, 142, 150.
 Pymlow, John, ii., 562.
 Pyne, John, ii., 421.
 Pyne, Edward, ii., 580.
 — William, ii., 385.
 Pyrton ("Pirton") (Oxford), ii., 354.
 Pysley. See Pitsea.
 Pytney. See Pitney.
 Pyworthy ("Pyewoorthy") (Devon),
 ii., 360, 450.

 QUARLES, Francis, ii., 429.
 — James, ii., 521.
 Quarley (Hants), ii., 362.
 Quarrington ("Quarington") (Co.
 Lincoln), ii., 332.
 Quatford (Salop), ii., 408.
 Quatt (Salop), ii., 408.
 Queen Camel (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Queen's College (Oxford), ii., 271,
 359.
 Quelch, William, ii., 298.
 Quendon ("Guendon") (Essex), ii.,
 385, 508.
 Queries concerning the *jus divinum*,
 i., 305-313.
 Quicke, John, ii., 451.
 — Robert, ii., 421.
 Quinton ("Quinto"), Gloucester
 ii., 492.
 Quy cum Stow (Cambridge), ii.,
 159, 441, 564.

 RACOVIAN Catechism, ii., 81.
 Radbourne ("Radborne") (War-
 wick), ii., 324.
 Radcliffe (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Radley, John, ii., 376.
 Radstock (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Radwell ("Radwells") (Herts), ii.,
 339.
 Radwinter (Essex), ii., 384.
 Radyard, Ric. (see Rudyard), ii.,
 379.
 Ragg, Mr., 377.
 Ragnall (Notts), ii., 483.
 Rainbowe, Dr. Edward, ii., 362.
 Raine. See Rayne.
 Rainford ("Rainesforth") (Lancs),
 ii., 270, 395.
 Rainham (Essex), ii., 375.
 Rainhill (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Rainsford, Sir Henry, M.P. for An-
 dover, i., 37.
 Rainsford, Henry, ii., 364.
 Ram, Robert, ii., 325, 536.
 Rame (Cornwall), ii., 330.
 Rampley, Thomas, ii., 428.
 Ramsbury (Wilts), ii., 597.
 Ramsden Bellhouse ("Ramsden
 Bell") (Essex), ii., 376.
 — Grayes (Essex), ii., 376.
 Ramsey (Essex), ii., 389.
 Ramsey, Mr., ii., 441.
 Ramund, Henry, ii., 561. See Ray-
 mond.
 Rand, Dr., ii., 433.
 — Mr., ii., 388.
 — Samuel, ii., 369.
 Randall, Mr., ii., 338.
 — Matthew, ii., 355, 418.
 — Rich., ii., 354.
 — William, ii., 449.
 Ranew, Nathaniel, ii., 352, 587. See
 Renew.
 — William, ii., 565.
 Rangle. See Wrangle.
 Ranington, Thomas, ii., 380.
 Rant, Stephen, ii., 441, 564.
 Ranters, legislation against, June,
 1650, ii., 78.
 Rashley, Thomas, ii., 597.
 Raskelf ("Raschall"), Yorks, ii., 490.
 Rathband, Nathaniel, ii., 550.
 Rathborne, Mr., ii., 377.
 Rathlinghope (Salop), ii., 411.
 Rattery (Devon), ii., 449.
 Rattlesden (Suffolk), ii., 428, 430,
 431.
 Rauleigh (see Rawleigh), Dr. Walter,
 ii., 336.
 Ravismath (?) See Robeston
 Wathen.
 Raveley Parva (Hants), ii., 588.
 Ravenstondale (Westmorland), ii.,
 370.
 Rawleigh (see Rauleigh), George, ii.,
 482.
 Rawlins, Nath., ii., 353.
 — William, ii., 379.
 Rawlinson, John, ii., 305, 308, 329,
 400, 404.
 — Mr., ii., 338.
 — Robert, ii., 398.
 — Wm., ii., 398.
 Rawreth ("Raworth") (Essex), ii.,
 362, 379.
 Rawson, William, ii., 370.
 Ray (Raye), Clement, ii., 326, 428.
 — John, ii., 430.
 Rayish (Kent), ii., 328.
 Rayleigh (Essex), ii., 379.
 Raymon, Oliver, ii., 386.

- Nanton, Mr.**, ii., 404.
Nantwich (Cheshire), ii., 489.
Napper, William, ii., 343.
Napleton, Jacob, ii., 556.
Narford (Norfolk), ii., 538.
Nash, James, ii., 415.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 555.
Nash (Salop), ii., 542.
Nasing. See **Nazeing**.
National Assemblies (see **Assemblies**), ii., 20, 21.
Naunton Beauchamp (Worcester), ii., 455.
Navestock (Essex), ii., 381.
Nayland (Suffolk), ii., 317, 320, 429.
Naylor's blasphemies, ii., 92.
Nazeing ("Nazing") (Essex), ii., 383.
Neale, Thomas, ii., 332.
Neath (Glamorgan), ii., 519.
Needham (Suffolk), ii., 426.
Needler, Benj., ii., 359.
 — **Robert**, ii., 562, 563.
Neen Sollars (Salop), ii., 510.
 — **Savage** (Salop), ii., 410.
Nelme (Nelme), John, ii., 329, 531, 587.
Nelson, Jo., ii., 294, 314, 320.
Nelthrop, James, ii., 563.
Nemnett Thurbwell ("Nemnett") (Somerset), ii., 414.
Nesbitt, Philip, ii., 368.
Nes, Great ("Neale Magna") (Salop), ii., 407.
Neston, Great (Cheshire), ii., 276.
Nether-Shitlington (Yorks), ii., 479.
Netherbury (Dorset), ii., 502, 530.
Netherlands, discipline in, 1568.
 See **Discipline**.
Nettlestead (Kent), ii., 339.
Nuttswell ("Nuttwell") (Essex), ii., 382.
Nevedon (Essex), ii., 377.
Nevett, Rowland, ii., 404.
Nevil, Ralph, ii., 341.
Nevill, Edward, ii., 354.
Neville, Edmund, ii., 426.
New Alresford, ii., 300.
 — **Biggin** ("Newbiggin") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 — **Brentford**. See **Brentford**.
 — **Buckenhams** ("Newbuckenham") (Norfolk), ii., 510, 592.
 — **Hythe** ("Hue") (Kent), ii., 286. See **Hythe**.
 — **Romney**. See **Romney, New**.
 — **Shoreham**. See **Shoreham**.
 — **Woodstock**. See **Woodstock, New**.
Newark, Viscount. See **Pierrepont, Henry**.
Newbald, North and South (Yorks), ii., 506.
Newberry, Thomas, ii., 519.
Newberry. See **Newbury**.
Newborough (Stafford), ii., 561.
Newbourn ("Newborne") (Suffolk), ii., 324.
Newbury (Berks), ii., 352, 524, 588.
Newcastle (Northumberland), ii., 8, 31, 321, 366, 405, 539.
 — **All Hallows**, ii., 300.
 — **Nicholas, St.**, ii., 298, 300, 303, 406.
 — "propositions," July, 1646, ii., 55-56.
 — [under **Lymo**] (Stafford), ii., 594.
Newchapel (Stafford), ii., 483.
Newchurch ("New Church") (Kent), ii., 310.
 — (Lancashire), ii., 270, 320, 395.
New College (Oxford), ii., 271.
Newcome, Henry, ii., 373, 412, 453, 527.
Newcomen, Matthew, i., 360, 371; ii., 48, 299, 388, 547.
Nowdigate (Surrey), ii., 492, 493.
Newington (Midd). See **Stoke Newington**.
 — (Surrey), ii., 297.
 — **Butts** (London), ii., 403.
Nowland (Gloucester), ii., 587.
— St. Lawrence ("St. Lawrence") (Essex), ii., 380, 578, 579.
Nowman, John, ii., 547, 563.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 293.
 — **Thomas**, ii., 547.
Nownam, Thomas, ii., 393.
Nowport, 1st Earl of, ii., 485.
 — **Sir Richard**, ii., 487.
 — **Francis**, ii., 487.
Nowport (Essex), ii., 385.
 — **Hants** (Isle of Wight), ii., 393, 586, 599.
 — **Treaty of**, Sept.-Dec., 1648, question of toleration in, ii., 71-73.
 — (Salop), ii., 409, 511.
 — **Pagnell** (Bucks), ii., 584.
Nowson, Samuel, ii., 426.
Nowstead, Mr., ii., 311.
Nowton, Charles, ii., 308, 402.
 — **Edward**, ii., 437.
 — **George**, ii., 420, 422, 594.
 — **Mr.**, ii., 313, 384.
 — **Richard**, ii., 421, 422.
 — **Sampson**, ii., 543.
Newton (Cambridge), ii., 525.

- Rickling (Essex), ii., 385.
 Rickny, John, ii., 345.
 Ricks, William, ii., 426.
 Ridgby, James, ii., 531.
 Ridge (Herts), ii., 316.
 Ridgewell ("Regwell") (Essex), ii., 386.
 Ridout, William, ii., 417.
 Rigby, Alexander, ii., 397.
 Rigbye, Edward, ii., 398.
 Rigges, Edward, ii., 589.
 Righton. See Rytton.
 Rimpleton (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Ringley (Lancs), ii., 503.
 Ringmore (Devon), ii., 449.
 Ringstead ("Ringants"), ii., 356.
 Ringwood, Thomas, ii., 432.
 Ripley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — See Sopley.
 Ripon (Yorks), ii., 500.
 Rippingale, John, ii., 381.
 Rippingale ("Repinante") (Herts), ii., 578.
 Ripple (Kent), ii., 36.
 Rippon, Thomas, ii., 432.
 Ripton Regis. See Ripton.
 Risbridge ("Risbridge") (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Risby, John, ii., 324.
 Risby (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 Rishangles (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Rishton, Nicholas, ii., 395.
 Rishton (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Risley, Thomas, ii., 395.
 Rislipp. See Ruislip.
 Rithe, Capt., ii., 434.
 Rivenhall (Essex), ii., 391.
 Rivers, Sir John, ii., 373.
 Rivett, John, ii., 427.
 Rivington (Lancs), ii., 123.
 Road ("Rode") (Somerset), ii., 414, 421.
 Robberrow ("Roborowe") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Roberts, Edward, ii., 357.
 — Francis, i., 202, 286, 291, 292; ii., 52, 313.
 — George, ii., 299.
 — Griffith, ii., 316.
 — Hugh, ii., 325, 544.
 — John, ii., 348.
 — Dr. Michael, ii., 575.
 — Mr., ii., 300, 434.
 — Version of the Psalms by, i., 380.
 — Richard, ii., 588.
 — William, ii., 535.
 Robeston Wathen ("Rauvisnath") (Co. Pembroke), ii., 348.
 Robient, Isaac, ii., 380.
 Robinson, Alexander, ii., 354, 420.
 — John, ii., 341, 358, 372, 520, 583, 592.
 — Mr., ii., 404.
 — Ra., ii., 107.
 — Robert, ii., 368.
 — Stephen, ii., 372.
 — Thomas, ii., 370, 371.
 — Sir William, ii., 484.
 Roborough, Mr., ii., 130.
 Roborowe. See Robberrow.
 Robotham, Charles, ii., 562.
 — John, ii., 545.
 Robotham. See Rotherham.
 Rochdale (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Rochester (Kent), ii., 306, 509.
 — Cathedral Church, ii., 534.
 — Deanery, ii., 516.
 — St. Margarets, ii., 534.
 — Saint Mary's College, ii., 278.
 — School, ii., 550.
 Rochford ("Rotchford"), (Essex), ii., 30, 379.
 — Classis, ii., 378.
 — Tower (?) (Lincoln), ii., 557.
 Rock ("Aka alias Rocke") (Co. Worcester), ii., 356.
 Rocke, Joseph, ii., 455.
 Rockland, All Saints (Norfolk), ii., 356.
 Rockwardine. See Wrockwardine.
 Rode. See Road.
 Roding. See Roothing.
 Rodington ("Roddington") (Salop), ii., 406.
 Rodney Stoke (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Roe, John, ii., 304.
 — Sir Thomas, M.P. for Oxford University, i., 42, 75.
 Rogers, Daniel, ii., 387.
 — Edward, ii., 556.
 — James, ii., 574, 577, 580, 581.
 — John, ii., 331, 369, 408, 531.
 — Mr., ii., 377.
 — Nehemiah, ii., 312.
 — Nic., ii., 382.
 — Robert, ii., 382.
 — Tho., ii., 382.
 — Timothy, ii., 388.
 — William, ii., 342.
 Rogerson, Robert, ii., 538.
 Rolf (Rolve), Jo., ii., 383, 390. See Roolfe.
 Rolle, Henry (Justice), ii., 417.
 — John, M.P. for Truro, ii., 432.
 — Rich., ii., 308.

- Northumberland**, Church survey of, ii., 251.
 — classical system in, ii., 81, 405.
 — county certificate, ii., 7.
Northwithiam. See **North Willingham**.
Norton, John, ii., 324, 595.
 — (Northan), Richard, ii., 325.
Norton (Co. Derby), ii., 479.
 — (?) ("Norham") (Durham), ii., 530.
 — (Salop), ii., 409.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — Canon (Hereford), ii., 508.
 — Fitzwarren (Somerset), ii., 420.
 — Malreward (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Maudeville (Essex), ii., 341.
 — St. Philip ("Philip Norton") (Somerset), ii., 414.
Norton - under - Cannock (Stafford), ii., 544.
 — — Hamdon (Somerset), ii., 351, 418.
Norwich, Mr., ii., 431.
 — Bishop of. See **Hassal, John**.
 — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 273.
 — Deanery, ii., 516.
 — St. Michael Coslany ("Cosney"), ii., 304.
 — St. Stephens, ii., 510.
 — Walloon Church, ii., 537.
Notley Black ("Black Norelly") (Essex), ii., 316, 391.
Nott, Charles, ii., 454, 549.
 — (Knott), John, ii., 455.
Nottingham City (St. Mary's) ii., 162, 352, 452, 539.
 — — St. Nicholas, ii., 539.
 — — St. Peter, ii., 452, 539.
 — county, ii., 237, 543, 593.
 — — Association, ii., 161, 452-53.
 — — petition against Episcopacy, i., 43.
Noulton (*alias* **Ould Castle**). See **Nolton**.
Nowell, Joseph, ii., 334.
 — Mr., ii., 383.
Nullidians, ii., 64.
Nun Monkton (York), ii., 500.
Munney (Somerset), ii., 416.
Nunton (*alias* "Newton") (Wilts), ii., 357.
Nutfield (Surrey), ii., 433, 434.
Nuthall, John, ii., 535.
 — Thomas, ii., 425.
Nuthurst (Sussex), ii., 343.
Nutton. See **Milton**.
Ny, Mr., ii., 441.
Nye, John, ii., 285, 359.
Nye, Philip, i., 150, 170, 256, 301, 321, 340, 342, 345, 378; ii., 33, 42, 48, 84, 87, 132-34, 170, 265, 315, 441, 537, 500.
Nymet Tracey (Devon), ii., 450.
OAKES, Urian, ii., 564.
Oakley ("Oakely") (Bodford), ii., 364.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 — Great (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Little ("Oakely Parva") (Essex), ii., 389.
 — — (Northants), ii., 510.
Oakham, Rutland, ii., 557.
Obstructions to the Presbyterian Government. See **Church Government**.
Occold (Suffolk), ii., 427.
Ockendon, South (Essex), ii., 375.
Ockham (Surrey), ii., 432.
Ockley (Surrey), ii., 432, 435.
Odecombe (Somerset), ii., 418.
Oddondale ("Odenhall") (Westmorland), ii., 446.
Odiham (Hants), ii., 542, 561, 596.
Odingsells, Gabriel, ii., 521.
Offspring, Charles, ii., 112, 114, 400.
Offwell ("Offield") (Devon), ii., 295.
Ofield, William, ii., 434.
Ogbourne St. Andrew ("Okeborne") (Wilts), ii., 273, 333, 548.
 — St. George (Wilts), ii., 548.
Ogden, Samuel, ii., 374.
Oglander, Jo., ii., 362.
Oglo, Henry, ii., 366.
Ogwell East (Devon), ii., 448.
Okebourne. See **Ogbourne**.
Okehampton (Devon), ii., 449.
Okehampton, Lord. See **Mohun**, **Warwick**.
Okeland, George, ii., 561.
Okeley, Jo., ii., 388.
Okely. See **Oakley**.
Oke-shot, Benjamin, ii., 519.
Okey, John, ii., 84.
Old ("Ould") (Northampton), ii., 272, 322.
 — Hutton (Westmorland), ii., 513.
 — Swinford (Worcester), ii., 455.
Oldbury ("Ouldbury") (Salop), ii., 404.
Oldfield, George, ii., 520.
Oldham (Lancs), ii., 24, 116, 124, 135, 150, 393, 483.
Oliver, Samuel, ii., 327, 417, 540.
Olney (Bucks), ii., 501, 564.

- Rutcombe Northberry. See Ruscombe.
- Rutherford, Samuel, i., 150, 152, 241, 343, 346.
- Ruthin (Denbigh), ii., 455.
- Rutland, ii., 237, 583.
- Rutland, Earl of. See Manners, John.
- Rutter, Conyers, ii., 578.
- Rutton, Mr., ii., 319.
— Thomas, ii., 313.
- Ruyton (Salop), ii., 407.
- Rye (Sussex), ii., 545.
- Rylands, John, ii., 395.
- Ryton (Salop), ii., 408.
— ("Righton") (Warwick), ii., 512.
- Ryston. See Roystone.
- SABBATH, legislation concerning, i., 112-114.
— Directory for Observation of. See Directory.
- Sabridgeworth. See Sawbridge-worth.
- Sacheverell, John, ii., 187, 306.
- Sackville, Edward, 7th Earl of Dorset, ii., 490.
- Sacotry All Saints. See Sawtry All Saints.
- Sacrament, administration of the (see Scandal), ii., 143-52.
- Sacraments, Directory for. See Directory.
- Sadler, Anthony, ii., 285.
— Joseph, ii., 409.
— Mr., ii., 108, 302.
— Richard, ii., 542.
- Safford, Bartholomew, ii., 420, 422, 541.
- Saffron Walder ("Walden") (Essex), ii., 305, 385.
- Sage, Thomas, ii., 428.
— John, ii., 428.
- Sainford. See Samford.
- Saint Albans (Herts), ii., 258, 359, 560, 588.
— — St. Peter's, ii., 181, 503, 563.
— Almond's (? St. Alkmunds, Derby), ii., 489.
— Anthony's School (London), ii., 551.
— Bride Minor upon Ogwr ("Ogmores") (Glamorgan), ii., 325.
— Brides ("Bridesh") (Pembroke), ii., 360.
— Budeaux (Devon), ii., 449.
— Catherine (Easton Katharine) (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Saint Cuthbert's Close (?) (Durham), ii., 556.
— David's, ii., 323.
— — Bishop of, ii., 273.
— — and Landaff Deanery, ii., 516.
— Florence (Co. Pembroke), ii., 271, 361.
— George's (Somerset), ii., 414.
— Helen's ("Ellins") (Lancs), ii., 395.
— Ismael's (Pembroke), ii., 540.
— Ives (Cornwall), ii., 507.
— — (Hunts), ii., 300, 311, 480, 588.
— James Deeping. See Deeping.
— John, Oliver, M.P. for Totnes, H.M. Solicitor, i., 28, 84, 150, 170, 247; ii., 37, 41, 42.
— — Baptist (Margate), Isle of Thanet (Kent), ii., 338.
— John's (Cornwall), ii., 335.
— — (Suffolk), ii., 355.
— — College (Cambridge), ii., 271.
— Lawrence (Isle of Wight), ii., 334.
— — Thanet, ii., 503.
— — See Newland St. Lawrence.
— Margaret's at Cliffe (Kent), ii., 535.
— Martin (Salop), ii., 407.
— Martha on the Hill (Surrey), ii., 432.
— Mellion ("St. Mell") (Cornwall), ii., 350.
— Osyth (Essex), ii., 390.
— Paul. See Belchamp St. Paul.
— Paul's Walden (Herts), ii., 503.
— Peter Tavy (Devon), ii., 449.
— — Thanet (Kent), ii., 497, 534.
— Stephen's by Saltash (Cornwall), ii., 527.
— Weonard's ("St. Waynards") (Hereford), ii., 532.
- Saintbarbe, John, ii., 419.
- Sainthill, Peter, ii., 428.
- Sairle, Thomas, ii., 564.
- Salcombe (Devon), ii., 555.
- Salford (Lancs), ii., 118, 124, 151.
— (Co. Oxford), ii., 299.
- Saltford (Somerset), ii., 414.
- Salisbury (Salisbury), Ambrose, ii., 319, 428.
- Salisbury ("Sarum") (Wilts), ii., 32, 162, 454.
— Bishop of, Duppa Brian, ii., 186.
— Cathedral Church (Wilts), ii., 546, 597.
— Classis, ii., 437, 451.
— Deanery, ii., 516.
— St. Edmunds, ii., 546, 597.

- Pack, Christopher, ii., 403.
 Packs (see Paks), John, ii., 551.
 Packer, John, ii., 403.
 Packhurst, Mr., ii., 378.
 Packington (Warwick), ii., 493.
 Paddington (Midd.), ii., 557.
 Padisham (Lancs), ii., 394.
 Padstow (Cornwall), ii., 507, 535.
 Page, Capt., ii., 424.
 — Edward, ii., 478.
 — John, ii., 431.
 — Richard, ii., 426.
 Pagett, Ephraim, ii., 332.
 — Thomas, ii., 407.
 Pagham (Sussex), ii., 505, 545, 506.
 Paglesham (Essex), ii., 379.
 Pagleigh, John, ii., 530.
 Paige, Simon, ii., 314.
 Paignton (Devon), ii., 449.
 Paine, Isaac, ii., 375.
 Painswick (Gloucester), ii., 297.
 Pakeinan, Thomas, ii., 332.
 Pakenham (Suffolk), ii., 428, 355.
 Palmer, Anthony, ii., 449, 521.
 — Geo., ii., 309.
 — Herbert, i., 160, 161, 170, 176,
 216, 272, 334, 341, 342, 347, 371,
 372, 373, 374, 453; ii., 42, 48,
 303, 403.
 — John, ii., 420.
 — Jonathan, ii., 541.
 — Mr., M.P., i., 37, 42.
 — Thomas, ii., 334.
 Paman, Clem., ii., 355.
 Pamestone (?) (Somerset), ii., 555.
 Panche, Paul, ii., 538.
 Panheld (Essex), ii., 316, 387.
 Pangbourne ("Pangborne") (Berks),
 ii., 347.
 Pannell, John, ii., 346, 423.
 Panter, Dr., ii., 411.
 — Thomas, ii., 524.
 Panton (Co. Lincoln), ii., 362.
 Papworth (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Pares, Robert, ii., 391.
 Parishes, uniting and dividing of,
 ii., 249-53. See Survey.
 Parker Anthony, ii., 415.
 — John, ii., 391, 431, 434, 519,
 520.
 — Sir Philip, ii., 423.
 — Richard, ii., 532.
 — Thomas, ii., 344, 522, 539.
 — William, ii., 322, 325, 349, 350,
 353, 417.
 Parkes, William, ii., 361.
 Parkhurst, Henry, ii., 424.
 — John, ii., 311.
 Parkin, Anthony, ii., 371.
 Parkinson, William, ii., 362.
 Parmiter, John, sen., ii., 386.
 Parndon, Great ("Much Parndon")
 (Essex), ii., 318, 382.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 382.
 Parr, Mr., ii., 434.
 — Richard, ii., 337.
 — Robert, ii., 450.
 Parry, Dr. George, LL.D., M.P. for
 St. Mawes, Cornwall, i., 37.
 Parre, Dr. Ri., Bishop of the Isle of
 Man, ii., 316.
 Parson, Henry, ii., 599.
 — (Parker), William, ii., 325.
 Parsons, Andrew, ii., 410.
 — Simon, ii., 530.
 — Will., ii., 452.
 Partington, Edward, ii., 356.
 Partridge, Richard, ii., 421.
 Pascall, Mr., ii., 377.
 Pasko (Packs), Dr., ii., 312.
 — (Pache), Tho., ii., 318.
 — William, ii., 336.
 Paston, Mr., ii., 409.
 Pastor in the Church, office of, i.,
 156-57.
 Patcham (Sussex), ii., 499.
 Patefrick. See Pattiwick.
 Pateley (?) ("Catchey") (Yorks), ii.,
 513.
 Patricke, Richard, ii., 535.
 Patronage, treatment of, under the
 Commonwealth, ii., 175-77, 180-
 82, 260-78.
 — Cromwell's exercise of, 276-77.
 — Episcopal, ii., 186-87, 267.
 — private, ii., 263-66, 277-78.
 — royal, ii., 264-71, 278.
 — university, ii., 267, 278.
 — exercised by the Commissioners
 of the Great Seal, i., 271-8.
 — exercised by Plundered Ministers'
 Committee and by the Trustees
 for Maintenance, ii., 274-75.
 — exercised by popular election, ii.,
 264-71, 275, 278.
 Patten, Thomas, ii., 419.
 Pattiwick ("Patefrick") (Essex),
 ii., 236, 348.
 Paul, Nicholas, ii., 336, 347.
 Paulerspury ("Paul's Perry,"
 "Paulsbury") (Northants), ii.,
 297, 312, 327.
 Paulton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Paveley, Robert, ii., 351.
 Pavier, Tristram, ii., 541.
 Pawlett (Somerset), ii., 354.
 Paxton (Hunts), ii., 494.
 Payne, Edward, ii., 350.

- Scandal, unenumerated, scheme for the trial of, i., 285.
- Standing Parliamentary Committee of Appeal for, 1645, i., 274-85.
- Scandalous ministers, ii., 186, 197-98.
- — Act for ejection of, ii., 247, 265.
- — Bill for, ii., 178-79, 189.
- — Commissioners for ejection of, ii., 247-48.
- — Committee for, i., 14; ii., 177-79, 185, 189, 195.
- — records of the various Parliamentary bodies for dealing with, ii., 190-91.
- — treatment of, under the Commonwealth, ii., 177, 189, 244-48.
- Scandret, Stephen, ii., 431.
- Scarbrick (Lanes), ii., 396.
- Searle, South (Notts), ii., 539.
- Scarsdale (Derbyshire), ii., 29.
- Scathwaite ("Scarthewhett") (Lanes), ii., 398.
- Seawby (Lincoln), ii., 536, 590.
- Schloer (Sclær, Scholoer), Frederick, ii., 272, 322.
- Scotfield, John, ii., 394.
- Scripture reading, Directory for. See Directory.
- Scroope, Sir Gervase, ii., 491.
- Adrian, ii., 491.
- Scobell, Henry, ii., 517.
- Scotfield, Jonathan, ii., 394.
- Scot, James, ii., 394.
- Richard, ii., 387.
- Scotch, attitude of, towards the English religious dispute, November, 1640, i., 127-28.
- Commissioners for the treaty, 1641, i., 158.
- — for the Solemn League and Covenant, i., 149-50.
- — for Church uniformity treaty, 1643, i., 170, 171, 175, 184, 199.
- demand for uniformity of Church government, i., 129-31, 133-36.
- negotiations between the Parliament and, July, 1642, i., 132-44.
- Treaty with, November, 1640, August, 1641, i., 128-30.
- Scoterth, George, ii., 536.
- Scotland, Lord Chancellor of, ii., 43.
- discipline in, 1560. See Discipline.
- Presbyterian Church System in. See Presbyterian System.
- Scott, Humfrey, ii., 373.
- Scott, Robert, ii., 373.
- Mr. Thomas, M.P. for Aylesbury (? or Aldborough), ii., 430.
- Scotton ("Scottor"), (Lincolnshire), ii., 320.
- Scudamore, Sa., ii., 334.
- Scudder, Mr., ii., 302.
- Scurfield, William, ii., 369.
- Seaborough ("Seabarow") (Somerset), ii., 418.
- Seabourne, Richard, ii., 494.
- Seale (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
- Seaman, Lazarus, D.D., i., 244, 320; ii., 42, 48, 307, 400, 556, 576.
- Capt. William, ii., 427.
- Seamer (see Seymour), Hen., ii., 389.
- Richard, ii., 375.
- Searle (Serle), Edward, ii., 540, 585.
- George, ii., 420.
- Henry, ii., 315.
- Jervois, ii., 433.
- John, ii., 383, 449, 530.
- Philip, ii., 450.
- Searles, Mr., ii., 425.
- Seaton, Dr., ii., 307.
- and Beer ("Seaton de Beare"), (Devon), ii., 508, 585.
- Sebrocke, Gilbert, ii., 339.
- Seddon, Henry, ii., 394.
- Mr., ii., 121.
- Peter, ii., 393.
- Robert, ii., 396.
- Sedgefield ("Sedgfield") (Durham), ii., 335.
- Sedgwick (Sedgwick), Mr., ii., 300, 369. See Sudgwick.
- Obadiah, ii., 328, 330, 403.
- Stephen, ii., 271, 333.
- William, ii., 326, 368, 525.
- Seekers, the, ii., 64.
- Secnd ("Seenes") Chapel (Wilts), ii., 546, 597.
- Selattyn ("Selaten") (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
- Selby, William, ii., 328, 335.
- Selden, John, M.P. for Oxford University, i., 29, 37, 43, 44-45, 49, 50, 57, 61, 95, 238, 301, 304.
- Sellers, Jo., ii., 336.
- Selsey (Sussex), ii., 545.
- Selston (Notts), ii., 452.
- Selworthy (Somerset), ii., 420.
- Semer, Patricke, ii., 568.
- Semer (Suffolk), ii., 429.
- Semple, Richard, ii., 523.
- Robert, ii., 579.
- Send (Surrey), ii., 432.
- Sennatt, Mr., ii., 302.
- Separatists, ii., 64.

- Phillips (Phillips, Phillipps), Ed-**
mund, ii., 430.
 — **Hierome (Jermy), ii., 356, 357.**
 — **John, i., 159 ; ii., 330, 425, 538.**
 — **Stephen, ii., 533.**
Phillip, John, ii., 425, 595.
Phipp, John, ii., 376.
 — **Mr., ii., 302.**
Pibble, William, ii., 389.
Piborne, John, ii., 523.
Pickering, Edw., ii., 375.
 — **Richard, ii., 396.**
Pickersgill, John, ii., 502.
Piddletrenthide ("Turner's Piddle")
(Dorset), ii., 508.
Pierpoint, William, M.P. for Much
Wenlock, i., 63 ; ii., 409.
Pierrepont, Henry, Viscount New-
ark, i., 62.
Piggott, Alexander, ii., 391.
 — **John, ii., 306.**
 — **Mr., ii., 433.**
Piggott, Richard, ii., 407.
Pike, Geo., ii., 386.
 — (*alias* **Pecke**), **Jo., ii., 356.**
 — **Richard, ii., 312.**
Pilkington, James, ii., 395.
Pill (Somerset), ii., 416, 511.
Pilton (Devon), ii., 304.
 — **(Somerset), ii., 297, 416, 542.**
Pim, Ralph, ii., 583.
Pimperue (Dorset), ii., 328, 329.
Pincock, John, ii., 396.
Pinner (Middlesex), ii., 184, 302.
Pirbright (Surrey), ii., 432, 433, 499.
Pirford (Surrey), ii., 432.
Pirton. See Pyrton.
 — **("Pirton") (Worcester), ii., 455.**
Pitchford (Salop), ii., 406.
Pitcombe (Somerset), ii., 416, 483.
Pitfield, Sebastian, ii., 586.
Pitminster (Somerset), ii., 420.
Pitney ("Putney") (Somerset), ii., 418.
Pitsea ("Pysley") (Essex), ii., 376.
Pitt, Benj., ii., 415.
 — **George, ii., 528.**
Pittington (Durham), ii., 531, 557.
Pitton (Wilts), ii., 512.
Player, John, ii., 583, 588, 589.
Playford, Mathew, ii., 364.
Playters, Sir William, ii., 426.
Plant (Plante), William, ii., 346, 366.
Platt, John, ii., 328, 348.
 — **Mr., ii., 433.**
Plaxtole ("Plaxton") (Kent), ii., 356.
Pledger, Elias, ii., 377.
Pleshey (Essex), ii., 383, 567.
Pleydall, William, M.P. for Wootton
Bassett, i., 49, 80, 82, 86.
Plimpton Morris. See Plympton
Earls.
Plomesgate (Suffolk), ii., 32.
Plompton. See Plumpton.
Plum, Robert, ii., 390.
 — **Sam., ii., 386.**
 — **Tho., ii., 379.**
Plumbe, Wm., ii., 396.
Plumbland ("Plumland") (Cumber-
land), ii., 345, 352.
Plumo, Joseph, ii., 316.
Plumpton ("Plumpton") (Lancs),
ii., 397, 398.
 — **(Northants), ii., 339.**
Plumstead ("Plumsted") (Kent), ii.,
323, 338.
Plumsted, Aug., ii., 84.
Plumstocke. See Plymstock.
Plumtree ("Plumtre") (Notts), ii.,
342, 351.
Plundered Ministers, Committee
for, ii., 178, 185, 186, 189, 192,
194-202, 214, 220, 233, 273, 274,
277, 279, 280, 282.
 — — — **powers of, transferred to the**
Trustees for Maintenance, Sept.,
1654, ii., 230.
 — — — **powers of the Committee**
for Reformation of the Uni-
versities transferred to, Feb.,
1653, ii., 219.
 — — — **MS. records of. See Ap-**
pendix iv., pp. 457-76.
 — — — **revenue of, ii., 222.**
 — — — **ministers, Parliament's provision**
for, ii., 193-94.
Pluralities, legislation against, 1641-
43, i., 110-12 ; ii., 188.
Plym (Devonshire), ii., 449.
Plymouth (Devon), ii., 306, 318, 449,
451, 502.
 — **St. Andrews, ii., 529.**
 — **S. Charles, ii., 522, 529.**
Plympton Earls ("Plimpton Morris")
(Devon), ii., 502, 529.
 — **St. Mary (Devon), ii., 502, 530.**
Plympton, Francis, ii., 417.
Plymstock ("Plumstocke") (Devon),
ii., 585.
Pocklington, Dr., i., 44, 105, 176 ; ii.,
296.
Podymore Milton ("Puddemore")
(Somerset), ii., 418.
Polley, David, ii., 388.
Polsham ("Polesham") (Somerset),
ii., 416.
Polstead (Suffolk), ii., 423, 429.
Poltimore ("Poltymore") (Devon),
ii., 356.

- Shetlewood, Mr., ii., 377.
 Shiffnal ("Shufnall") (Salop), ii., 408, 409.
 Shipden, Israel, ii., 363.
 Shipdham, Alexander, ii., 346.
 Shipham ("Sheepham") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Shipley (Sussex), ii., 482.
 Shippie, Henry, ii., 381.
 Shipton (Salop), ii., 411.
 — (Yorks), ii., 550.
 — Mallett. See Shepton Mallet.
 Shobrooke (Devon), ii., 351.
 Shobury, North ("North Shobury") (Essex), ii., 379.
 — South ("South Shobury") (Essex), ii., 344, 378.
 Shopland (Essex), ii., 379.
 Shoreham ("New Shoreham") (Sussex), ii., 545, 562.
 Shorne (Kent), ii., 533.
 Short, Ames, ii., 405.
 Shorter Catechism. See Catechism.
 Shorthampton (Oxford), ii., 511.
 Shotwick (?) ("Shapwick") (Cheshire), ii., 489.
 Shrawardine (Salop), ii., 407, 408.
 Shrenham. See Shrivenham.
 Shrewsbury (Salop), ii., 362.
 — Alkmonds ("Akmonds") (Salop), ii., 406, 407.
 — St. Chads ("Cedds") (Salop), ii., 406, 407.
 — Julians (Salop), ii., 406, 593.
 — St. Mary (Salop), ii., 406, 407.
 Shrivenham ("Shrevenham," "Shrenham"), Berks, ii., 273, 359.
 Shropshire. See Salop.
 Shufnall. See Shiffnal.
 Shute, Ham., ii., 450.
 — John, ii., 530.
 — Rich., ii., 402.
 Shuttleworth, Richard, ii., 394.
 Sibdon (Salop), ii., 411.
 Sible Heddingham ("Hunningham Sible") (Essex), ii., 386.
 Sibthorpe, Dr., ii., 296.
 Sibton (Suffolk), ii., 426, 595.
 Sidbury ("Sudbury") (Devon), ii., 529.
 — (Salop), ii., 408.
 Siddall, John, ii., 532.
 Siddington (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Sidlesham (Sussex), ii., 596.
 Sikes, Richard, ii., 349.
 Silk Willoughby ("Willoughby and Silky" alias "Silke Willoughby") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 343.
 Silkstone (Yorkshire), ii., 186, 306.
 Sill, John, ii., 397.
 — Richard, ii., 370.
 — Roger, ii., 370.
 Silverlocke, James, ii., 375.
 Silverwood, John, ii., 582.
 Simonds (Symonds, Symmonds, Simons, Symons, Simmonds), Edward, ii., 299, 308.
 — John, ii., 386, 427.
 — Joseph, ii., 338.
 — Mr., ii., 300, 386.
 — Richard, ii., 323, 329.
 — Samuel, ii., 450.
 Simpson (Simson, Sympson), Andrew, ii., 561.
 — John, ii., 301, 302, 563.
 — Mr., ii., 433.
 — Robt., ii., 371, 372.
 — Sidrach, ii., 48, 84, 87, 88.
 — William, ii., 563.
 Singing of Psalms, Directory for. See Directory.
 Singleton (Sussex), ii., 493, 505.
 Sion College, ii., 2, 3, 51.
 — — MS., ii., 219.
 Siston. See Syston.
 Sixsmith, Thos., ii., 363.
 Skelmersdale (?) ("Skernsdale") (Lanes), ii., 395.
 Skelton, Cumberland, ii., 446.
 Skernsdale. See Skelmersdale.
 Skidby (Yorks), ii., 480.
 Skingle, Jeremy, ii., 391.
 Skinner, William, ii., 387.
 Skipsca (Yorks), ii., 563.
 Skipton (Yorks), ii., 303.
 Skyviog. See Yscefiog.
 Slader, Josias, ii., 316.
 Slater, Dr., ii., 108.
 Slath, Thomas, ii., 425.
 Slaughter, Mr., ii., 374.
 — Samuelli, ii., 591.
 — Tho., ii., 389.
 Slayter, William, ii., 337.
 Sleaford ("Sheeford") (Lincoln), ii., 362, 509.
 Slimbridge ("Slymbridge") (Co. Gloucester), ii., 331.
 Slinfold ("Slynfold") (Sussex), ii., 344.
 Slingsby, Captain Robert, i., 77.
 Sloper, John, ii., 324.
 Smaithwaite, Edward, ii., 531.
 Smalley, Rob., ii., 452.
 Smallwood, William, ii., 342.
 Smart, Ithiell, ii., 308, 589.
 — John, ii., 368.

- Preston Plucknett (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — upon the Wild Moors (Salop), ii., 409.
 Prestwich (Lancs), ii., 24, 121, 393.
 Pretty, Samuel, ii., 420.
 Pretymun, Sir John, ii., 580, 581.
 Priaulx, John, ii., 336, 357.
 Pricecott, Thomas, ii., 370.
 Price, Charles, ii., 563.
 — John, ii., 84, 250, 361.
 — Mr., ii., 343.
 — Rice, ii., 341.
 — Richd., ii., 510, 517, 518.
 Prichard, William, ii., 540.
 Priddy (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Prideaux, Edmund, M.P. for Lyme Regis, i., 93, 95; ii., 48, 404.
 — Dr. John, i., 66.
 — Richard, ii., 539.
 — Solomon, ii., 448.
 Priestland (Prestland), Paul, ii., 312.
 Prigg, Nicholas, ii., 589.
 Primecell (?). See Campsall or Elmsall.
 Prime, Henry, ii., 385.
 — Mr., ii., 439.
 Primrose, George, ii., 592, 598.
 Prince, Henry, ii., 348.
 — James, ii., 403, 591.
 — Leond., ii., 449.
 Princes Risborough (Bucks), ii., 348.
 Pringle, John, ii., 343, 345.
 Prinne, Mr. (see Pryn), ii., 340.
 Prior, Hen., ii., 381.
 Priors, Hardwick ("Hardwick") (Warwick), ii., 337, 340.
 Priscott, William, ii., 368.
 Priston (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 Pirton. See Pirton.
 Prittie (Pretty), Samuel, ii., 308.
 Prittlewell (Essex), ii., 378.
 Procter, Robert, ii., 314.
 Proctor, Anthony, ii., 599.
 — Luke, ii., 315.
 Profit, Nicholas, ii., 507.
 Propagation of the Gospel, proposals for, ii., 81-84, 245-46, 283.
 — — — in the four Northern Counties, ii., 226-27.
 — — — in Wales, ii., 227-30.
 — — — in Wales and the Northern Counties, MS. Records of, ii., 473, 475.
 Proud, Richard, ii., 427.
 Province of London, i., 196; ii., 250.
 Provincial Assembly (or Synod) of London, or the London Province, i., 188, 201, 204; ii., 16, 18, 20-21, 151, 171.
 — Assembly of Lancashire, ii., 122, 124, 147.
 — Synods, i., 188.
 — system at work, ii., 5-6.
 Prowd, John, ii., 407.
 Prowse (Prouse), Anthony, ii., 317.
 Pryan, William, ii., 415.
 Pryn (Prynne) (see Priune), George, ii., 403.
 — Thomas, ii., 330.
 — William, ii., 404.
 Psalms, Directory for. See Directory.
 Psalter, i., 377-84.
 Public Fast, Directory for. See Directory.
 — Thanksgiving, Directory for. See Directory.
 Publow (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 Puckington (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Pucklechurh (Gloucester), ii., 581.
 Puddemore. See Podymore Milton.
 Puc, John, ii., 350.
 — Capt. John, ii., 386.
 Pugh, Henry, ii., 343.
 Pughe, Hugh, ii., 359.
 Pulchrohan ("Paul Chiochon") (Co. Pembroke), ii., 338.
 Puller, Abraham, ii., 301.
 Pulley, Richard, ii., 327, 379.
 Pulverbach ("Powderback") (Salop), ii., 406.
 Punn, Ralph, ii., 506.
 Purcas, Mr., ii., 378.
 — Tho., ii., 386.
 — William, ii., 384.
 Purefove, William, M.P. for Warwick, ii., 392, 430, 432.
 Puritanism, English, i., 6.
 Parleigh (Essex), ii., 350.
 Purlocke. See Porlock.
 Purse, Mr., ii., 434.
 Purslow (Salop), ii., 412.
 Pury, Thomas, M.P. for Gloucester, i., 89.
 Pusey, Timothy, ii., 489.
 Putney (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Puttonham ("Puttingham") (Herts), ii., 325.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Puttimer, Tho., ii., 377.
 Puxton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Pybus, Henry, ii., 347.
 Pychard, Thomas, ii., 591.
 Pye, Sir Robert, M.P. for New Woodstock, i., 154.

- Southampton, Earl of, ii., 485.
 Southase ("Southese") (Sussex), ii., 340.
 Southchurch ("South Church") (Essex), ii., 378.
 Southminster (Essex), ii., 299, 380, 502.
 Southover (Sussex), ii., 482.
 Southreps. See Repps, South.
 Southstock. See Stoke, South.
 Southwark (Surrey), ii., 185.
 Southweld. See Weald, South.
 Southwick (Northants), ii., 488.
 Southwingfield. See Wingfield, South.
 Southwold (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Sowyer, William, ii., 598.
 Spademan, Thomas, ii., 357.
 Spaldin, William, ii., 305.
 Spalding, Mr., ii., 561.
 Spalding ("Spaulding") (Lincoln), ii., 536, 530.
 Spar, Mr., ii., 335.
 Sparhake (see Sparrowhawk), Edward, ii., 316.
 Sparhawk, Mr., ii., 391.
 Sparke, Bernard, ii., 555.
 — Mr., ii., 391.
 Sparkford (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Sparling, George, ii., 426.
 Sparrow (Sparrowe), Anthony, ii., 428.
 — John, ii., 428, 518.
 — Martin, ii., 386.
 — Mr., ii., 387.
 — Philip, ii., 430.
 — Samuel, ii., 428, 431.
 — William, ii., 587.
 Sparrowhawk (see Sparhake), Edward, ii., 311.
 Sparry, Ambrose, ii., 455.
 Sparth (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Spatchet, Thomas, ii., 595.
 Spaulding. See Spalding.
 Speaker's letters to the County Committees, Sept., 1645, ii., 6-7.
 Speede, George, ii., 428.
 Spencer, Arnold, ii., 588.
 — Benjamin, ii., 185, 309.
 — Richard, ii., 485.
 Spenslow, Martyn, ii., 431.
 Spicer, Will., ii., 455.
 Spilsbury (Spillsbury), John, ii., 455, 598.
 — Mr., ii., 409.
 Spinkes, Edmund, ii., 327, 844.
 Spiritual Courts in England, i., 224-36.
 Spofford, John, ii., 306.
 Spofforth ("Spotsforth") (Yorks), ii., 342.
 Spranger, Edw., ii., 382.
 Spratt, Thomas, ii., 547.
 Spring, Samuel, ii., 420.
 — Sir William, ii., 428.
 Springfield (Essex), ii., 377.
 Springham, Jo., ii., 381.
 Sprinte, Jo., ii., 312.
 Spurstow, Mr., ii., 302.
 — Will., ii., 402.
 Spurway, Thomas, ii., 448.
 Squibb, Arthur, ii., 433.
 — Richard, ii., 530.
 Squire (Squier), John, ii., 298, 309.
 — Joseph, ii., 332, 449.
 Stacey (Stacie), William, ii., 380, 382.
 Stafford, John, ii., 372.
 — Robert, ii., 355, 431.
 Stafford county, ii., 237, 298.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 — town, ii., 505.
 Staffordell (?) (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Staindrop (Durham), ii., 7.
 — Classis, ii., 369.
 Staines (Midd), ii., 195, 306, 510.
 Stalbridge (Somerset (?) Dorset), ii., 359.
 Stalham, John, ii., 587.
 Stallon, Mr., ii., 391.
 Stambourne (Essex), ii., 386.
 Stainbridge Magna (Essex), ii., 379.
 — Parva, ii., 379.
 Stamford (Lincoln), ii., 590.
 — (Northants), ii., 335.
 — (? "Sampford") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Stamfordham (Northumberland), ii., 366.
 Stanbridge, William, ii., 545, 561, 562, 563.
 Stancombe, Mr., ii., 317.
 Standard, Jo., ii., 352.
 Standford. See Stanford.
 Standish, Francis, ii., 551.
 Standish (Gloucester), ii., 560.
 — (Lancs), ii., 270, 323, 396.
 Standon. See Stondon Massey.
 Stanfield (Norfolk), ii., 510.
 Stanford (Worcester), ii., 548.
 — Bridge ("Standford") (Worcester), ii., 598.
 — le Hope ("Standford le Hope") (Essex), ii., 376.
 — Rivers ("Stainford," "Stamford") (Essex), ii., 311, 330, 331, 381.
 Stanhope (Co. Durham), ii., 186.
 Stanley, Charles, 8th Earl of Derby, ii., 276.

- Raymon, Paul, ii., 888.**
Raymond, Tho., ii., 885. See
 Ramund.
Raynar, Mr., ii., 483.
Rayne, Christop., ii., 868.
Rayne ("Raine") (Essex), ii., 299,
 308, 387.
Raynham, Paul, ii., 427.
Read, John, ii., 529, 679. See Reed.
 — William, ii., 335, 693.
Reade, Dr. Alexander, ii., 810.
 — Jo., ii., 389.
Reader, George, ii., 563.
Reading (Berks), St. Giles, ii., 361.
 — — St. Laurence, ii., 623.
Readshall, John, ii., 363.
Redbourn, Will., ii., 419.
Redbourn ("Redburne") (Herts), ii.,
 315.
Reddish (Lancs), ii., 393.
Reddrich, Edward, ii., 334.
Redo (Suffolk), ii., 431.
Rodgrave, Thomas, ii., 421.
 — William, ii., 319, 421.
Redisham (Suffolk), ii., 420.
Rodlynech (Somerset), ii., 416.
Redman, Richard, ii., 394.
 — Thomas, ii., 301, 312.
Redmarley (Worcester), ii., 155, 455.
 — D'Abitot (alias "Redmarley")
 (Worcester), ii., 359.
Rood, Edward, ii., 426. See Road.
Reede, Christopher, ii., 417.
Reepham ("Deopham") (Norfolk),
 ii., 194, 534.
Reeve, Dr. Bruin, ii., 307.
 — Hugh, ii., 297.
 — J., ii., 387.
 — John, ii., 331.
 — Mr., ii., 229, 376.
 — Robert, ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 426.
 — William, ii., 579.
Reeves, Hugh, ii., 176.
Reformation, the, and its juridical
 reconstruction of the ecclesiastical
 organisation, i., 223.
 — of the Universities, Committee
 for, ii., 217-19, 221, 274, 277,
 280.
 — — — Committee for, MS. Re-
 records of (see appendix, iv.), ii.,
 466.
Regwell. See Ridgewell.
Reigate (Surrey), ii., 32, 304, 337,
 433.
 — Classis, ii., 494, 435.
Reynolds (see Heynolds), John, ii.,
 455.
- Religion, Grand Committee for, i.,**
 12, 13, 15; ii., 177.
Remenham (Berks), ii., 361.
Remington, Rich., ii., 345.
Rendlesham (Suffolk), ii., 822, 349,
 424.
Rendham (Suffolk), ii., 425.
Renew, Mr., ii., 387. See Ranew.
Repair of churches and chapels.
 See Churches.
Repingate. See Rippingale.
Repps, South ("Southreps") (Nor-
 folk), ii., 340, 510.
Repton ("Reston") (Derbyshire), ii.,
 29, 178.
Resbridge. See Risbridge.
Resbury, Richard, ii., 538, 592.
Retchford, William, ii., 563.
Rettondon ("Rettenden") (Essex),
 ii., 377.
Revel, John, ii., 426.
Rewae, Henry, ii., 428.
 — Thomas, ii., 427.
Rexton. See Repton.
Reyne, John, ii., 369.
Reyner, Edward, ii., 536.
 — William, ii., 87, 400.
Reynolds (see Reignolds), Edward,
 i., 256, 360, 373; ii., 42, 48, 330,
 352.
 — John, ii., 312.
 — Richard, ii., 385.
 — Robert, M.P. for Hindon, i., 36,
 55.
 — Robert, ii., 428.
 — Tho., ii., 378.
 — William, ii., 405, 452, 623
Rhodes, Joseph, ii., 313.
Ribbesford ("Ribsford") (Worce-
 ster), ii., 451.
Ribchester ("Riblechester") (Lancs),
 ii., 394.
Rich, Robert, 23rd Earl of Warwick,
 Lord High Admiral, i., 179, 323,
 324, 313.
Richards, Jo., ii., 362.
 — Timothy, ii., 547.
 — William, ii., 453.
Richardson, James, ii., 370.
 — Joshua, ii., 408.
 — Robert, ii., 371, 520.
 — William, ii., 370, 371, 427, 429,
 521, 522.
Richmond (Surrey), ii., 492, 505,
 512.
 — (Yorks), ii., 506, 513.
 — and Lennox, James, Duke of, ii.,
 446.
Rickinghall (Suffolk), ii., 427, 428.

- Stoke Ash (Suffolk), ii., 334.
 — near Claverdon (?) (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — by Clare (Suffolk), ii., 544.
 — Climsland ("Stokeclimsland"), (Cornwall), ii., 332.
 — D'Abernon (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — Damerel (Cornwall), ii., 325.
 — under Hamdon (Somerset), ii., 418.
 — Lane (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — St. Milborough (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 — by Nayland (Suffolk), ii., 317, 429.
 — Newington ("Newington") (Midd), ii., 565, 568, 591.
 — North ("North Stocke") (Oxford), ii., 356.
 — — (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Prior (Worcester), ii., 598.
 — South (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — — ("Southstock") (Oxford), ii., 349.
 — -upon-Torne (Salop), ii., 409.
 Stokeleming (Devon), ii., 449.
 Stokenham ("Stockingham") (Devon), ii., 449.
 Stokesay ("Stokelay") (Salop), ii., 410.
 Stonard, Fra., ii., 381.
 Stondon Massey ("Standon") (Essex), ii., 381.
 Stone, Benj., ii., 308, 310, 361.
 — Clifton, ii., 543.
 — John, ii., 84, 531, 555, 565.
 — William, ii., 518.
 Stone, Isle of Oxney (Kent), ii., 345.
 — (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — (Worcester), ii., 155, 455.
 — Easton (Somerset), ii., 414, 415.
 Stonham, Benjamin, ii., 595.
 — Sa., ii., 360.
 Stoncloigh ("Stoncle") (Warwick), ii., 396.
 Stonham (Suffolk), ii., 394.
 — Aspall (Suffolk), ii., 420.
 — Little (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Stonor Provost. See Stower Provost.
 Stooke, William, ii., 359.
 Stopos, James, ii., 848.
 Stopport. See Stockport.
 Storer, John, ii., 301.
 Storrington (Surrey), ii., 381.
 Storry (Lancs), ii., 398.
 Story, Henry, ii., 398.
 — James, ii., 402, 562.
 — Samuel, ii., 385.
 Stott (George), ii., 123.
 Stottesdon (Salop), ii., 408.
 Stoughton, Mr., ii., 433.
 — Nicholas, ii., 434.
 Stourbridge (Worcester), ii., 455.
 Stoven (?) ("Stawie" alias "Stowden") (Suffolk), ii., 354.
 Stow Langtoft (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — Maries ("Stoe Marie") (Essex), ii., 380.
 — cum Quy. See Quy.
 — -by-the-Sea (Essex) (sic), ii., 351.
 — West (?) ("Stawie" alias "Stowden") (Suffolk), ii., 354.
 Stowe (Salop), ii., 411.
 Stowell (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Stower Provost ("Stonor Provost") (Dorset), ii., 338.
 Stowey (Somerset), ii., 414, 415, 542.
 Stowford (Devon), ii., 449.
 Stowmarket (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Stracy, Samuel, ii., 382.
 Stradbroke ("Stradbrook") (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 — — Classis, ii., 427, 430.
 Strangewales, Thomas, ii., 393.
 Strangeways, Sir John, M.P. for Weymouth and Melcombe, i., 38.
 Stranton (Durham Diocese), ii., 328.
 Stratford (Suffolk), ii., 423, 499, 512.
 Stratton, Jane, ii., 78.
 Stratton ("Starton") (Gloucester), ii., 357.
 — -on-the-Fosse (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — St. Margaret (Wilts), ii., 500.
 Streatham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Street (Streets), John, ii., 249.
 — Mr., ii., 330.
 — Richard, ii., 431.
 Street (Somerset), ii., 416, 417.
 Stretford (Lancs), ii., 124, 270.
 Strethall (Essex), ii., 385.
 Strotham (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Strotton, Richard, ii., 430.
 Stretton (Warwick), ii., 492.
 — [Baskerville] (Warwick), ii., 493.
 Strelly, William, ii., 521.
 Strickland, John, ii., 317, 347, 349, 546, 597.
 — Mr., ii., 302, 318, 487.
 — Sir William, M.P. for Hedon, i., 36.
 Strodo, William, i., 3, 10; ii., 417, 419.
 — — M.P. for Beeralston, i., 16, 26.
 Strong (Stronge), James, ii., 354.
 — Mr., ii., 403.
 — William, ii., 84, 340, 350, 404, 537.
 Strood (Kent), ii., 584, 589.
 Strother, Mr., ii., 321.

- Rolles, Samuel, ii., 537.
 Rolls Chapel, i., 196, 201, 204, 299.
 Rolphe, John, ii., 518.
 Romboldsweeke. See Rumbolds Wyke.
 Romborough. See Rumburg.
 Romford (Essex), ii., 375.
 Romney, New ("New Rumney") (Kent), ii., 354.
 Romsey (Hants), ii., 543.
 Rood (Wilts), ii., 547.
 Roode (Rood), Edward, ii., 309.
 — Mr., ii., 111, 114.
 — Onesiphorus, ii., 590.
 Rooffe, Mr., ii., 317. See Rolf.
 Roos, Henry, ii., 453. See Rous.
 Roos (York), ii., 324, 330.
 Root-and-Branch Bill, i., 3, 35, 62, 74, 77-80, 82, 87-92, 93-94, 99, 117, 122, 141.
 — party, i., 7, 23, 42.
 — proposals, critical estimation of, i., 97-98, 100-1.
 Roote, Mr., ii., 113.
 Rootes, Thomas, ii., 565.
 Roothing Alta (Essex), ii., 383.
 — Aythorp ("Roding Aythorp") (Essex), ii., 383.
 — Berners ("Roding Burnish") (Essex), ii., 383.
 — Leaden ("Roding Plumbea") (Essex), ii., 384.
 — Margaret ("Roding Margaret") (Essex), ii., 383.
 — White ("Roding Alba") (Essex), ii., 383.
 Roper, John, ii., 331.
 Rose (Roe), Thomas, ii., 322.
 Rosewell (see Roswell), Mr., ii., 302.
 — Thomas, ii., 421.
 Rosse, John, ii., 535.
 Roswell (see Rosewell), Walter, ii., 534.
 Rotchford. See Rochford.
 Rotherfield Greys (Oxford), ii., 323.
 Rotherham (Rotherham), Mr., ii., 303.
 — Ralph, ii., 315.
 — Thomas, ii., 304.
 — Thomas Attwood, ii., 361.
 Rotherham ("Rothham") (Yorks), ii., 333, 440, 550.
 Rotherhithe *culpo* Redriff (Surrey), ii., 403.
 Rothersthorpe ("Rothera Thrope") (Northamptonshire), ii., 296, 310.
 Rothwell, Thomas, ii., 386.
 Rothwell ("Rothell") (Northants), ii., 504, 538, 561.
 Rouse (see Roos), Francis, M.P. for Truro, i., 123, 184, 146, 166, 265, 270, 292, 312, 326, 328, 329, 330, 332, 334, 336, 353, 377-80, 383, 384; ii., 14, 17, 43, 87, 389, 430.
 — metrical version, i., 377-84.
 — Sir John, ii., 425.
 Roves, Mr., ii., 389.
 Rowallen's Psalter (see Mure, Sir W.), i., 378.
 Rowe, John, ii., 590.
 — Joseph, ii., 333, 449.
 — Thomas, ii., 355, 451.
 Rowlandson, John, ii., 369.
 — Mr., ii., 528.
 Rowles, Richard, ii., 391.
 Rowlett, Jo., ii., 359.
 Rowley, Roger, ii., 409.
 Rowley (Stafford), ii., 155, 455, 511.
 Rowell, James, ii., 415.
 Roxcester. See Wroxeter.
 Roydon (Essex), ii., 382.
 — (Norfolk), ii., 342.
 Royston (Herts), ii., 509.
 Roystone ("Ryston") (Yorks), ii., 343.
 Ruabon (Denbigh), ii., 342.
 Ruddocke, Edward, ii., 582.
 Rudgwick (Sussex), ii., 544.
 Rudyard, Sir Benjamin, M.P. for Wilton, i., 29, 123, 162, 163, 310, 378.
 Rugby *alias* Rookeby (Warwick), ii., 322, 362.
 Ruggles, John, ii., 383.
 Runslip ("Rislipp") (Co. Midd), ii., 353, 537.
 Rule, Gilbert, ii., 405.
 Ruling elders, debate of, i., 161-63.
 Rumbolds Wyke ("Romboldsweeke") (Sussex), ii., 512, 545.
 Rumburgh ("Romborough") (Suffolk), ii., 425, 426.
 Rumney, Mr., ii., 113, 114.
 — Symon, ii., 257, 341.
 Runwell (Essex), ii., 378.
 Rusbatch, John, ii., 411.
 Ruscombe (Berks), ii., 506, 524.
 — ("Ruthcombe Northberry") (Berks), ii., 556.
 Rushbury (Salop), ii., 411.
 Rushford ("Rushforth") (Norfolk), ii., 591.
 Rushmere (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Russel, James, ii., 402.
 Russell, Francis, 6th Earl of Bedford, i., 75.
 — William, ii., 329, 545, 551.
 Rust, Jno., ii., 381, 427.
 — Thomas, ii., 427.

INDEX.

Swayne. See Swaine.	Tann
Swaythe. See Swaith.	Tane
Sweeney ("Swinney") (Salop), ii., 406.	Tarb
Sweet, Robert, ii., 400.	Tarli
Sweeting (Suffolk), ii., 490.	Tarr
Swell ("Sevil," "Swill") (Somerset), ii., 418, 541.	Task
Swesham Markett. See Swaffham.	Tate
Swetnam, Joseph, ii., 596.	— Z
— Lawrence, ii., 403, 570-71.	Tate
Swotsham. See Snottisham.	Tath
Swettenham (Cheshire), ii., 354.	Tats
Swift, Ralph, 591.	Tatt
Swill. See Swell.	Taur
Swinhoe (Twinhoe), George, ii., 318, 361.	—
— James, ii., 318.	—
Swinney. See Sweeney.	—
Swinoke, Joseph, ii., 590.	—
Swiss Churches, juridical re-organization of, i., 209-19.	Tave
Swynfen, Richard, ii., 374.	Tay
Syddall, Michael, ii., 327.	Tayl
Syer, Thomas, ii., 423.	—
Syleham (Suffolk), ii., 427.	—
Symes, Thomas, ii., 597.	—
Symmes (Synms, Syms), John, ii., 419.	—
— Mr., ii., 303, 304.	—
Symmonds, Symonds, Symons. See Sinonds.	—
Synpson. See Simpson.	—
Syms. See Symmes.	—
Synodical Assemblies. See Assemblies.	—
Syre, John, ii., 431.	—
Syston ("Siston") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 491.	—
—	—
Tabor, Humphrey, ii., 307, 309.	Tayl
Tackley (Co. Oxford), ii., 352.	Tenc
Tadcaster (Yorks), ii., 598.	—
Taddington (Derby), ii., 528.	Teas
Tailor (see Taylor), Francis, ii., 568.	Tedd
Takeley (Essex), ii., 395, 502.	Tedd
Talaton (Devon), ii., 450.	Teet
Talcot, Robert, ii., 391.	Telli
Talke (Stafford), ii., 486.	—
Tallent (Tallents), Francis, ii., 405, 543.	Tols
— Phillip, ii., 593.	Tem
Talybont (Glamorgan), ii., 481.	—
Tamerton Foliott (Devon), ii., 449, 497.	Tem
Tandridge (Surrey), ii., 493.	—
Tankred, Sir Richard, ii., 478.	Tem
Tanner, Roger, ii., 375.	—
— William, ii., 388.	Tena

- Tenbury (Worcester), ii., 549.
 Tenby (Pembroke), ii., 540.
 Tendring (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Classis, ii., 80, 389.
 Tenterden (Kent), ii., 301.
 Tenth's, income from, ii., 233-36, 582-600.
 Terling ("Tirling," "Tarling") (Essex), ii., 391, 508, 587.
 Terrill, James, ii., 426.
 — Thomas, ii., 426.
 Terry, Mr., ii., 113.
 Teasdale (Teasdale), Christopher, ii., 328, 372.
 Tetenhall ("Tetenhill") (Stafford), ii., 398, 478.
 Teversham ("Feversham") (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
 Tewin ("Tewing") (Herts), ii., 814.
 Tewkesbury (Gloucester), ii., 497.
 Tey Groat ("Tuy Mag.") (Essex), ii., 343.
 Teynham ("Denham") (Kent), ii., 498, 535.
 Thacham, Thackham. See Thacham.
 Thames Ditton (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Thanet, Isle of, John's and Margaret's (Kent), ii., 589.
 Thanksgiving, Directory for. See Directory.
 Tharbo, Mr., ii., 387.
 Thatcham ("Thacham," "Thackham") (Berks), ii., 337, 355, 584.
 Thatcher, Mr., ii., 417.
 Thaverton. See Thorverton.
 Thaxted (Essex), ii., 343, 394.
 Theberton (Suffolk), ii., 425, 430.
 Thelnetham (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 Thoodericke, Thomas, ii., 356.
 Therfield ("Thorfield") (Herts), ii., 815.
 Theydon Bois (Essex), ii., 382.
 — Garnon ("Thoydon Gamon") (Essex), ii., 382.
 — Mount (Essex), ii., 382.
 Thingoe, Hundred of (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Thirby, John, ii., 425.
 Thirkeld, Edward, ii., 551.
 Thirak ("Thirsk") (Yorks), ii., 490.
 Thomas, Mr., ii., 386.
 — Oliver, ii., 408.
 — Thomas, ii., 317.
 — William, ii., 327, 336, 356, 400, 415, 481.
 — William, M.P. for Carnarvon borough, i., 88.
 Thomlins, Samuel, ii., 567.
 Thompson (Thomson, Tompson, Tomson), Alexander, ii., 395.
 — Dr., ii., 312.
 — Emmanuel, ii., 394.
 — George, ii., 403, 411.
 — Henry, ii., 371.
 — Hugh, ii., 350, 354.
 — John, ii., 349, 371.
 — Joseph, ii., 396.
 — Lawrence, ii., 565.
 — Maurice, ii., 402.
 — Mr., ii., 321.
 — Richard, ii., 426.
 — Robert, ii., 388.
 — Captain Robert, ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 396, 396.
 — William, ii., 415, 564.
 Thorald, Edward, ii., 337.
 Thorfield. See Therfield.
 Thorganby (Yorks), ii., 506.
 Thorley (Herts), ii., 186, 309.
 Thornbeck, Mr., ii., 429.
 Thornborrow, John, ii., 370.
 Thornbrugh, Giles, ii., 548.
 Thornby ("Thurnby") (Northants), ii., 361.
 Thorncombe (Devon) (sic) Dorset), ii., 346, 350.
 Thorndon, Simon, ii., 384.
 Thorne, Gyles, ii., 299, 307.
 Thorne (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Thornhill ("Thornhill") (Yorks), ii., 187, 312.
 Thornton, James, ii., 397.
 Thornton (York), ii., 569.
 — Curtix (Co. Lincoln), ii., 341.
 — le Moors (Cheshire), ii., 329.
 Thorold, Sir William, ii., 491.
 Thorowgood, Jno., ii., 385.
 — Nicholas, ii., 405.
 Thorpe, Edmonde, ii., 387.
 Thorpe (Essex), ii., 389.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 481.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — Malsor (Northants), ii., 510, 592.
 Thorrington (Essex), ii., 389.
 Thorverton ("Thaverton") (Devon), ii., 497, 529.
 Thoydon. See Theydon.
 Thrandeston (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Throdding (Suffolk), ii., 31.
 Thresher, Nic., ii., 375.
 Thrubwell (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Thrumpton (Notts), ii., 453.
 Thundersley (Essex), ii., 327, 376.
 Thurlstone (Devon), ii., 449.
 Thurlow Magna (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 — Parva (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Thurman, Edward, ii., 312, 313.

- Thurnby. See Thornby.
 Thurrock Park (Essex), ii., 377.
 Thursley (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Thurstable (Essex), ii., 30.
 — Class, ii., 390.
 Thurston (Cheshire), ii., 276, 277.
 Thurston (Suffolk), ii., 428.
 — Anne, Sir Hy. Frederick, ii., 487.
 — Sir James, ii., 484.
 Tibberton (Salop), ii., 409.
 Tice, Mr., ii., 302.
 Tichmarsh. See Titchmarsh.
 Tickell, John, ii., 448.
 Tickenham (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Ticknall (Derbyshire), ii., 478.
 Tideswell (Derby), ii., 528.
 Tidworth ("Tudworth"), No. [redacted] Wilts), ii., 328.
 Tifford, Thomas, ii., 525.
 Tilbury (Essex), ii., 386.
 — East, ii., 376.
 — West ("West Tilbury") (Essex), ii., 272, 325, 377.
 Tildesley (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Tillingham ("Tollingham") (Essex), ii., 341, 380.
 Tilly, Samuel, ii., 415.
 Tillmanstone ("Tillmanston") (Kent), ii., 319.
 Tilsely, John, ii., 13, 170, 316, 394.
 Tilson, Richard, ii., 429.
 Tilty ("Tiltie") (Essex), ii., 384.
 Timsbury ("Timesbourne") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Tuckham, John, ii., 563.
 Tindale, Deane, ii., 387.
 Tindall, Jo., ii., 327, 449.
 — Thomas, ii., 325.
 Tindering. See Tendring.
 Ting, John, ii., 381.
 Tingewick ("Tinwick") (Bucks), ii., 271, 333.
 Tintinhull ("Tytenhall") (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Tinwell ("Tynwell") (Rutland), ii., 326.
 Tipping, John, ii., 336.
 Tipton ("Typton") (Stafford), ii., 511, 595.
 Tirling, Robert, ii., 420.
 Tirling. See Terling.
 Tissington (Derby), ii., 489.
 Titchmarsh ("Tichmarsh") (Northants), ii., 354.
 Titherton Lucas (Wilts), ii., 512.
 Tithes, ii., 233-36, 238, 254-59.
 Titsey (Surrey), ii., 433.
 Tiverton (Devon), ii., 450.
 — See Treeton.
 Tixall ("Tyxall") (Stafford), ii., 263.
 Todd, Cornelius, ii., 440.
 — Thomas, ii., 332, 564.
 Torksey, Samuel, ii., 326.
 Toldervev, John, ii., 349, 532.
 Toleration, ii., 33-97.
 — negotiations with Charles, concerning, ii., 55 seq.
 — Act for the relief of tender consciences, ii., 77, 78.
 — Long Parliament, debates on, Oct. to Dec., 1647, ii., 58 seq.
 Toll, Thomas, ii., 538.
 Tollesbury (Essex), ii., 390.
 Tolleshunt ("Toudeshunt") (Essex), ii., 340.
 — D'Arcy ("Toulshunt Darcy") (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Knights ("Toulshunt Knights") (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Major ("Toulshunt Major") (Essex), ii., 390.
 Tollingham. See Tillingham.
 Tombs, John, ii., 549, 564.
 — Mr., ii., 305.
 Tomkins (Tompkins), Jacob, ii., 418, 541.
 — Joshua, ii., 596.
 — Thomas, ii., 546.
 Tomlins, Samuel, ii., 588.
 Tomlinson, Josiah, ii., 317.
 Tomlin, Mr., ii., 303.
 Tompkins. See Tomkins.
 Tompson. See Thompson.
 Toms, William, ii., 527.
 Tomson. See Thompson.
 Tong (Salop), ii., 408.
 Tonge, Henry, ii., 362.
 — Thomas, ii., 395.
 Tonstall, Mr., ii., 388, 434.
 — Ralph, ii., 369.
 Tonstall. See Townstall.
 Tooker, John, ii., 448.
 Tookey, Job, ii., 300, 311, 560.
 Tooting (Surrey), ii., 358, 432.
 Toppestfield ("Topfield") (Essex), ii., 358, 386.
 Topham, Elizabeth, ii., 586.
 — Martin, ii., 586.
 Topsham ("Topisham") (Devon), ii., 450.
 Topping, Roger, ii., 395.
 Totham Mag. (Essex), ii., 334, 390.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 390.
 Tothill Fields (London), ii., 305.
 Totnes (Devon), ii., 449, 502, 585.
 Tottenham High Cross ("Totnam") (Midds), ii., 320, 568.

- Twickenham (Midd), ii., 195, 315,
 322, 331, 537. U
 Twining ("Twyming") (Gloucester),
 ii., 497. U
 Twinstead (Essex), ii., 387. U
 Twiss (see Twice), Jo., ii., 355. U
 — (Twist), Thomas, ii., 390. —
 — ("Twiste"), Dr. William, i., 66,
 164. U
 Twiverton (Somerset), ii., 414. U
 Tynwell. See Tinwell. U
 Typton. See Tipton. U
 Tyrer, Thomas, ii., 396. U
 Tytenhall. See Tintinhull. U
 Tyxall. See Tixall. U
 UBLEY (Somerset), ii., 414, 415, 504. U
 Udall, Ephraim, ii., 313. —
 Udimore ("Udmer") (Sussex), ii.,
 357. U
 Ueasey, Charles, ii., 423. V
 Uffculme (Devon), ii., 529. V
 Uffington (*alias* "Offington")
 (Berks), ii., 364. V
 — (Co. Lincoln), ii., 323, 325. —
 — (Salop, ii., 406. —
 Ufford (Suffolk), ii., 424. —
 Ugborough (Devon), ii., 449, 508. —
 Uggeshall (Suffolk), ii., 426. —
 Ugley ("Ougeley") (Essex), ii., 384. —
 Ulmeston. See Uzmaston. V
 Ulster Presbytery, ii., 168. V
 Ulting (Essex), ii., 391. V
 Ulverston (Lancs), ii., 398. V
 Underhill, Mr., ii., 113. —
 — Richard, ii., 556. —
 Underwood, Robert, ii., 431. —
 Uphaven (Wilts), ii., 547. —
 Uphill (Somerset), ii., 414. —
 Upholland ("Holland") (Lancs), ii.,
 395. V
 Uplyme ("Uptime") (Devon), ii.,
 579. V
 Upminster (Essex), ii., 297, 360, 375. V
 Upper Winchendon. See Winchen-
 don, Upper. V
 Uppington (Salop), ii., 409. V
 Upton, Thomas, ii., 527. V
 Upton (Bucks), ii., 507. V
 — (Salop), ii., 407. V
 — (Co. Worcester), ii., 338. V
 — Cressett (Salop), ii., 408, 409. V
 — Magna (Salop), ii., 406. V
 — Noble (Somerset), ii., 416. V
 — (*alias* "Overchurch") (Cheshire),
 ii., 507. V
 — -on-Severn (Worcestershire), ii.,
 155, 455. —
 Upway (Dorset), ii., 354, 360. —

- Wangford Hundred (Suffolk), ii., 82.
- Wanstead (Essex), ii., 375.
- Wanstrow (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Wantage (Berks), ii., 501.
- Wapping (London), ii., 104, 402.
- Warcop (Westmorland), ii., 371.
- Ward (Warde), Geo., ii., 350.
- Hammond, ii., 556.
- Isaac, ii., 362.
- Joseph, ii., 427.
- John, ii., 349, 424.
- Nathaniel, ii., 344, 346, 350.
- Noah, ii., 439.
- Ralph, ii., 405.
- Richard, ii., 338, 343.
- Capt. Samuel, ii., 430.
- Samuel, ii., 541.
- Dr. Seth, i., 56, 66.
- Wm., ii., 296, 368, 370, 396.
- Wardale. See Weardale.
- Wardall (see Wardell), Geo., ii., 308.
- Wardall (? Warden) (Northumberland), ii., 8, 366.
- Warde. See Ward.
- Warden. See Wardall.
- Wardell (see Wardall), Robt., ii., 371.
- Wardington (Oxford), ii., 564.
- Wardner (see Warner), Mr., ii., 302.
- Ware (Herts), ii., 588.
- Wareham (Co. Dorset), ii., 187, 306.
- St. Mary's, ii., 187.
- Wargent, John, ii., 569.
- Warkman, Laurence, ii., 563.
- Warley, Mr., ii., 379.
- Warley. See Witherly.
- Magna (Essex), ii., 375.
- Parva (Essex), ii., 375.
- Warlingham (" Worlingham ") (Surrey), ii., 349, 433.
- Warmestry, Dr. Thos., ii., 455.
- Warmfield (Yorks), ii., 500.
- Warmingham (" Warmincham ") (Co. Chester), ii., 328, 343, 358.
- Warmington (Northants), ii., 510.
- Warminster (" Warmistery ") (Wilts), ii., 302, 505, 547, 597.
- Warnsworth (?) (" Hensworth ") (Yorks), ii., 440.
- Warmwell (Dorset), ii., 586.
- Warner (see Wardner), George, ii., 493.
- John, ii., 400, 543.
- Nathaniel, ii., 332.
- Rich., ii., 400.

- Watson, William, ii., 527.
 Watton (Herts), ii., 808, 810, 821.
 Watts, Mr., ii., 378.
 — William, ii., 307, 399.
 Wavenden (Bucks), ii., 348.
 Waverton (Co. Chester), ii., 350, 353.
 Waxham. See Wexham.
 Way, Henry, ii., 313.
 Wayford (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Waylet, Wm., ii., 382.
 Wayt, Samuel, ii., 376.
 Weald, Daniel, ii., 387.
 — James, ii., 377.
 Weald Bassett, North ("North Weald") (Essex), ii., 381.
 — South ("Southweald") (Essex), ii., 311, 330, 375.
 Weames, Ludowick, ii., 311.
 Weane, William, ii., 528.
 Wardale ("Wardale") (Co. Durham), ii., 320.
 Weare, John, ii., 417.
 Weare (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Weaverham (Cheshire), ii., 466.
 Webb (Webbe, Web), Adam, ii., 407.
 — Ambrose, ii., 360.
 — Bartholomew, ii., 333, 548.
 — Christopher, ii., 310.
 — John, ii., 376.
 — Robert, ii., 388, 419, 543.
 — Thomas, ii., 78.
 — William, ii., 401, 517.
 Webber, Robert, ii., 588.
 Webley. See Weobley.
 Webley, Samuel, ii., 561.
 Webster, James, ii., 372.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 Wedmore (Somerset), ii., 416, 504, 541.
 Wednosbury (Stafford), ii., 595.
 Weeke (Hants), ii., 362.
 Week and Wyke (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Weeke Warr. See Wickwar.
 Weekley ("Wekely") (Co. Northants), ii., 346.
 Weeley, John, ii., 377.
 Weeley (Essex), ii., 389.
 Weighton ("Wighton") (Yorks), ii., 550. See Wighton.
 Wekely. See Weekley.
 Welch, Henry, ii., 396.
 Welden Lofts. See Wendon Lofts.
 Weldon, Autho., ii., 373.
 Welford. See Wilford.
 Well ("Wells") (Kent), ii., 351, 353.
 Well (Yorks), ii., 599.
 Wellam (Lanes), ii., 397.
 Welland (Worcester), ii., 455, 597.
 Wellingborough (Northampton), ii., 538, 592.
 Wellingore ("Willingore," "Willingay") (Lincoln), ii., 352, 364, 487.
 Wellington (Salop), ii., 406, 407, 542, 593.
 Wellman, Thomas, ii., 586.
 Welney (Cambridge), ii., 525.
 Wellow (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Wells. See Well.
 — (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 327, 416, 540, 554, 594.
 — — cathedral church, ii., 594.
 — — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413, 415-18.
 — — deanery, ii., 516, 521.
 — — Grammar School, ii., 569.
 Wells (Welles), Edmund, ii., 549.
 — John, ii., 310, 588.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 308, 379, 533.
 — Samuel, ii., 360, 593.
 — Thomas, ii., 428.
 — William, ii., 526.
 Welsted, Leonard, ii., 585.
 Weltham. See Whelnehan.
 Welton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Panchall (?) (Lincoln), ii., 556.
 Wem (Salop), ii., 409, 410.
 Wembury (Devon), ii., 502.
 Wembworthy ("Inuworth") (Devon), ii., 363.
 Wemside ("Wemeside") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Wendover ("Windover") (Bucks), ii., 302, 316.
 Wendens Ambo (Essex), ii., 385.
 Wendon Lofts ("Welden Lofts") (Essex), ii., 385.
 Wenlock, Little (Salop), ii., 408, 409.
 See Much Wenlock.
 Wennington (Essex), ii., 375.
 Wennington, Ben, ii., 376.
 Wentnor (Salop), ii., 411.
 Wentworth, Sir John, ii., 426.
 — Roger, ii., 387.
 Wentworth ("Wingford") (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159.
 Wenvoe ("Fenvoe") (Glamorgan), ii., 345.
 Weobley ("Webley") (Hereford), ii., 503, 562, 563.
 Werrington (Devon), ii., 449.
 West, Francis, ii., 402, 536.
 — John, ii., 360.
 — Robert, ii., 532.

- West, Col. William, ii., 589.
 West Bridgford. See Bridgford.
 — Bromwich (Stafford), ii., 595.
 — Cliffe (Kent), ii., 585.
 — Deeping. See Deeping, West.
 — Drayton (Midds), ii., 591.
 — Ham ("Westham") (Essex), ii., 339, 354, 374, 493.
 — Harptree (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Havigfield. See Hanningfield, West.
 — Horndop. See Horndon, West.
 — Horsley. See Horsley, West.
 — Houghton (Lancs), ii., 394.
 — Kirby. See Kirby, West.
 — Lydford (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — Mersca (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Sherborne. See Monk Sherborne.
 — Thurrook (Essex), ii., 375.
 — Tilbury. See Tilbury, West.
 West-Brown, Tho., ii., 390.
 Westbourne (Sussex), ii., 330, 340.
 Westbrook, Capt., ii., 433.
 Westbury (Salop), ii., 406.
 — (Somerset), ii., 416, 417, 542.
 — (Wilts), ii., 454, 547.
 Westcombe (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Westerleigh (Gloucester), ii., 531.
 Westfield, Thomas, Bishop of Bristol, i., 68.
 Westhall (Suffolk), ii., 278, 348, 425.
 Westhampnett (Sussex), ii., 499.
 Westhorpe (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Westthrop, Major, ii., 430.
 Westleigh (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Westleton (Suffolk), ii., 426.
 Westley Waterless (Co. Cambridge), ii., 357.
 Westly, John, ii., 586.
 Westmacott, William, ii., 548.
 Westmill. See Buntingford.
 Westminster, ii., 208.
 — Abbey (St. Peter's, Westminster), ii., 208, 403, 536-37, 590, 591.
 — — monuments of superstition and idolatry at, i., 109.
 — — copes in, i., 110.
 — Assembly (for the various papers of advice by the Assembly see under Church Government, Catechism, Confession, Directory, Discipline, Elders, Scandal), i., 3, 27, 81, 122-27, 143, 145, 268-71, 293-95, 302; ii., 197.
 — — method of certifying ministers by, ii., 279-80.
 — — ordinance for, i., 140.
 Westminster Assembly, New, of Divines to draft the fundamentals of belief, Nov., 1654. See Fundamentals.
 — Dean of (see Williams, Bishop), i., 63, 65, 104.
 — deanery, ii., 516, 519, 520.
 — St. Margaret's, ii., 537, 591.
 — New Church, ii., 104, 408, 590.
 Westmorland, ii., 155, 237, 370.
 — Association, ii., 444.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
 — county certificate, ii., 8, 369.
 Westoby, Samuel, ii., 415.
 Weston, Benj., ii., 435.
 — Henry, ii., 434.
 — Jo., ii., 314.
 Weston (Co. Oxford), ii., 339.
 — (Salop), ii., 411, 489.
 — (Somerset), ii., 420.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 — near Bath, ii., 414.
 — in-Gordano (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — super-Mare (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — upon-Trent (Co. Derby), ii., 331, 332.
 — Zoyland (Somerset), ii., 306, 398, 418, 499.
 Westow (Yorks), ii., 462.
 Westropp, Ambrose, ii., 334.
 Westwinche. See Winch, West.
 Westwood, Jonathan, ii., 544.
 Westwoodhay. See Woodhay, West.
 Wetherall, Brian, ii., 303.
 Wetherby (Yorks), ii., 342.
 Wethered, Richard, ii., 525.
 Wethereld, Ambrose, ii., 339.
 Wetheringsett (Suffolk), ii., 340, 427.
 Wethersfield (Essex), ii., 387.
 Wethicke (? Werthicke), Will., ii., 450.
 Wettenhall (Cheshire), ii., 485.
 Wetwang (Yorks), ii., 550.
 Wexham ("Waxam") (Bucks), ii., 338.
 Weybread (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Woybridge (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Weymouth ("Waymouth") (Dorset), ii., 305.
 Whaddon (Cambridge), ii., 526.
 Whalley, Edw., ii., 84.
 — Thomas, ii., 395.
 Whalley (Lancs), ii., 30, 275, 394, 498, 503.
 Walton ("Whaton") (Northumberland), ii., 8, 331, 366.
 Whaplode ("Whaplod") (Lincoln), ii., 342.
 Wharton, Lancelott, ii., 348.

- Wharton, Mr., ii., 388.
 — Peter, ii., 42, 51, 370.
 — Phillip, 4th Baron Wharton, i., 170, 388, 340.
 — Thomas, ii., 370.
 Wharton ("Long Warton") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Whatley ("Wateley") (Somerset), ii., 410.
 Whatmough, Robert, ii., 395.
 Whaton. See Wigton, Whalton.
 Whatton, Thos., ii., 368.
 Wheatfield ("Whitefield") (Co. Oxford), ii., 337.
 Wheathill ("Whetle") (Salop), ii., 408.
 — ("Whethill") (Somerset), ii., 410.
 Wheatley, Jo., ii., 363.
 Wheeler, John, ii., 574.
 — William, M.P. for Westbury, i., 55.
 Wheelwright, Mr., ii., 504.
 Whelmethan ("Welltham") (Suffolk), ii., 336.
 Whelpdale, Thomas, ii., 342.
 Whelpstead ("Chepstead") (Suffolk), ii., 307, 319, 428.
 Whetcomb, Peter, ii., 377.
 Whethill, Whettle. See Wheathill.
 Whiehcott. See Whitehcott.
 Whiddon, Francis, ii., 449, 451.
 Whinfell, Thomas, ii., 372.
 Whinnery, Dennis, ii., 426.
 Whistler, John, M.P. for Oxford City, i., 61.
 Whiston (Lanes), ii., 395.
 Whiston, Mr., ii., 381.
 Whitacre (Whitaker). See Whittaker.
 Whitby, Oliver, ii., 308.
 Whitehcott (Whitecoate, Whichcott), Ben., ii., 417.
 — Edward, ii., 411, 487.
 — Mr., ii., 302, 324.
 Whitechurch (Devon), ii., 361, 449.
 — (Dorset), ii., 306, 508.
 — (Shropshire), ii., 31, 409, 410.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Whitcombe, Symon, ii., 330.
 White, Charles, ii., 333, 346.
 — Francis, ii., 84.
 — Bishop of Ely, i., 44.
 — Geo., ii., 361.
 — John, M.P. for Southwark, i., 103; ii., 177, 178.
 — — of Dorchester, assessor of the Assembly, i., 48, 56, 66, 268, 348; ii., 313.
 — — ii., 329 (bis), 335, 380, 425, 536, 564.
 White, Mr., ii., 323.
 — Richard, ii., 387, 564.
 — Robert, ii., 375, 521.
 — Thomas, ii., 590.
 White Colne (Essex), ii., 389.
 — Lackington (Somerset), ii., 418, 541.
 — Ladies Aston (Worcester), ii., 455.
 — Notley (Essex), ii., 363, 391.
 Whiteborne (Whiteburne), John, ii., 417, 542.
 Whitechapel (Middlesex), ii., 319, 402.
 Whitegate (Cheshire), ii., 485.
 Whitefield (Whitefield) (see Wheatfield), Mr., ii., 441.
 — Thos., ii., 363, 590.
 Whitefoot, Edmund, ii., 379.
 Whitehand, Mr., ii., 441.
 Whitehead, Richard, ii., 397.
 — Thomas, ii., 334, 397.
 Whitehorne, Thomas, ii., 449.
 Whitelock (see Whitlock), Bulstrode, M.P. for Great Marlow, i., 37, 50.
 Whitmore, Jo., ii., 357.
 Whites, Cha., ii., 453.
 Whitestaunton (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Whittell, Mr. See Hatfell, Whitefield.
 Whiting, Anth., ii., 389.
 — John, ii., 364.
 — Peter, ii., 341.
 Whittingham, Timothy, ii., 368.
 Whitlock, John, ii., 452.
 Whitstone (Essex), ii., 378.
 Whitstable (Kent), ii., 563.
 Whittaker (Whitacre, Whitaker, Whittacre), Gamaliel, ii., 308.
 — Jeremiah, i., 360, 378; ii., 312, 403, 537.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 303.
 — Laurence, M.P. for Oakhampton, i., 194-95, 197, 260, 273, 277-78; ii., 430.
 — — Diary, i., 257, and *passim* in the footnotes.
 Whittingham, Timo., ii., 368.
 Whittington (Lanes), ii., 397, 398.
 — (Salop), ii., 407.
 Whittle (Lanes), ii., 397.
 Whitton, Joshua, ii., 312.
 Whitton (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 — (Salop), ii., 411.
 Whitworth (Lanes), ii., 123.
 Whixall (Salop), ii., 410, 542.
 Whixley (Yorks), ii., 478.
 Wibert, Henry, ii., 382.
 Wiberton. See Wyberton.

- Wiborow (Wibrough), Thomas, ii., 311, 524.
 Wick St. Lawrence ("St. Lawrence Week") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Wicken Bonant ("Wickham Bonnet") (Essex), ii., 385.
 Wickens (Wickins), Mr., ii., 108, 113.
 — William, ii., 305.
 Wickes. See Wix.
 Wickford ("Wickford cum Guildables"), ii., 343, 377.
 Wickham ("Mitcham") (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441, 526.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 — Bishops ("Wickham") (Essex), ii., 390.
 — Market (Suffolk), ii., 32, 424, 505, 564, 544, 595.
 — St. Paul (Essex), ii., 387.
 Wickhambrook (Suffolk), ii., 324, 430.
 Wickins. See Wickens.
 Wicks, Robert, ii., 423.
 Wickwar ("Weeke Warr") (Gloucester), ii., 347.
 Widcombe ("Wydcome") (Somerset), ii., 414, 416.
 Widdington (Essex), ii., 385.
 Widenbury. See Wybunbury.
 Widford (Essex), ii., 377.
 Widmerpool (Notts), ii., 452.
 Widows in the Church, debate of, office of, i., 163.
 Widdrington, Sir Thomas, M.P. for Berwick, i., 83, 328 ; ii., 577.
 Wield, John, ii., 429.
 Wiersdale. See Wyresdale.
 Wigan (Wiggan), John, ii., 121, 128, 509, 589.
 Wigan (Lanes), ii., 12, 125, 395, 466, 579.
 Wigborough, Great (Essex), ii., 325, 348, 390.
 Wighton ("Weighton") (Norfolk), ii., 537. See Weighton.
 Wigmore (Hereford), ii., 351, 503.
 Wigston (Leicester), ii., 509.
 Wigton ("Whaton") (Cumberland), ii., 341.
 Wilbraham (Cambridge), ii., 159, 441.
 Wilburne. See Milbourn.
 Wilburton ("Wilberton") (Cambridge), ii., 525.
 Wilby (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Wilcocke (see Wilcox), Francis, ii., 585.
 Wilcockes, John, ii., 408.
 Wilcox (see Wilcocke), Francis, ii., 448, 450.
 — John, ii., 556.
 — Thomas, ii., 448.
 Wildbore, Dr. Augustine, ii., 316, 346.
 Wilde (see Wyld), Serjeant John, M.P. for Co. Worcester, ii., 432.
 Wilderson, Sam., ii., 408.
 Wilding (Wildinge), William, ii., 339.
 — James, ii., 408.
 Willford ("Welford") (Suffolk) ii., 31.
 Wilkes, Timothy, ii., 519.
 Wilking, Josiah, ii., 390.
 Wilkins, John, ii., 530, 575.
 — Ro., ii., 397.
 Wilkinson, Caleb, ii., 564.
 — Edward, ii., 568.
 — Gabriel, ii., 522.
 — Henry, ii., 317, 323, 356, 383.
 — Hoystens, ii., 425.
 — John, ii., 371.
 — Mr., ii., 330.
 — Matthew, ii., 372.
 — Robert, ii., 349.
 Willan, Edward, ii., 334.
 Willard, John, ii., 340.
 Willenhall (Stafford), ii., 594.
 Willes, Henry, ii., 593. See Willis.
 — Samuel, ii., 316, 329.
 — Will., ii., 455.
 Willesden ("Wilsden") (Midds), ii., 568, 591.
 Willet, James, ii., 385.
 Willey (Salop), ii., 408.
 Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, Dean of Westminster, i., 66, 67, 71., 74, 75, 76, 104, 115.
 — — committee of, concerning innovations. See Innovations (Lords' Committee for).
 — — scheme of primitive Episcopacy, i., 71-73.
 — Morgan, ii., 335.
 — Peter, ii., 563.
 Williamson, Frs., ii., 385.
 — John, ii., 189, 309, 396, 534.
 — Mr., ii., 298.
 — William, ii., 402.
 Willing, Jno., ii., 450.
 Willingale Doe ("Willindale Doe") (Essex), ii., 384.
 — Spain ("Willingdale Spain") (Essex), ii., 384.
 Willingay. See Willingham, Wel-
 lingore.
 Willingdon (Sussex), ii., 545.

- Tenbury (Worcester), ii., 549.
 Tenby (Pembroke), ii., 540.
 Tendring (Essex), ii., 890.
 — Classis, ii., 80, 849.
 Tenterden (Kent), ii., 801.
 Tenth, income from, ii., 233-36, 562-600.
 Terling ("Tirling," "Tarling") (Essex), ii., 891, 808, 887.
 Terrill, James, ii., 420.
 — Thomas, ii., 426.
 Terry, Mr., ii., 118.
 Teedale (Teasdale), Christopher, ii., 324, 372.
 Tottenhall ("Tetenhill") (Stafford), ii., 338, 478.
 Teversham ("Feversham") (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159, 441.
 Tewin ("Tewing") (Herts), ii., 814.
 Tewkesbury (Gloucester), ii., 497.
 Tey Groat ("Tuy Mag.") (Essex), ii., 884.
 Teynham ("Denham") (Kent), ii., 494, 535.
 Thacham, Thackham. See Thacham.
 Thames Ditton (Surrey), ii., 432, 434.
 Thanet, Isle of, John's and Margaret's (Kent), ii., 549.
 Thanksgiving, Directory for. See Directory.
 Tharbo, Mr., ii., 887.
 Thatcham ("Thacham," "Thackham") (Berks), ii., 337, 355, 584.
 Thatcher, Mr., ii., 417.
 Thaverton. See Thorverton.
 Thaxted (Essex), ii., 343, 344.
 Theberton (Suffolk), ii., 425, 430.
 Theluctham (Suffolk), ii., 431.
 Theodericke, Thomas, ii., 856.
 Therfield ("Thorfield") (Herts), ii., 815.
 Theydon Bois (Essex), ii., 382.
 — Garnon ("Thompson Gamon") (Essex), ii., 382.
 — Mount (Essex), ii., 382.
 Thingoe, Hundred of (Suffolk), ii., 32.
 Thirby, John, ii., 425.
 Thirkeld, Edward, ii., 551.
 Thirsk ("Thirake") (Yorks), ii., 490.
 Thomas, Mr., ii., 396.
 — Oliver, ii., 404.
 — Thomas, ii., 317.
 — William, ii., 327, 396, 360, 400, 415, 481.
 — William, M.P. for Carnarvon borough, i., 88.
 Thomlina, Samuel, ii., 567.
 Thompson (Thomson, Tompson, Tomson), Alexander, ii., 895.
 — Dr., ii., 812.
 — Emmanuel, ii., 394.
 — George, ii., 403, 411.
 — Henry, ii., 871.
 — Hugh, ii., 350, 354.
 — John, ii., 849, 371.
 — Joseph, ii., 396.
 — Lawrence, ii., 565.
 — Maurice, ii., 402.
 — Mr., ii., 821.
 — Richard, ii., 426.
 — Robert, ii., 388.
 — Captain Robert, ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 336, 336.
 — William, ii., 415, 564.
 Thorald, Edward, ii., 337.
 Thorfield. See Thorfield.
 Thorganby (Yorks), ii., 506.
 Thorley (Herts), ii., 186, 309.
 Thornbeck, Mr., ii., 429.
 Thornborough, John, ii., 370.
 Thornbrugh, Giles, ii., 548.
 Thornby ("Thurnby") (Northants), ii., 361.
 Thorncombe (Devon) (sic) Dorset), ii., 346, 350.
 Thorndon, Simon, ii., 384.
 Thorpe, Gyles, ii., 299, 307.
 Thorne (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Thornhill ("Thownhill") (Yorks), ii., 187, 312.
 Thornton, James, ii., 397.
 Thornton (York), ii., 569.
 — Curtis (Co. Lincoln), ii., 341.
 — le Moors (Cheshire), ii., 329.
 Thorold, Sir William, ii., 491.
 Thorowgood, Jno., ii., 385.
 — Nicholas, ii., 405.
 Thorpe, Edmonde, ii., 387.
 Thorpe (Essex), ii., 389.
 — (Suffolk), ii., 481.
 — (Surrey), ii., 432.
 — Malsor (Northants), ii., 510, 592.
 Thorrington (Essex), ii., 389.
 Thorverton ("Thavertham") (Devon), ii., 497, 529.
 Theydon. See Theydon.
 Thrandeston (Suffolk), ii., 427.
 Throdling (Suffolk), ii., 81.
 Thresher, Nic., ii., 375.
 Thrubwell (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Thrumpton (Notts), ii., 453.
 Thundersley (Essex), ii., 327, 376.
 Thurlstone (Devon), ii., 449.
 Thurlow Magna (Suffolk), ii., 429.
 — Parva (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Thurman, Edward, ii., 312, 318.



- Wirksworth Classis, ii., 373.
 Wisbech (Co. Cambridge), ii., 507.
 Wiseman, Ric., ii., 388.
 Wisley ("Wistley") (Surrey), ii., 362, 432.
 Wissett (Suffolk), ii., 425.
 Wistanstow ("Wistanslow") (Salop), ii., 410, 411.
 Wiston (Pembroke), ii., 540.
 Witchford ("Wingford") (Isle of Ely), ii., 836.
 Witcombe (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Witham, John, ii., 348, 360, 379.
 — Mr., ii., 112.
 Witham (Essex), ii., 310, 391.
 — Classis, ii., 390.
 Witham-on-the-Hill ("Witham-super-Montem") (Lincoln), ii., 367.
 Wither (see Withers), Wm., ii., 398.
 Witheringe, T., ii., 375.
 Witherly alias Waderly ("Warley") (Leicestershire), ii., 301.
 Withers (see Wither), Edward, ii., 304.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 — Sa., ii., 359.
 — Stephen, ii., 318.
 — William, ii., 340.
 Witheyll. See Withiel.
 Withybrook ("Withbrooke") (Warwickshire), ii., 343, 436.
 Withiel ("Withyell") (Cornwall), ii., 343.
 Witley (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Wivensham (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Witter, Joshua, ii., 410. See Witton.
 Witton, Mr. Joshua, ii., 187, 188. See Witter.
 Witton. See Wyton.
 Wivenhoe (Essex), ii., 388.
 Wivestoe (?) (Durham), ii., 550.
 Wix ("Wickes") (Essex), ii., 389.
 Wofton. See Woughton.
 Woking (Surrey), ii., 432, 499.
 Wokingham (Berks), ii., 321, 501, 524.
 Wolcombe, Robert, ii., 448.
 Woldon (Waldon), Humphrey, ii., 455.
 Wolborough (Devon), ii., 529.
 Wollaston, Sir John, ii., 401.
 Wolley, Richard, ii., 455.
 Wolley. See Woolley.
 Wolsall, Thomas, ii., 306.
 Wolsingham (Co. Durham), ii., 353.
 Wolverhampton (Staffordshire), ii., 155, 455.
 Wolverley (Worcester), ii., 455, 518.
 Wolverston. See Woolverston.
 Wolvey ("Walcy" ?) (Warwick), ii., 545, 555.
 Wolvit, William, ii., 361.
 Wombourne ("Womborne") (Staffordshire), ii., 155, 455.
 Wombridge (Salop), ii., 409.
 Wonerah (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Wonston (alias Womington) (Hants), ii., 364.
 Wooburn ("Woodburne") (Bucks), ii., 522, 534.
 Wood, Col., ii., 434.
 — James, ii., 395, 535.
 — John, ii., 347, 381, 413, 429, 561.
 — Mr., ii., 316, 425, 433.
 — Richard, ii., 357, 363.
 — Sir Robert, ii., 434.
 — Seth, ii., 429, 590, 591.
 — Thomas, ii., 562.
 — William, ii., 346, 362.
 Woodbridge, Benjamin, ii., 323, 394, 563, 564.
 Woodbridge (Suffolk), ii., 424, 512, 595.
 Woodburne. See Wooburn.
 Woodbury (Devon), ii., 450.
 Woodchurch (Cheshire), ii., 378.
 — ("Wood Church") (Kent), ii., 296, 306.
 — See Woodkirk.
 Woodcock, Francis, ii., 329.
 — (Woodcote), Jo., ii., 316, 357.
 — Isaac, ii., 424.
 Woodford, Capt. Edward, ii., 518.
 — Richard, ii., 354.
 Woodford (Essex), ii., 375.
 — (Northants), ii., 354.
 Woodhall, Anthony, ii., 597.
 — Frederick, ii., 595.
 Woodham Ferris (Essex), ii., 378.
 — Mortimer (Essex), ii., 497.
 — Walter ("Woodham Water") (Essex), ii., 345, 390.
 Woodhay (Berks), ii., 523.
 — East (Berks), ii., 564.
 — West (Berks), ii., 350, 496, 533.
 Woodkirk ("Woodchurch") (Yorks), ii., 490.
 Woodleigh ("Woodley") (Devon), ii., 449.
 Woodley, Ric., ii., 365.
 Woodman, Mathew, ii., 344.
 Woodmansterne ("Woodmanstourne") (Surrey), ii., 335, 433.
 Woodroff (Woodroffe), Tynnothy, ii., 345, 362.
 — Mr., ii., 326.

- Totteridge ("Tutteridge") (Herts),** ii., 552, 561, 588.
Toulshunt. See **Tolleshunt.**
Toulson, George, ii., 397.
 — **Thomas,** ii., 397.
Toupe, Onesiphor, ii., 337.
Tourneur, Timothy, ii., 469.
Towcester (Northants), ii., 564.
Towers, George, ii., 555.
 — **Dr. John** (Bishop of Peterborough), ii., 344.
Towneshead, William, ii., 348.
Townley, Mr., ii., 441.
Townstall ("Tonstall"), Devon, ii., 529.
Tuxey, Sam., ii., 333.
Toxteth (Lancs), ii., 396.
Tracey, Sir Robert, ii., 494.
Trayherne, Mr., ii., 303.
Treaty Committee for Church Uniformity, i., 151-53, 164, 175-76, 184, 217; ii., 37. See **Scotch.**
 — See **Newport, Carisbrooke Castle, Uxbridge.**
Trebeck, John, ii., 423.
Treble (Trebell), Joseph, ii., 455.
Tredington (Worcester), ii., 331, 336, 455.
Treeton (Yorks), ii., 440.
Trenain (Cardigan), ii., 526.
Trench, Edmund, ii., 402.
Trenchard, George, ii., 335, 339, 360.
Trenham, John, ii., 424.
Trent (Somerset), ii., 418.
Trentham (Staff-), ii., 481.
Tretire (Hereford), ii., 508.
Trevillian, Richard, ii., 419.
Trewan, Thomas, ii., 539.
Trescott, Tho., ii., 450.
Tricket, Marko, ii., 598.
Triers of elders, i., 198.
 — — **ministers.** See **Approbation, Commissioners for; Ejection, Commissioners for; Scandalous.**
Trigg, Daniell, ii., 354.
Triggs, Robert, ii., 450.
Trimley (Suffolk), ii., 424.
Trinity College (Cambridge), ii., 272.
 — **Hall (Cambridge),** ii., 300.
Triplet, Ralph, ii., 400.
Trisham, Andrew, ii., 455. See **Tristram.**
Tristram, Andrew, ii., 593. See **Trisham and Trusteram.**
Troedynaur ("Trodyr Orr") (Kent
 see (?) Cardigan), ii., 344.
Troston (Suffolk), ii., 431.
Trott, Rob., ii., 323.
Troughton, William, ii., 597.
Trowell (Notts), ii., 336.
Troyne, Anthony, ii., 567.
True, Charles, ii., 316.
Truman, Mr., ii., 453.
Trumpington (Cambridge), ii., 525.
Truro (Cornwall), ii., 501, 563.
Trustees for the Maintenance of
 Ministers, ii., 178, 195, 216-19, 221, 274, 276-77, 280.
 — — **powers of,** ii., 230-32.
 — — **revenues of,** ii., 232-33.
 — — **MS. records of.** See **appendix iv., 467-75.**
Trusteram, Andrew, ii., 455.
Trusthorpe (Co. Lincoln), ii., 349.
Tuchin (Tutchin), Mr., ii., 303.
 — **Robert,** ii., 306.
 — **Sammuel,** ii., 596.
 — **Thomas,** ii., 596.
Tucker, Edmund, ii., 450.
 — **Nathaniel,** ii., 512.
 — **William,** ii., 117.
Tuckney, Anthony, i., 326, 360, 371; ii., 48, 401, 576.
Tudworth. See **Tidworth.**
Tugford (Salop), ii., 410.
Tuke, Samuall, ii., 593.
 — **Thomas,** ii., 309.
Tully, Timothy, ii., 371, 585.
Tunstal (Lancs), ii., 397, 466.
Tunstall (Kent), ii., 345.
Tunstead ("Tunstel") (Norfolk), ii., 591.
Tupper, Samuel, ii., 451.
Turner (Turnor, see Tourneur), Dr.,
 ii., 329.
 — **Edmund,** ii., 397.
 — **Henry,** ii., 341.
 — **Jerome,** ii., 530.
 — **John,** ii., 434, 591.
 — **Mr.,** ii., 388.
 — **Richard,** ii., 400.
 — **Capt. Richard,** ii., 424.
 — **Thomas,** ii., 563.
 — **William,** ii., 298, 337, 397.
Turners Piddle. See **Piddletrent-hide.**
Turpin, William, ii., 556.
Turton (Lancs), ii., 123, 151, 270.
Tutchin. See **Tuchin.**
Tuthill, John, ii., 427.
Tutivoll (Tuteville), Daniel, ii., 316.
Tutsham, Zachary, ii., 315.
Tutteridge. See **Totteridge.**
Tutty, Mr., ii., 352.
 — **William,** ii., 561, 588.
Tweed, Nich., ii., 430.
Twice, Mr. (see Twisse), ii., 318.



- Verrick (Cardigan), ii., 596.**
Vessey, John, ii., 880.
Vincent, John, ii., 301, 312, 320, 368.
 — William, i., 385.
Viner, Mr., ii., 111, 118.
Vines (Vynes), Richard, i., 161, 170,
 268, 326, 329; ii., 38, 39, 42, 48,
 87, 154, 319, 320, 321, 330, 403.
Visitation of the sick, Directory for.
 See Directory.
Vivion, Mr., ii., 434.
Voice, Robert, ii., 521.
Volchier, Mr., ii., 323.
Voluntary associations, ii., 152-53,
 440-56.
Voyle, William, ii., 531, 538.
Voysden, William, ii., 600.
Voyssey, Thomas, ii., 584.
Vynes. See Vines.

WADDENDON ("Waddesden") (Bucks),
 ii., 360.
Wade, Benj., ii., 424.
Wafeler, Mirth, ii., 295.
Watto, Thomas, ii., 550.
Wakefield Classic (Yorkshire), ii., 440.
Waking Magna (Essex), ii., 379.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 378.
Walthamke, James, ii., 353.
Walcot, Humphrey ii., 477.
Walcot (Salop), ii., 477
 (Somerset), ii., 414.
Walden, Gilbert, ii., 409, 542.
Walden. See Wolden.
 See Saffron Walden
Waldershare (Kent), ii., 509.
Waldingheld, Great (Suffolk), ii.,
 286, 421.
Walditch ("Walditch"), Dorset, ii.,
 530.
Wale, Mr., ii., 168.
Wales, ii., 162, 237.
 — propagation of the Gospel. See
 Propagation
 — South, ii., 329.
 — tithes in, ii., 235, 237.
 — tithes in, ii., 235.
 — voluntary associations in, ii., 162,
 455-56.
Walford, Jo., ii., 387.
Walgrave (Northants), ii., 356.
Walker, Clement, ii., 415.
 — George, i., 13, 378; ii., 399-400,
 449.
 — John, ii., 380.
 — Rich., 338, 397.
 — Thomas, ii., 429, 595.
 — William, ii., 393, 394, 411, 551,
 599.
Walkern ("Walkernine") (Herts),
 ii., 200, 344, 358.
Wall, Daniel, ii., 423.
 — Edw., ii., 327.
 — George, ii., 297.
 — John, ii., 428.
 — Nicholas, ii., 388.
 — Richard, ii., 546.
 — Tho., ii., 384.
Wallace, John, ii., 568.
 — William, ii., 535, 545.
Wallasey (Cheshire), ii., 274,
 561.
Wallcager, Mr., ii., 377.
Waller, Adam, ii., 361.
 — James, ii., 431.
 — Mr., i., 37.
Wallenger, Mr., ii., 383.
Wallington, John, ii., 108, 568.
Wallis, Edward, ii., 350.
 — John, ii., 364, 404.
 — Mr., ii., 384.
 — Mark, ii., 366.
 — Robert, ii., 333.
Wallisfield (Suffolk), ii., 428, 431.
Wallsend (Durham (?) Northumb.),
 ii., 556.
Walpole (Sussex), ii., 426.
Walrond, Thomas, ii., 420.
Walsall, Thomas, ii., 367.
Walsham le Willows (Suffolk), ii.,
 431.
Walsingham, Great (Norfolk), ii.,
 538, 591.
Walter, Henry, ii., 323, 329.
 — Hugh, ii., 431.
 — Mr., ii., 433.
Waltham Abbey (Essex), ii., 383.
 — Magna (Essex), ii., 30, 377.
 — Parva (Essex), ii., 377.
Walthamstow ("Walthamstowe")
 (Essex), ii., 319, 374.
Walton, Dr. Brian, ii., 298, 313.
 — Geo., ii., 376.
 — James, ii., 394.
 — Tho., ii., 371.
Walton, ii., 196.
 — (Essex), ii., 390.
 — (Lancs), ii., 276, 395, 396.
 — (Somerset), ii., 339, 414, 416.
Walton-on-the-Hill (Surrey), ii.,
 433, 434.
Walton-upon-Thames (Surrey), ii.,
 432, 596.
Walvey (?). See Wolvey.
Wamtford, Robert, ii., 386.
Wanborough (Surrey), ii., 432.
Wandsworth (Surrey), ii., 325, 432,
 544.

- Wrockwardine ("Wrothardine," *alias* "Rockardine") (Salop), ii., 406, 598.
- Wroth (Wroath), Sir Thomas, M.P. for Bridgwater, ii., 421, 430, 432.
- Wrotham ("Wrotham") (Kent), ii., 322, 350, 358.
- Wrottesley, Sir Walter, ii., 478.
- Wrottesley (Stafford), ii., 478.
- Wroxeter ("Roxcester") (Salop), ii., 406, 407.
- Wyar, James, ii., 599.
- Wyardsbury. See Wraysbury.
- Wyat, John, ii., 519.
- Wyatt, Mr., ii., 418.
- Wyberton ("Wiberton") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 352.
- Wybunbury ("Widenbury") (Cheshire), ii., 276, 302, 489.
- Wycollar (?) (Lanca), ii., 394.
- Wycombe, West (Bucks), ii., 507.
- Wydcome. See Widcombe.
- Wyer, Jonathan, ii., 379.
- Wyersdale, Jo., ii., 391.
- Wylde (see Wilde), Samuel, ii., 394.
- Wymondham (Norfolk), ii., 303.
- Wyncanton. See Wincanton.
- Wyne, Robert, ii., 449.
- Wynne, Dr., ii., 326.
- Jo., ii., 362.
- Wyresdale ("Wiersdale") (Lanca), ii., 397.
- Wysherd, Dr. George, ii., 298.
- Wyton ("Wotton") (Hunts), ii., 312.
- Wyverstone (Suffolk), ii., 427, 428.
- YAIRES, Thomas, ii., 372.
- Yalding (Kent), ii., 356.
- Yardley (Worcester), ii., 548.
- Yarley, John, ii., 318, 382.
- Yarlington (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Yarmouth (Isle of Wight), ii., 596.
- Yarwood, Randolph, ii., 591.
- Yates, John, ii., 543, 588.
- Robert, ii., 397.
- William, ii., 395.
- Yatton (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
- Yaverland (Isle of Wight), ii., 362.
- Yaxley (Hunts), ii., 492, 494.
- Yeldham Magna ("Eldenham") (Essex), ii., 386.
- Parva (Essex), ii., 380, 386.
- Yeo (Yoe), Bartholomew, ii., 420, 450.
- William, ii., 448, 450, 529.
- Yeomans, Richard, ii., 562.
- Yeovil ("Evill") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Yeovilton ("Evyllton") (Somerset), ii., 417.
- Yeowell, Robert, ii., 334.
- Yeuston (?) (Somerset), ii., 416.
- Yoe. See Yeo.
- Yong. See Young.
- York, Archbishop of, i., 63, 65; ii., 186.
- city, ii., 301.
- — cathedral church, ii., 550.
- — St. Michael the Belfray's, ii., 301.
- County, ii., 237, 582, 598.
- — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
- — classical system in, ii., 33, 438-40.
- — petitions, i., 8.
- — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 190-91.
- deanery, ii., 516, 521.
- Dean and Chapter of, ii., 207, 323-24.
- register of, ii., 349.
- Yorke, John, ii., 564.
- Young (see Yonge), Alexander, ii., 358.
- Edward, ii., 368.
- Henry, ii., 425.
- John, ii., 588.
- Mr., ii., 303.
- Richard, ii., 400, 561.
- Robert, ii., 381.
- Thomas, i., 338, 341, 373; ii., 48, 385, 426.
- William, ii., 338, 369.
- Yoxford (Suffolk), ii., 425, 426.
- Yscefiog ("Skyriog") (Flint), ii., 348.
- ZACHARY, Jo., ii., 315.
- Zwingli, *Commentarius de vera et falsa religione*, 1525, i., 214.

- Watson, William, ii., 527.
 Watton (Herts), ii., 308, 310, 321.
 Watts, Mr., ii., 378.
 — William, ii., 307, 399.
 Wavenden (Bucks), ii., 348.
 Waverton (Co. Chester), ii., 350, 353.
 Waxham. See Wexham.
 Way, Henry, ii., 313.
 Wayford (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Waylet, Wm., ii., 382.
 Wayt, Samuel, ii., 376.
 Weald, Daniel, ii., 387.
 — James, ii., 377.
 Weald Bassett, North ("North Weald") (Essex), ii., 381.
 — South ("Southweald") (Essex), ii., 311, 330, 375.
 Weames, Ludowick, ii., 311.
 Weane, William, ii., 528.
 Weardale ("Wardale") (Co. Durham), ii., 320.
 Weare, John, ii., 417.
 Weare (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Weaverham (Cheshire), ii., 466.
 Webb (Webbe, Web), Adam, ii., 407.
 — Ambrose, ii., 360.
 — Bartholomew, ii., 333, 548.
 — Christopher, ii., 310.
 — John, ii., 376.
 — Robert, ii., 388, 419, 543.
 — Thomas, ii., 78.
 — William, ii., 401, 517.
 Webber, Robert, ii., 544.
 Webley. See Weobley.
 Webley, Samuel, ii., 561.
 Webster, James, ii., 372.
 — Mr., ii., 434.
 Wedmore (Somerset), ii., 416, 504, 541.
 Wednesbury (Stafford), ii., 596.
 Weeke (Hants), ii., 362.
 Week and Wyke (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Weeke Warr. See Wickwar.
 Weekley ("Wekely") (Co. Northants), ii., 346.
 Weeley, John, ii., 377.
 Weeley (Essex), ii., 399.
 Weighton ("Wighton") (Yorks), ii., 550. See Wighton.
 Wekoly. See Weekley.
 Welch, Henry, ii., 306.
 Welden Lofts. See Wendon Lofts.
 Weldon, Antho., ii., 373.
 Wellford. See Willford.
 Well ("Wells") (Kent), ii., 361, 363.
 Well (Yorks), ii., 599.
 Wellam (Lanes), ii., 397.
 Welland (Worcester), ii., 455, 597.
 Wellingborough (Northampton), ii., 538, 592.
 Wellingore ("Willingore," "Willin-gay") (Lincoln), ii., 352, 364, 487.
 Wellington (Salop), ii., 406, 407, 542, 593.
 Wellman, Thomas, ii., 586.
 Welney (Cambridge), ii., 525.
 Wellow (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Wells. See Well.
 — (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 327, 416, 540, 551, 594.
 — — cathedral church, ii., 594.
 — — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413, 415-18.
 — — deanery, ii., 516, 521.
 — — Grammar School, ii., 569.
 Wells (Welles), Edmund, ii., 549.
 — John, ii., 310, 548.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 308, 379, 533.
 — Samuel, ii., 360, 593.
 — Thomas, ii., 428.
 — William, ii., 526.
 Welsted, Leonard, ii., 585.
 Weltham. See Whelmetham.
 Welton (Somerset), ii., 414.
 — Panchall (?) (Lincoln), ii., 556.
 Wem (Salop), ii., 409, 410.
 Wembury (Devon), ii., 502.
 Wembworthy ("Inworth") (Devon), ii., 363.
 Wemside ("Wemeside") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Wendover ("Windorer") (Bucks), ii., 302, 316.
 Wendens Ambo (Essex), ii., 385.
 Wendon Lofts ("Welden Lofts") (Essex), ii., 385.
 Wenlock, Little (Salop), ii., 408, 409. See Much Wenlock.
 Wennington (Essex), ii., 375.
 Wennington, Ben, ii., 376.
 Wentnor (Salop), ii., 411.
 Wentworth, Sir John, ii., 420.
 — Roger, ii., 387.
 Wentworth ("Wingford") (Cambridgeshire), ii., 159.
 Wenvoe ("Venue") (Glamorgan), ii., 345.
 Woobley ("Wbley") (Hereford), ii., 503, 562, 563.
 Werrington (Devon), ii., 449.
 West, Francis, ii., 402, 536.
 — John, ii., 360.
 — Robert, ii., 532.



- Wharton, Mr., ii., 388.
 — Peter, ii., 42, 51, 370.
 — Phillip, 4th Baron Wharton, i., 170, 388, 340.
 — Thomas, ii., 370.
 Wharton ("Long Warton") (Westmorland), ii., 371.
 Whatley ("Whateley") (Somerset), ii., 410.
 Whatmough, Robert, ii., 395.
 Whaton. See Wigton, Whalton.
 Whotton, Thos., ii., 363.
 Wheatfield ("Whitefield") (Co. Oxford), ii., 337.
 Wheathill ("Whittle") (Salop), ii., 408.
 — ("Whethill") (Somerset), ii., 410.
 Wheatley, Jo., ii., 363.
 Wheeler, John, ii., 574.
 — William, M.P. for Westbury, i., 55.
 Wheelwright, Mr., ii., 504.
 Whelmethan ("Wellham") (Suffolk), ii., 336.
 Whelpdale, Thomas, ii., 342.
 Whelpstead ("Chepstead") (Suffolk), ii., 307, 319, 428.
 Whetcomb, Peter, ii., 377.
 Whethill, Whettle. See Wheathill.
 Whicheott. See Whitecheott.
 Whiddon, Francis, ii., 449, 451.
 Whinfell, Thomas, ii., 372.
 Whinnery, Dennis, ii., 426.
 Whistler, John, M.P. for Oxford City, i., 61.
 Whiston (Lancs), ii., 395.
 Whiston, Mr., ii., 381.
 Whitacre (Whitaker). See Whittaker.
 Whitby, Oliver, ii., 308.
 Whitecote (Whitecoats, Whitecote), Ben., ii., 417.
 — Edward, ii., 411, 487.
 — Mr., ii., 302, 324.
 Whitechurch (Devon), ii., 361, 449.
 — (Dorset), ii., 306, 508.
 — (Shropshire), ii., 31, 409, 410.
 — (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Whitcombe, Symon, ii., 330.
 White, Charles, ii., 333, 346.
 — Francis, ii., 84.
 — — Bishop of Ely, i., 44.
 — Geo., ii., 361.
 — John, M.P. for Southwark, i., 103; ii., 177, 178.
 — — of Dorchester, a senator of the Assembly, i., 48, 56, 60, 268, 348; ii., 313.
 — — ii., 329 (bis), 335, 380, 425, 530, 564.
 White, Mr., ii., 328.
 — Richard, ii., 387, 564.
 — Robert, ii., 375, 521.
 — Thomas, ii., 590.
 White Colne (Essex), ii., 380.
 — Lackington (Somerset), ii., 418, 541.
 — Ladies Aston (Worcester), ii., 455.
 — Notley (Essex), ii., 363, 391.
 Whiteborne (Whiteburne), John, ii., 417, 542.
 Whitechapel (Middlesex), ii., 319, 402.
 Whitegate (Cheshire), ii., 485.
 Whitfield (Whitfield) (see Wheatfield), Mr., ii., 441.
 — Thos., ii., 363, 520.
 Whitefoot, Edmund, ii., 379.
 Whitehand, Mr., ii., 441.
 Whitehead, Richard, ii., 397.
 — Thomas, ii., 334, 397.
 Whitehorne, Thomas, ii., 449.
 Whitelock (see Whitlock), Bulstrode, M.P. for Great Marlow, i., 37, 50.
 Whitmore, Jo., ii., 357.
 Whites, Cha., ii., 453.
 White-staunton (Somerset), ii., 418.
 Whitfield, Mr. See Hatfield, Whitefield.
 Whiting, Auth., ii., 389.
 — John, ii., 364.
 — Peter, ii., 341.
 Whittingham, Timothy, ii., 368.
 Whitlock, John, ii., 452.
 Whitstone (Essex), ii., 378.
 Whitstable (Kent), ii., 563.
 Whittaker (Whitacre, Whitaker, Whittacre), Gamaliel, ii., 308.
 — Jeremiah, i., 360, 378; ii., 312, 403, 537.
 — Mr., ii., 108, 303.
 — Laurence, M.P. for Oakhampton, i., 194-95, 197, 260, 273, 277-78; ii., 430.
 — — Diary, i., 257, and *passim* in the footnotes.
 Whittingham, Timo., ii., 368.
 Whittington (Lancs), ii., 397, 398.
 — (Salop), ii., 407.
 Whittle (Lancs), ii., 397.
 Whitton, Joshua, ii., 312.
 Whitton (Lincoln), ii., 564.
 — (Salop), ii., 411.
 Whitworth (Lancs), ii., 123.
 Whixall (Salop), ii., 410, 542.
 Whixley (Yorks), ii., 478.
 Wibert, Henry, ii., 382.
 Wiberton. See Wyberton.



- Willingham (Camb.), ii., 189, 845, 441.
 — (" *Willingay* ") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 852.
 Willingore. See Wellingore.
 Willis, Mr., ii., 377. See Willes.
 — Rich., ii., 382.
 — Thomas, ii., 332, 537.
 — William, ii., 537.
 Wilmer, Thomas, ii., 596.
 Willmot, Jo., ii., 455.
 Willmott, William, ii., 536.
 Willocke, Richard, ii., 596.
 Willoughby and Silk. See Silk Willoughby.
 Willow, Bryan, ii., 393.
 Wilmslow (Cheshire), ii., 441.
 Wilne (Derby), ii., 524.
 Wilsby, Mr., ii., 455.
 Wilsford, Edward, ii., 437.
 Wilson, Dr., ii., 318, 344.
 — Edward, ii., 337, 370.
 — George, ii., 345, 565, 567.
 — Henry, ii., 370.
 — James, ii., 371.
 — John, ii., 317, 342.
 — Joseph, ii., 503.
 — Mr., i., 379.
 — Marimaduke, ii., 480.
 — Samuel, ii., 534, 592.
 — Thos., i., 13; ii., 177, 300, 396.
 — Wm., ii., 396.
 Wiltshire, ii., 157, 237.
 — Association, ii., 162, 453.
 — Church Survey of, ii., 251.
 — Classes, ii., 32, 437.
 — provision for ejecting scandalous ministers, ii., 191.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 582.
 Winterley, Dr., ii., 319.
 Winblish (Essex), ii., 345.
 Wimbledon (Surrey), ii., 482.
 Wincanton (" *Wyncanton* ") (Somerset), ii., 416.
 Winch, West (" *Westwinche* ") (Norfolk), ii., 321.
 Winchcomb (Gloucester), ii., 494, 508.
 Winchendon, Upper (" *Upper Winchendon* ") (Bucks), ii., 308.
 Winchester (Southampton), ii., 300, 566.
 — cathedral church (Hants), ii., 543.
 — deanery, ii., 516, 521.
 — St. Mary Magdalene Hospital or College, ii., 356, 500.
 Winco (Cheshire), ii., 527.
 Wincoill, Roger, ii., 534.
 Wincop (Wincopp), Dr. J., ii., 185, 806, 818.
 Winder Henry, ii., 372.
 Wiudermere (Westmorland), ii., 370.
 Windle (Lancashire), ii., 270.
 Windlesham (Surrey), ii., 432.
 Windover. See Wendover.
 Windsor (Berks), ii., 322.
 — — Castle, ii., 524.
 — — Dean and Chapter of, ii., 233, 273.
 — — deanery, ii., 516, 521.
 — — Now (Berks), ii., 524.
 Winford (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Winfrith (" *Winfrith* ") (Dorset), ii., 546.
 Wing (Bucks), ii., 341.
 — (" *Winge* ") (Rutland), ii., 396, 341.
 Winge, Mr., ii., 433.
 Wingfield. See Winkfield.
 Wingfield South (" *Southwingfield* ") (Derby), ii., 327.
 Wingford (Cambridge), ii., 441.
 — See Wentworth, Witchford.
 Wingham, Dr. Arthur, ii., 356.
 — (Kent), ii., 509.
 Winistrey. See Winstree.
 Winkfield (" *Wingfield* ") (Berks), ii., 523.
 Winnell (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Winney, Samuel, ii., 541.
 Winnington, Lawrence, ii., 493.
 Winscombe (Somerset), ii., 414, 541.
 Winslow, Edw., ii., 84.
 — Samuel, ii., 564.
 Winslow (Bucks), ii., 354.
 Winspeare, Tho., ii., 343.
 Winston (Suffolk), ii., 424.
 Winstree (" *Winstrey* ") (Essex), ii., 330, 391.
 Winter, John, ii., 371.
 — Samuel, ii., 313.
 — Thomas, ii., 371.
 Winterborne, Whitechurch (Dorset), ii., 546.
 Winterbourne Dantsey (Wilts), ii., 517.
 — Earls (" *Winterbury Earls* ") (Wilts), ii., 548.
 Winterflood (Winterflood), John, ii., 340.
 — Thomas, ii., 429.
 Winthicke. See Wethicke.
 Wintringham (Yorks), ii., 513.
 Winwick (Hunts), ii., 494.
 — (Lancs), ii., 119, 320, 394.
 — (Northants), ii., 492.
 Wirksworth (Derby), ii., 22, 583.



- Woods, Henry, ii., 326.
 Woodspring Priory (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Woodstock, New ("New Woodstock") (Oxford), ii., 361, 511.
 Woodward, Tho., ii., 453.
 — William, ii., 547.
 Wokey (Somerset), ii., 416, 511, 541.
 Woolcombe, William, ii., 448.
 Wooley, Giles, ii., 455.
 — John, ii., 539.
 — Richard, ii., 455.
 Woolfall (Woolfel), Mr., ii., 302, 304.
 Woolfardisworthy ("Mouldford Disworthy") (Devon), ii., 530.
 Woolhope (Hereford), ii., 532.
 Woolley ("Wolley") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Woolmer, Edmund, ii., 123.
 — J., ii., 377.
 Woolnoth, Benj., ii., 518.
 Woolpit (Suffolk), ii., 339.
 Woolston (Warwick), ii., 493.
 Woolton (Laues), ii., 396.
 Woolverston ("Wolverston") (Suffolk), ii., 236, 423.
 Woolverton ("Wolcverston") (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Woore ("Worr") (Salop), ii., 409.
 Wootton (Kent), ii., 335.
 — North (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — South (Somerset), ii., 416.
 — Courtney ("Wooton") (Somerset), ii., 342.
 Worcester city, ii., 154, 155, 172, 455, 549.
 — — St. Andrew's, ii., 506.
 — deanery, ii., 510.
 Worcestershire, ii., 172, 238.
 — Association, ii., 153-55, 172, 444, 445, 454-55.
 — tenths of the clergy, ii., 562.
 Worc. See Woore.
 Wortheld (Salop), ii., 409, 542.
 Wortham, Francis, ii., 810.
 Workeman, Giles, ii., 351.
 Workoop (Notts), ii., 510.
 Worle (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Worthingham. See Warlingham.
 Worthingworth (Suffolk), ii., 430.
 Wormhill (Derby), ii., 528.
 Wormingford ("Worthermonford") (Essex), ii., 335, 388.
 Wormley (Herts), ii., 509.
 Wornall, Thomas, ii., 415.
 Worpleaden (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Worrall, Isaac, ii., 526.
 Worship, Directory of. See Directory.
 Worsley ("Worsley") (Lancs), ii., 393.
 Worth, Dr., ii., 167.
 — Richard, ii., 585.
 Worthen (Salop), ii., 408.
 Worthermonford. See Wormingford.
 Worthington Dr. John, ii., 576.
 — Ralph, ii., 394.
 — Robert, ii., 394.
 Wotton (Surrey), ii., 432, 433.
 Woughton-on-the-Green ("Wofton," alias "Woughton," alias *Woken-ton-upon-the-Green*) (Bucks), ii., 359.
 Wrabness (Essex), ii., 389.
 Wrafton ("Aferton") (Devon), ii., 450.
 Wragg, Christopher, ii., 427.
 Wrangle ("Rangle") (Co. Lincoln), ii., 363.
 Wraxhall (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Wray, Sir John, M.P. for Co. Lincoln, i., 14, 36.
 Wrayford, Tho., ii., 450.
 Wraybury ("Wyardsbury") (Bucks), ii., 494, 501, 523, 579.
 Wren, Matthew, Bishop of Ely, i., 103; ii., 295.
 Wrenbury (Cheshire), ii., 488.
 Wrench, John, ii., 328, 343.
 Wrenckmore, James, ii., 415.
 Wrenew, Mr., ii., 377.
 Wrentham (Suffolk), ii., 425, 499, 595.
 Wright (see Write), Christopher, ii., 334.
 — Dionisius, ii., 377.
 — Edward, ii., 355.
 — Francis, ii., 310, 407, 542, 593.
 — Hugh, ii., 551.
 — James, ii., 326.
 — John, ii., 375, 393, 395.
 — Mr., ii., 378, 441.
 — Nat., ii., 385.
 — Richard, ii., 369, 384.
 — Thomas, ii., 455.
 — William, ii., 363, 417, 450.
 Wrightington (Lancs), ii., 396.
 Wrington (Somerset), ii., 8, 31, 414, 415, 421.
 — Classis (Somerset), ii., 413.
 Write (see Wright), Edward, ii., 424.
 Writhlington (Somerset), ii., 414.
 Writtle (Essex), ii., 377.
 Wroath, Nathaniel, ii., 433.



-

.

1

1850-1851

1851-1852

1852-1853

1853-1854

1854-1855